



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

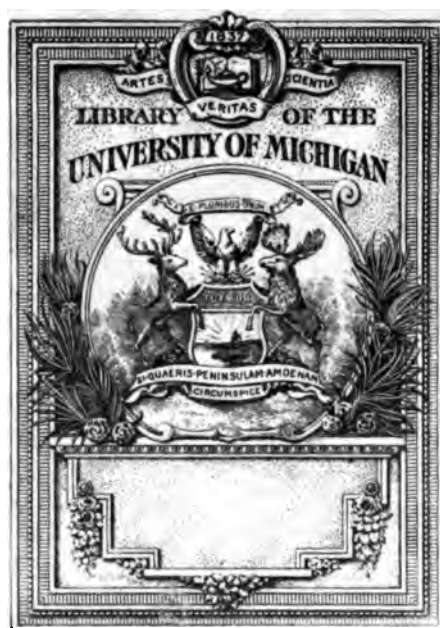
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B

844,778



1

1

1

1900

1

1



U.S.A.

Lachlan McIntosh

General Lachlan McIntosh.

From a painting by J. B. Longacre after an original portrait.

HISTORY OF BEAVER COUNTY

PENNSYLVANIA

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

REV. JOSEPH W. GAUSMAN, D.D.

MODERATOR OF THE CENTENNIAL CONVENTION
OF THE PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

PHILADELPHIA

1876

THE BUREAU OF

PRINTING



John H. H. H.

HISTORY
OF
BEAVER COUNTY
PENNSYLVANIA
AND
ITS CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

BY
REV. JOSEPH H. BAUSMAN, A.M.
Anderson
Member American Historical Association, Historical Society of
Pennsylvania, and Historical Society of
Western Pennsylvania

ILLUSTRATED

IN TWO VOLUMES
VOLUME I

The Knickerbocker Press
NEW YORK
1904

COPYRIGHT, 1904
BY
J. H. BAUSMAN

The Knickerbocker Press, New York



PREFACE

BEAVER County, Pennsylvania, has a wealth of historic interest beyond what many even of its own most intelligent citizens appreciate. The territory which it now includes, or which was originally within its limits, lay in the track of the earliest of the French and English explorers of the great Mississippi valley, of which the Ohio River valley forms an integral part; it was the scene of the heroic labors of the missionaries of the Cross—Jesuit and Moravian,—who built their stations on the waters of the beautiful stream which gave its name to the county; its Indian villages, such as Shingoe's Town (where Beaver now stands) and Logstown, were the home of some of the most noted warriors and counsellors of the aboriginal tribes and the site of important treaty conferences between those tribes and the colonial governments of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and its primitive wilds were penetrated by many men afterwards illustrious in the history of the Nation—as Washington, Bouquet, St. Clair, Harmar, George Rogers Clark, and Wayne,—several of whom organized within it or conducted through it military expeditions whose results affected the whole country. In addition to these historical features, which may without exaggeration be said to have had national significance, its purely local history has at least as much color and human interest as that of any sister county in western Pennsylvania.

The history of this interesting region will be found in the work herewith offered to the public.

A word as to the origin of this work may be in place. It will be sufficient to say that the Executive Committee, which had been appointed to arrange for the proper celebration in 1900 of the Centennial Anniversary of the erection of Beaver County, announced as a part of their plans the publication of a book

"*giving a complete and authentic history of the county.*" The execution of this part of their programme was, for causes beyond human control, untimely delayed, and it was not until the spring of 1902 that any definite action looking toward its fulfilment was taken. The writer was at that time requested by the chairman and members of the Executive Committee to undertake the preparation of such a work as they had had in view, and he accepted the task. How far he has succeeded in its accomplishment, those who may read the work will judge. An examination of these volumes will, however, show, it is hoped, that at least a conscientious effort has been made to do justice to both the early and the later history of the county, including so much of the general history of the State and Nation as is necessary to put that of the county in its proper relations and perspective.

A fitting crown to Beaver County's first hundred years of history was the Centennial Celebration, held at the county-seat in June, 1900, and a record of the proceedings in connection therewith belongs appropriately to this work. It will be seen that ample space has been devoted to it in volume ii.

Several articles on the physical features or history of the county, which are too long to be incorporated in the chapters with which the material which they contain is cognate, will be found in the various Appendixes to the work. The value of these special articles will be apparent to the reader.

And here the writer wishes to express his sense of obligation to the gentlemen who contributed these special articles and to all who have in any way given him their assistance in the preparation of this history. It would be manifestly impossible to designate by name all who have supplied data for it, but throughout the volumes wherever matter of considerable length or importance is quoted the effort has been made to give due credit for authorship. It is proper to say here, however, that the principal part of the chapters on the history of the Newspaper Press of the county and of the borough of New Brighton is from the pen of Mr. Francis S. Reader, editor of *The Daily News* of New Brighton, and that the chapter on the Spanish-American War was written by William B. Cuthbertson, Esq., of the same place. Thanks are also due to Mr. J. Sutton Wall, Chief Draftsman at Harrisburg, for transcripts of public documents and maps which he has made specially for this work, to the late Hon.

Matthew Stanley Quay for copies of State papers in the National archives at Washington, D. C., and to Mr. Edwin H. Anderson and Mr. William M. Stevenson, librarians of the Carnegie libraries at Pittsburg and Allegheny City, and Mr. John W. Jordan, librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, who gave the writer every facility for the examination of the valuable collections under their care. To the last-named gentleman he is especially indebted for the privilege of making extensive extracts from the manuscripts in the Ferdinand J. Dreer Collection and from the Orderly Books of Gen. Anthony Wayne, kept while he was at Legionville. He would gratefully acknowledge also his indebtedness to the court officials and to the gentlemen of the various newspaper staffs of Beaver County; to Hon. William B. Dunlap, Hon. T. Livingston Kennedy, Hon. Ira F. Mansfield, James P. Leaf, C. E., Agnew Hice, Esq., Thomas Henry, Esq., Charles Reeves May, Esq., and especially to John M. Buchanan, Esq., without whose intelligent assistance and generous financial support this undertaking could not well have been carried through. A general acknowledgment of the sources of history which have been drawn upon will also be seen in the list of authorities prefixed to the first volume.

A special interest and value it is believed will be found in the numerous illustrations, maps, and portraits with which these volumes are adorned. In this connection it may be stated, as a fact differentiating this publication from others of its class, that no revenue has been derived for it by the insertion of portraits or biographies. It does not contain a single biography which has been paid for, and where any charge has been made for a portrait it has been limited to the cost of reproduction and printing. The work is now sent forth with the hope and expectation that, despite such errors and imperfections as it may contain, it will meet with the kindly reception from the citizens of Beaver County which, in its aim at least, it deserves. That aim is,—in the language of Bacon,—“to save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time.” We believe it to be a worthy aim, for we do not think, with Henley, that

The Past was goodly once, and yet, when all is said,
The best of it we know is that it 's done and dead.

We reverence the past, and would not willingly let its memories die. To forget the past is to forfeit the best spiritual possibilities of the present. This was the lesson that the haunted man in one of Dickens's *Christmas Stories* had learned, and so his prayer ever was, "Lord, keep my memory green."

J. H. BAUSMAN

ROCHESTER, PA.,
December 20, 1904.



CONTENTS

VOLUME I

CHAPTER I

PHYSICAL ASPECTS OF BEAVER COUNTY	PAGE I
Location—Boundaries—Origin of the Name—Drainage—Soil— Topography—Geology—Flora and Fauna—Historic Floods —Climatic Peculiarities, etc.	

CHAPTER II

THE PRE-REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD	13
Indian Occupation—French and English Claims—Explorers and Traders—The Ohio Company—Celeron's Expedition—Alarm of Pennsylvania and Virginia Authorities—Washington Sent to Fort Le Boeuf—Military Measures—Fort at "Forks of the Ohio"—Ward's Surrender—Beginning of French and Indian War—Fort Necessity—Braddock's Defeat—Forbes's Expedi- tion and Fall of Fort Duquesne—End of French Empire in America—Conspiracy of Pontiac—Relief of Fort Pitt—Colonel Bouquet—Battle of Bushy Run—Bouquet's Expedition against the Ohio Indians—Dunmore's War—Mixed Character of Settlers—Murder of Logan's Family—Battle of Point Pleasant.	

CHAPTER III

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD, AND AFTER, TO 1800	64
Origin of Revolutionary Spirit — Causes of the Conflict—Train- ing of Colonists for it—Part of Western Settlers in Revolu- tion—General Clark's Expedition—General Hand's Expedition —Girty and Other Renegades—Conduct of British at Detroit— General McIntosh's Expedition—Building of Fort McIntosh— "Brodhead's Road"—Fort Laurens—Distress of its Garrison	

—Relations of McIntosh and Brodhead—Descriptions of Fort McIntosh—Brodhead in Command—Indian Troubles—Irvine in Command—Mutinous Troops—Their Hardships—Military Executions at Fort McIntosh—Decay of that Post—Indian Treaty There—Surrender of Prisoners—Visit to Fort McIntosh of Boundary Commissioners—Evacuation—Demolition—Blockhouse at New Brighton—Sam. Brady—Defeats of Har-mar and St. Clair—Wayne's Camp at Legionville—His Victory at Maumee—Its Results—Boundary Controversy between Pennsylvania and Virginia: Its Origin, Progress, and Settlement—The "New State" Movement.

CHAPTER IV

THE FIRST SETTLERS AND THEIR LIFE 145

The Scotch-Irish—The Germans—The Moravians—Date of Early Settlements—Claims of Priority—Incidents of Indian Incur-sions—The Poes and Captain Brady—The Last Indian Murder—North Side Settlers—Pioneer Life—"Forts" and Block-houses—Dress and Provisions—Homes and Furniture—Sports and Diversions—Morals and Manners—Religious Be-liefs and Superstitions—Education.

CHAPTER V

FIRST LAND TITLES 179

"Land-grabbing," Indian, Swedish, Dutch, and English—Duke of York's Tenure—William Penn's Tenure—Conveyances—Manors—Extinguishment of Indian Title—Purchases of 1768 and 1784—Treaty of Fort McIntosh, 1785—Depreciation and Donation Lands—Reservations—Land Act of 1792—Land Companies—Litigation Resulting—Pennsylvania and Virginia Grants.

CHAPTER VI

ERECTION AND ORGANIZATION 192

Need of New Counties—Eight Counties Formed—Boundaries of Beaver County Defined—Commissioners Named—Personal Sketches of First Commissioners—Organization of Courts—Admission of First Attorneys—First County Officers—First Grand Jury—Constables Appointed—Licenses Granted—Justices' Districts—First Deed and Will—Commissioners' Re-port of 1806—Erection of County Buildings—Civil List—Personal Sketches of United States Senators, Members of Con-gress and of the State Senate.

Contents

ix

CHAPTER VII

	PAGE
COUNTY DEVELOPMENT	235
Indian Trails—Brodhead's Road—County and State Roads—Bridges—Canals—Ohio River Dams—Steam Railways—Railway Contrasts—Street Railways—Water, Fuel, and Lighting Companies—Banking Institutions—Mail Facilities—Growth of Population.	

CHAPTER VIII

COUNTY DEVELOPMENT (<i>continued</i>)	276
Nature's Part—Agricultural Progress—Pioneer Means and Methods of Farming—Modern Conditions—State Aids—Agricultural Societies—Farmers' Associations—Agricultural Statistics—Mineral Resources—Manufacturing—Pioneer Industries—Early Mills and Factories—Era of Speculation—Hindrances and Helps to Growth of Industrial Life—Boat-Building in Beaver County—Iron and Steel Industries—Fire-clay Products—Oil Refining—Manufacturing Statistics.	

CHAPTER IX

LEGAL HISTORY—BENCH AND BAR	304
Previous Jurisdictions—Virginia Courts—Organization of Beaver County Courts—Judicial Districts—Character of First Officers—Sketches of President Judges—Associate Judges—First Attorneys—Prominent Early Attorneys—Attorneys of Later Date, Deceased—Simplicity of Early Suits—Fees—Celebrated Causes—Law Association—Roll of Attorneys.	

CHAPTER X

MEDICAL HISTORY	370
Tributes to Profession—Scope of Chapter—Sketches of Prominent Physicians, Deceased—Healthfulness of Beaver County—Noted Epidemics—Beaver County Medical Society—Hospitals.	

CHAPTER XI

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY	393
Merits of Common-School System—Influence of Teachers—Pioneer Schools—State Aid—Lotteries Authorized—Efforts for Common-School Law—Act of 1834—Directors Elected—Tax Laid—Inspectors—Repeal Discussed—System Inaugurated—School Buildings—Teachers' Associations—Early Teachers—County Superintendents—Teachers' Institutes—Statistics—Higher Education.	

CHAPTER XII

RELIGIOUS HISTORY	PAGE 411
Religious Spirit of Pioneers—Roman Catholicism—Moravian Mission on the Big Beaver (Friedenstadt)—Presbyterianism—Methodism—United Brethren in Christ—Church of God—Baptists—Lutheranism—Disciples of Christ—Evangelical Association—Congregational Church—Protestant Episcopal Church.	

CHAPTER XIII

THE PRESS	450
The First Newspaper—News-Letters—First Newspaper in English—First English Daily—Journalistic Development in the United States—First Colonial Newspapers—First Religious Journals—Newspapers in Pennsylvania—Great Modern Newspaper Plants—Character of the American Press—History of the Newspaper Press of Beaver County.	

CHAPTER XIV

MILITARY HISTORY	474
Connection of Beaver County with the Revolution—Revolutionary Veterans and Pensioners—War of 1812—Patriotic Proceedings—Rosters of Troops—Mexican War—The Alamo—Causes and Commencement of Hostilities—Enlistments—War of the Rebellion—Introductory Remarks—Patriotic Mass Meetings—Citizens' Committees Appointed—Home Guards—List of Commissioned Officers—Sketches of Regiments in which Beaver County was Represented—Beaver County Men in the U. S. Naval Service—Rosters of Troops in the War of the Rebellion.	

CHAPTER XV

BEAVER COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR . . .	606
Volunteering—Company B, Tenth Regiment—Response to Call of President McKinley—Mustered in—Tenth Regiment Ordered to the Philippines—At Camp Merritt—At Honolulu—In Camp Dewey—First Engagement at Malate—In Attack upon Manila—Corregidor Island and Cavité—Return to San Francisco—Mustered out—Receptions at Pittsburg and New Brighton—List of Officers and Men.	

Contents

xi

VOLUME II

CHAPTER XVI

	PAGE
BEAVER BOROUGH	613

Situation—Relation to other Valley Towns—Beaver Laid out—Sale of Lots—Judge Addison's Letters Relating thereto—Designation as County-Seat—Incorporation—Changes of Borough Limits—Water Works—Early Notices of Beaver—Early Borough Officials and Records—Harris's *Directory for 1837*—Beaver Academy—Female Seminary—Beaver College and Musical Institute—Public Schools—Churches—Banks and Building and Loan Associations—Cemeteries—Secret Societies—Hotels—Post-office—Population—Fort McIntosh—Naming of Public Squares.

CHAPTER XVII

BEAVER FALLS BOROUGH	665
--------------------------------	-----

Situation—Water Power—Gen. Daniel Brodhead's Land Warrants—Doctor Samuel Adams—Adamsville—Early Enterprises—Town Plot—Constable Bros.—Names of Town—Other Early Enterprises—Harris's *Directory for 1841*—James Patterson's Town Plot—Purchase by Harmony Society and their Influence—Incorporation—National Armory Recommended—Manufacturing Enterprises—Banks, etc.—Churches—Public Schools—Business Colleges—The Young Men's Christian Association—Societies—Hotels and Theaters—Fire Department—Newspapers—Post-office and Population.

CHAPTER XVIII

NEW BRIGHTON BOROUGH	700
--------------------------------	-----

Location—Depreciation Tracts on which it was Laid out Described—First Flouring Mill—The "Old Red Front"—Aaron Burr's Operations—Constable Bros.—Origin of Name, New Brighton—Old Bill of Sale of Lots—Pioneer Enterprises—Early Prosperity and Depression—Branch of United States Bank—Early Educational Movements—Public Schools—Manufactories—Churches and Societies—Anti-Slavery Agitation—Hotels—Financial Institutions—Post-office—Grove Cemetery—New Brighton's Patriotism—Secret Societies and Orders—Incorporation—Population—Notable Residents.

CHAPTER XIX

FALLSTON BOROUGH	PAGE 724
Location—Indian Occupation—Brady's Adventures—Pioneer Settlements—Manufacturing Developments—Harris's <i>Directory</i> —Fallston Bridge—Religious and Educational Features—Newspapers—Post-office—Population—Incorporation.	

CHAPTER XX

ROCHESTER BOROUGH	734
Location—The Canal—Railways—Incorporation—The Indian Village—Pioneer Settlements—Relation to Beaver Borough—Ancient Lanes—Influence of Canal—Rochester's Names—Harris's <i>Directory</i> —Marcus T. C. Gould—Manufacturing Interests—Financial Institutions—Churches—Schools—Passavant Memorial Home—Secret Societies—Hotels—Cemeteries—Post-office—Semi-Centennial Celebration—Growth and Population—East Rochester—North Rochester.	

CHAPTER XXI

BRIDGEWATER BOROUGH	768
Relation to Beaver Borough—Consolidation with Sharon—Situation—Wolf Lane Bridge—Early Settlers—Directories of Sharon and Bridgewater—Aaron Burr's Operations—Silk Culture—Incorporation—Joseph Hemphill—"Beaver Point" and "Stone's Point"—Boat-Building—Bridgewater in Early 40's—Military Organizations—Manufacturing—Schools—Peirsol's Academy—Churches—Post-office—Hotels—Population.	

CHAPTER XXII

FREEDOM BOROUGH	780
Situation—Origin of the Village—Steamboat Building—Boundary Lines—Streets and Alleys—"Shanty Town"—Early Householders—Valuation of Lots—First Child Born in Freedom—Incorporation—Succession of Boat-Building Firms—Various Business Firms— <i>Directory for 1841</i> —Post-office—Churches—Schools—Financial Institutions—Manufacturing Concerns of the Present—Cemetery—St. Clair Borough, Incorporation with Freedom—Population.	

Contents

xiii

CHAPTER XXIII

	PAGE
MONACA BOROUGH	796
Situation—Helvedi—Phillips & Graham—Boat Yards—Harmony Society Secession—Count de Leon—The New Philadelphia So- ciety—Disruption of the Society—Religious Fanatic—Water Cure Sanatorium—Soldiers' Orphans School—Incorporation— Change of Name to Monaca—Harris's <i>Directory</i> —Manufacturing Establishments—Financial Institutions—Churches—Schools— Thiel College—City Hall—Post-office—Population.	

CHAPTER XXIV

HISTORY OF THE SMALLER BOROUGHES OF THE COUNTY .	810
Darlington Borough—Hookstown Borough—Frankfort Springs Borough—Georgetown Borough—Glasgow Borough—New Galilee Borough—Baden Borough—College Hill Borough— Eastvale Borough—Aliquippa Borough—Patterson Heights Borough—Conway Borough.	

CHAPTER XXV

HISTORY OF THE FORMATION OF THE TOWNSHIPS . .	853
Sources of History—Previous County Connections of Territory of Beaver County—Townships of Parent Counties Covering that Territory—Original Townships of Beaver County—Relative Position of Various Townships—Changes Made in Formation of New Townships—Little Beaver, Big Beaver, North Sewick- ley, New Sewickley—Shenango Township—Borough Town- ship—Ohio Township—New-Modeling of South Side Territory Forming New Townships of Greene, Moon, and Hopewell— Brighton and Chippewa Townships—Economy Township— Raccoon Township—Slippery Rock Township—Rochester Township—Patterson Township—Wayne, Perry, and Marion Townships—Darlington Township—Independence—Franklin— Harmony—Industry—Pulaski—White—Daugherty—Changes Made by Erection of Lawrence County.	

CHAPTER XXVI

TOWNSHIPS SOUTH OF THE OHIO RIVER	893
<i>Hanover Township:</i> Frankfort Springs Borough—Harshaville— Hanover United Presbyterian Church—King's Creek United Presbyterian Church—Mt. Olivet Presbyterian Church— <i>Greene Township:</i> Georgetown and Hookstown Boroughs—	

	PAGE
Shippingport—Mill Creek Presbyterian Church—Tomlinson's Run United Presbyterian Church— <i>Moon Township</i> : Monaca Borough—Colonia—North Branch Presbyterian Church— <i>Hopewell Township</i> : Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church—Raccoon United Presbyterian Church—Aliquippa Borough—Shannopin—New Scottsville—New Sheffield—Woodlawn— <i>Raccoon Township</i> : Service United Presbyterian Church—Eudolpha Hall—Bethlehem Presbyterian Church—Mt. Pleasant United Presbyterian Church— <i>Independence Township</i> : Independence—New Bethlehem United Presbyterian Church.	

CHAPTER XXVII

TOWNSHIPS NORTH OF THE OHIO AND WEST OF THE BIG
BEAVER 925

South Beaver Township: Rayltown and Blackhawk—*Big Beaver Township*: Homewood—Homewood Methodist Episcopal Church—*Borough Township*: Vanport—Dravo Chapel—Vanport Presbyterian Church—*Ohio Township*: Smith's Ferry—Smith's Ferry Oil Field—Ohioville—St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church—New Salem Presbyterian Church—Four Mile Square United Presbyterian Church—*Brighton Township*—*Darlington Township*: Coal Companies of Darlington Township—Cannelton—St. Rose's R. C. Church—*Industry Township*: Village of Industry—Presbyterian Church of Industry—Oak Grove Union Chapel—Oak Grove Cemetery—*Patterson Township*—*White Township*.

CHAPTER XXVIII

TOWNSHIPS NORTH OF THE OHIO RIVER AND EAST OF
OF THE BIG BEAVER 950

New Sewickley Township: Unionville—Unionville Methodist Episcopal Church—Oakland United Presbyterian Church—The Knob Baptist Church—Oak Grove Lutheran Church—House of Mercy, Lutheran Church—St. John's United Evangelical Protestant Church—*North Sewickley Township*: Providence Baptist Church—North Sewickley Academy—North Sewickley Presbyterian Church—Concord Methodist Episcopal Church—*Economy Township*: Concord Presbyterian Church—Rehoboth Lutheran Church—St. John the Baptist's R. C. Church—*Rochester Township*: Gen. Abner Lacock—Dam No. 5—National Glass Company—H. C. Fry Glass Company—The Free Methodist Church—*Marion Township*—*Franklin Township*: Lillyville—St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church—Camp Run United Presbyterian Church—*Harmony Township*: Logstown, its

Contents

xv

PAGE

History in Detail—Legionville and Major-General Wayne, with full Historical Data, Extracts from Orderly Books, Letters, etc.—General Victor Collot's Tour—Economy and the Harmony Society, their History *in Extenso*—The Union Company—The Liberty Land Company—Ambridge and the American Bridge Company—*Pulaski Township*—*Daugherty Township*: Oak Grove Presbyterian Church—The Roman Catholic Cemetery.

THE BEAVER COUNTY CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

TUESDAY, JUNE 19, 1900. OPENING DAY	1044
WEDNESDAY, JUNE 20, 1900. MILITARY DAY	1088
THURSDAY, JUNE 21, 1900. OLD SETTLERS' DAY	1115
FRIDAY, JUNE 22. INDUSTRIAL DAY	1171
CENTENNIAL SKETCH OF BEAVER COUNTY, BY EX-CHIEF JUSTICE DANIEL AGNEW	1178

APPENDIXES

NO. I.—THE GEOLOGY OF BEAVER COUNTY, BY RICH- ARD R. HICE	1187
NO. II.—THE FLORA OF BEAVER COUNTY, BY IRA F. MANSFIELD	1193
NO. III.—THE MAMMAL AND BIRD FAUNA OF BEAVER COUNTY, BY W. E. CLYDE TODD	1195
NO. IV.—A AND B, TREATIES AT FORT McINTOSH	1203
NO. V.—LIST OF EARLY TAXABLES OF BEAVER COUNTY,	1215
NO. VI.—DEPRECIATION LANDS—PENNSYLVANIA POPU- LATION COMPANY, BY THOMAS HENRY	1227
NO. VII.—DISPOSITION OF LANDS IN THE RESERVE TRACT AT BEAVER, WITH SEVEN MAPS, BY J. SUTTON WALL	1235
NO. VIII.—THE MANUFACTURE OF IRON AND STEEL IN BEAVER COUNTY, BY JAMES M. SWANK	1265
NO. IX.—GEN. SAMUEL H. PARSONS—CORRESPOND- ENCE, ETC.	1271
NO. X.—A HUMAN DOCUMENT—EXTRACTS FROM JOURNAL OF REV. ROBERT DILWORTH, D.D.	1279
INDEX	1291
FESTIVAL MARCH, BY J. S. DUSS	1317



LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
ACHESON, A. W.	320
ADAMS, MILO	376
ADDISON, ALEXANDER	342
AGNEW, DANIEL	314, 376
ALLISON, GEORGE W.	372
ALLISON, JAMES, JR.	346
ALLISON, WILLIAM	350
ANDERSON, JOHN, HIS RESIDENCE	916
 BALDWIN, HENRY	 348
BAR OF BEAVER COUNTY, 1889	366
BAR OF BEAVER COUNTY, 1903	368
BAR OF BEAVER COUNTY, ADDITIONAL GROUP OF MEM- BERS OF	 370
BEAVER, 1843	202
BEAVER, 1859	202
BEAVER METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, OLD	648
BEAVER METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NEW (SECOND),	650
BEAVER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, OLD	644
BEAVER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, NEW	646
BEAVER PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING	396
BEAVER PUBLIC SQUARES	662
BEAVER STATION OF PITTSBURG & LAKE ERIE RAILWAY,	262
BEAVER VALLEY—LOOKING UP THE BIG BEAVER FROM MONACA HEIGHTS	 4
BLISS, ZADOC	374
BRADFORD, A. B.	818
BREDIN, JOHN	312
BRIDGE NEAR MOUTH OF BRADY'S RUN, 1827	724
BRIDGEWATER BRIDGE (OLD)	240
BUCHANAN, JOHN M.	1042

	FACING PAGE
CAIRNS, WILLIAM	338
CELERON, DE, FACSIMILE OF BURIED PLATE OF	42
CENTENNIAL ARCH, WITH PROCESSION OF SCHOOL CHILDREN	1040
CENTENNIAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE	1044, 1046, 1048
CHAMBERLIN, B. B.	318
COURT-HOUSE, FIRST (SHOWN IN "BEAVER, 1843")	202
COURT-HOUSE, SECOND	204
COURT-HOUSE, SECOND (ANOTHER VIEW)	208
COURT-HOUSE, PRESENT	206
CROGHAN, GEORGE, FACSIMILE OF LETTER FROM	38
CUNNINGHAM, THOMAS	352
CUTHBERTSON, JOHN	504
 DARRAGH, ROBERT	 228
DAUGHERTY, E. B.	358
DAVIDSON, J. J.	226
DICKEY, JOHN	228
DICKEY, OLIVER J.	354
DILWORTH, ROBERT	822
DRAVO, JOHN F.	252
DUFF, AGNEW	334
DUSTIN, BERNARD, HIS RESIDENCE	812
 ECONOMY SEEN FROM SOUTH SIDE (LEFT BANK) OF OHIO RIVER	 1006
ECONOMY, STREET SCENES IN	1008
ECONOMY, THE HARMONY SOCIETY "GREAT HOUSE"	1016
ECONOMY—THE HARMONY SOCIETY CHURCH	1018
ECONOMY—THE HARMONY SOCIETY FEAST HOUSE	1020
ECONOMY, GROUP OF VIEWS IN	1022
EUDOLPHA HALL	918
 FALLSTON PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING	 274
FERRY BOAT "MESSENGER"	294
FETTERMAN, N. P.	226
FLAT-BOAT (PIONEER)	296
FLOOD OF 1884, TWO VIEWS OF	10
FORT McINTOSH	92
FORT McINTOSH, FACSIMILE OF SIGNATURES AT TREATY OF	between 1210 and 1211

List of Illustrations

xix

FACING
PAGE

FOX'S SICKLE FACTORY	on	290
FREEDOM BOAT YARDS		300
FRY, WALTER L.		528
GENEVA COLLEGE		846
GERMAN MANUFACTURING COMPANY'S BUILDING	AT	
PHILLIPSBURG	on	798
GIBSON, JOHN B.		344
GIRARD LOCKS AND PRESENT BRIDGEWATER BRIDGE		246
GOULD, M. T. C.		738
GREAT WESTERN FILE WORKS		290
GREENWOOD, GRACE (SARAH JANE CLARKE)		722
GREERSBURG ACADEMY		814
HAND-BILL OF WAR OF 1812, FACSIMILE OF		478
HARMAR, JOSIAH		110
HARMONY SOCIETY BURIAL GROUND, HARMONY, BUTLER		
COUNTY		1012
HARSHA, JOHN		406
HENRICI, JACOB		1014
HENRY, HON. THOMAS		332
HENRY, WILLIAM (EDITOR)		456
HENRY, WILLIAM (FIRST SHERIFF OF BEAVER COUNTY)		196
HICE, HENRY		322
HOOPES, EDWARD		722
HOTEL, FIRST, IN BEAVER FALLS		698
HUGHES, THOMAS E.		816
IRVIN, JOSEPH		336
IRVINE, WILLIAM		98
JAIL BUILDING AND SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE		208
KENNEDY, SAMUEL		708
LACOCK, ABNER		330
LAMBING, A. A.		1132
LAWRENCE, MILTON		378
LITTELL, JOHN S.		722
LYON, JAMES		654
McELWEE, WILLIAM MEEK		830

	FACING PAGE
McGREGOR, R. G.	404
McGUFFEY, WILLIAM H. on	815
McGUFFIN, L. L.	316
McINTOSH, LACHLAN <i>Frontispiece</i> , vol. i.	
MANSFIELD, I. F.	1176
MAP, OUTLINE, OF BEAVER COUNTY IN 1817	882
MAP, OUTLINE, OF BEAVER COUNTY IN 1903	xxv
MAP, DRAFT A, EXTRACT FROM READING HOWELL'S MAP OF 1791 on	856
MAP, DRAFT B, DEPRECIATION LANDS on	857
MAP, DRAFT C, SHOWING SECTION OF WASHINGTON COUNTY on	859
MAP, DRAFT D, SHOWING SECTION OF WASHINGTON COUNTY on	860
MAP, DRAFT E, SHOWING TOWNSHIPS OF BEAVER COUNTY IN 1800 on	864
MAP, DRAFT F, SHOWING SOUTH BEAVER TOWNSHIP AS DIVIDED IN 1801 on	869
MAP, DRAFT G, SHOWING NORTH BEAVER TOWNSHIP IN 1800 on	874
MAP, DRAFT H, SHOWING FOUR TOWNSHIPS ON SOUTH SIDE, FORMED IN 1812 on	880
MAP, DRAFT, ILLUSTRATING BOUNDARY CONTROVERSY BETWEEN PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA on	140
MAP, DRAFT, SHOWING SITE OF FRIEDENSTADT on	427
MAP, DRAFT, SHOWING SITE OF "OLD LOGSTOWN" on	973
MAP, DRAFT, OF RESERVE TRACT AT BEAVER BY DANIEL LEET on	1244
MAP, DRAFT, OF RESERVE TRACT AT BEAVER BY ALEX- ANDER McCLEAN	94
MAPS, DRAFTS, SHOWING DISPOSITION OF LAND IN RE- SERVE TRACT AT BEAVER, SEVEN, AND PLAN, between 1264 and	1265
MAP, DRAFT, OF EARLY JUSTICE'S DISTRICTS	198
MAP, EXTRACT FROM COLLOT'S MAP OF OHIO RIVER IN 1796	626
MAP OF FALLS OF BEAVER AND VICINITY (BEAVER VAL- LEY ABOUT 1833), BY GOULD	234
MAP, SHOWING THE VARIOUS PURCHASES MADE FROM THE INDIANS on	109

List of Illustrations

xxi

FACSIMILE
PAGE

MAP, OUTLINE OF VIRGINIA CLAIMS IN SOUTHWESTERN PENNSYLVANIA	134
MAP, SKETCH OF FRONTIER OF WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA IN 1792, BY DAVID REDICK, ESQ.	126
MECKLEM, M. F.	326
MERRILL LOCK (1)	348
MERRILL LOCK (2)	350
MILE POST	238
MILES, NELSON A.	1110
MINIS, DAVID, JR.	372
MOORE, A. S.	364
MOORE, JESSE	304
MORGAN, GEORGE	68
MUSTER ROLL OF GARRISON AT BLOCKHOUSE ON BIG BEAVER, FACSIMILE	114
NESBIT, JOHN	334
NEW BRIGHTON FLAG-TOWER	610
NEW BRIGHTON FOURTH WARD SCHOOLHOUSE AND CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING	408
NEW BRIGHTON, GOVERNMENT BUILDING (POST-OFFICE), AT	274
NEW BRIGHTON, VIEW OF, FROM LOWER END OF BEAVER FALLS	700
NEW BRIGHTON, VIEWS IN	714
NICHOLSON, THOMAS	406
OHIO RIVER BRIDGE	244
"OLD BRIGHTON" (1853), NOW BEAVER FALLS	666
PATTERSON, JAMES	668
PENN, WILLIAM, FACSIMILE OF PORTION OF HIS CHARTER FROM CHARLES II.	180
PHILLIPSBURG, VIEW OF, IN 1842	796
PICTOGRAPHS AT SMITH'S FERRY (4)	930, 932, 934, 936
PLUMER, WILLIAM S.	820
POWER, JAMES M.	230
POWER, T. J.	232
PUGH, JOHN	704
PUGH, JOSEPH T.	706

	FACING PAGE
QUAY, MATTHEW STANLEY	220
RAILWAY ENGINES OF DIFFERENT PERIODS	264
RAPP, GEORGE	1012
REEVES, JOHN	668
REID, JAMES	654
ROBERTS, R. P.	518
ROBERTS, SAMUEL	306
ROCHESTER HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING	398
ROSE, WALTER A.	390
RUTAN, JAMES S.	360
SCHOOLHOUSE, AN OLD-TIME	394
SCOTT, JOHN	338
SCROGGS, GEN. G. A.	348
SHALER, CHARLES	310
SHALLENBERGER, A. T.	382
SHALLENBERGER, O. B.	526
SHALLENBERGER, W. S.	222
SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT, BEAVER	474
SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, DARLINGTON	512
SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, FREEDOM	510
SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, NEW BRIGHTON	508
STANTON, DAVID	384
STONE'S POINT, 1850	772
STOWE, EDWIN H.	374
TAYLOR, R. T.	643
TOWNSEND, BENJAMIN	708
TOWNSEND, CHARLES CHAMPLIN	224
TOWNSEND, ROBERT	722
TOWNSEND'S WIRE MILLS	730
VERA, J. A.	504
WAR POSTER, 1861	494
WAYNE, ANTHONY <i>Frontispiece</i> , vol. ii.	
WAYNE'S CAMP AT LEGIONVILLE, PLAN OF REMAINING INTRENCHMENTS OF	1003
WAYNE'S CAMP AT LEGIONVILLE, VIEWS OF REDOUBT AT,	1004

List of Illustrations

xxiii

FACING
PAGE

WAYNESBOROUGH AND ST. DAVID'S CHURCH, WITH WAYNE'S MONUMENT group	1000
WENDT, C. I.	384
WEYAND, MICHAEL	456
WICKHAM, J. J.	324
WILKINS, WILLIAM	308
WILSON, FRANK	362
WILSON, JAMES SHARP	328
WILSON, JOSEPH C.	340
WILSON, JOSEPH H.	514
WILSON, SAMUEL B.	356
WILSON'S MILL, 1850	702



County _____

West Dist.

East Dist.

~~Franklin~~

RANKLIN



LIST OF AUTHORITIES CONSULTED

- Agnew (Hon. Daniel), *Settlement and Land Titles of North Western Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, Kay & Brother, 1887.
- Agnew (Hon. Daniel), four pamphlets—*Fort McIntosh, its Times and Men*, 1893; *Fort Pitt and its Times*, 1894; *Kaskaskunk, or Kuskuskee, the Great Delaware Town on the Big Beaver*, 1894; and *Logstown on the Ohio*, 1894. Pittsburg, Pa.
- Albach (James R.), *Annals of the West*. Pittsburgh, 1856.
- Allegheny County, Centennial History Souvenir*. Pittsburg, 1888.
- Allegheny County, History of*. Warner, Chicago, 1889.
- Allegheny County's Hundred Years*. Thurston, 1888.
- Allegheny County, Records of the several Courts of.
- American Pioneer*. Chillicothe, Ohio, 1842.
- American Review*. New York, 1848-50.
- Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania*. By John F. Watson, enlarged by Willis P. Hazard. 3 vols. Philadelphia, 1884.
- Ashe (Thomas, Esq.), Travels in America, Performed in 1806 by*. London, printed; Newburyport, reprinted, 1808.
- Atkinson's Casket*. Philadelphia, 1835.
- Bancroft (George), *History of the United States*. New York, 1888.
- Bates (Samuel P.), *History of Pennsylvania Volunteers, 1861-1865*. 5 vols. Harrisburg, Pa., 1869.
- Beatty (Rev. Charles, A.M.), *Journal of a Two Months' Tour with a View of Promoting Religion among the Frontier Inhabitants of Pennsylvania, etc.* London, 1768.
- Beaver County, Directory of*. Weyand & Reed, Beaver, 1876.
- Beaver County, History of*. Warner, Chicago, 1888.
- Beaver County, records of its several Courts, Court officials, and files of county newspapers.
- Binns (John), Recollections of the Life of*. Philadelphia, 1854.
- Bittinger (Lucy Forney), *The Germans in Colonial Times*. Lippincott, 1901.
- Boyd (S. G.), *Indian Local Names*. York, Pa., 1885.
- Brackenridge (H. M.), *History of the Western Insurrection*. Pittsburgh, 1859.
- Braddock's Expedition, History of*. Edited from the Original Manu-

scripts by Winthrop Sargent, M.A. Lippincott, for the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1856.

Brinton (Daniel G.), *The Lenapé and their Legends*. Philadelphia, 1885.

Butterfield (Consul Willshire), *History of the Girtys*. Cincinnati, Robert Clarke & Co., 1890.

Butterfield (C. W.), *The Washington-Irvine Correspondence*. David Atwood, Madison, Wis., 1882.

Butterfield (C. W.), *Journal of Captain Jonathan Heart and Dickinson-Harmer Correspondence*. Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, N. Y., 1885.

Campbell (Wm. M.), *Life and Writings of De Witt Clinton*. New York, 1849.

Carson (Hampton L.), *The Supreme Court of the United States, its History and Centennial Celebration*. 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1892.

Catlin (George), *North American Indians*. 2 vols. New York, 1844.

Chapman (T. J.), *Old Pittsburgh Days*. Weldin & Co., Pittsburgh, 1900.

Chapman (T. J.), *The French in the Allegheny Valley*.

Colden (Cadwallader), *The History of the Five Indian Nations*. 2 vols. London, 1755.

Collot, *Voyage Dans L'Amerique Septentrionale, ou Description des pays arrosés par le Mississippi, l'Ohio &c., avec un Atlas de 36 Cartes, &c.* Par Feu le Général Collot, ex-Gouverneur de la Guadeloupe. À Paris, 1826.

Conover (Charlotte Reeve), *Concerning the Forefathers, being a Memoir of Col. Robert Patterson and Col. John Johnston*. Dayton, Ohio.

Cort (Rev. Cyrus), *Col. Henry Bouquet and His Campaigns*. Lancaster, Pa., 1883.

Craig (Neville B., Esq.), *History of Pittsburgh*. Pittsburgh, 1851.

Craig (Neville B., Esq.), *The Olden Time*. 2 vols. Pittsburgh, 1846; Robert Clarke & Co.'s reprint, Cincinnati, 1876.

Cramer (Zadoc), *Navigator of the Rivers Monongahela, Ohio, Mississippi, etc.* Pittsburgh, 1818.

Creigh (Alfred, LL.D.), *History of Washington County, Pa.* Harrisburg, Pa., 1871.

Crumrine (Boyd, Esq.), *History of Washington County, Pa.* Philadelphia, 1882.

Crumrine (Boyd, Esq.), *Bench and Bar of Washington County, Pa.* 1902.

Cuming (F.), *Sketches of a Tour to the Western Country, 1807-1809*. Pittsburgh, 1810.¹

Darlington (Mary Carson), *Fort Pitt and Letters from the Frontier*. Weldin & Co., Pittsburgh, 1892.

¹ This rare book is now republished as volume iv. of Mr. Reuben Gold Thwaites's series of "Early Western Travels" (Arthur H. Clark Company, Cleveland, Ohio). Fortescue Cuming was an Englishman who had purchased land in Ohio, and came west to see it. He traveled on foot from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, and then made an extensive journey by land and water as far as West Florida. Mr. Thwaites says that his pictures of American life have the "effect of a series of photographic representations."

- Darlington (William M.), *Christopher Gist's Journals*. Weldin & Co., Pittsburgh, 1893.
- Day (Sherman), *Historical Collections of Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1843.
- De Hass (Wills), *History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia*. Wheeling, Va., 1851.
- Denny, *The Record of the Court at Upland in Pennsylvania 1676 to 1681 and A Military Journal kept by Major E. Denny, 1781 to 1795*. Philadelphia, Lippincott & Co., for the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1860.
- Denny (W. H.), *Suc-co-tash*. A historical poem and notes by W. H. Denny. Pittsburgh, 1858.
- De Schweinitz (Edmund), *Life and Times of David Zeisberger*. Philadelphia, 1870.
- Doddridge (Rev. Joseph, D.D.), *Notes on the Settlements and Indian Wars, etc.* Wellsburgh, Va., 1824.
- Egle (W. H., M.D.), *History of Pennsylvania*. Harrisburg, Pa., 1876.
- Pernow (Berthold), *The Ohio Valley in Colonial Days*. Munsell's Sons, Albany, N. Y., 1890.
- Fisher (George Park, D.D., LL.D.), *History of the Christian Church*. New York, 1889.
- Fisher (Sidney George), *The True William Penn*.
- Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania*. Published by the State, Harrisburg, Pa., 1896.
- Frost (John, LL.D.), *Heroic Women of the West*. Philadelphia, 1854.
- Gordon (Thomas F.), *History of Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1829.
- Gordon (Thomas F.), *Gazetteer of Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1833.
- Hall (James), *Legends of the West*. Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885.
- Hall (James), *The Romance of Western History*. Cincinnati, 1857.
- Hamilton (Gail), *Biography of James G. Blaine*. Norwich, Conn., 1895.
- Harris (Isaac), *Business Directory of Pittsburgh and its Vicinity*. Pittsburgh, 1837, 1841-43.
- Harris (William Tell), *Remarks Made during a Tour through the United States of America in the years 1817, 1818, and 1819, in a Series of Letters to Friends in England*. London, 1821.
- Hassler (Edgar W.), *Old Westmoreland*. Weldin & Co., Pittsburg, 1900.
- Heckewelder (John), *History of the Indian Nations*. Published by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia, 1881.
- Hildreth (S. P.), *Pioneer History* (contains Joseph Buell's Journal). Cincinnati, 1848.
- Hinsdale (B. A., Ph.D.), *The Old Northwest*. New York, 1888.
- Historical Magazine*. New York and London. 23 vols.
- Huebner (Francis C.), *The Moravian Missions in Ohio*. Washington, D. C., 1898.

Hulbert (Archer Butler), *Indian Thoroughfares*. Vol. ii. of "Historic Highways of America." Cleveland, Ohio, 1902.

Imlay (Gilbert), *A Topographical Description of the Western Territory of North America, etc.* 2d Ed. London, 1793.

Irving (Washington), *Life of Washington*. New York, 1855.

Jacob (John J.), *Life of Captain Michael Cresap* (contains also a Journal of Wayne's Campaign of 1794-5, kept by Lieutenant Boyer). Cincinnati, 1866.

Janson (Charles William, Esq.), *The Stranger in America*. London, 1807.

Japp (Alexander Hay, LL.D.), *Master Missionaries*. London.

Jefferson (Thomas), *Notes on the State of Virginia*. 2d Amn. Ed. Philadelphia, 1794.

Jeffries (Ewel), *A Short Biography of John Leeth*. Lancaster, Ohio, 1831; Robert Clarke & Co.'s reprint, Cincinnati, 1883.

Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents. 73 vols. Cleveland, Ohio, 1896-1901.

Lambing (Rev. A. A., D.D.), *The Baptismal Register of Fort Duquesne from June, 1754, to December, 1756*. Translated, with an Essay and Notes, by Rev. A. A. Lambing, A.M. Pittsburgh, 1885.

Lambing (Rev. A. A., D.D.), *History of the Catholic Church in the Dioceses of Pittsburgh and Allegheny*. 1880.

Lee (Richard Henry), *Life of Arthur Lee, LL.D.* 2 vols. Boston, 1829.

Lincoln (Charles H.), *The Revolutionary Movement in Pennsylvania, 1760-1776*. Published for the University of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia, 1901.

Lloyd (James T.), *Steamboat Directory, etc.* Cincinnati, 1856.

London Magazine or Gentleman's Monthly Magazine. Vol. XXXII. 1763.

Loskiel (George Henry), *History of the Missions of the United Brethren among the Indians in North America*. London, 1749.

Loskiel (George Henry), *Extempore on a Wagon, being a Metrical Narrative of a Journey from Bethlehem, Pa., to Goshen, O., in the autumn of 1803*. Translated with Notes by J. Max Hark. Lancaster, Pa., 1887.

Maccracken (Henry M., D.D.), *Leaders of the Church Universal*, Toledo, O., 1879.

McCaleb (Walter Flavius), *The Aaron Burr Conspiracy*. New York, 1903.

McClure (David, D.D.), *Diary, 1748-1820*. New York, 1899.

McDonald (John), *Biographical Sketches of Generals Massie, McArthur, Kenton, etc.* Cincinnati, 1838.

McKnight (Charles), *Our Western Border One Hundred Years Ago*. 1876.

- Magazine of Western History.* Cleveland, Ohio.
- Marshall's *De Celoron's Expedition to the Ohio.* Munsell's Historical Series, No. 15. Albany, N. Y.
- Martineau (Harriet), *Society in America.* 3 vols. London, 1837.
- May (Colonel John), *Journal and Letters relative to Two Journeys to the Ohio Country in 1788-89.* Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1873.
- Michaux (F. A.), *Travels to the West of the Allegheny Mountains, etc., undertaken in the Year 1802 under the auspices of His Excellency M. Chaptal, Minister of the Interior.* London, 1805. Michaux was a member of the Society of Natural History at Paris, etc.
- Morgan (Colonel George), Manuscript Letter Books of,* from 1774; in the possession of the Carnegie Library, Pittsburg.
- Narrative of Massy Harbison.* Edited by John Winter. Beaver, 1836.
- Nevin (Robert P.), *Black Robes, or Sketches of Missions and Ministers in the Wilderness.* Lippincott, 1872.
- Parke (Judge J. E.), *Historical Gleanings.* Boston, 1886.
- Parkman (Francis), *The Conspiracy of Pontiac.* Boston, 1899.
- Patterson (A. W.), *History of the Backwoods.* Pittsburgh, 1843.
- Pennsylvania Archives.* 1st, 2d, and 3d Series. 40 vols.
- Pennsylvania, Colonial Records of.* 17 vols.
- Pennsylvania, Colonial and Federal, A History, 1608-1903.* Edited by Howard M. Jenkins. Philadelphia, 1903.
- Pennsylvania Company Officials.*
- Pennsylvania, Geological Survey of.* 1875.
- Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography.* Published by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. 27 vols.
- Pennsylvania Magazine,* Philadelphia, for December, 1775.
- Pennsylvania, Pamphlet Laws of.*
- Pennsylvania Railroad Officials.*
- Pennsylvania, Reports of the Secretary of Agriculture.*
- Pennsylvania, Reports of the Secretary of Internal Affairs.*
- Pennsylvania, Reports of the Superintendent of Public Instruction.*
- Pennypacker (Samuel W.), *Historical and Biographical Sketches.* Philadelphia, 1883.
- Pittsburgh Gazette,* early files.
- Pope, *A Tour through the Southern and Western Territories of the United States of North America by John Pope.* Richmond, 1792; reprinted by C. L. Woodward, New York, 1888.
- Pownall, *A Topographical Description of the Parts of North America contained in the Map of the British Colonies, etc. (Lewis Evan's Map of 1755) by T. Pownall, M.P.* London, 1776.
- Pouchot, *Memoir upon the Late War in North America between the French and English, 1755-1760, etc.* By M. Pouchot, Chevalier of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, etc. 2 vols. Roxbury, Mass., 1866. Translation.

- Presbyterian Centenary Memorial.* Pittsburgh, 1876.
Presbyterian Reunion Memorial, 1837-1871. New York, 1870.
 Pritts (J.), *Incidents of Border Life.* Lancaster, Pa., 1841.
 Proud (Robert), *The History of Pennsylvania.* Philadelphia, 1797.
- Redstone, Minutes of the Presbytery of, 1781-1831.* Cincinnati, 1878.
 Robertson (David), *Reports of the Trials of Aaron Burr, etc.* Philadelphia, 1808.
Rochester, Pa., Semi-Centennial Souvenir. 1899.
 Rondthaler (Rev. Edward), *Life of John Heckewelder,* Philadelphia, 1847.
 Roosevelt (Theodore), *The Winning of the West.* 4 vols. Putnam, New York, 1896.
 Rowell, *American Newspaper Directory.*
 Rupp (I. Daniel), *History of Western Pennsylvania, by a Gentleman of the Bar.* Pittsburgh and Harrisburgh, 1848.
- Schöpf, *Reise durch einige der mittlern und südlichen Vereinigten Nordamerikanischen Staaten,* von Johann David Schöpf. Erlangen, 1788.
 Schoolcraft (Henry R.), *Historical and Statistical Information Respecting the Indian Tribes of the United States.* 6 vols. Philadelphia, 1851-1857.
 Schoolcraft (Henry R.), *Notes on the Iroquois.* New York, 1846.
 Scott (Joseph), *A Geographical Description of Pennsylvania, etc.* Philadelphia, 1806.
Scotch-Irish Congress, Proceedings, etc. 1890.
 Scouller (James Brown), *Manual of the United Presbyterian Church.* Harrisburg, 1881.
 Shea (John Gilmary), *History of the Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States, 1529-1854.* New York, 1855.
 Shea (John Gilmary), *The Catholic Church in Colonial Days, 1521-1763.* New York, 1886.
 Shea (John Gilmary), Translation of Charlevoix's *History of New France.* 6 vols. New York, 1866.
 Smith, *An Account of the Remarkable Occurrences in the Life and Travels of Col. James Smith, etc.* Lexington, Ky., 1799; reprint by Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1870.
 Smith (Rev. William), *Historical Account of Bouquet's Expedition against the Ohio Indians.* Philadelphia, 1765; Robert Clarke & Co.'s reprint, 1869.
 Smith (Joseph, D.D.), *Old Redstone.* Philadelphia, 1854.
 Smith (William), *The History of Virginia.* Williamsburg, 1747; Sabin's reprint, New York, 1865 (contains Charters of the London Company, 1609).
 Smith (William Henry), *The St. Clair Papers—Life and Public Services of Arthur St. Clair.* 2 vols. Cincinnati, 1882.
 Sparks (Jared), *Life of Washington.* Boston, 1843.
 St. Clair (Arthur), *General St. Clair's Narrative.* Philadelphia, 1812.

List of Authorities Consulted

xxxiii

Stillé (Charles J.), *Major-General Anthony Wayne and the Pennsylvania Line*. Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1893.

Synod of New York and Philadelphia, Minutes of.

Synod of Pittsburgh, Minutes of, 1802-1832, inclusive. Pittsburgh, Luke Loomis, 1852.

Thomson (Charles), *Causes of the Alienation of the Delawares and Shawanese Indians from the British Interest*. London, 1769; reprint by John Campbell, Philadelphia, 1867.

Trego (Charles B.), *A Geography of Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1843.

Trent, *Journal of Captain William Trent from Logstown to Pickawillany, A.D. 1752*. Cincinnati, Robert Clarke & Co., 1871.

Veech (James), *The Monongahela of Old*. Pittsburgh, 1858-1892.

Walton (Joseph S.), *Conrad Weiser and the Indian Policy of Colonial Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1900.

Washington County, Pa., Centennial Souvenir. Washington, 1881.

Washington Presbytery, History of. Philadelphia, 1889.

Wiggins (Joseph), *Directory of Beaver, Mahoning, and Shenango Valleys*. Pittsburgh, 1869.

Williams (Aaron, D.D.), *The Harmony Society*. Pittsburgh, 1866.

Withers (Alexander Scott), *Chronicles of Border Warfare*. Clarksburg, Va., 1831; reprint by Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1895.

Zeisberger (David), *Diary*. 2 vols. Cincinnati, 1885.

VOLUME I
GENERAL HISTORY



HISTORY OF BEAVER COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

CHAPTER I

PHYSICAL ASPECTS OF THE COUNTY

Location—Boundaries—Origin of the Name—Drainage—Soil—Topography—Geology—Flora and Fauna—Historic Floods—Climatic Peculiarities, etc.

BEAVER COUNTY, one of the westernmost range of the counties of Pennsylvania, and the third, reckoning northward, from the southwestern corner of the State, lies along the Ohio and West Virginia lines, and embraces territory on both sides of the Ohio River and the Big Beaver Creek. It was erected March 12, 1800,¹ and was then bounded on the north by Mercer County, on the east by Butler County, on the southeast by Allegheny County, on the south by Washington County, and on the west by the States of Ohio and Virginia. Its dimensions then were: length, 34 miles; breadth, 19 miles; area, 646 square miles, or 413,440 acres. On March 20,² 1849, a part of its territory was stricken off to help form Lawrence County, which is now its northern boundary, and its area was thus reduced to 452 square miles, or 289,280 acres. Since the organization of West Virginia in 1861, the so-called "Pan-Handle" of that State partly bounds it on the west.

¹ 3 Bioren 421; 3 Smith's L. 429.
VOL. I.—1.

² P. L. 551.

History of Beaver County

ORIGIN OF THE NAME

The name "Beaver" was doubtless given to the county from the stream and town so called which were within its limits at the time of its erection, and the town had been named from the stream. As to the origin of the name of the stream itself, we need be in no doubt. It was a translation into English of the Indian word for *beaver*, after which much-prized animal the aborigines had named the stream. This word in the Delaware tongue was *Amockwi*.¹ The Delawares called the stream *Amockwi-sipu* or *Amockwi-hanne*, literally, "Beaver stream."² They gave this name to the creek on account of its being a favorite home of the beaver.³ The French, who were the first whites to reach this region, merely translated the Indian name for the stream, calling it, as we learn from a map in Pouchot's *Memoires*,⁴ "*Rivière au Castor*" ("Beaver River"), and the Eng-

¹ The famous chief of the Delawares who was known to the English as "King Beaver," bore this name, *Amockwi* (sometimes spelled *Ktemaque*; also *Tum-ähk-wa*, or *Tamaqui*). He lived on the Big Beaver, and probably took his name from it, rather than gave his name to it as some have supposed.

² "Big Beaver creek was called by the Indians *amockwi sipu* or *amockk hanne*; i. e., 'beaver stream.'"—*Indian Local Names*, by S. G. Boyd, York, Pa., 1885, p. 5.

The suffix *hanne* in the Indian name of this creek was the common name among the Delawares for stream or river. It is easily recognized in *Susque-hanna*, *Loyal-hanna*, etc., more obscurely in *Rappahannock*, *Tunkhannock*, *Neshannock*, and is believed by many authorities to form, with the adjective *welkik* or *oolik*, meaning most beautiful, the name of the river Allegheny. It is to be observed that Indian words are subject to as many different spellings as there were French and English hearers to gallicize and anglicize them, and it is easy to believe that *oolikhanne* became ultimately *Allegheny*. We prefer this derivation to that which Heckewelder gives from *Allegevi*, the name of a probably mythical tribe of Indians which the Delawares boasted of having formerly subdued. See note on "Ohio," just below (p. 4.).

³ Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary to the Delaware Indians, says: "All the streams to which the Indians have given a name, such name is either descriptive of the stream itself or something in or about it." And we have recently found very interesting early proof that the waters of Beaver Creek and its tributaries abounded with the animal in question. Speaking of the coming of the Delaware Indians to the Ohio, Loskiel says: "The warriors finding the land near the Ohio very pleasant, and the *beaver-hunt in Beaver Creek very productive*, they settled there, and were followed in time by many of their countrymen."—(*History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians in North America* by George Henry Loskiel, London, 1794. Part I., p. 127.) In the narrative of his captivity among the Indians, one of the best ever written, Colonel James Smith says: "In this manner we proceeded about forty miles [from the east branch of the Cuyahoga], and wintered on the waters of Beaver creek, near a little lake or pond, which is about two miles long and one broad, and a *remarkable place for beavers*." In a note on this passage, William M. Darlington locates this place as one of the numerous beaver ponds on the headwaters of the Mahoning, a branch of the Big Beaver.—(See *An Account of the Remarkable Occurrences in the Life and Travels of Col. James Smith*, Lexington, Ky., 1799. Robert Clarke & Co.'s Reprint, Cincinnati, O., 1870, pp. 57, 173.)

⁴ *Memoir upon the Late War in North America between the French and English*, by M.

lish, when they came, did the same thing, as all the early journals, etc., as Weiser's, Post's, and Croghan's, name the stream *Beaver*. Previous to the laying out of a town and outlots at the mouth of this stream, under the Act of September 28, 1791,¹ the point was known by the Indian names of *Sawkunk*² and *Shingoe's town*, and by the English as "*the old French town*"; later it was called *McIntosh*, from the fort there, and the town laid out by the legislative action referred to was called *Beaver*, and, in intention at least, marked as the county seat of the new county which was in near prospect of erection. It was natural, therefore, that when the time arrived for the erection of that county, it should receive a name associated with the most important stream and locality belonging distinctively to its territory, and it was accordingly called *BEAVER*.

Pouchot, Chevalier of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, etc. Vol. ii. contains the map referred to, opposite page 52. This map may also be seen in *Penna. Arch.*, second series, vol. vi.

¹ 3 Smith's L. 56.

² *Sawkunk*. There are many ways of spelling this word,—*Sawkunk*, *Sawkung*, *Sacunk*, *Sacung*, *Sagunk*, *Saucon*, *Sohkon*, *Sarikon*, and others. There were many *Sawkunks* in the country, the name, according to Heckewelder, being a Delaware word meaning "at the mouth of a stream," or, "an outlet." Heckewelder describes the *Sawkunk* here as "the outlet of the Big Beaver into the Ohio; a point well known to all Indians; to warriors of different and most distant tribes; their rendezvous in the French wars; their thoroughfare and place of transit; a point of observation, and the scene of frequent contests and bloodshed. It was the best known of the many *Saucons* in the Indian country."

The main Indian settlement, so-called, was on the west side of the Big Beaver Creek. This appears from what Christopher Post says in his second journal (1758); for having been some time at *Sawkunk*, and setting out for Fort Duquesne, he had to *cross* the *Beaver*. He says: "the *Beaver* creek being very high, it was almost two o'clock in the afternoon before we came over the creek." There was a settlement about three quarters of a mile or a mile, below the mouth of the *Beaver*, and there was a hamlet near its fording. Both are spoken of in the journal of Bouquet's march against the Ohio Indians in 1764, as elsewhere quoted, as follows:

"About a mile below its [the *Beaver's*] confluence with the Ohio stood formerly a large town on the steep bank, built by the French of square logs, with stone chimneys, for some of the Shawanese, Delawares and Mingoes, who abandoned it in the year 1758, when the French abandoned Fort Duquesne. Near the fording of *Beaver* creek also stood about seven houses, which were deserted and destroyed by the Indians after their defeat on *Bushy run*, when they forsook all the remaining settlements in this part of the country."

George Croghan, in his journal, refers to the former in his entry of May 16, 1765. He says: "About a mile below the mouth of *Beaver* creek we passed an old settlement of the Delawares, where the French in 1756, built a town for that nation. On the north side of the river some of the stone chimneys are yet remaining."

As mentioned in the text, the Act of Assembly directing the laying out of the town of *Beaver* speaks of this settlement, calling it "*the old French town*." It stood about on the present site of *Groveland*.

We can see no reason for limiting the name *Sawkunk* to the hamlet of seven houses at the fording, as some have done. It seems more likely that the names "*Sawkunk*," "*Shingoe's town*," etc., all referred to the general Indian settlement about the mouth of the *Beaver*, including the hamlet and especially the larger and more important town below it.

DRAINAGE

Its principal stream is the Ohio River,¹ which, entering the county on the southeast, flows in a generally northwesterly direction to a point slightly northeast of the centre, where, receiving the waters of the Big Beaver, it turns immediately to its great southwestern course towards the Mississippi. But the "beautiful river," as the Indians, and after them the French, called it, is not the only important stream within the limits of the county. The Big Beaver, just mentioned, though ordinarily spoken of as Big Beaver "creek," is sometimes, and not improperly, we think, called Big Beaver "river." This large stream flows through the county from north to south, and empties into the Ohio about twenty-six miles below the confluence of the Allegheny and the Monongahela, dividing the northern

¹ Ohio is Englished from "O-he-yu," the name given to the Allegheny River by the Senecas who lived around its headwaters. The word means "beautiful river"; hence the French name, "La Belle Rivière," applied to the stream in its whole length, above as well as below Pittsburg. This etymology and the connection of the Indian name of the river with the French name has been disputed by some. An article by the celebrated H. H. Brackenridge, Esq., published in the first issue of the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, July 29, 1786, says:

"Ohio is said to signify, in some of the Indian languages, bloody; so that the Ohio river may be translated the River of Blood. The French have called it *La Belle Rivière*, that is, the Beautiful or Fair River, but this is not intended by them as having any relation to the name Ohio." (See also *Modern Chivalry*, p. 209, by the same writer.)

We think the etymology and connection suggested above correct, nevertheless. The Rev. Timothy Alden, of Meadville, Pa., who was intimately acquainted with Cornplanter, the Seneca chief, and who understood several of the Indian languages, in an article which appeared in the *Allegheny Magazine*, in 1816 (quoted fully in Craig's *The Olden Time*, p. 325), has the following remark:

"The fact is, the Allegheny river, now so called, was always known by the name of Ho-he-yu or Oh-he-yu, in ancient times, and the Senecas are still tenacious of this appellation. It, as well as the modern Ohio, is a 'handsome' or 'beautiful' river, according to the original import."

With this agrees Heckewelder's account. Speaking of the tribe of Allegewi Indians, he says *:

"The Allegheny river and mountains have indubitably been named after them. The Delawares still call the former *Alligewi Sipu*, the river of the Alligewi. We have adopted, I know not for what reason, its Iroquois name, Ohio, which the French had literally translated into *La Belle Rivière*, the Beautiful River. A branch of it, however, still retains the ancient name Allegheny."

See also Proud's *History of Penna.*, vol. ii., p. 102, Appendix.

In *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents*, vol. 69, p. 296, is the following note:

"By Celeron and other early explorers the names 'Ohio' and 'Beautiful' were applied to the Allegheny as well as to the river now called Ohio. Marshall (*De Celeron's Expedition to the Ohio*, p. 138) says that the Senecas do the same even now."

* We cite Heckewelder only for his testimony to the connection between the Iroquois and French names of the Ohio. His derivation of the name *Allegheny* from a tribe called *Allegewi* is erroneous, students generally regarding the Delaware tradition concerning the existence of such a tribe as mythical, although such high authorities as Schoolcraft and Bancroft have followed this tradition in their accounts of the Delawares.



Beaver.

Bridgewater.

Rochester.

Looking up the Big Beaver Creek from Monaca Heights.

Monaca.

division of the county into two nearly equal parts. It is formed by the Mahoning, Shenango, Neshannock, and Conoquenessing creeks; the first being its main branch or tributary. Below the junction of the Mahoning and Shenango the Big Beaver flows a little east of south twenty miles to its mouth on the Ohio. All the northwestern portion of Pennsylvania and a part of Ohio contribute the waters which form this stream. In point of picturesqueness and in wealth of historic incident and romantic legend, few streams in the State can be justly compared with it.¹

Little Beaver Creek heads in Mahoning County, Ohio, enters Pennsylvania, and after flowing through Lawrence and Beaver counties, re-enters Ohio. From Columbiana County, that State, it makes a little loop into Beaver County, and out again, and after many meanderings through Columbiana County re-enters Beaver County and empties into the Ohio River just within the Pennsylvania line.

On the south side of the county is Raccoon Creek, a considerable stream, which rises in the western part of Washington County, and flows northward through Beaver County into the Ohio River. Its mouth is several miles below that of the Big Beaver and on the opposite side of the river. Here Washington, in his trip down the Ohio in 1770, paused long enough to note that "at its mouth and up it" there was "a good body of land." Travis² and Service creeks are its tributaries in Beaver County. Near the State line on the same side of the county comes in Mill Creek.³

¹ In Lewis Evans's analysis of his map of 1755 (quoted in Pownall's enlargement thereof, p. 40*) is the following remark:

"Beaver Creek is navigable with Canoes only. At Kishkuskes, about 16 Miles up, Two Branches spread opposite Ways; one interlocks with French Creek and Cherage, the other Westward with Muskingum and Cayahoga; on this are many Salt Springs, about 35 Miles above the Forks; it is canoeable about 20 Miles farther. The eastern Branch is less considerable, and both are very slow, spreading through a very rich level Country, full of Swamps and Ponds, which prevent a good Portage that might otherwise be made to Cayahoga; but will no doubt, in Future Ages, be fit to open a Canal between the Waters of Ohio and Lake Erie."

² John Travis located at the mouth of this stream a warrant for four hundred acres of land; whence its name. We cannot find the date of this warrant, but that the stream was known as Travis Creek before 1793 is shown by the following entry in the Beaver County *Warrant Book*:

"1802, March 1st. John Hoge Redick enters his warrant for 300 acres of land dated March 26, 1793, situate on *Travis creek* below the fork thereof, adjoining land appropriated by Magnus Tate and Alex. Carson who purchased from Beeler."

³ We might mention also Big Sewickley Creek, which is one of the boundaries of the county. Opposite the mouth of this creek used to be an old French fishing-basket. See *Zadoc Cramer's Navigator* for 1818, p. 68.

* *A Topographical Description of the Parts of North America Contained in the Map of the British Colonies, etc. (Lewis Evans's Map of 1755), by T. Pownall, M.P., London, 1776.*

SOIL, TOPOGRAPHY, GEOLOGY

The surface of Beaver County is generally rolling, varying in height above the sea-level from 665 to 1450 feet. The last-named figure is the height of a hill in New Sewickley township known as the "Big Knob." In the portion of the county south of the Ohio, and for ten or twelve miles north of that river, is a broken and hilly country much indented by the great streams, but interspersed with fine bottoms and level lands suitable for grain and grazing farms. The northern section of the county has for the most part a level or gently undulating surface, with a soil well adapted to every kind of agriculture.

Geologically considered, Beaver County belongs to the Lower Productive Measures of the Carboniferous Period. In another portion of this work there will be found an interesting article on this topic, specially prepared for us by one well qualified for its treatment (see vol. ii., Appendix No. I.), and we will add to it here only a quotation from a State publication, giving a short explanation of the geological structure of the county, as follows:

The Ohio river makes a great sharp bend across this county, the Beaver river meeting it at the point of the bend, after cutting a long straight gorge through nearly horizontal (gently south dipping) Pottsville Conglomerate No. XII massive sand-rock strata, supporting an upland of Lower Productive coal measures, of which the Freeport and Kittanning coal beds, the Ferriferous limestone and the Clarion fire-clay are the most valuable layers. All the hill-tops north of the Ohio river are of the Barren measures. South of the river the country is made by the 600 feet of Barren measures; but the Pittsburg coal bed is left in a few of the highest hill-tops near the Washington County line. The outcrop of the Ferriferous limestone appears above water level at Freedom and extends down the Ohio and up the Beaver to the county lines; and up Conoquenessing for three miles. At Darlington the Middle Kittanning coal becomes nearly 20 feet thick, by the conversion of a part of its roof shales into cannel coal. Before the discovery of petroleum in 1859, oil was manufactured from these shales; and they have yielded to Hon. Ira F. Mansfield's intelligent and zealous research an incredible number of fine plant-forms described in the *Coal Flora, Report P*, by Leo Lesquereux, and of crustaceans described in *Report P3*, by James Hall. A considerable amount of petroleum was at one time obtained, by wells near the State line, both from the Conglomerate No. XII, the top of which is near river level, and from oil sands at the greater depths of 500 and 600 feet. Glacial drift covers the northwestern corner of the county, the great

Terminal Moraine passing north of New Galilee along the highland north of the Little Beaver. The drift materials were swept into the deep slackwater pool of the Ohio and Beaver valleys during the continuance of the Cincinnati ice-dam; and relics of the deposit have been preserved in four lines of gravel, sand and brick-clay terraces, at heights of 30, 80, 125, 215 feet above the river bed at New Brighton. (See *Report Q.*)¹

FLORA AND FAUNA

The Flora and the Fauna of Beaver County are described in papers prepared for this work by gentlemen of expert knowledge. (See Appendices II. and III. in volume ii.)

HISTORIC FLOODS

With the two great valleys of the Ohio and Beaver rivers bisecting, or rather trisecting, its territory, Beaver County has extraordinary advantages of water power and transportation facilities that are unsurpassed, but at times these valleys are the scene of terrific inundations. From the earliest days the Beaver and Ohio rivers have been subject to these destructive overflows. A letter to Col. Bouquet from Capt. Ecuyer, dated Fort Pitt, March 11, 1763, describes in an interesting manner a flood at that time.² Brackenridge, in 1786, speaks of high spring floods as of annual occurrence, and of flood-marks on the trees as indicating rises of thirty feet. In January, 1787, there was a great flood in the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers,³ and the *Annals of the West* (page 483) gives an account of a flood in the lower Ohio, in January, 1789, which overflowed Marietta, Columbia, and Symmes City at the mouth of the Little Miami. In Columbia but one house escaped the deluge, and the soldiers in the blockhouse were driven from the ground floor into the loft, and from the loft into the solitary boat which the ice had spared them. There is also a tradition of a great flood, called "the pumpkin flood," from the large quantities of pumpkins which it carried down with it. Various dates are assigned to this rise,

¹ Second Geological Survey, Penna.—*Geological Atlas of Counties*, X., xxiii.

² *Fort Pitt*, Darlington, pp. 114-115. (The original of this letter is in the British Museum.)

³ The *Pittsburgh Gazette*, of January 13, 1787, says:

"The heavy rains and constant thaw for this some time past, swelled the Allegheny and Monongahela to a great height, and several Kentucky boats passed down the latter adrift, all of them loaded. The Allegheny overflowed its banks to such a degree that a great part of the reserved tract opposite this place was under water. The inhabitants of the ferry-house were obliged to leave it, and it was with the greatest difficulty they escaped, as the flat, canoes, etc., had been carried by the water to what is called the second bank, a great distance from the usual bed of the river. We have not yet received an account of the damage done, but judge it must be considerable."

and there is much uncertainty as to the height it reached; probably the memory of several different floods has given us a composite legend. There is reliable record of high-water marks in the Ohio River at Pittsburg from the year 1810 up to 1870, and since 1870 the observations of the United States Weather Bureau have been made. Through the courtesy of Col. Frank Ridgway, of that Bureau's Pittsburg station, we have obtained a copy of these records, which we append in a note below.¹ Anything over twenty-two feet is considered a flood-stage, and it will be seen from the data here given that there have been thirty-nine years since the records were begun in which that stage has been exceeded. A study of this table, keeping in mind also what is reported of the floods occurring in the latter part of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth centuries, will show, we think, that a very interesting theory concerning the origin of floods will have to be abandoned. According to this theory, excessive rises of the rivers are due to the cutting off of the timber from the hills and mountains, as a consequence of which the rainfall, instead of being absorbed and held by the roots of the trees and the mosses, flows off rapidly into the valleys, creating floods. That this theory is invalid is evident from the fact that some of the greatest floods on record occurred when

¹ Former high-water marks in the Ohio River at Pittsburg:

<i>Year Month Feet</i>	<i>Year Month Feet</i>
1810, Nov. 10, 32	1879, Mar. —, 20
1832, Feb. 10, 35	1880, Feb. —, 21.6
1840, " 1, 26.9	1881, " 11, 23.4
1847, " —, 26.9	1881, June 10, 27.1
1852, Apl. 19, 31.9	1882, Jan. 28, 21
1860, " 12, 29.7	1883, Feb. 3, 28
1861, Sep. 20, 30.9	1884, Feb. 6, 33.3
1862, Jan. 20, 28.7	1885, Jan. 17, 23
1862, Apl. 23, 25	1886, Apl. 7, 22.6
1865, Mar. 4, 24	1888, July 11, 22
1865, Mar. 18, 31.4	1888, Aug. 22, 26
1865, Apl. 1, 21.6	1889, June 1, 24
1865, May 12, 21.6	1890, Mar. 23, 24.3
1866, Feb. 10, 32	1891, Jan. 3, 23
1868, Mar. —, 22.6	1891, Feb. 18, 31.3
1873, Dec. 14, 25.6	1892, Jan. 15, 22.9
1874, Jan. 8, 22.4	1895, Jan. 8, 25.8
1875, Aug. —, 25	1895, Feb. 7, 24
1875, Dec. 28, 21.6	1896, July 26, 21.8
1876, June —, 26	1897, Feb. 24, 28.9
1876, Sep. 10, 23	1898, Mar. 24, 28.5
1877, Jan. 17, 23.9	1900, Nov. 27, 27.8
1877, July —, 25.6	1901, Apl. 21, 27.4
1878, Dec. 11, 23.2	

the forests all along the Ohio valley and in the Allegheny Mountains were still almost untouched. Droughts, also, were apparently as common then as now, which is contrary to the theory.¹

The flood of 1832 seems to have been the greatest on record. That of 1884 was higher at the mouth of the Beaver, where it was impeded by the embankment of the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad, but according to the testimony of old residents, the flood of 1832 rose higher in the Beaver as a whole than ever before or since. At the Bridgewater bridge it reached just to the floor timbers, and passengers were carried in boats along the main street of Bridgewater to the foot of Beaver hill. At the highest point in this street the water was over three feet in depth. A large island which was at that time in the Beaver below the Bridgewater dam was almost entirely washed away, and many houses and factories were destroyed.² The flood of

¹ In a letter written by Lt.-Col. Josiah Harmar to President Dickinson, dated Fort McIntosh (Beaver), August 1, 1785, he says:

"The Ohio river at this season is remarkably low, and usually continues so during this and the next month. It is now fordable opposite the garrison."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 490.)

We have seen other references to floods and periods of low water being frequent in pioneer times, and are inclined to think that there was then about the same alternation of drought and flood at irregular intervals as there is now. The following description, written in 1793, nearly applies to present conditions:

"Frequent rains in the latter end of the autumn produce floods in the Ohio, and it is an uncommon season when one of those floods does not happen before Christmas. If there is much frosty weather in the upper parts of the country, its waters generally remain low until they begin to thaw. But if the river is not frozen over (which is not very common), there is always water sufficient for boats of any size from November until May, when the waters generally begin to subside; and by the middle of June, in most seasons, they are too low for boats above forty tons, and these must be flat-bottomed. The frost seldom continues so long as the middle of February, and immediately upon its breaking, the river is flooded; this flood may in a degree subside, but for no length of time; and it is from that period until May that the boats generally come down the river."—*A Topographical Description of the Western Territory of North America*, by Gilbert Imlay, 2d ed., London, 1793, p. 125.

² The Beaver *Argus* of February 20, 1832, contained the following report of the flood:

"Such a scene has never before occurred in our neighborhood, as that produced by the rise of the Ohio river and Big Beaver creek, on Friday and Saturday last. The water at the junction of those streams was seven or eight feet higher than was ever known before. Bridgewater, Sharon and Fallston were all inundated, as well as the buildings up and down the river. In some of the houses the water was up in the second story, and most of them near the ceiling in the first. A great many light buildings were carried away, together with hay and grain, stacks and fences. The loss in the range where the water flowed is incalculable.

"Among the sufferers in this vicinity, Stephen Stone, Esq., is the greatest. He estimates his loss at near ten thousand dollars. His old dwelling house and stable were carried away; and a large new brick house, lately finished, and which cost about \$4,000, is so much injured that it is believed it will fall—a brick kitchen attached to it was torn away. Messrs. D. Minis, and H. J. Wasson suffered considerable loss, the dwelling house of the latter being swept off. The water was up to the ceiling in General Lacock's house [at Freedom], and his stables and other out-houses, fence and hay stacks were all carried away, and his valuable Library destroyed. At Sharon, the Foundry of Messrs. Darragh and Stow was torn away, and at Fallston, the Scythe Factory of Mr. D. S. Stone was destroyed, and Messrs. Pughs, Wilson & Co. have sustained considerable loss. The islands above and below have been stripped of everything, their occupants barely escaping with their lives.

"The public works on Beaver creek have sustained little or no injury.

"Notwithstanding the uncommon rapid rise of the water and the distress produced by it, it is with gratitude we have the pleasure of stating that there were no lives lost."

1884 was also very destructive, more so, perhaps, than that of 1832, on account of there being much more improved land and a larger number of buildings in existence at the later date. As stated in another place, the Fallston and Bridgewater bridges were destroyed at this time (1884), and being hurled against the great Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad bridge across the Ohio, partially wrecked it.

CLIMATE

The climate of Beaver County partakes of the general characteristics of that of western Pennsylvania, being subject to sudden changes and great extremes of heat and cold. A variation of temperature of 10, 20, 30°, or even 40° in a few hours is not uncommon. In almost every summer there are a few days when 96° Fahrenheit in the shade is registered, and in winter the mercury always sinks at some time below zero. In the months of January and February it occasionally falls to 15° or 20° below, as it did in 1899 and in 1904.¹ It is doubtful if there has been any great change in the climate of the region in the last hundred years, despite the declarations often heard from old people that such a change has taken place. Observations reported from the earliest times would indicate as great variability in temperature as that witnessed in the present period, with no greater extremes of heat and cold than those which we now experience. We subjoin a few notes in support of this statement. February 11, 1780, Colonel Brodhead wrote from Fort Pitt to Washington as follows: "Such a deep snow and such ice has not been known at this place in the memory of the eldest natives; Deer & Turkeys die by hundreds for want of food, the snow on Alleghany & Laurel hills is four feet deep."² An old record says that December and January of the winter of 1781-82 "were excessively cold, but the beginning of February ushered in a very mild

¹ The winter of 1903-04 was very remarkable. From the latter part of November until March the cold was constant, with heavy snows. For several weeks the temperature frequently fell below zero, the ordinary cheap mercury thermometers registering in the Beaver valley as low as 10, 15, 20, and even 26 degrees below. At Pittsburg there were no such low temperatures reported, the lowest for the winter being, according to the report of the United States Weather Bureau, 5 degrees below on February 16th. The great difference thus shown is partly accounted for, perhaps, by the fact that the cheap mercury thermometers generally in use are not reliable, and may also be due in part to there having really been higher temperatures at Pittsburg on the same days owing to the overhanging clouds of smoke there and the retention of heat in the great buildings surrounding the point of observation.

² *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii., p. 206.



THE GREAT BRIDGE AT ALBANY, N.Y.

U.S.A.

8700

spring." Of the winter of 1787-88 we have the following, taken from a letter from David Redick, Esq., to Benjamin Franklin, dated Washington, Pa., Feb. 19, 1788:

The country has never experienced a Winter more severe. The Mercury has been at this place 12° below the extreme cold point; at Moskingum 20°, and at Pittsburgh within the bulb or bottle. The difference may be accounted for, in part, by the inland situation of this place, and greater or less quantities of ice at the others. It has been altogether impossible for me until within these few days past, to stir from the Fireside.¹

One hundred years ago Henry Jolly, Esq., of Beaver and Washington counties, afterwards a judge in Jefferson County, Ohio, kept a record, from which we learn that December, 1799, was "very severe cold, all the small streams being frozen over." In February, 1800, it was very cold, with snow two feet deep. The spring opened early, so that planting of Indian corn was largely finished by the 7th of April. Peach trees were in bloom on the 20th day of April and apple trees on the 5th day of May. The summer of 1800 was wet, thunder-storms were frequent in mid-summer, corn-fields not worked, and the heavy crops of wheat were grown and sprouted. The distillers found their grains half malted by nature, and housewives could hardly keep their loaves from running. Crops were generally good, with abundance of fruits. Mr. Jolly reports a fall of snow four inches deep all along the Ohio valley on the 5th of May, 1803, which was followed by three hard frosts, killing the corn and all the fruits.

January, 1810, was remarkably cold, with great suffering and loss of cattle by freezing. Wild animals also perished in great numbers. The winter of 1817 was severe, the snow in February reaching a depth on the levels of from three to four feet. Other very severe winters reported were those of 1829-30 and 1855-56. But very mild winters are also of such frequent mention as to indicate that the climate of Pennsylvania, ever since it was first known to the white people, has been as changeable as at present. Dr. Benjamin Rush, in his *Memoir on the Climate of Pennsylvania*, states that on the 22d of March, 1779, the orchards were in full bloom, and the meadows as green as ordinarily in June. In prior years he had seen vegetation growing in all the winter months, and in the month of December in

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xi., p. 244.

one year he had seen an apple orchard in full bloom and small apples on many of the trees. These observations were, of course, about the city of Philadelphia, but the difference between that point and our own region would not be very great.¹

This brief survey of Beaver County's physical features will be sufficient to show that the region is well adapted to the various wants of its inhabitants, and will prepare us to enter upon the task of unfolding the long history of its settlement and development. We believe that the following chapters will show that history to have been one well worthy of study and of protection

'Gainst the tooth of time,
And razure of oblivion.

¹ Morden's *Geography Rectified*, 1688, has the following:

"IV. For the Seasons of the Year. First, Of the Fall, I found it from the 24th of October, to the beginning of December, as we have it usually in England in September, or rather like an English mild spring. From December to the beginning of the Month called March, we had sharp Weather; not foul, thick black Weather, as our North East Winds bring with them in England; but a Skie as clear as in Summer and the Air dry, cold, piercing and hungry. The reason for this cold is given from the great Lakes that are fed by the Fountains of Canada. The Winter before was as mild, scarce any Ice at all; while this for a few days Froze up our great River Delaware. From that Month to the Month called June, we enjoyed a sweet Spring, no Gusts, but gentle showers, and a fine Skie. From thence to this present Month, which endeth Summer (commonly speaking) we have had extraordinary Heats, yet mitigated sometimes by cool Breezes. And whatever Mists, Fogs, or Vapors foul [there are in] the Heavens by Easterly or Southerly Winds, in two hours' time are blown away by the North West; the one is always followed by the other: A Remedy that seems to have peculiar Providence in it to the Inhabitants."

See also "Pennsylvania Weather Records from 1644 to 1835," *Penna. Mag. of History*, vol. xv., p. 109; a valuable compilation of the variability of the winters in Pennsylvania for nearly two centuries.





CHAPTER II

THE PRE-REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

Indian Occupation—French and English Claims—Explorers and Traders—The Ohio Company—Celeron's Expedition—Alarm of Pennsylvania and Virginia Authorities—Washington Sent to Fort Le Boeuf—Military Measures—Fort at "Forks of the Ohio"—Ward's Surrender—Beginning of French and Indian War—Fort Necessity—Braddock's Defeat—Forbes's Expedition and Fall of Fort Duquesne—End of French Empire in America—Conspiracy of Pontiac—Relief of Fort Pitt—Colonel Bouquet—Battle of Bushy Run—Bouquet's Expedition against the Ohio Indians—Dunmore's War—Mixed Character of Settlers—Murder of Logan's Family—Battle of Point Pleasant.

Land of the West!—where naught is old
Or fading, but tradition hoary—
Thy yet unwritten annals hold,
Of many a daring deed, the story!
Man's might of arm hath here been tried,
And woman's glorious strength of soul.

THE story of the settling of western Pennsylvania is a stirring epic, and no part of it exceeds in interest that which belongs to Beaver County. Lying directly in the course of the great movement of population from the Atlantic coast to the Mississippi valley, the region which it embraces witnessed some of the earliest and most important events in the mighty drama of the building of the West. Its annals claim their full share of Indian life and legend, and of hardship and suffering and heroic endurance and achievement on the part of its white settlers.

THE INDIAN OCCUPATION

When the English first entered the valley of the upper Ohio they found a few settlements of Indians, composed of various

tribes, located at different points from the mouth of the Beaver up to the confluence of the Monongahela and the Allegheny rivers, and for some miles above on the latter stream. These Indians were principally of the Delaware and Shawanese tribes, belonging to the great Algonquin family, together with some small but influential bands of the Iroquois or Six Nations, mentioned below by their Indian name of Mengwe.

By their own account the Delawares were the oldest of all the aboriginal nations,—Lenni Lenape, the name they gave themselves, meaning “original people.” They said that, ages before, their ancestors had come from a far country to the westward, where they had dwelt by a great salt sea. After long and weary journeyings during hundreds of moons, they arrived at length at the Namæsi Sipu (the Mississippi), where they met another tribe, the Mengwe, who had likewise just arrived from a land in the far West, and who, like the Delawares, were seeking a more favorable location in the country toward the sun-rising. On the east of the Mississippi these tribes encountered a mighty nation of people, many of whom were giants, and who bore the name of *Tallegewi* or *Allegewi*. Their name, according to those who accept the Delaware tradition, still survives in the name *Allegheny*, as applied to the river and mountains so called. To these Allegewi the Delawares sent messengers asking leave to settle in their land, and were refused, but were told that they could cross the river and settle farther to the eastward. The Delawares accepted this offer, and set forward. But the Allegewi, becoming alarmed at their numbers, determined to drive them back, and furiously attacked those who had already crossed. The Delawares and the Mengwe now united their forces, and after many years of warfare defeated the Allegewi, and divided the country between themselves; the Delawares finally reaching the beautiful valleys of what is now eastern Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware, where they settled along the river which bears the name afterwards given to it and to them by the white people, while the Mengwe made choice of the country about the Great Lakes to the northward, and then moved eastward along the river known now as the St. Lawrence. Here they ultimately developed into the great league of the Iroquois, of which we shall presently speak. This account of the origin of the Delawares comes to us from the charming

narrative of Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary, who labored among them faithfully for many years.¹ It is doubtless a faithful rendering of the Delaware tradition (perhaps slightly tinged with coloring from the Biblical account of the exodus), but the tradition itself is more than doubtful.

What is certain is that when the whites first came to America, they found these nations or tribes, the Delawares and Mengwe (Iroquois), seated relatively to each other as stated above, the Delawares in the south along the Delaware River and its tributaries, and the Mengwe in the north, below the St. Lawrence River, in what is now New York; that the Delawares were conquered and humbled by the Mengwe, and that finally, by the enmity of these powerful people, by the pressure of the whites upon them, and by the decrease of game, they were compelled to move backward step by step to the Ohio River country. It is believed that as early as 1725 a large number of the Delawares had settled on the Allegheny, then called the Ohio, at what was known as "Old Kittanning," at or near the present town of Kittanning, and that later, about the middle of the eighteenth century, the principal part of their tribe followed them, and built their towns along the streams of western Pennsylvania, one large settlement called "Shingoe's town," or Sawkunk, being located, as was previously shown, at the mouth of the Big Beaver, and another some fifteen or twenty miles above it called Kuskuskee.²

¹ *History, Manners, and Customs of the Indian Nations*, by the Rev. John Heckewelder, reprint of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, 1881, p. 47 *et seq.*

² Kuskuskee. This was a celebrated Delaware town, or group of towns. The name is spelled Kuskuskee, Kuskusky, Kuskuskies, Kushkushkee, Kaskaskie, Gosgosgee, etc., there being fifteen or twenty variants, according to the way in which attempts were made to anglicize the guttural Indian original. Post's first journal (Aug. 17, 1748) says: "Kushkushkee is divided into four different towns, each at a distance from the others and the whole consists of about ninety houses, and two hundred able warriors." Conrad Weiser mentions the place in his journal. Writing at Logstown, August 29, 1748, he says: "This day my companions went off to Coscosky, a large Indian town, about thirty miles off." The early maps differ considerably in the location which they give to Kuskuskee, possibly for the reason that there were four towns, as Post informs us. A map of West Pennsylvania and Virginia in 1753, which is in the British Museum (copied into *Gist's Journals*, Darlington) shows "Cuscusca Town" in the triangular point at the forks of the Beaver, *i. e.*, where the Mahoning and Shenango unite to form the Big Beaver proper. Lewis Evans's map of 1755 places "Kishkuskees" on the east side of the Beaver just below the forks, and Thomas Hutchins's puts it on the west side about one mile below them.

There was also a town known as New Kuskuskee, where lived the chief of the Wolf tribe of the Delawares, Pakanke. Some historical students think this town stood near or upon the site of the present New Castle, the county-seat of Lawrence County; others, perhaps the majority, think it was a short distance south or southeast of Edenburg, in that county. The latter opinion is supported by Reading Howell's map of 1792, and it

In their new home in the West the Delawares were joined by remnants of other related tribes, such as the Nanticokes and Conoys¹ from Maryland, the Mohicans from the Hudson, and especially by the Shawanese, one of the most formidable tribes with which the whites had to deal in the border wars which followed later. The Shawanese had originally lived in the south (by some the name is translated "southerners"), in Tennessee and Georgia, and in the Floridas.² They were troublesome neighbors, and a league was formed against them by the tribes which had suffered from them, when they fled to the north and joined their kindred, the Delawares. This was in 1697 or 1698. A portion of them settled on Montour's island, below Pittsburg, but the main body went farther east to the valleys of the Delaware and the Susquehanna. About 1728,³ the greater part of this main body of the Shawanese, through fear of the powerful Iroquois, or Six Nations Indians, left their homes on the Susquehanna and came to the head of the Ohio, some settling in the Delaware towns on the Big Beaver, and

is definitely proved, we think, by the language of General William Irvine, agent of the State to examine the Donation lands. In his report to his Excellency John Dickinson, dated Carlisle, Pa., August 17, 1785, he says: "From the mouth of the Shenango to *Cuskuskey on the west branch [Mahoning], is six or seven miles [italics ours]*, but it was formerly called Cuskuskey by the natives along this branch [of the Beaver] as high as the salt spring, which is twenty-five miles from the mouth of Shenango." (See *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xi., p. 513.)

Several of the noted Indian trails converged at the "War Post" west of Kuskuskee, and one, long known and travelled by the early white settlers, passed by the "Scalp Spring," near the forks of the Beaver, through the Moravian town (Friedenstadt) to the mouth of the Beaver, and thence up the Ohio through Logstown to the present site of Pittsburg. (See *Western Annals*, p. 358.)

See in *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, new series, vol. vi., p. 144 *et seq.*, interesting narrative of Hugh Gibson's captivity at Kuskuskee and Sawkunk (mouth of Big Beaver).

¹ Spelled also Kanawhas. The rivers in West Virginia, the Big and Little Kanawhas were named from this tribe.

² According to Colonel John Johnson, United States Indian Agent at Piqua, Ohio, the Suwanee River, Florida, derives its name from them. (*The Olden Time*, vol. i., p. 6.)

³ So it would appear from what is said in the minutes of the treaty council held in August, 1732, at Philadelphia, with the chiefs of the Six Nations, viz.:

"That we had held several treaties with those Shawanese . . . but that some of their young men having, between four and five years since, committed some Disorders tho' we had fully made it up with them, yet being afraid of the Six Nations, they had removed backwards to Ohio, and there had lately putt themselves under the Protection of the French, who had received them as their children."

According to Conrad Weiser, however, the Shawanese came to the Ohio at the same time as the Delawares. In his speech at the council with the Six Nations at Albany in July, 1754, he said:

"The Road to Ohio is no new Road. It is an old and frequented Road; the Shawanese and Delawares removed thither above thirty years ago from Pennsylvania, ever since which that Road has been traveled by our traders at their invitation, and always with safety until within these few years that the French with their usual faithlessness sent armies there."—*Col. Rec.*, vol. vi., p. 84.

This would make the date about 1725.

others in three towns between that stream and the forks of the Ohio (the present site of Pittsburg). We learn of these towns from Christian Frederick Post, who says in his journal of 1758 (August 27th), that he passed through three Shawanese villages between Fort Duquesne and Sawkunk (Beaver). George Croghan, also, in his journal of 1765 (May 16th), calls Logstown¹ "an old settlement of the Shawanese." These villages were all deserted in the fall of 1758, when the French fled from Fort Duquesne before the advance of General Forbes. In 1776, according to Thomas Hutchins, the geographer, the Mingo town near what is now Steubenville, Ohio, was the only Indian village on the banks of the Ohio from that point to Fort Pitt; it contained at that time sixty families.

Among the Shawanese and the Delawares residing on the Ohio when the white people began to penetrate the western wilderness were also, as we have said, representatives of the Six Nations, or Iroquois, consisting of small bands of warriors under the leadership of eminent chiefs, who were placed there to guard the interests of the confederacy formed by those nations. Several of these chiefs were located within the present limits of Beaver County. Tanacharison, or the "Half King," was at Logstown, where was also Monakatoocha, or the "Great Arrow."² Kachwuckdanionty, or the "Belt of Wampum," who fought bravely under Braddock, was at Beaver.³ Farther north, on the Venango, was the celebrated chief, Guyasutha,⁴ or the "Big Cross," famous as Pontiac's fellow-conspirator.

¹ Logstown stood on the right bank of the Ohio as one descends the river. The general course of that river from Pittsburg to Beaver is northwesterly, but at this point it runs due north, so that Logstown was, speaking exactly, on the east side. For a full history of this noted Indian town, and a statement of the reasons for saying it was on the right-hand bank of the Ohio, instead of the left-hand bank, where popular belief has supposed it to be, see Chapter XXVIII.

² Washington's Journal of 1753.

³ *History of Western Pennsylvania*, Rupp, p. 112.

⁴ During the latter part of his life Guyasutha lived on the farm in O'Hara township, Allegheny County, Pa., which is now the residence of the family of William M. Darlington. He was buried there in the "Indian Mound," by General O'Hara.

Rev. David McClure, the missionary to the Indians, in his diary, makes the following entry, in which we have a slight sketch of the great chief:

"Aug. 18th [1772] Crossed the Laurel running [Loyalhanna], a pleasant stream which runs through Ligonier, & rode to Col. Proctors. Here we found Kiahshutah, Chief of the Senecas, on his way to Philada & from thence Sr. Wm. Johnson's, who, as his interpreter, Simon Girty, informed us, had sent for him, relative to a treaty held some time ago at the Shawanese towns. He was dressed in a scarlet cloth turned up with lace, & a high gold laced hat, & made a martial appearance. He had a very sensible countenance & dignity of manners. His interpreter informed him of the business on which we were going. I asked him his opinion of it. He passed a few moments & replied that he was afraid it would not succeed; for said he, 'the Indians are a roving people, & they will not attend

Some account of the character and influence of the confederacy known as the Six Nations—to which these chiefs belonged—is necessary to an understanding of the history with which we are dealing, both as regards the Indians themselves and their relations to the whites in all the succeeding years of war and peace. This celebrated confederacy was established sometime before the dawn of the seventeenth century, by the various tribes of the Mengwe, or Iroquois, referred to above. It was at first composed of five tribes, viz., the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas and was known as the Five Nations. In 1712, they were joined by the Tuscarawas, who, on being driven from their home in North Carolina, had asked to be received by them. Henceforth the league was known as the Six Nations. By themselves, and by the English after them, they were called Mingoes; by the French, Iroquois¹; by the Dutch, Maquas, and by the other Indian tribes, Mengwe. The home of this powerful confederacy was in New York, but they had extended their influence from that region to the Carolinas, and from New England to the Mississippi. On account of their strong traits of character they have been called the "Romans of America,"² and they were certainly like the Romans in their ability to conquer and govern other nations. An eminent writer has thus described them:

Each nation was divided into three tribes—the Tortoise, the Bear and the Wolf; and each village was, like the cities of the United Netherlands, a distinct republic; and its concerns were managed by its particular chiefs. Their exterior relations, general interests and national affairs, were conducted and superintended by a great council, assembled annually in Onondaga, the central canton, composed of the chiefs of each republic; and eighty sachems were frequently convened at this national assembly. It took cognizance of the great questions of war and peace; of the affairs of the tributary nations, and of their negotiations with the French and

to your instructions; but take courage & make trial. The King of the Delawares & the warriors are now at home, & you will see them.' He also mentioned that there was a minister at Kuskuskoong, on Bever Creek, & that one half of the Indians were offended with the other for hearkening to him."—*Diary of David McClure*, 1748-1820 (privately printed). The Knickerbocker Press, 1890, p. 42.

¹ We translate from Charlevoix the following interesting note on the derivation of the name Iroquois:

"The name Iroquois is purely French, and has been formed from the term *Hiro*, which means 'I have said it;' and by which these savages finish all their discourses, as the Latins did in ancient times by their *Diri*; and from *Koue*, which is a cry, sometimes of sadness when one prolongs its utterance, and sometimes of joy when one pronounces it more quickly. Their proper name is *Agonnonsionni*, which purports *builders of cabins*, because they built their dwellings much more substantially than the majority of the other savages."—*History of New France*, vol. i., p. 270. See also John Gilmary Shea's translation, vol. ii., p. 189.

² Volney's *View of the United States*, p. 470.

English colonies. All their proceedings were conducted with great deliberation, and were distinguished for order, decorum and solemnity. In eloquence, in dignity, and in all the characteristics of profound policy, they surpassed an assembly of feudal barons, and were perhaps not far inferior to the great Amphyctionic Council of Greece.¹

As the same writer remarks, the Confederates were not only like the Romans in their martial spirit and rage for conquest, but also in their practice of adopting both individuals and tribes of the vanquished into their own nation, in order to recruit their population exhausted by endless and wasting wars, and to enable them to continue their career of victory and desolation. They maintained a terrific ascendancy over all the tribes east of the Mississippi, as illustrated in the way in which they had driven the Shawanese and the Delawares from their homes backward to the Ohio. An instance in connection with the removal of the latter will show the extreme rigor and haughtiness with which they treated these vassal tribes. In 1737,² the Delawares had been cheated, as they believed, in the celebrated "Walking Purchase," and in 1742, they were invited to attend a great treaty council with the Penn proprietaries in Philadelphia. Two hundred and thirty of the Six Nations warriors were also in attendance at this council by invitation of the proprietaries. On this occasion the Delawares presented their case through their chief, The Beaver, and then a great chief of the Iroquois, named Canassatego, arose, and addressing Governor Thomas, said; "That they saw that the Delawares had been an unruly people, and were altogether in the wrong; that they had determined to remove them from their lands, for which they had already received pay which had gone through their guts long ago." Then, seizing Sassoonan, a Delaware chief, by the hair, he pushed him out of the door, and ordered the others to follow him, saying, "You deserve to be taken by the hair of the head and shaken until you recover your senses. We conquered you and made women of you, and you know you can no more sell lands than women."³ We charge you to remove instantly; we don't give

¹ *Life and Writings of De Witt Clinton*, p. 215.

² *Hist. of Penna.* Egle, p. 443; *Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac*, vol. i., p. 84.

³ Among the Indians it was esteemed the deepest disgrace to treat for peace, the office of mediator being assigned to women. When the Iroquois conquered the Delawares they compelled them to acknowledge themselves women, and forced them, metaphorically, at least, to put on petticoats. The Delawares tried to escape the ignominy of their condition by claiming that they had been deceived into accepting the position of mediators by fraud:

you liberty to think about it. You are women. Don't deliberate, but remove away."¹ And the Delawares stood not upon the order of their going, but went; many of them coming, as we have said, to the banks of the Ohio.

It is difficult to arrive at an accurate estimate of the numbers of these various Indian tribes in the Ohio country. According to Conrad Weiser, who was sent in 1748 on a mission to the Indians living about the head of the Ohio, the number of the fighting men of the Delawares there was one hundred and sixty-five; that of the Shawanese, one hundred and sixty-two and of other tribes there were four hundred and sixty-two more, making a total of seven hundred and eighty-nine.² Many of the Delawares, however, had at this time not yet removed westward from the Susquehanna. The Deputy Indian Agent, George Croghan, in his report to General Stanwix in 1759, says "The Delawares residing on the Ohio, Beaver Creek, and other branches of the Ohio, and on the Susquehanna, their fighting men are six hundred."³ He said also in this report that the strength of the Shawanese on the Scioto was three hundred warriors. These figures do not show a very formidable number of Indians as living in this region, and indeed, the Indian population throughout the country was, in general, not much denser than it was here in the Ohio valley. "So thin and scattered was the native population," says Parkman, "that even in those parts which were thought well peopled, one might sometimes journey for days together through the twilight forest, and meet no human form. Broad tracts were left in solitude. All

but that they bore this character they did not attempt to deny. Their recognition of their vassal and degraded position is shown in the message sent by them from the Ohio to the Onondaga Council, at a time when they were threatened by an attack from the French. It ran as follows:

"Uncles, the United Nations.—We expect to be killed by the French, your father. We desire therefore, that you will take off our Petticoat that we may fight for ourselves, our wives and children. In the condition we are in, you know we can do nothing."—(*Col. Rec.*, vol. vi., p. 37.) See also Heckewelder's *Indian Nations*, pp. 56-68.

At a later period, however (by 1755), the Delawares had to a great extent thrown off the yoke of the Iroquois. The Pennsylvania authorities, after long years of bloody warfare, finally awoke to the fact that they had become an independent people, able to manage their own affairs. See *Conrad Weiser and the Indian Policy of Colonial Pennsylvania*, by Joseph S. Walton

"Before the summer of 1755 was over they had declared themselves no longer subjects of the Six Nations, no longer women, but men. When they were women Pennsylvania lived in peace with the Indians, when they became men the tomahawk and scalping knife stained with blood the peaceful soil of the Province."—p. 276.

¹ *Col. Rec.*, vol. iv., p. 580.

² *Journal*, September 8, 1748.

³ *Crumrine's History of Washington County*, p. 17.

Kentucky was a vacant waste, a mere skirmishing ground for the hostile war-parties of the north and south. A great part of Upper Canada, of Michigan, and of Illinois, besides other portions of the west, were tenanted by wild beasts alone."¹ The emptiness of much of the country is strikingly shown in the experience of John Howard and his men, who, in the year 1742, received a commission from the Governor of Virginia to make discoveries westward. They set out from the branches of the James River March 16th, came to the Ohio May the 6th, and to the Mississippi June the 7th, and were taken captive by some French and Indians July the 2d. In all this time and in traveling through that vast tract of country, they had seen nobody till they were taken, but about fifteen Indians in several bands, and they were chiefly, if not all, of the Northern tribes.² In a paper on the present state of the Northern Indians prepared by Sir William Johnson in the fall of 1763, he gives the number at 11,980, not including the Illinois, Sioux, and some other western tribes,³ and in a memorandum entered in his letter-book (MS.) by Colonel George Morgan, Indian Agent of the United States for the Middle Department, the number of warriors in the same tribes at the date of the Revolutionary War is given at 10,060.⁴

¹ *Conspiracy of Pontiac*, vol. i., p. 21.

² Report of Joshua Fry to the Hon. Lewis Burwell, *Christopher Gist's Journals*, by William M. Darlington, p. 224.

³ Pouchot's *Memoires* (Roxbury Ed., 1866), vol. ii., p. 260.

⁴ The memorandum in full is as follows:

"The Six Nations consist of:	
Mohawks.....	100 Men
Oneidas & Tuscarawas.....	400
Cayugas.....	220
Onondagoes.....	230
Senecas.....	650
Total.....	1,600
The Delawares & Munsies.....	600
The Shawnese..... Scioto.....	400
Wiandots..... Sandusky & Detroit.....	300
Ottawas..... Detroit & Lake Michigan.....	600
Chipwas..... All the Lakes, said to be.....	5,000
Pottawatamies..... Detroit & Lake Michigan.....	400
Piankashas, Kickapoos, Muscouons, Vermillions, Wiot-tonons, &c, on Ouabache.....	800
Miamis or Picts.....	300
Mingos of Pluggy's Town.....	60
Total Men.....	10,060 "

The estimates of the number of the Indians who, when the whites came, were living within the limits of what is now the United States vary enormously. Some have adopted the absurd figure of sixteen millions, others think that there were never more than there are now, namely, about three hundred thousand. The latter estimate is probably nearer the truth than the former or any other very large figure. At no period which may be selected did the number of souls upon the Indian territory bear any very considerable ratio to the number of square miles of country which they occupied in the shape of villages

Even in the days of their greatest strength the united cantons of the dreaded Iroquois could not have mustered an army equal in numbers to the population of some of the smaller towns that now lie thickly scattered over their lost domain,¹ and it is well known that the whole of the region from the Ohio River eastward to the Allegheny Mountains was, properly speaking, nothing but a hunting ground of the Six Nations, in which the Delawares and other tribes dwelt merely by their sufferance.²

In 1770, as elsewhere related, a mission of the Moravians was established among the Indians living within what afterwards became Beaver County territory, the teachers and their Indian converts having removed hither from their station on the Allegheny. They built the town known as Friedenstadt, near the Delaware town called Kuskuskee. As late as 1772 some of the converted Delaware Indians were living on the western branch of the Susquehanna, and in that year they removed thence on the invitation of their Indian brethren into the Muskingum country, stopping on their way at Friedenstadt. In the fall of the same year a minister named David McClure from New England paid a visit to the Ohio Indians, and visited the Moravian settlement. His diary contains so much of interest concerning the then state of the wilderness and its inhabitants, that, although it treats of a somewhat later period than that of which we have been speaking, we shall permit ourselves to give several extracts from it here. Mr. McClure had been some time at Fort Pitt, where he left Mr. Frisbie, a brother minister, sick, and whence he set out for the Indian country as he thus relates:

Sept. 5 1772 Saturday, left Mr. Frisbie, who purposed, God willing, to come forward as soon as his health would permit, & set out with Robert [his servant], expecting to meet my Interpreter, Joseph, returning or hunting grounds. On this subject see Schoolcraft's *History of the Indians*, vol. i., p. 433; *Incidents of Border Life*, J. Pritts (Lancaster, 1841), p. 468; *The Universal Cyclopædia* (new Johnson's), Article: "Indians of North America"; and *The Winning of the West*, Theodore Roosevelt, Part I., pp. 36, 103-5.

¹ *Conspiracy of Pontiac* vol. i., p. 21.

² The Iroquois on every occasion asserted their claim as lords paramount over the country referred to, and their claim was constantly recognized by the provincial authorities. The chiefs of the Six Nations on several occasions informed the Governor of Pennsylvania through Andrew Montour, the Indian interpreter, that "they did not like the Virginians and Pennsylvanians making treaties with these Indians [the Delawares, etc.], whom they called hunters and young and giddy men and children; that they were their fathers, and if the English wanted anything from these childish people they must speak first to their Father. Said they, 'It is a hunting country they live in, and we would have it reserved for this use only, and desire that no Settlements may be made here, though you may trade there, and so may the French.'"—*Col. Rec.*, vol. v., p. 635.

from Kuskuskoong. Mr. Gibson rode in company to his house in Logstown, which was the only house there, 18 miles below Pittsburgh.¹

Tarried at Mr. Gibson's over Sabbath. Spent the day principally in the solitary woods, in meditation & reading. Monday, my interpreter not arriving, I set out with Robert to find him. Mr. Gibson was kind enough to ride with me to a small town of Mingo Indians on the N. bank of the Ohio, & to send his servant a few miles further to show us the path. The roads through this Indian country are no more than a single horse path, among the trees. For a wilderness the traveling was pleasant, as there was no underbrush & the trees do not grow very closely together.² We travelled diligently all day. I was apprehensive that we had missed the path. Robert was a great smoker of tobacco, & frequently lighted his pipe, by striking fire, as he sat on his horse, & often in the course of the day exclaimed, "Ding me, but this path will take us somewhere."

At sunseting we arrived at Kuskuskoong [he refers to Friedenstadt, near Kuskuskee], & found my Interpreter Joseph there. He had been detained by the sickness & death of a Grandchild. (pp. 49-50.)

The visit of McClure to this famous Moravian town is very interestingly described in the diary, and is pretty fully quoted in our chapter on the religious history of the county, to which the reader is referred for it.³ Finding that the Delaware Indians

¹ See note on Gibson, in Chapter IV.

² The explanation of there being no underbrush in the woods is given by the same writer. The reader will be interested in seeing here a picture of the country as it was in Indian times. In the following passage of the diary McClure is speaking of the region now a part of Ohio township, this county:

"The woods were clear from underbrush, & the oaks & black walnut & other timber do not grow very compact, & there is scarcely anything to incommode a traveler in riding, almost in any direction, in the woods of the Ohio. The Indians have been in the practice of burning over the ground, that they may have the advantage of seeing game at a distance among the trees. We saw this day several deer & flocks of Turkeys. About an hour before sunseting we arrived at Little Beaver Creek. On the bank of this stream, which was fordable, we had a wonderful prospect of game. In the middle of the Creek, a small flock of wild geese were swimming, on the bank sat a large flock of Turkeys, & the wild pigeons covered one or two trees; & all being within musket shot, we had our choice for a supper. My Interpreter chose the Turkeys, & killed three at one shot. Our path had led us along the North bank of the pleasant river Ohio, almost the whole way from Pittsburgh, & frequently within sight of the river. The soil is luxuriant, the growth principally white & black oak, Chestnut, Black Walnut, Hickory &c. The sweetest red plums grow in great abundance in this country, & were then in great perfection. Grapes grow spontaneously here & wind around the trees. We have been favored with delightful weather."—Pp. 58-59.

A later writer gives a similar picture of the wilderness on the north side of the Ohio, as follows:

"In different wanderings on the other side of the Allegheny [from Fort Pitt] we had the opportunity of observing the fineness and luxuriant fruitfulness of the soil in its primeval and undisturbed condition. The indigenous plants had a rich and rank appearance and grew to a greater height and strength than they do elsewhere. In a newly formed and unfertilized garden stood the stalks of the common sun-flower which measured not less than 20 feet in height and 6 inches in thickness, and which were almost woody. The forest had chestnuts, beeches, sassafras, tuliptrees, wild cherries, red maples, sugar maples, black walnuts, hickories, and their varieties, different kinds of oaks, the liquid-amber (sweet-gum), and others of the best known trees, which here, however, likewise grow finer and stronger. The woods are for the most part entirely free from undergrowth which is very convenient for both the hunter and the traveler."—*Reise durch einige der mittlern und südlichen Vereinigten Nordamerikanischen Staaten, 1783-1784*, by Johann D. Schoepf, Erlangen, 1788, p. 415.

³ See Chapter XII.

were well supplied with religious teachers by the Moravians, and not wishing to build on other men's foundations, McClure and Frisbie relinquished their purpose of settling here, and the former returned to Fort Pitt.¹ The diary continues (p. 52):

Took leave of the friendly Moravians & set out for Mr. Gibson's, where I had left some baggage.

We came to the mouth of Beaver Creek about sun setting, where was a village of Mingo Indians. Great part of the Indians were drunk: one of the chiefs had sold his horse for 6 cags of rum, & gave a frolic to the people; we avoided the village, & Joseph encamped on the bank of the Ohio, & Robert & I rode on to Mr. Gibson's about 6 miles.

A second trip to the wilderness was soon after undertaken by the intending missionary. His diary continues:

Sept. 15, 1772. Set out with Nickels [an attendant furnished him by the commandant at Fort Pitt], & crossing the Allegany River, came on Indian ground. Arrived at Mr. Gibson's, at Logstown about 18 Miles, & found my Interpreter there.

16th—Came to the Mingo village on Bever Creek. On the green lay an old Indian, who, they said, had been a hard drinker; his limbs were contracted by fits. He told me his disorder was brought on him by witchcraft, that he employed several conjurers to cure him, but in vain. I called his attention to his dependence on God, on death & Judgment. He, however, gave little heed; but in answer told my Interpreter, if he would bring a pint of rum every time he came, he should be glad to see him every day. Awful stupidity! This village is commonly called Logan's town. About half an hour before our arrival, we saw Captⁿ Logan in the woods, & I was not a little surprised at his appearance. As we were obliged to ride, as it is commonly called, in Indian file, the path not admitting two to ride abreast, I had passed beyond Logan without seeing him. He spoke to my interpreter, who was a little distance behind, to desire me to stop. I looked back & saw him a few rods from the path, stand, under a tree, leaning on the muzzle of his gun. A young Indian, with his gun, stood beside him.

I turned back & riding up to him, asked him how he did, & whether he wished to speak with me? (I had seen him at Pittsburgh.) Pointing to his breast, he said, "I feel very bad *here*. Whereever I go the evil *monethoes* (Devils) are after me. My house, the trees & the air, are full of Devils, they continually haunt me, & they will kill me. All things tell me how wicked I have been." He stood pale & trembling, apparently in great distress. His eyes were fixed on the ground, & the sweat run down his face like one in agony. It was a strange sight. I had several times seen him at Pittsburgh & thought him the most martial figure of an Indian that I had ever seen. At the conclusion of his awful descrip-

¹ *The Life and Times of David Zeisberger*, by E. de Schweinitz (Phila., 1870), p. 380.

tion of himself, he asked me what he should do? Recollecting to have heard at Pittsburgh, that he had been a bloody enemy against the poor defenceless settlers on the Susquehanna, & the frontiers, in the last french war in 1758 & 9, & it was also reported of him, (though positive proof could not be had) that he had murdered a white man (one Chandler) on the Allegheny mountains, I observed to him, perhaps, Capt^a. Logan, you have been a wicked man, & greatly offended God, & he now allows these Devils, or evil thoughts, which arise in your heart, to trouble you, that you may now see yourself to be a great sinner & repent & pray to God to forgive you

He attended to what I said, & after conversing a little longer, in the same strain, We left him, in the same distress as I found him. After parting from him, various thoughts, but none satisfactory, occurred to me, relative to the cause of the distress & agitation of so renowned a warrior. I sometimes thought (such was his ferocious character) that knowing of my journey, he had placed himself in a convenient spot for robbery or murder. For my interpreter & Nickels had each a loaded piece, the Indian a common musket, & the english man a rifle always loaded, for the purpose of killing game. Perhaps it was some sudden compunction, arising from reflections on his past guilt.

This same Logan is represented as making a very eloquent speech at the close of the revolutionary [read Dunmore's] war, on the murder of his family by Colo. Cresap.¹

We left Logan's town, & proceeded on about one mile & came to a pleasant stream of water where we encamped.

They supped on chocolate and roast venison, and slept on bear skins, and Mr. McClure records that he could not sleep well on account of the howling of the wolves. The next day he resumed his journey toward the Muskingum, and crossed the Little Beaver, beyond which we need not follow him.

A year after McClure passed through this territory some Quaker travelers came through on their way to a council with the Indians at Newcomerstown (then and still so-called), in what is now Ohio, and a record of their journey is extant, entitled, *Extracts from John Parrish's Journal of a Visit performed to the Western Indians in Company with Zebulon Heston & Jn^r. Lacey Anno 1773, in about 2 months,*² In this we find also some interesting references to our immediate region, and to Logan, which we may give. Parrish's style shows the Quaker manner of speech, and he relates the events in the journey of his party in the third person, as follows:

¹ History has vindicated Cresap and put the guilt of this murder on Daniel Greathouse.

² *Pennsylvania Magazine of History*, vol. xvi., p. 443. et seq.

Set out 7 mo. 9 . . . the 19th they rested [at Pittsburgh], got their Cloaths washed & sent 18 miles down the Ohio for a Guide to New-Comer's-Town one living so far on the way to that place intending to set out the next morn^g, but to their surprise he came into Pittsburgh that morning, his Life being threatened by an Indian man named Jn^o Logan, whom White Eyes & Cohursater went to appease, by water, leaving them to the care of an Indian Guide who took them by Land near to John Logan's Camp, which under conduct of another Indian they avoided by going round thro' the Woods, & swam their horses over the Ohio to John Gibson's ye Trader, where they were kindly & freely entertained. Here they staid 4th Day 21st and Logan being pacified they set out ye 22d accompanied by White Eyes & John Gibson, the former agree^s to go with them least they should be under any apprehensions of Danger. Rode 9 or 10 miles down the Ohio to Beaver Creek's Mouth where Jn^o Logan had his Cabbin. Here along the River were several Cottages & a fine Bottom. Cross'd Beaver Creek & twin'd more Westward, thro' but indifferent Land & lodg'd in a low Place for the sake of the Water. 23d saw a few Indians on their way (Lands hardly fit for Cultivation) & lodg'd at a Bark Shelter.

After a conference with the Indians they set off on the homeward journey:

3d Set off homeward, dined at Connodenhead, went to the Upper Moravian Town, staid all night, saw the Indians and their Teachers . . . 4th went back to the Lower Town where White Eyes & Tho^s McKee came to accompany us to Pittsburgh. After dinner put forward about 15 miles & rested comfortably at a fine Spring after taking a dish of coffee. 5th Rode about 30 miles thro' a very poor Soil with little Water—slept in the Woods. 6th John's Beast failed, & the others left him—he at length turn'd her loose & follow'd the Company with his Saddle, Bridle, Bags & Blanket on his Back, overtaking them they got to Jn^o Logan's on Beaver Creek, the prospect gloomy, he being expected home drunk, his Mother & Sister were however civil & got them some supper. 7. John went back 7 miles on a hired Beast & bro^t in his tired mare to Logan's—got to John Gibson's (swam their horses over ye Ohio opposite Logstown). 1st Day (the 8th) rested all Day. 9th pass'd along the English Shore¹ to Captain McKee's, it raining hard & they much wet, treated kindly & stay'd all night. John chang'd his Beast. 10th rode on 4 miles to Pittsburgh.

A fact of interest in local history is disclosed by these old journals, namely that the town of Mingo Indians at the mouth of the Beaver was the home of the famous chief Logan. This

¹This is the only instance in which we have seen the south side of the Ohio called "the English shore." The writer thus distinguishes it from the north side, which, as we have frequently said, was known till a late period as the *Indian* side.

town is marked on Christopher Gist's map of 1753 at the spot which is about the present site of Rochester. He calls it the "Mingo Town." We were familiar with this map, and had also learned from a letter of John Heckewelder¹ that Logan had at one time lived at the mouth of the Beaver, but the exact place was in doubt. The doubt is removed by the statements of the writers just quoted, since McClure says that the Mingo village "was commonly called Logan's town," and as Parrish came, as he says, to Logan's cabin and the cottages "before crossing the Beaver" (proceeding down the Ohio), it is clear that the village was on the *east* side of the creek, at its mouth.

The character of Logan, as exhibited by these diarists, is far from being attractive, but, while he had no doubt the vice of drunkenness, which was all too common among both the Indians and the whites, he is not to be judged too harshly. The information concerning him which McClure received at Pittsburg, we believe to have been totally erroneous. He was highly esteemed by Conrad Weiser, an officer for government in the Indian department, his father, Shikellimy, the representative of the Six Nations, on the Susquehanna, was a reputable chief, and with the son, enjoyed the favor and confidence of the Pennsylvania authorities for years, and the assertion that he was ferocious (previous to the murder of his relatives) is contradicted by all the testimonies of those who knew him. Judge William Brown, of Mifflin County, said of him, "Logan was the best specimen of humanity I ever met with, either *white* or *red*." As to his part in the French wars, all the authorities that we have seen agree with Drake, who says:

For magnanimity in war, and greatness of soul in peace, few, if any, in any nation, ever surpassed Logan. *He took no part in the French wars which ended in 1760, except that of peace-maker;* was always acknowledged the friend of the white people, until the year 1774, when his brother and several others of his family were murdered. [The italics are ours.]²

The picture given us by McClure of Logan's mental and spiritual condition—his self-accusation at least—is, allowing for his Indian education, not more awful than may be found paralleled in many books of Christian biography and autobiography

¹ See below, p. 28.

² Book V., p. 41.

(e. g., David Brainerd's *Memoirs*, the journals of Pusey, Carey, and many others). The feelings of deep melancholy which it depicts seem to have often afflicted him, especially after the massacre of his relatives, and his bloody reprisals, following that dreadful outrage; events belonging to a period later than that in which he was seen by McClure. This is said to have been the case in the letter written by the Moravian missionary Heckewelder, referred to above and which we give in a note below.¹

It may be proper to mention briefly others of the individual chiefs who were of note among the tribes who lived in this region.

With the Delawares, when they came to the Ohio, were "three mighty men" of the tribe, the three brothers, Amockwi (spelled also Tamaqui), or The Beaver, Shingiss, and Pisquetuman. At the date of Washington's visit to Logstown, 1753, on his way to Venango, Shingiss was living at the mouth of Chartier's Creek, and he was at that time the chief sachem, or "king" of the Delawares. In his journal, Washington makes this mention of him:

About two miles from this [*i. e.*, the head of the Ohio], on the southeast side of the river, at the place where the Ohio Company intended to erect

¹ Heckewelder's letter, which was published in the *American Pioneer*, vol. i., No. I., page 22, reads, in part, as follows:

"Logan was the second son of Shikellimus, a celebrated chief of the Cayuga nation. . . . About the year 1772, Logan was introduced to me, by an Indian friend as a friend to the white people. In the course of conversation, I thought him a man of superior talents than Indians generally were. The subject turning on vice and immorality, he confessed his too great share of this, especially his fondness for liquor. He exclaimed against the white people for imposing liquors upon the Indians; he otherwise admired their ingenuity; spoke of gentlemen, but observed the Indians unfortunately had but few of these as their neighbors, &c. He spoke of his friendship to the white people, wished always to be a neighbor to them; intended to settle on the Ohio below Big Beaver, was (to the best of my recollection) then encamped at the mouth of this river, (Beaver,) urged me to pay him a visit, &c. Note.—I was then living at the Moravian town on this river, in the neighborhood of Cuscutee. In April, 1773, when on my passage down the Ohio for Muskingum, I called at Logan's settlement, where I received every civility I could expect from such of the family as were at home.

"Indian reports concerning Logan, after the death of his family, ran to this; that he exerted himself during the Shawanese war, (then so called) to take all the revenge he could, declaring that he had lost all confidence in the white people. At the time of the negotiation, he declared his reluctance in laying down the hatchet, not having (in his opinion) yet taken ample satisfaction; yet, for the sake of the nation, he would do it. His expressions, from time to time, denoted a deep melancholy. Life (said he) had become a torment to him: he knew no more what pleasure was: he thought it had been better if he had never existed, &c. &c. Report further states, that he became in some measure delirious, declared he would kill himself, went to Detroit, drank very freely, and did not seem to care what he did, and what became of himself. In this condition he left Detroit, and on his way between that place and Miami was murdered. In October, 1781, (while as prisoner on my way to Detroit,) I was shown the spot where this should have happened."

The editor of the *Pioneer* discredits the accounts of Logan's excessive intemperance, revengefulness, and death in a drunken frolic, saying:

"We have and shall publish in the *Pioneer*, some evidence which runs in favor of his death by disease, at old Chillicothe, on the banks of the Scioto river, fifteen miles from this city, the place of his residence, and, as we believe, the very spot where his celebrated speech was delivered, and where the Logan Historical Society intend to erect a monument to the memory of his worth, inscribed with the speech, so that in future ages our sons, from imperishable marble, may learn something of the native eloquence of this new world."

a fort, lives Shingiss, the king of the Delawares. We called upon him to invite him to a council at Logstown.

Three years after this date Shingiss removed to the Delaware town on the Allegheny River known as "Old Kittanning," and later to Sawkunk. Shingiss was the most formidable warrior of the Delawares. The Moravian historian, Heckewelder, says of him:

Were all his war exploits on record they would form an interesting document, though a shocking one. Conococheago, Big Cove, Shearman's Valley and other settlements along the frontier felt his strong arm sufficiently to know that he was a bloody warrior, cruel in his treatment, relentless in his fury. His person was small, but in point of courage, activity and savage prowess, he was said to have never been exceeded by any one.

Christian Frederick Post was sent, in 1758, from the Pennsylvania authorities to the Delaware, Shawanese, and Mingo Indians settled on the Ohio, to try to prevail on them to withdraw from the French interest. In his journal of this trip he makes interesting mention of Shingiss. On July 28, 1758, he set out with him and twenty others from Sawkunk¹ (Beaver)

¹ The Delawares, as stated above, had a town at the mouth of the Beaver, where King Beaver and Shingiss were at this time. We learn of their intention to remove about a year later to Kuskuskee from a letter written by Lieutenant-Colonel Hugh Mercer* to Mr. Richard Peters, secretary of the Council. In this letter, which is dated at Pittsburg, March 1, 1759, Mercer says:

"The Delawares at the Mouth of the Beaver Creek intend to remove to Kuskusky, they pretend at our request; but rather in my Opinion, thro' Diffidence of us, or to get out of the Way of Blows, if any are going, for depend upon it they are desirous of fighting neither on the side of the English nor French but would gladly see both dislodged from this Place. It is true the Old thinking part of the Tribe incline to us, while the Young Villains who have swilled so much of our Blood, and grown rich by the plunder of the Frontiers, have still some French Poison lurking in their Veins, that might perhaps break out at a Convenient Opportunity."—(*Col. Rec.*, vol. viii., p. 305.)

This intention of the Delawares had been intimated in a speech of King Beaver, made at a conference at Fort Pitt with Mercer, to whom he said:

"The Six Nations and you desire that I would sit down and smoke my pipe at Kuskusky. I tell you this that you may think no ill of my removing from Sacunk to Kuskusky, for it is at the great desire of my brothers, the English, and my uncles, the Six Nations: and there I shall always hear your words." (*Id.*, p. 307.)

To which Mercer replied:

"It is not the desire of the English that you should move from Sacunk to Kuskusky. General Forbes, in his Letter, mentioned your sitting down and smoking your Pipe at Kuskusky, because he had heard of no other Great Delaware Town. Your Brothers, the English, desire to see you live in Peace and Happiness, either at Sacunk, Kuskusky, or wherever you think proper and by no means intend to Limit you to one Place or another."—(*Id.*, p. 309.)

The Delawares and Shawanese not long afterwards removed from Kittanning, Sawkunk, and Kuskuskee to the Muskingum and Scioto.

* Lieutenant-Colonel Hugh Mercer, afterwards General Mercer, was killed at Princeton, January 3, 1777.

for Kuskuskee, and he writes of this interview with the redoubtable chieftain as follows:

On the road Shingas addressed himself to me and asked if I did not think, that, if he came to the English, they would hang him, as they had offered a great reward for his head. He spoke in a very soft and easy manner. I told him that was a great while ago, it was all forgotten and wiped clean away; that the English would receive him very kindly. Then Daniel [Shamokin Daniel, in league with the French] interrupted me, and said to Shingas: "Do not believe him, he tells nothing but idle lying stories. Wherefore did the English hire one thousand two hundred Indians to kill us?" I protested it was false. He said: "G—d d—n you for a fool; did you not see that woman lying in the road that was killed by the Indians that the English hired?" I said, "Brother, do *you* consider how many thousand Indians the French have hired to kill the English, and how many they have killed along the frontiers." Then Daniel said, "D—n you, why do not you and the French fight on the sea? You come here only to cheat the poor Indians and take their lands from them." Then Shingas told him to be still, for he did not know what he said. We arrived at Kuskushkee before night, and I informed Pisquetumen of Daniel's behavior, at which he appeared sorry.

29th—I dined with Shingas. He told me, though the English had set a great price on his head, he had never thought to revenge himself, but was always very kind to any prisoners that were brought in; and that he assured the governor he would do all in his power to bring about an established peace, and wished he could be certain of the English being in earnest.

On the first of September following, Shingiss, King Beaver, and Pisquetuman (the three brothers), with Delaware George, made a speech to Post in which they said in part that they were informed by some of the greatest of the traders, some of the justices of the peace, and by the French that

the English intend to destroy us, and take our lands from us; but that they (the French) are only come to defend us and our lands. But the land is ours, and not theirs; therefore we say, if you will be at peace with us, we will send the French home. It is you that have begun the war, and it is necessary that you hold fast and be not discouraged in the work of peace. We love you more than you love us; for when we take any prisoners from you, we treat them as our own children. We are poor, and yet we clothe them as well as we can, though you see our children are as naked as at the first. By this you may see that our hearts are better than yours. It is plain that you white people are the cause of this war. Why do not you and the French fight in the old country and on the sea? Why do you come to fight on our land? This makes everybody believe you want to take the land from us by force and settle it.

The good man Post, who was Christian in character as well as in name, answered them as adroitly as he could, but the Indians had rather the best of him in the argument. After Braddock's defeat, in which he fought with the French, Shingiss raided the country as far east as the Delaware River, striking Reading and Bethlehem, and threatening Easton. On his return to the Ohio he brought with him one hundred captives and a great quantity of plunder. It would seem that on account of this savage work Shingiss was deposed from his position as "king" when the English got control of the country, and that his brother Amockwi,—The Beaver,—succeeded him as the head of the Delawares. Amockwi had always excelled as a councilor, attending all the treaties held between the Delawares and the whites. Speeches of his preserved in the journal of Colonel Bouquet's expedition against the Ohio Indians in 1764, and in the records of conferences with the Indians in which he took a leading part, such as that of George Croghan, deputy to Sir William Johnson, His Majesty's Superintendent of Indian Affairs, at Fort Pitt in July, 1759,¹ and that of General Stanwix, at Fort Pitt, in October, 1759,² all show him to have been an astute politician and an eloquent speaker. His last public appearance was at the treaty of Lancaster, in 1762, and he died and was buried a few years later on the Muskingum, near where the Tuscarawas trail crossed that stream—a point near the present town of New Philadelphia.³ Pisquetuman, the third brother mentioned above, was also a chief of some note.

Another chief of the Delaware tribe, perhaps the ablest captain and councilor of them all, was Koquethagachton, or "White Eyes." In 1762 he had his lodge at the mouth of the Beaver. Here he was visited by Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary, in the spring of that year, when the latter was on his way to the Tuscarawas.⁴ White Eyes was ever faithful to the Americans. In both Dunmore's War and the War of the Revolution, he strove to keep the Delawares neutral, and failing in this in the latter contest, and being compelled to take sides, he declared for the colonists, and joined General Lachlan McIntosh's command in 1778, with a colonel's commission. He was a warm friend of the Moravian mission to his people. Heckewelder says

¹ *Hist. Western Penna.*, Ap. No. XIV.

² *Gist's Journals*, Darlington, p. 142.

³ *Id.* Ap. No. XV.

⁴ Heckewelder's *Indian Nations*, p. 69.

of him: "He was a Christian in his heart, but did not live to make a public profession of our religion, though it is well known that he persuaded many Indians to embrace it."¹

Gratefully the old missionary recalls the devotion shown to himself by this chief, relating the following incident, which we quote in full as showing the better side of the Indian character. He says:

In the year 1777, while the Revolutionary war was raging, and several Indian tribes had enlisted on the British side, and were spreading murder and devastation along our unprotected frontier, I rather rashly determined to take a journey into the country on a visit to my friends. Captain White Eyes, the Indian hero . . . resided at that time at the distance of seventeen miles from the place where I lived. Hearing of my determination, he immediately hurried up to me, with his friend Captain Wingenund and some of his young men, for the purpose of escorting me to Pittsburgh, saying, that he would not suffer me to go, while the Sandusky warriors were out on war excursions without a proper escort and *himself* at my side. He insisted on accompanying me and we set out together. One day, as we were proceeding along, our spies discovered a suspicious track. White Eyes, who was riding before me, enquired whether I felt afraid? I answered that while he was with me, I entertained no fear. On this he immediately replied, "you are right; for until I am laid prostrate at your feet, no one shall hurt you." "And even not then," added Wingenund, who was riding behind me; "before this happens, I must be also overcome, and lay by the side of our friend *Koquethagechton*." I believed them, and I believe at this day that these great men were sincere, and that if they had been put to the test, they would have shown it, as did another Indian friend by whom my life was saved in the spring of the year 1781. From behind a log in the bushes where he was concealed, he espied a hostile Indian at the very

¹ Heckewelder's *Indian Nations*, p. 70. He also says that White Eyes died at Pittsburg of the smallpox, he thinks, in the year 1780, and a note by his editor places the death of that chief at Fort Laurens in November, 1778. But a manuscript letter from Col. George Morgan to a member of Congress, dated May 12, 1784, would indicate that he had been killed by treachery. In this letter he speaks of George White Eyes, a son of the great chief, then thirteen years of age, who was at that time in the care of Col. Morgan at Princeton, as follows: "Having now entered Virgil and begun Greek, and being the best scholar in his class, he will be prepare to entered College next Fall." He further says: "His father was treacherously put to death at the moment of his greatest exertions to save the United States, in whose service he held the commission of a colonel." "I have carefully concealed and shall continue to conceal from young White Eyes the Manner of his Father's death, which I have never mentioned to any one but Mr. Thompson & two or three Members of Congress." In view of these statements as to the date of the death of White Eyes it is rather puzzling to find the German traveler Schoepf, quoted on pp. 33-34, speaking of seeing a great chief of that name at Fort Pitt after the Revolution and to learn that Captain White Eyes is mentioned in the supplement to the treaty of Fort McIntosh (1785). In the treaty, however, the Indian name given him is not *Koquethagachton*, but *Wicocalind*. Were there two Indian chiefs of prominence of the same name, White Eyes, or is there an error on the part of one or other of the parties quoted above in regard to the death of the chief?

moment he was leveling his piece at me. Quick as lightning he jumped between us, and exposed his person to the musket shot just about to be fired, when fortunately the aggressor desisted, from fear of hitting the Indian whose body thus effectually protected me, at the imminent risk of his own life. Captain White Eyes, in the year 1774, saved in the same manner the life of David Duncan, the peace-messenger, whom he was escorting. He rushed, regardless of his own life, up to an inimical Shawanese, who was aiming at our ambassador from behind a bush, and forced him to desist.¹

It may not be out of place to give here from an old volume an account of a visit to Killbuck and White Eyes, written by a surgeon who was with the German troops during the Revolution, and who afterwards traveled through the West, spending, on his way, some time at Pittsburg. We translate the following paragraphs:

Several Indian families, of the Delaware tribe, lived, at that time, close to the fort [Fort Pitt]. In the company of one of the officers of the garrison, I visited their chief, Colonel Killbuck. As is known the Indians are exceedingly proud of military titles of honor, and like to hear themselves called "Colonel" and "Captain." The Colonel, whom we found in a dirty and ragged shirt, was yesterday returned from a long hunt, and today was refreshing himself with drink. He spoke broken English, and fetched with pride some letters, which his son and daughter, who are both being brought up in Princeton at the cost of Congress, had written to him.

Colonel Killbuck, in the beginning of the troubles, separated himself with several families of his nation, from the rest of his folk, who for the most part allied themselves with the English, and came with them to this place. These were among all the Indians almost the only ones who threw in their lot with the Americans. Their wigwams, which were only for the summer, were constructed of poles and bark; for winter, said they, they would of course, build better ones. There were about a dozen of these wigwams. Their bear-skin beds were spread about the fire which glowed in the center. The meat-pot is never taken from the fire, except to be emptied and filled again, for they eat always without setting any particular hour. On all the sides of the wigwams were hung beans, maize and dried game, which affords their chief entertainment. One of their most important men was Captain Whiteeye, who strutted about in a woolen blanket, with rings in his nose and ears and painted face, excellently and gorgeously apparelled: for he, with a quarter-blood Indian, had had this morning an audience with the commandant. General Irvine had several times, and today again, given them to understand that they have permission to remove from here, because there is now peace and their stay here, for different reasons, is burdensome; they

¹ *Indian Nations*, pp. 279-280.

appeared, however, not at all inclined to go, and apprehend, perhaps, not the most friendly reception from their own people. A young, well-built, copper-colored squaw was stamping their corn in a wooden trough in front of one of the wigwams; her whole dress consisted of a tight skirt of blue cloth, without gathers, which scarcely reached to her knees; her black hair hung loose over her shoulders, and her cheeks and forehead were neatly colored with red paint. She seemed to be very happy in the companionship of her fellow workman, a fresh young fellow, who with a couple of clouts on needful places, was otherwise as naked as the unembarrassed beauty. Other women were busied with weaving baskets, shelling corn, or other work, for the men, as is well known, do not concern themselves with domestic occupations. The surplus of their products, their baskets and straw-work they barter for whiskey. There were among them some countenances that were by no means ugly, and they were not all alike swarthy in color.¹

Within the present limits of Beaver County lived at one time also a Delaware (some say Seneca) Indian woman of great influence, known as Queen Aliquippa. Her home was somewhere near the present borough of Aliquippa in this county, named for her, but she afterwards removed to the mouth of the Youghiogheny, where she was visited by Washington, in 1753. Later she removed to Raystown, now Bedford, Pa., where she died in December, 1754.

We may mention, too, that the Delaware warrior Tingooqua, or Catfish, who had a lodge within the present limits of the borough of Washington, Pa., on the little stream called by the Indians Wissameking (now named Catfish) and from whom that locality was long known in pioneer days as "Catfish Camp," formerly lived at Kuskuskee, the Delaware town above mentioned. His home was therefore then within the original limits of Beaver County.²

Without anticipating too much what belongs to a later period of our history, we may say here that these Indian tribes which we have described as at one time inhabiting the territory now within the limits of Beaver County, the Delawares, the Shawanese, and the Mingoes, or Ohio River Iroquois, all became during the Revolutionary period the allies of the British; their activity and bitter hostility against the Americans being so great that the border settlements of Pennsylvania and Virginia were by

¹ *Reise durch einige der mittlern und südlichen Vereinigten Nordamerikanischen Staaten, 1783-1784*, by Johann D. Schoepf, Erlangen, 1788, p. 415, et seq.

² *Col. Rec.*, vol. viii., p. 417.

their massacres converted into an Aceldama and a Bochim.¹ Some of the Delawares remained neutral. White Eyes was especially devoted to the American cause, as was also Killbuck, and other sachems. These chiefs made, at Pittsburg, in September, 1778, a treaty of alliance with the Americans, although, as we shall see in the succeeding chapter, they were unable, for want of popular support and of power in their government, to restrain the young warriors of their nation from joining in the depredations and massacres committed by the Shawanese and other hostile tribes.² The most redoubtable, perhaps, of our foes during the Revolution were the Wyandots or Hurons, who lived near Detroit and along the southern shore of Lake Erie, but whose villages were sometimes mixed in with those of the Delawares and Shawanese. There were also the Miamis, living between the Miami and the Wabash rivers, together with irregular bands of Cherokees, Ottawas, Chippewas, etc., who were very troublesome during, and for some years after, the war.

Much more might be said of these first occupants of our western territory, who have left behind them no memorial except the names of our rivers and creeks, such as Ohio and Allegheny, Beaver (in translation), Conoquenessing, Mahoning, Neshannock, and Shenango. Their rude virtues, their glowing eloquence, their valor, and high endurance might call for more adequate recognition, and their bitter wrongs provoke our lamentations. Sad indeed was the destiny of these children of the forest, who have vanished like the leaves of the trees that gave them shelter:

Like the dew on the mountain,
Like the foam on the river,
Like the bubble on the fountain,
They are gone and forever!

¹ "Their silence, their cunning and stealth, their terrible prowess and merciless cruelty make it no figure of speech to call them the tigers of the human race . . . Tireless, careless of all hardship, they came silently out of unknown forests, robbed and murdered and then disappeared again into the fathomless depths of the woods . . . Wrapped in the mantle of the unknown, appalling by their craft, their ferocity, their fiendish cruelty, they seemed to the white settlers devils, not men."—*The Winning of the West*, by Theodore Roosevelt, Part I., pp. 109, 110.

² That the Delawares had been engaged in hostilities with the United States is recognized in the treaty of Fort McIntosh (January 21, 1785), and also in a supplementary article to that treaty, which provided that the chiefs Kelelamand (called by the whites "Kill-buck") Koquethagachton (White Eyes) and one or two other Indians of note who took up the hatchet for the United States, should be received back into the Delaware nation, and reinstated in all their original rights, without any prejudice.

But sad as it was, it was no less certain and necessary for the progress of humanity, that the savages should surrender the possession of this country to others. It was inevitable that when once the foot of the European had stepped upon the sands of the Atlantic coast of this country it should never rest until it had penetrated to the interior and trod the sands of the Pacific. Whatever view we may take of this occupation of America by the whites, and the dispossession by them of the Indian races who occupied it—whether we regard it, as the Jews did their conquest of Canaan, as “the casting out of the heathen” that a chosen people might take possession of the land, or as the result of the unheeding law of evolution by which humanity is carried onward to its goal, nothing was more certain than that the weak elements of barbarism existing here should be displaced by European civilization, and this great country be opened to the world. And assuredly the march of the advancing column of emigration across this continent was wonderful enough to justify us in speaking of it, with De Tocqueville, as having the solemnity of a providential event, “like a deluge of men rising unabatedly and daily driven onward by the hand of God.”¹

We may deplore the cruelty and violence by which this occupation was accomplished, we may wish that the pacific policy of the Penns had everywhere been shown toward the red man, and the enormous waste that took place avoided, but we cannot regret the result. For, on a grand scale, it is an illustration of “the law of the survival of the fittest.” The Indian and the bison were incapable of fulfilling the destinies of this land; it was written in the book of nature and of fate that they had had their day and must cease to be. The future welfare of humanity demanded a nobler breed of men to receive their heritage and bring forth the fruits thereof. These men came. And now the grassy plains where roamed the buffalo are the grazing grounds of uncounted herds of neat cattle; the soil which the Indian only scratched to get enough to support his hand-to-mouth existence is bringing forth harvests that fill the granaries of the world, and where he stuck his squalid tepees are mighty cities and the homes of millions of busy workers.

¹ *Democracy in America*, vol. i., p. 430. in the chapter headed “What are the Chances in favor of the Duration of the American Union?” etc.



FRENCH AND ENGLISH CLAIMS TO THE OHIO VALLEY

But the character of the future inhabitants of this region was not settled with the triumph of European civilization over the native barbarism. It remained to be decided which of two great types of that civilization should predominate here. Two great nations had all along been contending for the mastery of the vast domain that lay within the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. Great Britain and France asserted counter-claims to this territory based on priority of discovery and occupancy, or on purchase from the Indians dwelling in it,¹ and a war resulted "which extended its ravages from the banks of the Ohio to the shores of the Ganges." It was here in the Beaver and Ohio valleys, in fact, that these great world powers first began to clash.² But the brewing of the storm was long and gradual. For more than a hundred years the English colonists were content to confine their activities east of the Alleghenies, leaving the exploration of the country beyond to adventurous traders. These were often depraved men, even criminals and transported convicts, who did much to bring the name "English" into contempt; though others were ultimately of great use to the authorities on account of their knowledge of the Indian character and country. The French colonists, on the other hand were not, in general, an agricultural people, like the English, but rather sought to acquire territory for trading, military, and missionary purposes.³ They had therefore pushed forward into the wilderness and established relations with the Indians in the Mississippi and Ohio valleys sometime before the English had begun to perceive the importance of winning a foot-hold in that great seat

¹ The French title to the Valley of the Mississippi rested upon the fact of the explorations of Marquette and La Salle; upon the fact of occupation, and upon their construction of the treaties of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix-la-Chapelle. The English claims to the same region were based on the fact of a prior occupation of the coast; on an opposite construction of the same treaties, and on alleged cession of the rights of the Indians. See *Western Annals*, p. 93.

It is on the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by La Salle in 1682 that the French claim of the territory at the head of the Ohio is properly based, since the best historians reject the testimony for his having discovered the Allegheny and the upper Ohio in 1669.

² The first actual bloodshed in this contest was in the skirmish which Washington had with Jumonville's party. "This obscure skirmish," says Parkman, "began the war which set the world on fire." But it will be remembered that five years before this event took place De Celeron, in the name of the French king, had ordered the English flag hauled down at Logstown, and had driven away the English traders from that place. This was within the present limits of Beaver County. (See De Celeron's Journal, *Fort Pitt*, p. 29.)

³ Parkman's *Conspiracy of Pontiac*, vol. i., pp. 49-50.

of future empire. A French trader named James Le Tort is thought to have been on the Ohio, *i. e.*, the Allegheny River, as early as 1720.¹ La Force and others soon followed him, and, in 1727, the authorities at Montreal sent an agent named Joncaire to the Ohio to establish the French interest there.² Joncaire came annually thereafter with others, among them a gunsmith, who mended the guns and tomahawks of the Indians *gratis*, and some of the Shawanese chiefs were persuaded by them to visit the French Governor at Montreal. Another man, who, though he went out as an English trader, became an agent of the French on the Ohio, was Peter Chartier. He is said to have had at first a trading station at the head of the Ohio near the mouth of Chartier's Creek, which was probably named for him. In 1745 he declared for the French, and induced the Shawanese to forsake the English. He was afterwards rewarded with a commission in the French service, under which he committed many acts of violence.

The English traders were, however, not long in following the French. It is supposed that some were on the banks of the Ohio as early as 1730. Probably as early as 1748, George Croghan had a trading-post at Sawkunk, at the mouth of the Big Beaver Creek.³ In the same year Conrad Weiser was sent to the Indians at Logstown on the Ohio, as the representative of the Province of Pennsylvania, to treat with them, and to give

¹ The Allegheny River, as previously stated, was not at this time distinguished from the Ohio; the stream in its whole length, above, as well as below its confluence with the Monongahela, being called the "Ohio."

² Joncaire had been adopted as a son by the Seneca nation, and was called by the Indians Cahictodo. He is supposed by some to have been "the French gentleman" mentioned by Mr. Logan in his address to the Pennsylvania Supreme Council, August 4, 1731, from which we quote on page 45. (See *Col. Rec.* vol. iii., pp. 401, 402.) Washington's Journal of 1753 mentions him as "a man of note in the army." He had a commanding influence over the Indians, and discharged his mission to the Ohio with much ability.

³ George Croghan was an Irishman, from Dublin, who first settled upon the Susquehanna five miles west of Harrisburg, and engaged in the Indian trade. He had acquired the languages of several of their nations, and had great influence over them. He became a captain in the provincial service, and deputy superintendent of Indian affairs under Sir William Johnson. Croghan had a trading-house at Logstown and one at the mouth of the Beaver, and finally settled near Pittsburg. He was illiterate but a man of great force of character. Gist, in his first journal (November 25, 1750), says of him, "Enquired [at Logstown] for Croghan, who is a meer Idol among his Countrymen the Irish Traders." Croghan, with the heroic Captain Jack and a number of others, visited the camp of Braddock, after he had crossed the mountains from Cumberland, and offered his services and those of his party, as scouts and guides. See his "Statement," in *History of Braddock's Expedition*, by Winthrop Sargent, p. 407. A full account of his life and varied services will be found in *Christopher Gist's Journals*, by William M. Darlington, p. 176, *et seq.*

Dear Sir

Friday 12 o'clock

this moment I received of Mr.
and Mrs. Lonsdale with you for
the great hope you have sustained
in the death of John Hanson gives
its blessing, & I have agreed & we must
submit

I am sorry it is not in my power
to pay the cost of burial of a friend
by attending to funeral, but I am
sorry I see I have been so slow
that I have not been able to do so

I am Sir your obedient servant

Thos. Wharton

Geo. Croghan

Letter from George Croghan to Thomas Wharton.

Photographic reproduction of original in possession of Carnegie Library,
Pittsburg.

1840



them the large present of goods which had been promised them the previous autumn. The latter were carried by George Croghan with his pack-horses. Weiser arrived at Logstown on the evening of August 27, 1748, and was joyfully received by the Indians. Long speeches were made by Weiser and Andrew Montour, an Indian interpreter, to the representatives of the different tribes, consisting of Mohawks, Senecas, Oneidas, Delawares, Shawanese, and Wyandots, and after the Indian orators had responded the present was divided and distributed, and the conference ended with great satisfaction to both parties.

THE OHIO COMPANY

Hitherto, the trade of the English with the western Indians had been for the most part in the hands of the Pennsylvanians. But now the Virginians wished to engage in this profitable business also. Accordingly, after Weiser's conference with the Indians at Logstown had prepared the way for more friendly intercourse, a large land company was organized in Virginia which was called the Ohio Company. At the head of this company was Colonel Thomas Lee, and with him were associated twelve others from Virginia and Maryland, and a merchant of London named Hanbury. Lawrence and Augustine Washington, two half-brothers of George Washington, were also among the first who engaged in this enterprise. In 1748, a petition was presented to the king for a grant of land beyond the mountains, which was approved, and five hundred thousand acres of land were assigned to the company, two hundred thousand of which were to be located at once. The lands were to be taken chiefly on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongahela and the Kanawha rivers, with the privilege of locating also on the north of the Ohio, if it should be found necessary. The two hundred thousand acres were to be held for ten years free from quit-rent or any tax to the king, on condition that the company should, at their own expense, seat one hundred families on the lands within seven years, and build a fort and maintain a garrison sufficient to protect the settlement. The company began at once to carry out their plans. They ordered from London a cargo suited to the Indian trade, and dispatched Mr. Christopher Gist on an exploring expedition, to examine the quality of the lands and draw a

plan of the country. Gist made two trips through the region,¹ and finding that it would be necessary to win the friendship of the Indians therein, he, as agent of the Ohio Company, and Colonel Joshua Fry, Lunsford Lomax, and James Patton, on the part of Virginia, made a treaty with them at Logstown in the summer of 1752. In this treaty the Indians pledged themselves not to molest any settlements of the company on the southeast side of the river, and gave them permission to build two forts there. Soon after the treaty was made, Mr. Gist was appointed the company's surveyor, and instructed to lay off a town and fort at the mouth of Shurtee's (Chartier's) Creek. This seems not to have been erected, as in his journal of his visit to Venango, Washington speaks of the "fort which the Ohio Company *intended* to lay off there." The goods which had come over from England were never taken farther into the interior than Will's Creek (now Cumberland, Md.), where they were sold to traders and Indians, who received them at that post. The Ohio Company was in operation for about four years, and was a losing venture for everybody connected with it.

Other companies whose object was to colonize the West, such as the Loyal Company and the Greenbriar Company, were formed in Virginia about this time which were equally short-lived with the Ohio Company. But the tide could not be stayed. Many other English traders and adventurers began to enter the region around the head of the Ohio about the year 1748 and onwards, and, as on account of their having a shorter and cheaper carriage for their goods than the French, they were able to undersell the latter, the Indians were gradually drawn to favor the English.² These various advances of their competitors were not unperceived by the authorities at Montreal, nor regarded by them with indifference. They saw that if the English once established themselves upon the Ohio, they would not only interfere with the French making any settlements there, but would ultimately threaten the settlements already made by them south and north of the mouth of that river, on the Mississippi. Vaudreuil, the French governor of Louisiana, had seen

¹ See *Christopher Gist's Journals*, by William M. Darlington, J. R. Weldin & Co., Pittsburgh, 1893.

² See Celeron's Journal in *Fort Pitt* (Darlington), p. 60; also, *Life of DeWitt Clinton*, 1849, p. 226.

the danger from the English encroachments, and in 1744 had written home about it, and, in 1749, Gallissonière, then governor of Canada, was also alarmed and led to take measures that would show the French in formal possession of the Ohio River and all the country adjacent to it. For this purpose an expedition was sent out in the summer of 1749, under the command of Louis Bienville de Celeron, to publish notices of the French king's claim of title to this region. Carrying out his instructions, Celeron passed down the Allegheny and Ohio, planting crosses and posts bearing devices representing the royal arms of France, and nailing the same on trees, and burying at all important places, such as the mouths of the largest streams, leaden plates on which were stamped inscriptions in old French setting forth the claims of the French king to the region roundabout. Several of these plates have since been found, one at the "Forks of the Ohio," one at the mouth of French Creek on the Allegheny, one at Point Pleasant, on the Ohio, and one at the mouth of the Muskingum. We give on the opposite page a reproduction of the plate found at the mouth of the Big Kanawha, copied from Craig's *The Olden Time*.¹

The result of Celeron's expedition was far from satisfactory, as he himself confesses in his journal.² His manner toward the Indians whom he met had been very overbearing, and he alienated rather than conciliated them. The English traders whom he had driven away returned soon after his departure, and found the Indians more than ever disposed to side with them and the provincial government. To remove the ill effects of Celeron's visit, the Frenchman Joncaire came the following year to the

¹ The following is a translation of the inscription on this plate, nearly literal:

"In the year 1749, in the reign of Louis XV, King of France, we, Celeron, commandant of a detachment sent by the Marquis de La Gallissonière, commandant General of New France, to re-establish tranquility in some Indian towns in these departments, have buried this plate at the mouth of the river Chinodahichetha, this 18th day of August, near the river Ohio, otherwise called Beautiful River, as a memorial of the resumption of possession we have made of the said river Ohio, and all those that fall into it, and of all the lands on both sides up to the sources of the said rivers, the same as the preceeding kings of France have enjoyed or were entitled to enjoy, and as they are established by arms and by treaties, especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht and Aix-la-Chapelle."

This plate was about 9 x 12 inches, and near an eighth of an inch thick. The whole inscription was stamped, except the date and place of burial, which were cut in with a knife in spaces left blank for them. The French lilies were also stamped in in several places. On the back of two of those found was stamped the name of the maker, thus: "Paul La Brosse, Fecit." The one here reproduced was picked out of the bank at the junction of the Kanawha and the Ohio by a little son of J. W. Beale, Esq., while playing on the margin of the river.

² *Fort Pitt* (Darlington), p. 60.

Ohio, and met with no better success. But notwithstanding these partial failures, the French had gotten much in advance of the English in the effort to occupy the great inland empire west of the Allegheny Mountains, and had already, despite the opposition of the Indians, built several forts, as at Erie and Venango, to defend their interests, and were planning to build other forts on the Ohio.

In the latter part of May, 1753, a large party of French and Indians were at Lake Erie preparing for an expedition that was to be sent down the Ohio for this purpose in the following summer. The Indians sent a message to the invaders warning them not to proceed, but the French despised the warning and kept on. The Indians then held a council at Logstown, and sent a second warning to them, saying:

Your children on the Ohio are alarmed to hear of your coming so far this way. We at first heard that you came to destroy us. Our women left off planting, and our warriors prepared for war. We have since heard that you came to visit us as friends without design to hurt us, but then we wondered that you came with so strong a body. If you have had any cause of complaint you might have spoken to Onas or Corlear, and not come to disturb us here. We have a fire at Logstown, where are the Delawares and Shawanese and Brother Onas; you might have sent deputies there and said openly what you came about, if you had thought amiss of the English being there, and we invite you to do it now before you proceed any further.

The French replied to this message as follows:

I find you come to give me an invitation to your Council Fire with a design, as I suppose, to call me to account for coming here. I must let you know that my heart is good to you; I mean no hurt to you. I am come by the Great King's command to do you, my children, good. You seem to think I carry my hatchet under my coat; I always carry it openly, not to strike you, but those that oppose me. I cannot come to your Council Fire, nor can I return or stay here. I am so heavy a body that the stream will carry me down, and down I shall go unless you pull off my arm. But this I will tell you, I am commanded to build four strong houses, viz., at Weningo [Venango], Mohongialo Forks, Logstown and Beaver Creek, and this I will do. As to what concerns Onas and Assaragoa, I have spoken to them and let them know they must go off the land, and I shall speak to them again. If they will not hear me it is their own fault. I will take them by the arm and throw them over the hills. All the lands and waters on this side Alleghany hills are mine, on the other side theirs. This is agreed on between the two Crowns over the waters. I do not like your selling your land to the English,

LAN 1749 DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV ROY DE
 FRANCE NOVS CELORON COMMANDANT DVN IS DE
 TACHEMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEVR LE MAR. DE LA
 GALISSONIERE COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA
 NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQUILLITE
 DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS
 AVONS ENTERRÉ CETTE PLAQUE A L'ENTREE DE LA
 RIVIERE CHINODAHICHTHA LE 18 AOUST
 PRES DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT BELLE
 RIVIERE POVR MONVMENT DV RENOUVELLEMENT DE
 POSSESSION QUE NOVS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE
 RIVIERE OYO ET DE TOUTES CELLES QUI Y TOMBENT
 ET DE TOUTES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JUSQUE
 AUX SOURCES DES DITTES RIVIERES VINSI QUELLES ONT
 JOUY OV DV JOYR LES PRECEDENTS ROYS DE FRANCE
 ET QUELS SISONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES ET
 PAR LES TRAITTES SPECIALEMENT PAR CEUX DE
 RISVICK DVTRCHT ET DAIX LA CHPELLE

621225

they shall draw you into no more foolish bargains. I will take care of your lands for you. The English give you no goods but for land. We give you our goods for nothing.¹

This reply shows how the French had mastered the Indians' mode of speech, and that they knew how to play upon their feelings and fears, winning their respect, if not their confidence, by bold and direct expression of their meaning. But the Indians were not intimidated, and returned the following message:

You say you cannot come to our Council Fire at Logstown, we therefore now come to you to know what is in your heart. When you tired of Queen Anne's war you plead for peace. You begged to talk with us. You said, "We must all eat with one spoon out of this silver bowl, and all drink out of this silver cup. Let us exchange hatchets. Let us bury our hatchets in this bottomless pit hole." Then we consented to make peace, and you made a solemn declaration, saying, "Whoever shall hereafter transgress this peace, let the transgressor be chastised with a rod, even though it be I, your Father. . . ." Now, Father, notwithstanding this solemn declaration of yours, you have whipped several of your children. You know best why. Of late you have chastised the Twightwees very severely without telling us the reason, and now you are come with a strong band on our land, and have contrary to your engagement taken up the hatchet without any previous parley. These things are a breach of the peace, they are contrary to your own declarations. Therefore now I come to forbid you. I will strike over all this land with my rod, let it hurt who it will. I tell you in plain words you must go off this land. You say you have a strong body, a strong neck, and a strong voice, that when you speak all the Indians must hear you. It is true you are a strong body and ours is but weak, yet we are not afraid of you. We forbid you to come any further, turn back to the place from whence you came.²

The plans of the French were never fully carried out, but the boldness and rapidity of their movements in the earlier stages of their contest with the English bade fair to give them complete control over the whole of the Ohio valley.

The secret of this superior celerity of action on the part of the French was that they had but one government in their possessions, while the English had several colonial governments, jealous each of the other, and unwilling to act in concert.

It is not to be supposed, however, that there was no alarm

¹ Onas was the Indian name for William Penn and later for the representatives of the Pennsylvania interests. Corlear = the Governor of New York; Assaragoa = the Governor of Virginia.

² *Col. Rec.*, vol. v., pp. 667-8.

felt on the subject by the different provincial authorities. Very early, indeed, efforts had been made to induce the governments of Virginia and Pennsylvania to colonize and fortify the coveted region, but nothing definite was determined upon. In 1716, Governor Spottswood of Virginia perceived the designs of the French to keep the English from passing beyond the Alleghenies, and induced the Virginia Assembly to make an appropriation to defray the expenses of a party to explore those mountains. He himself led the expedition, and he afterwards sent a memorial to the government in London, exposing the French scheme of military occupation and advising the building of a chain of forts across to the Ohio, and the formation of settlements to counteract their scheme. His early recall prevented his suggestions from being carried out.¹

In Pennsylvania also far-sighted men were awake to the danger of the situation. In 1719, Governor Keith urged upon the Lords of Trade the erection of a fort on Lake Erie, and, in 1731, the Provincial Secretary, James Logan,² sent a memorial on the subject to Sir Robert Walpole, and called the attention of the Pennsylvania Council to it. His method of doing so was dramatic, almost sensational. A book that had been published ten years before in London, contained a map of the French explorations in America and of the territory claimed by France. This book had come into Mr. Logan's hands and gave him his opportunity to show the Council the gravity of the crisis that confronted them. A report of his address is given in the *Colonial Records*, which we will here transcribe. At a session of the Council held in Philadelphia, August 4, 1731, the message of the Governor was presented. Its closing words were as follows:

I have also another Affair of very great importance to the Security of this Colony & all its Inhabitants to lay before you, which shall speedily be communicated to you.

The Governor then proceeded to inform the Board that the Matter mentioned in the close of the preceeding Message related to Indian Affairs, & would be found to be likewise of very great Consequence to

¹ *Western Annals*, p. 95.

² James Logan, one of the ablest public men of his day, was born at Lurgan, Ireland, October 20, 1674, of Scotch Quaker stock. He was well educated and became a merchant. He removed in 1699, with Penn to Philadelphia. He was long in public life as Provincial Secretary, Chief Justice, etc., of Pennsylvania, and was President of the Council and Acting-Governor from 1736 to 1738. He was the author of several works in Latin and English prose and verse. He died near Germantown, Pa., October 31, 1751.

the whole Province, the Detail whereof His Honor said he would leave to Mr. Logan, to whom the Information had been first given, and who, from his long experience and knowledge in those affairs could give the best Account of it.

That Gentleman then producing the Map of Louisiana, as inserted in a book called a New General Atlas, published at London in the year 1721, first observed from thence how exorbitant the French Claims were on the Continent of America; that by the Description in the said Map they claimed a great part of Carolina and Virginia, & had laid down Susquehanna as a boundary of Pennsylvania. Then he proceeded to observe that by Virtue of some Treaty, as they allege, the French pretend a Right to all Lands lying on Rivers, of the Mouths of which they are possessed. That the River Ohio (a branch of the Mississippi) comes close to those mountains which lye about 120 or 130 Miles back of Sasquehanna, within the boundaries of this Province, as granted by the King's Letters Patent; that adjoining thereto is a fine Tract of Land called Allegheny, on which several Shawanese Indians had seated themselves; And that by the Advices lately brought to him by several Traders in those parts it appears that the French have been using Endeavors to gain over those Indians to their interest, & for this End a French Gentleman had come amongst them some years since, sent, as it was believed, from the Governor of Montreal, and at his Departure last year carried with him some of the Shawanese Chiefs to that Governor, with whom they, at their Return, appeared to be highly pleased; That the same French Gentleman, with five or six others in Company with him had this last Spring again come amongst the said Indians, and brought with him a Shawanese Interpreter, was well received by them, had again carried some of their Chiefs to the said Gov'r, & the better to gain the Affections of the said Indians brought with him a Gunsmith to work for them gratis. Mr. Logan then went on to represent how destructive this Attempt of the French, if attended with success, may prove to the English Interest on this Continent, and how deeply in its consequences it may effect this Province, & after having spoken fully on these two heads, Moved that to prevent or putt a stop to these designs, if possible, a treaty should be sett on foot with the five Nations, who have an absolute authority as well over the Shawanese as all our Indians, that by their means the Shawanese may not only be kept firm to the English Interest, but likewise be induced to remove from the Allegheny nearer to the English Settlements, and that such a treaty becomes now the more necessary because 'tis several years since any of these Nations have visited us, and no opportunity ought to be lost of cultivating & improving the Friendship which has always subsisted between this Government & them.

. . . .¹

This able address made a deep impression, but no active measures were taken, though at a conference with some of the

¹ *Col. Rec.*, vol. iii., pp. 401, 402.

Indians of the Six Nations, on August 25th the following year, further information of the movements of "the French gentleman" was gained.¹

Celeron's expedition to the Ohio eighteen years later, already mentioned, brought fresh alarm to both the Indians and the provincial authorities. One of the buried plates having come into the hands of Governor Clinton of New York, a letter was sent by him to Governor Hamilton of Pennsylvania, giving a copy of the inscription.² Intelligence of the French expedition was immediately sent to London, whence the proprietaries wrote a letter to Governor Hamilton, which was received in January, 1750, advising certain measures of defence, such as the building of a fort and settlements within the region threatened. The Pennsylvania Assembly did not, however, make any move in the matter. The provincial purse having been already heavily drawn upon in the maintenance of a militia force and in making presents to the Indians, they were unwilling to incur any further expense. They felt also that the proprietaries were not bearing their equitable share of the burdens of support and defence of the province. In their attitude in this matter there was a manifestation of the same spirit that was to show itself in the Revolution twenty years later—the spirit of revolt against what they deemed unjust taxation. Dissension between these two parties as to the finances and administration of affairs in the province prevailed throughout the colonial period. The Assembly was the popular branch of the government, while the proprietaries represented in some degree royal prerogative and the "divine right." The former wanted the estates of the owners taxed equally with those of the common people of the province; the latter, through their deputies, refused. "The proprietaries pleaded prerogative, charter, and law; the Assembly, in turn, pleaded equity, common danger, and common benefit, requiring a common expense. The proprietaries offered bounties in land yet to be conquered from the Indians, and the privilege of issuing more paper money: the Assembly wanted something more tangible. The Assembly, passed laws laying taxes and granting supplies, but annexing conditions: the governors opposed the conditions, but were willing to aid the Assembly in

¹ *Col. Rec.*, vol. iii., pp. 439-40.

² *Id.*, vol. v., p. 507, *et seq.*

taxing the people, but not the proprietaries." ¹ Thus the matter was tossed from one to the other in fruitless controversy as to where the chief responsibility rested, while meantime the French advances were being made, and later, the frontiers were left exposed to the incursions of savage foes.² One man there was whose influence at this critical period was important. This was the sturdy German, Conrad Weiser, previously mentioned as the bearer of Pennsylvania's gifts to the Ohio Indians, and who was indefatigable in his efforts to win the West for the English. His keen perception of the gravity of the situation and his zeal to awaken the authorities of Pennsylvania and Virginia to active opposition to the French is constantly manifested in the letters which he wrote to them. In the manuscript letters of Weiser in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania are two fragments, without date or address, which we find of sufficient interest and relevancy to our present topic to insert here. The first reads as follows:

In short we have been imposed upon by the said Indians and our own people. They cost this Government about a thousand pounds and after all they forewarned our people to Come away from the other side the Allegheny hills, Charged you Commissioners that they gave occasion in the 1752 by asking leave of the ohio Indians to Build a ford [fort] on ohio for the french to Come & take possession of the land. I was very angry and told the Indians in the presence of And. Montour and others that if the Virginians asked such leave of the ohio Indians it was a Weakness in them for that the Government of Virginia had bought all the land in their charter at treaty of lancaster from the chiefs of the six nation and for that reason had no need to ask leave of the Indians on ohio to Build forts on their own land. Andrew Montour denied that and said the Indians never sold nor released it—If they did they were imposed upon by the Interpreter. This he said in the presence of our Commissioners I told him in plan words that he was an Impudent fellow to say so in short he wants your Government to puy the land from the ohio Indians and yet not settle it. I am sorry that ever I recommended him to this and to your Government in the least thing.

If the french are suffered by the English to take and keep possession of ohio as they now have of some part to wit about 100 miles above

¹ Day's *Historical Collections*, p. 24; see full account of this controversy in *Conrad Weiser and the Indian Policy of Colonial Pennsylvania*, by Joseph S. Walton, p. 303 foll.

² Nevertheless, the Assembly must be allowed ultimately to have made pretty effective efforts for the protection of the province during the French and Indian wars. According to the *Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania* it would appear that there were erected on the frontier, during the campaigns of 1755-58, and that of 1763 (Pontiac's War), no less than 207 forts, large and small, by the order and at the expense of the Assembly, and that these were garrisoned by troops in its pay.

logstown a place called Winineko [Venango] they will be very troublesome neighbors to us they will get settlers out of pensil[vania] in great number for here are a great many of the King of french subjects out of Elsasselorraine & if a good many of them would never as yet naturalize under the Crown of England and our people Connives at them. If they should hear that the french King would give them land on ohio for a little or nothing and tollerate them in their Religious persuasion it is my opinion Several hundreds If not tousands would steal away (which they can very eassey do) and go over to the french to ohio and provide them with Cows and Horses and plowman—to say nothing of Rogues and Villains that would fly from Justice and run over the hills to them. what the french and the ohio and other Indians would be to us in time of War I leave to you and other Gentlemen to Judge I can not think on such a time but with Terror. as to their Number the best accounts that I could get of them was that they were about 1,000 men french and Indians but the latter allmost all left them and went back again unwilling to assist the french in taking possession of the ohio. I think it highly necessary for this Colonies to raise about 2,000 men and take possession of ohio by force Build fords and speak Boldly to the Indians but with prudence and if the time of peace will admit knock every french men on ohio that wont run to the head and if we dont do now we never again shall be so able to it and our posterity will Condemn us for our neglect.

This reads as if it were addressed to the Virginia authorities, and the date must have been some time after 1752 and before 1758, when the French were driven from Fort Duquesne. In his reference to the extent of the purchase made in the treaty at Lancaster Weiser seems to contradict what he had himself elsewhere asserted.¹

The second fragment seems to be from a letter addressed to the Pennsylvania authorities, and is probably to be assigned to a date in the period from 1750 to 1753. We meet here one of the earliest indications of the then prevailing uncertainty as to the western bounds of the province of Pennsylvania, foretokening the long contest that was later to be waged over that question. Weiser writes:

The river of ohio is a very fine River and from its rise it begins to be navigable for Canoes & Batoes to its mouth where it runs into the

¹ "When the Ohio tribes learned that the Six Nations at the Lancaster treaty of 1744 deeded to Virginia land bounded by the setting sun, they remonstrated with their masters for using such metaphors in fixing a boundary line. The wise men of the Six Nations replied that the setting sun only meant the hills of the Allegheny behind which the sun was lost. Conrad Weiser was appealed to, and this undisputed authority insisted that no land was sold to Virginia in 1744 beyond the summits of the Alleghenies. Nevertheless Virginia pushed her claims out beyond and along the Ohio river."—*Conrad Weiser and the Indian Policy of Colonial Pennsylvania*, Walton, p. 276.

great River Misissippi. It must be by all accounts near a thousand mile long it differs from all the rivers in North america for its smoothness Considering its length. The lands on both sides are very good and a great deal of it Extraordinary rich and between the said river and the lake Erie the greatest part is good land white oak Black oak & Spanish oak is the timber that grows on it—it is by the timber that the Indians tells me grows on it I judge—The Indians themselves can not Judge of the land itself—only of the low lands & plans of which is so much that one thinks it a thousand pity that such a large and good Country should be unsettled or fall into the hand of the french who have allready made some Settlement below or on the river commonly called Wappash [Wabash] a Branch of ohio. This fall the ground about ohio was all Covered with acorns. a middling good Hunter among the Indians of ohio kills for his share in one fall 150–200 dears. The pensilvania traders had all the skins this 2 or 3 years. The Erecting of a good Correspondenz and a Regular trade with the Indians on ohio would secure that fine and large Country to the English nation, a good beginning is made by the last present from the government of pen[sylvania] that I Caried there. The trade itself If but in Regulation will ans'r all the Cost of Keeping such Correspondenz and Consequently the land will fall at last into the English hands. The westerly bounds of pensilvania must reach some of the Eastern Branches of ohio If not the river itself in some places and the land on the road that leads to ohio from pensilvania is good So that if their Honors the proprietors of pensilvania purchase that part of their province from the Indians I dare say within 10 years after the purchase is made, the land will be settled to within 50 miles of ohio

[The following is a note of Weiser's to the above]:

The traders and Indians in going down the river they Boil their victuals a little before night and go into their Canoes again and they tie 3 or 4 Canoes together and let them drive all night and they lie themselves down to sleep and there is not the least danger of oversetting. The river will rise in the spring of the year (when the snow to the nord melts by southerly wind & rain) about 25 & 30 foot perpendicularly and so overflows the lowest & richest ground, but as the stream is not very violent it does the low land no hurt and as it is so rich for to plow it will make Extraordinary good medow or Hay land.

The up land so far as I have been is not very rich in springs and here and there the water is scarce but there is fine large Creeks strong enough to erect all sorts of mills and water enough to settle the Country in small vilages as they do in new England which way of Settlement on the frontiers and near the Indians is the best.

The internal jealousies and quarrels, previously alluded to, delayed any decided action on the part of Pennsylvania against the French. Virginia had also her internal difficulties, and had

postponed action, but late in the year 1753, her Governor, the Hon. Robert Dinwiddie, took a step that was to lead to momentous results. Acting under instructions from the English government, Dinwiddie sent on a mission of investigation to the nearest French outpost, a young man who was destined to become finally the most illustrious figure in American history. This was George Washington.¹ He was ordered to proceed to Logstown, where he was to address himself to the Half-King, to Monakatoocha, and other sachems of the Six Nations, and procure from them a safeguard to the French post, and his further instructions read in part as follows:

You are diligently to inquire into the numbers and force of the French on the Ohio, and the adjacent country; how they are likely to be assisted from Canada; and what are the difficulties and conveniencies of that communication, and the time required for it.

You are to take care to be truly informed what forts the French have erected, and where; how they are garrisoned and appointed, and what is their distance from each other, and from Logstown: and from the best intelligence you can procure, you are to learn what gave occasion to this expedition of the French; how they are likely to be supported, and what their pretensions are.

Following out his instructions, the young envoy proceeded to Logstown, and thence, with the Half-King,² Jeskakake, White Thunder, and the Hunter,³ he set out on the 30th of November, and on the 11th of the month following reached the French fort "Le Bœuf," which was on the site of what is now Waterford, Erie County, Pa. Having accomplished the purpose of his mission, and obtained full information of the strength and plans of the French, and an answer to the letter which he had carried from Governor Dinwiddie to the French commandant, he returned with much hardship to Virginia, reaching Williamsburg on the 16th of January, 1754, where he made his report to the Governor. The journal which he kept on this expedition was immediately published by Dinwiddie at Williamsburg,

¹ He had previously sent Captain William Trent for a like purpose. But Trent neglected his duty, and went no farther than Logstown. In a letter to the Lords of Trade, Dinwiddie said of him: "He reports the French were then one hundred and fifty miles farther up the river, and, I believe, was afraid to go to them."

² This was Tanacharison.

³ This was the celebrated Guyasutha. See sketch of his life in *Gist's Journals* (Darlington), p. 210.

copied by the newspapers of the other colonies, and reprinted in the same year by the government in London.¹

The information thus received led at once to military measures for the defence of the Ohio. Virginia at this time held that the upper Ohio valley was a part of her territory, and Governor Dinwiddie immediately commenced preparations for raising a force to be sent to the "Forks of the Ohio" (Pittsburg), to occupy that point, and build a defensive work that would enable them to resist the French. This force, a company under command of Captain William Trent, marched from Virginia, in January, 1754, and reached the Forks the 17th of the following month. Work was begun, but proceeded slowly on account of the severity of the weather, and Captain Trent returning to Will's Creek, left in charge a young commissioned officer, an ensign, named Edward Ward.

The French were warned of these proceedings, and were not idle. On the 17th of April, when his fort was still uncompleted, Ensign Ward suddenly found himself surrounded by a force of one thousand men, French and Indians, under the command of Captain Contrecoeur, with eighteen pieces of cannon. By Chevalier Le Mercier, captain of the artillery of Canada, Contrecoeur sent a summons to the commanding officer of the English to surrender, informing him that he, Contrecoeur, "was come out into this place, charged with orders from his General, to request him [the English commander] to retreat peaceably with his troops from off the lands of the French king, and not to return, or else he would find himself obliged to fulfill his duty, and compel him to it." "I hope," continues Contrecoeur, in his summons, "that you will not defer one instant, and that you will not force me to the last extremity. In that case, sir, you may be persuaded that I will give orders that there shall be no damage done by my detachment." The friendly Half-King, Tanacharison, who was present, advised Ward to reply that he was not an officer of rank with power to answer the demand, and to

¹ Spark's *Life of Washington*, 1843, p. 33; also preface to the journal itself. In this journal is a map, probably drawn by Christopher Gist or by Washington himself, on which the symbol of a fort is marked diagonally opposite the mouth of the Big Beaver, a little to the southeast, in what would be the present township of Moon. We never heard of a fort there. This mark may have been meant to indicate the fort which the Ohio Company intended to build at the mouth of the Chartiers Creek, and the map being very small, the location could not be accurately indicated. At this early date (1753-54) there were no settlers, so that not even an ordinary blockhouse could have been there.

request delay until he could send for his superior officer. But the Indians refused to parley, and demanded immediate surrender. Having less than forty men in a half-finished stockade, Ward was unable to resist the force opposed to him, and therefore obediently yielded to the demand without further hesitation. He was allowed to withdraw his men and take all his tools with him, and on the morning of the 18th. he left the position and started on his return to Virginia. This affair was one of the initial events of the French and Indian War, an epoch-making struggle, which was the American phase of the Seven Years' War in Europe.

Taking possession here, the French erected Fort Duquesne, named in honor of the Marquis Du Quesne, the then Governor-General of Canada, and it was in efforts to dislodge them, that the force surrendered by Washington at Fort Necessity, in 1754, had been sent out, and that Braddock met his appalling defeat, in July, 1755.¹ During the years 1755, 1756, and 1757, a series of defeats had thrown a cloud over the prospects of the English in America, but the creation in the latter year of a new ministry in England, with the great Pitt as its head, caused an almost immediate change in the aspect of affairs. In the year 1758 three expeditions against the French were undertaken, the first against Louisburg, in the island of Cape Breton, the second against Ticonderoga and Crown Point; and the third against Fort Duquesne. The first of these expeditions was successful, the second failed, but was partly compensated by the destruction of Fort Frontenac, with its stores, and the third, that against Fort Duquesne, though saddened by the foolish and fatal

¹ We do not dwell upon these important events, since they have no close connection with our local history, but we transcribe the following letter on account of the realistic picture it gives of the horrors of Braddock's overthrow.

Letter from the Reverend Claude Goffroy Cocquard to his brother:

"My dear brother. — I communicated to you last fall the news from this country much abridged. I could have enlarged more on the victory we gained on the Ohio over General Braddock's army, but sufficient for you to know, that with his life he has lost more than 1,800 men and an immense booty with scarcely any loss on our side, except the Commander of our detachment, named M. de Beaujeu, an officer generally regretted. You will learn, first, that our Indians have waged the most cruel war against the English; that they continued it throughout the spring and are still so exasperated as to be beyond control; Georgia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, are wholly laid waste. The farmers have been forced to quit their abodes and to retire into the town. They have neither ploughed nor planted, and on their complaining of the circumstance to the Governor of Boston, he answered them that people were ploughing and planting for them in Canada. The Indians do not make any prisoners; they kill all they meet, men women and children. Every day they have some in their kettle, and after having abused the women and maidens, they slaughter or burn them. On the 29th of January we received letters from M. Dumas, Commandant of Fort Duquesne, on the Ohio, stating that the Indians in December had more than 300 English scalps, and he more than 200 prisoners."—*Penna. Arch.*, Second Series, vol. vi., p. 459.

skirmish of Major Grant, ended with the retirement of the French before the advancing forces of Gen. John Forbes, and the establishment, in perpetuity, of the Anglo-Saxon race in the Ohio valley. Fort Duquesne was burnt by the French on its evacuation, and the garrison, about five hundred in number, went, a part of them down the river, and the remainder, under Governor M. De Lignery, to Presque Isle and Venango. The success of this expedition was attended also by the submission of the Indian allies of the French, the Delawares immediately suing for peace. General Forbes, having left a garrison of two hundred and eighty men of Washington's command to repair and occupy the ruined fort, marched with the rest of his army to the other side of the mountains, and, during the following summer (1759), General Stanwix, his successor as commander-in-chief in the middle colonies, commenced the erection near the site of the French fort of a strong works that was named "Fort Pitt," in honor of William Pitt, Earl Chatham, the great British statesman, to whose energy and talents the brilliant successes of the English arms were due.

In the year 1759 all the campaigns against the French ended with the triumph of the British. Ticonderoga was abandoned before the advance of the formidable force under General Amherst, Crown Point was likewise given up, Sir William Johnson was victorious at the battle of Niagara, and the dying Wolfe had conquered on the plains of Abraham, and, with the signing of the Treaty of Paris in 1763, the "vast but frail fabric of French empire in America crumbled into dust." The contest that had thus ended had been one of races; the Norman had sought to divide this continent, leaving to the Saxon the lands between the Atlantic and the Alleghenies, but placing the lilies of France above the banner of St. George in all the vast inland empire of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. It is well, we think, that he failed—that the arbitrament of arms was so decisive that the whole country was given into the control of *one* power, and that power *England*; for the great Union of States which makes the glorious American Republic could never have been created, if, to adapt the figure of bluff King Harry, there had been compounded here between St. Denis and St. George a race half French, half English. It is of interest to note, we repeat, that this great struggle for supremacy between the Norman and the

War was begun in the region lying between what is now Beaver and Pittsburg, and we may add that this same region was the theatre in which were enacted some of its closing scenes.¹

¹ We trust our readers will enjoy seeing what the great Scotch historian, Thomas Carlyle, has to say about some of the matters with which our text has been concerned. Here are a few of his characteristic comments on the Ohio Company and the rivalry between the French and English for the possession of the Mississippi valley and its tributaries:

"The exuberant intention of the French is, 'To restrict those aspiring English Colonies,' those Ploughers and Traders, hardly numbering above one million 'to the Space eastward of the Alleghany Mountains,' over which they are beginning to climb. The Commandant at Detroit had received orders, 'To oppose peremptorily every English Establishment not only thereabouts, but on the Ohio or its tributaries; by monition first; and then by force, if monition do not serve.'

"Establishments of any solidity or regularity the English have not in those parts; beyond the Alleghanies all is desert: 'from the Canada Lakes to the Carolinas, mere hunting-grounds of the Six Nations; dotted with here and there an English trading-house, or adventurous Squatter's farm':—to whom now the French are to say: 'Home, you, instantly, and leave the Desert alone!' The French have distinct Orders from Court, and energetically obey the same; the English have indistinct Orders from Nature, and do not want energy, or mind to obey these: confusions and collisions are manifold, ubiquitous, continual.

"An 'Ohio Company' has got together in Virginia; Governor there encouraging; Britannic Majesty giving Charter (March, 1749), and what is still easier, '100,000 Acres of Land' in those Ohio regions, since you are minded to colonize there in a good manner. Britannic Majesty thinks the Country 'between the Monongahela and the Kanawha' (southern feeders of Ohio) will do best; but is not particular. Ohio Company, we shall find chose at last, as the eligible spot, the topmost fork or very Head of the River,—where stands, in our day, the big sooty Town of Pittsburg and its industries. Ohio Company was laudably eager on this matter; Land-Surveyor in it (nay, at length, Colonel of a Regiment of 150 men raised by the Ohio Company) was Mr. George Washington, whose Family had much promoted the Enterprise; and who was indeed a steady-going, moderate, close-mouthed Young Gentleman; who came to great distinction in the end. French Governor getting wind of this Ohio Company still in embryo, anticipates the birth, and where the Ohio Company venture on planting a Stockade, tears it laughably out!

"In 1753 (28th August of that Year), goes message from the Home Government, 'Stand on your defence, over there! Repel by force any Foreign encroachments on British Dominions.' And directly on the heel of this, November 1753, the Virginia Governor,—urged, I can believe, by the Ohio Company, who are lying wind-bound so long,—despatches Mr. George Washington to inquire officially of the French Commandant in those parts, 'What he means, then, by invading the British Territories, while a solid Peace subsists?' Mr. George had a long ride up those desert ranges, and down on the other side; waters all wet, ground in a swash with December rains, no help or direction but from wampums and wampums: Mr. George got to Ohio Head (two big Rivers, Monongahela from South, Alleghany from North, coalescing to form a double-big Ohio for the Far West); and thought to himself, 'What an admirable three-legged place: might be Chief Post of those regions,—post-office of a diligent Ohio Company!' Mr. George, some way down the Ohio River, found a strongish French Fort, log-barracks, '200 river boats, with more building,' and a French Commandant, who cannot enter into questions of a diplomatic nature about Peace and War: 'My orders are, To keep this Fort and Territory against all comers; one must do one's orders, Monsieur, Adieu!' And the steadfast Washington had to return; without result,—except that of the admirable three-legged Place for dropping your Nest-egg, in a commanding and defenceful way!

"Ohio Company, painfully restrained so long in that operation took the hint at once, despatched, early in 1754, a Party of some Forty or Thirty stout fellows, with arms about them, as well as tools. 'Go build us straightway, a Stockade in the place indicated; you are warranted to smite down, by shot or otherwise, any gainsayer!' And furthermore, directly go on foot, and on the road thither, a 'regiment of 150 men,' Washington as Colonel to it, For perfecting said Stockade and maintaining it against all comers.

"Washington and his Hundred-and-fifty,—wagonage, provender, and a piece or two of cannon, all well attended to,—vigorously climbed the Mountains: got to the top, 27th May, 1754; and there met the Thirty-three in retreat homewards! Stockade had been torn out, six weeks ago (17th April last); by overwhelming French Force, from the Gentleman who said Adieu, and had the river boats, last Fall. And, instead of our Stockade, they are now building a regular French Fort, *Fort Duquesne*, they call it, in honor of their Governor Duquesne,—against which, Washington and his regiment, what are they? Washington strictly surveying, girds himself up for the retreat; descends diligently homewards again, French and Indians rather harassing his rear. Entrenches himself, 1st July, at what he calls, 'Fort Necessity,' some way down; and the second day after, 3d July, 1754, is attacked in vigorous military manner. Defends himself what he can, through nine hours of heavy rain; has lost thirty, the French only three;—and is obliged to capitulate: 'Free Withdrawal' the terms given. This is the last I heard of the Ohio Company; not the last of Washington, by any means. Ohio Company,—its judicious Nest-egg squelched in this manner, nay, become a very Cockatrice or 'Fort Duquesne': need not be mentioned farther.'—*Frederick the Great*, vol. v., p. 417.

THE CONSPIRACY OF PONTIAC

But this happy issue of the rivalry between England and France did not bring peace to the harried settlers of the West. There was now to burst upon them a storm more dreadful than any which had been felt during the French and Indian War. This was the terrible conspiracy of Pontiac. The Indians saw in the peace settlement of 1763 a threat of utter destruction to their own territorial rights, and the loss of the balance of power which they had in some measure held so long as the contest between England and France was unsettled.¹ Even during that contest their lot had been hard enough. As one of their chiefs, Tanacharison—the Half-King of the Mingoes—had said to Christopher Gist, “the English claim all the land on one side of the river and the French all on the other side; where is the Indian’s land?”² But they were now confronted by a more dangerous crisis. With the French they had sustained fairly amicable relations, but they had always distrusted and disliked the English, and the English were now become the sole masters of their hunting-grounds. They determined upon resistance, and Pontiac, the great Ottawa chief, who had been foremost in contributing to the defeat of Braddock in 1755, again came to the front. Under the leadership of this bold and capable chief, the tribes of the Northwest, and the Delawares, Shawanese, and other Ohio tribes, were united in a formidable league with the purpose of attacking simultaneously all the English forts and settlements from the Lakes to the Alleghenies.³ At the decisive moment they failed in securing unanimity of action, but the results of their attacks were sufficiently disastrous to the settlers. Only the forts of Niagara, Detroit, and Fort Pitt remained to the English; all the rest fell, and the country from the frontiers of Pennsylvania to Lake Michigan was laid open to the awful

¹ The Iroquois, or Six Nations, leaders, at least, understood the doctrine of European statesmen indicated in this expression, “balance of power.” De Witt Clinton says:

“They duly appreciated the policy of averting the total destruction of either European power; and several instances could be pointed out, by which it could be demonstrated that the balance of power, formerly the subject of so much speculation among the statesmen of Europe, was thoroughly understood by the Confederates in their negotiations and intercourse with the French and English colonies.”—*Writings*, p. 228.

² Another Indian said to an Englishman, “You and the French are like the two edges of a pair of shears, and we are the cloth which is cut to pieces between them.”—Christian F. Post’s *First Journal*.

³ Parkman’s work, *The Conspiracy of Pontiac*, is exhaustive in its treatment of this subject.

bury of the savages, who devastated and depopulated it with fire and slaughter. Fort Niagara, indeed, was not attacked, being considered too strong, and Captain Gladwin joined the Indians at Niagara, left Fort Pitt, although defended by Captain Mifflin with great judgment and bravery, was in desperate straits.

RELIEF OF FORT PITT

In this emergency a gallant young Swiss officer named Henry Bouquet, then commanding at Philadelphia, was sent out with a small force to the relief of the beleaguered garrison. His expedition was conducted with remarkable success. Failing in obtaining the supplies of men and provisions which he had expected at Carlisle, owing to the consternation and confusion into which the inhabitants of the Cumberland valley were plunged by the depredations of the Indian war-parties, he yet pushed on, and encountering the enemy at Bushy Run, inflicted upon them a crushing defeat. This engagement was fought on the 5th and 6th of August, 1763. The Indians were completely disheartened by it, raised the siege of Fort Pitt, and retreated to their towns in Ohio. Four days later Bouquet arrived at Fort Pitt with his welcome succor.

BOUQUET'S EXPEDITION AGAINST THE OHIO INDIANS IN 1764

In the following spring fresh trouble with the Indians arose, and the same gallant leader, Bouquet, was selected to carry the war into the enemy's country by marching against the Delawares, Shawanese, and other tribes in Ohio, while Colonel Bradstreet was to act against the tribes living around the Great Lakes. Leaving Fort Pitt on Wednesday, October 3d, Bouquet followed the course of the Ohio River through Logstown to the fords of the Big Beaver. Then crossing the Little Beaver and Yellow Creek he advanced as far as the forks of the Muskingum. The following notes of his passage through the territory now embraced in Beaver County cannot fail to be of interest to the reader. They are drawn from the valuable work by Dr. William Smith, entitled *An Historical Account of Colonel Bouquet's Expedition against the Ohio Indians*,¹ the material for which was taken direct from the original documents:

¹ Original, Philadelphia, 1765. Robert Clarke & Co.'s Reprint, Cincinnati, 1869; copied in *The Olden Time*, Craig, vol. i., p. 203 et seq.

Friday, October 5th—In this day's march the army passed through Loggstown, situated seventeen miles and an half, fifty-seven perches, by the path, from Fort Pitt. This place was noted before the last war for the great trade carried on there by the English and French; but its inhabitants, the Shawanese and Delawares, abandoned it in the year 1750 [1758]. The lower town extended about sixty perches over a rich bottom to the foot of a low steep ridge, on the summit of which, near the declivity, stood the upper town, commanding a most agreeable prospect over the lower, and quite across the Ohio, which is about 500 yards here, and by its majestic easy current adds much to the beauty of the place. Proceeding beyond Loggstown, through a fine country, interspersed with hills and rich valleys, watered by many rivulets, and covered with stately timber, they came to camp No. 4; on a level piece of ground, with a thicket in the rear, a small precipice round the front, with a run of water at the foot, and good food for the cattle. This day's march was nine miles, one half, and fifty-three perches.

Saturday, October 6th, at about three miles distance from this camp, they came again to the Ohio, pursuing its course half a mile farther, and then turning off, over a steep ridge, they crossed Big Beaver-creek, which is twenty perches wide, the ford stony and pretty deep. It runs through a rich vale, with a pretty strong current, its banks high, the upland adjoining it very good, the timber tall and young. . . . About a mile below its confluence with the Ohio, stood formerly a large town, on a steep bank, built by the French of square logs, with stone chimneys, for some of the Shawanese, Delawares and Mingo tribes, who abandoned it in the year 1758, when the French deserted Fort Du Quesne. Near the fording of Beaver-creek also stood about seven houses, which were deserted and destroyed by the Indians, after their defeat at Bushy-run, when they forsook all their remaining settlements in this part of the country, as has been mentioned above. . . .¹

Two miles beyond Beaver-creek, by two small springs, was seen the scull of a child, that had been fixed on a pole by the Indians. The Tracts of 15 Indians were this day discovered. The camp No. 5 is seven miles one quarter and fifty-seven perches from Big Beaver-creek; the whole march of this day being about twelve miles.²

Bouquet reached the Muskingum with the loss of but one man, and there, without fighting a battle, he so overawed the savages that they were soon brought to make a treaty of peace, to give hostages for their future good conduct, and to surrender all their prisoners. Two hundred and six captives were given up, and about one hundred more who were held by the Shawa-

¹ The army probably crossed the Beaver near where the Bridgewater toll-bridge now stands. The town that is said to have been about a mile below the confluence of the Beaver with the Ohio stood on what is now known as "Groveland," about half a mile below Market Street in Beaver. See note on Sawkunk at page 3.

² Philada. Ed., p. 10; Clarke's Reprint, p. 65.

nese at points distant from the camp on the Muskingum, were released the following spring. The scenes here and elsewhere, when relatives and friends were reunited after months or years of separation, were very affecting, though in some cases the prisoners parted from their captors with the greatest reluctance, and the Indians themselves often manifested the greatest grief on parting with their adopted children. The results of this expedition were of immeasurable value to the country. For ten years, at any rate, the land had rest from the sound of the war-whoop, and the settlements began rapidly to increase in numbers and prosperity.

LORD DUNMORE'S WAR

But the cup of the settlers' woe was not yet full. The shameful conflict known as Lord Dunmore's War, which was occasioned by the unbridled passions of a few lawless men, was suddenly precipitated upon a community that had begun to realize for once the blessings of peace. A series of wanton and unprovoked murders of peaceful Indians had been committed by the whites, in some instances with such circumstances of barbarity as would have shamed even the savages, and these outrages speedily brought from the Indians terrible reprisals. We cannot read far in the history of the borders without finding that this was too often the case; the instances being many in which the lawless and murderous whites gave the Indians

Bloody instructions, which being taught, returned
To plague the inventors . . .

It may not be pleasant reading, but it is nevertheless instructive to learn from contemporary sources what the character of a considerable part of the early population of this country was. Since in our succeeding chapters we pay frequent tribute to the worth of its better elements, we may be pardoned for speaking in this connection of a phase of the subject which is not so flattering to our patriotism. Among the pioneer settlers were many of the worst elements of the Old-World population: men who were deported here for their crimes, and who brought with them their criminal instincts and practices. And such men, to the embarrassment and distress of their commanders,

were found even in the ranks of those who were set to be the defenders of the country. Writing to Colonel Bouquet, from Bedford, November, 1763, Captain Ecuyer says:

I never saw anything equal to it—a gang of mutineers, bandits, cut-throats, especially the grenadiers. I have been obliged, after all the patience imaginable, to have two of them whipped on the spot without court-martial. One of them wanted to kill the sergeant, and the other wanted to kill me. . . . For God's sake, let me go and raise cabbages. You can do it if you will, and I shall thank you eternally for it.¹

He says, further, that the settlers, though afraid of the Indians, nevertheless always did their best to shelter deserters.

There was little conscience anywhere against killing Indians, whether in peace or war. Writing to Governor Penn from Ligonier, May 29, 1774, after the murder of "Wipey," a friendly Delaware Indian, Arthur St. Clair (afterwards General St. Clair), says:

It is the most astonishing thing in the world, the Disposition of the common people of this Country, actuated by the most savage cruelty, they wantonly perpetrate crimes that are a disgrace to humanity, and seem at the same time to be under a kind of religious enthusiasm whilst they want the daring spirit which that usually inspires.²

It was almost impossible to convict a white man for the murder of an Indian; people, lawyers, juries, and even judges ignoring alike law and evidence to acquit some of the worst wretches that ever lived in any age or country. The sentiment of the border, in general, sustained the acts of Williamson's Washington County men in their atrocious massacre of the peaceful Moravian Indians at Salem.³ And we even find General Amherst and Colonel Bouquet corresponding about the feasibility of sending the smallpox among the Indians to destroy them, or of hunting them with dogs in the Spanish fashion.⁴

¹ *Conspiracy of Pontiac*, Parkman, vol. ii., p. 161.

² *Frontier Forts*, vol. ii., p. 229.

³ *Washington-Irvine Correspondence*, pp. 236-242, et seq. and 343-344.

⁴ See Parkman's *Conspiracy of Pontiac*, vol. ii., pp. 39-40. The feeling against the savages overcame even the Quaker teachings of John Penn, grandson of William Penn, for in July, 1764, he offered by proclamation of the provincial authorities the following rewards:

"Whereupon it was agreed by the Board that the following several Premiums be offered by Proclamation for the Prisoners and scalps of the Enemy Indians that shall be taken or killed within the Bounds of this Province, as limited by the Royal Charter, or in pursuit from within the said Bounds, viz't:

"For every Male Indian Enemy above ten Years old taken Prisoner and delivered to the Officer of any Fort garrisoned by the Troops in the pay of this Province, or to the

Among the outrages which led to the troubles of the spring of 1774 were the murder of three friendly Indians, killed on the Ohio, Monongahela, and Cheat rivers by John Ryan; several at South Branch by two associates, Henry Judah and Nicholas Harpold; that of Bald Eagle, and the massacre of the family of the celebrated Logan. The last two mentioned were particularly atrocious. Bald Eagle was well known and well received among the settlers, frequently staying at their houses or hunting with them in the forests. Rupp's *History of Western Pennsylvania* relates the story of his death as follows:

In one of his visits among them [the whites], he was discovered alone and murdered, solely to gratify a most wanton thirst for Indian blood. After the commission of this most outrageous enormity, he was seated in the stern of a canoe, and with a piece of corn-cake thrust into his mouth, set adrift on the Monongahela. In this situation he was seen descending the river by several, who supposed him to be, as usual, returning from a friendly hunt with the whites in the upper settlements, and who expressed some astonishment that he did not stop to see them. The canoe floating near to the shore, below the mouth of George's creek, was observed by a Mrs. Province, who had it brought to the bank, and the friendly, but unfortunate old Indian, decently buried.—(P. 180.)

The case of Logan's family is more familiar. In 1772, Logan,¹ as related above, was living with his people at the mouth of Big Beaver Creek. The year following he settled at the

keeper of the common Cash of any County Town within this Government, One hundred and fifty Spanish Dollars.

"For every Female Indian Enemy, and for every Male Indian of 10 years old and under, taken & delivered as aforesaid 175 Spanish pieces of Eight.

"For the Scalp of every Male Indian Enemy above the age of 10 Years produced as evidence of their being killed, 134 pieces of Eight.

"And for the Scalp of every female Indian Enemy above the Age of 10 Years produced as evidence as aforesaid, 75 pieces of Eight.

"And that there shall be paid to every Officer or Officers, Soldier or Soldiers, in the pay of this Province, one-half of the above rewards.

"And that the Six Nations, or any other Indians in Amity with the Crown of Great Britain, be excepted out of the said Proclamation."—(Col. Rec., vol. ix., p. 189.)

On the 5th of December, 1792, General Wayne wrote from his camp at Legionville to the county lieutenants of Allegheny and Westmoreland counties requesting them to give a safe conduct through their respective territories to the sixteen King's chiefs of the Wabash and Illinois Indians and other warriors who were being escorted by Captain Prior to Philadelphia. In his reply to this circular letter Presley Neville says:

"I rec'd your Excellency's Letter respecting the Indian chiefs—I can send no escort with them for these reasons—Volunteers will not offer, and to draught a party of Militia to run on foot and guard those Savages on Horse-back would be I fear to raise their Indignation, and the very Escort would I think be likely to encourage if not perpetrate the Violence they are intended to prevent. But, Sir, I will go with them myself and anticipate no difficulty in delivering them safe to Colo. Campbell at Greensburg."—Extract from manuscript letter in the Wayne Collection belonging to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

¹ Logan took his name from the Provincial Secretary, James Logan. (See p. 44.) *American Pioneer*, vol. iii., p. 87; *Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania*, Watson, vol. i., p. 525.

mouth of Yellow Creek, about fifty-five miles below Pittsburg, and thirty above Wheeling, where he established a hunting camp. At this time the whole western border was alarmed in anticipation of a war with the Indians, a feeling which was due in part to the murders referred to and in part to the machinations of Dr. John Connolly, the turbulent agent of the Tory Dunmore, who was giving the Pennsylvanians so much trouble about the Virginia claims in this region. Parties of the settlers had gathered at several points ready to repel any incursions of the savages, and one or two Indians had been taken for hostiles and killed. Proposals had been several times made to attack Logan's camp, but had been overruled by wiser heads, especially by Captain Michael Cresap. At length, however, during the absence of Logan, on the 30th of April, part of his people were enticed across the river to the house of Joshua Baker, by the promise of rum. Here a party under the leadership of Daniel Greathouse, a settler near the mouth of King's Creek, lay concealed, and after sufficient liquor had been served them to render them partially intoxicated, they were set upon and all but an infant child killed. Judge Henry Jolly, at one time a resident of Beaver County, was, at the time of the killing of Logan's people at Baker's Bottom, living on the frontier, and in the year 1836 he published in *Silliman's Journal* a full account of the occurrence. He describes Logan's earnest efforts to restrain the Indians from declaring war at a council held to consider the aggressions of the Virginians, and his success in this direction, and then goes on to speak of the effect produced when news was brought to Logan of the crime that had robbed him of all his family. He says:

Everything wore a tranquil aspect, when, behold! the fugitives arrived from Yellow Creek and reported that Logan's mother, brother and sister were murdered. Three of the nearest and dearest relations of Logan had been massacred by white men. The consequence was that this same Logan, who a few days before was so pacific, raised the hatchet with a declaration that he would not ground it until he had taken *ten for one*, which I believe he completely fulfilled by taking thirty scalps and prisoners in the summer of 1774. . . . It was the belief of the inhabitants who were capable of reasoning on the subject that all the depredations committed on the frontiers by Logan and his party in 1774 were as retaliation for the murder of Logan's friends at Yellow Creek.

The blame for the crime committed at Baker's was for long attached to Captain Cresap, but it is now well known that he was innocent of any part in it, had even, as we have said, advised against its commission previously, but he is justly blamable for other murders of Indians committed at about the same period. On the news of these various murders, especially that of Logan's relatives, spreading through the settlements of southwestern Pennsylvania, the people were panic-stricken, realizing that war would be the inevitable consequence. And their fears were soon justified, as the Indians at once took the war-path and swept the whole country between the Ohio and Monongahela rivers with tomahawk and torch. The settlers fled by scores across the Monongahela, abandoning their possessions to the invaders. Valentine Crawford, George Washington's agent, then living on Jacob's Creek, in Westmoreland County, wrote to Washington on the 6th of May, 1774, saying:

This alarm has caused the people to move from over the Monongahela, off Chartier's and Raccoon creeks, as fast as you ever saw them in the year 1756 or 1757 down in Frederick County, Virginia. *There were more than one thousand people crossed the Monongahela in one day at three ferries that are not one mile apart.*

Intelligence of the depredations being committed, and of the exodus of the inhabitants, being transmitted by an express to Lord Dunmore, he at once took active measures to organize a campaign against the offending Indians, which was speedily commenced, and lasted three months. This was the last war in which the colonists took part with the mother country as her subjects. Its decisive engagement was fought by General Andrew Lewis, who, in a desperate battle at Point Pleasant on the Ohio, on the 10th of October, 1774, defeated the Indians under the famous Cornstalk, a chief who was peaceful in disposition and design, but who, when he was aroused, was the very thunderbolt of war. Dunmore was not present in this engagement, but he came in afterwards for the lion's share of the glory, and concluded the peace with the Indians at Chillicothe in the following November. This was six months previous to the commencement at Lexington of the Revolutionary conflict. Many parts of Dunmore's conduct in this brief campaign which bears his name are ambiguous. It was the general belief among the

officers of the army of the colonists, that he had already received from England advices of the coming Revolution, and that in all his succeeding movements he was aiming to secure the savages as allies of England against the colonists in the long conflict now impending. To this great struggle we turn now in the chapter which follows.





CHAPTER III

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD, AND AFTER, TO 1800

Origin of Revolutionary Spirit—Causes of the Conflict—Training of Colonists for it—Part of Western Settlers in Revolution—General Clark's Expedition—General Hand's Expedition—Girty and Other Renegades—Conduct of British at Detroit—General McIntosh's Expedition—Building of Fort McIntosh—"Brodhead's Road"—Fort Laurens—Distress of its Garrison—Relations of McIntosh and Brodhead—Descriptions of Fort McIntosh—Brodhead in Command—Indian Troubles—Irvine in Command—Mutinous Troops—Their Hardships—Military Executions at Fort McIntosh—Decay of that Post—Indian Treaty There—Surrender of Prisoners—Visit to Fort McIntosh of Boundary Commissioners—Evacuation—Demolition—Blockhouse at New Brighton—Sam. Brady—Defeats of Harmar and St. Clair—Wayne's Camp at Legionville—His Victory at Maumee—Its Results—Boundary Controversy between Penna. and Virginia: Its Origin, Progress, and Settlement—The "New State" Movement.

What heroes from the woodland sprung,
When, through the fresh-awakened land,
The thrilling cry of freedom rung,
And to the work of warfare strung
The yeoman's iron hand!

BRYANT, *Seventy-six*.

THE echoes of Dunmore's War had hardly died away, when there was fired at Lexington the shot heard round the world. All preceding local struggles were dwarfed in importance by the mighty conflict which now began,—a conflict which was to dye the blood-stained soil of America a yet deeper crimson, to give to the history of human heroism and nobility another glorious chapter, and to issue in the creation of a new form of government, a new order of civilization, and a new opportunity for liberty, fraternity, and equality to be transformed from what had been the dream of political philosophers and the hope of patriots into

solid reality. This splendid epoch-making conflict was the American Revolution.

Science no longer accepts the theory of catastrophes in the geological development of the globe: all is seen to have gone forward under *law*, with close connection of cause and consequence. Nor has history any place for it. There are epochs, but no catastrophes in the progress of men in their political and social life. With the eye of the poet we may see the scenes of this vast drama moving before us as in a theatre; but the student of history finds the seeds of every action in the events which had gone before. The spirit and principles of the American patriots were their inheritance from the sturdy burghers of Holland, who, under William of Orange, the prototype of our own Washington, had overthrown the tyranny of Spain in the Netherlands; from the brave Huguenots of France, from the Cromwellians of England, and from the followers of Knox in Scotland. Lexington and Bunker Hill, Trenton and Valley Forge were prophesied in Leyden and La Rochelle, in Marston Moor and the battle of the Boyne. Planted in the soil of the New World, the offshoots of the sturdy stock of these old liberty-loving, tyrant-hating men toughened their fibre in the winds of adversity, and grew into trees that would no longer bear the "rule of the bramble." For a hundred years the causes had been at work that were to create the revolt against the authority of the mother country, viz., political and religious tyranny and commercial greed, extending their baleful influence more and more from the home government against the colonies, and, in those colonies, a growing sense of strength and self-sufficiency, and of independent interests.¹

¹ In the manuscript letter-book of Colonel George Morgan (purchased from Mr. George Woodbridge of Marietta, Ohio, by the Carnegie Library of Pittsburg, and preserved by that institution), we came upon a letter which we may give here as showing the state of feeling among the people of the colonies toward the mother country.

The letter is from a Philadelphia firm of which Colonel Morgan was a member, to a Mr. Edward Farmer Taylor, of London, Eng., and bears date Philadelphia, June 12, 1775. It reads as follows:

"Sir:—

"Last Week Mrs. Falconer, Wife of the worthy Captain Nathan Falconer put in our Hands for Sale a Variety of Pontipool and Plated Ware with some Pistols, and a small Sword, as it was very inconvenient for her to dispose of them.

"The Articles sold by her she will give you an Acct of—they do not we believe exceed £30 sterling—and these were principally in the Military Way. Indeed had your Adventure been to ever so great an Amount in Guns, Swords, Hangers &c, they would command a very ready sale and instant Pay. But from the very cruel unjust Oppressions of our Mother Country we are endeavoring to act like wise Children by cutting off all Superfluities and to live within Ourselves. The Military Spirit with which our Lord North's Proceedings have inspired our Peaceable Inhabitants will scarcely be believed on your side the Water. Whilst this lasts, or until our Liberties are secured to Us, you must expect to

vol. 1.—5

So long as the colonists were unable to cope with the strength of the native tribes and the French in the West they leaned for help upon the home country, but with the defeat of France they no longer felt themselves blocked in their efforts to extend their trade and emigration westward, and the desire for independence at once received a mighty impetus. England's victory over France in the defence of the colonies was thus for herself in reality a defeat. The lion had conquered, but the lion's whelps had learned their strength and soon were eager to try it against their dam. Fourteen years after the Treaty of Paris had assured the withdrawal of France from the New World, the Declaration of Independence was signed at Philadelphia, and the old Liberty Bell rang the death-knell of *British* rule in America.¹

The builders of empire must always be disciplined into hardness. This is the truth at the bottom of the fable of Romulus and Remus, the founders of Rome. For all her strong ones Nature seems to issue this command:

Cast the bantling on the rocks,
Suckle him with the she-wolf's teat,
Wintered with the hawk and fox,
Power and speed be hands and feet.

The pioneer settlers of this region had had, as we have seen, such a discipline. In subduing the mighty forests and the savage foes who lurked within them, these men had supped full of horrors, but the hardships they endured only made them the hardier; the strength of the enemies they conquered entered into them and augmented their own. Their knowledge of war-

hear of little Progress in the Sales of your Tea Wares &c. Indeed anything which relates to Tea, we now begin to dislike as much as ever we were fond of them. You may however rely on our doing everything in our Power to serve you in the speedy Sale of every Article committed to our Charge. And the Remittances shall be made as agreeable to your desire as possible, though, as America will never submit to the Tyrannical Acts of the British Parliament, the only Channel will soon be by the King's Ships or Packets.

"We are Sir Respectfully Sir
"Your most Obt. Servts.,
"B. & M." *

¹ This result of England's triumph over France was foreseen by many in Europe and in America, and was predicted by several eminent Frenchmen immediately upon the cession of Canada. "We have caught them at last," were the words of Choiseul, and when Vergennes heard of it, he said:

"The consequences of the entire cession of Canada are obvious. I am persuaded England will ere long repent of having removed the only check that could keep her colonies in awe. They stand no longer in need of her protection; she will call on them to contribute toward supporting the burdens they have helped to bring on her, and they will answer by striking off all dependence."

* This firm was Baynton & Morgan, formerly Wharton, Baynton & Morgan.

fare was greatly increased in the struggle against the French, and now, when the camp-fires of the Revolution were lighted throughout the land, they were not found wanting. And as of old Fort Duquesne had been a storm-centre during the French wars, so now its successor, Fort Pitt, looms up in the annals of patriotism.

RELATION OF WESTERN SETTLERS TO THE REVOLUTION

The tide of war during the Revolutionary struggles did not, indeed, break over the barriers of the Alleghenies, but west of Fort Pitt, at Detroit and in Illinois, were the English forces, and in the territory between were the hostile tribes under English pay. And here in the Ohio valley the settlers stood as heroically as did the embattled farmers of New England, and against still greater odds. For the latter had to deal with the red-coats, a civilized foe; but the former faced one that was merciless, the ruthless redskins, who made repeated raids on the western frontier, laying waste the scattered settlements with the torch, the tomahawk, and the scalping-knife. The pioneers in this region stood, too, almost alone in these struggles. Barely able to cope with their own difficulties, the colonists on the seaboard were in no position to send succor to the western frontiers. The people there had to provide for themselves supplies and munitions of war, to appoint their own officers, build their own forts, and maintain single-handed a struggle against the combined forces of the British and the savages, their allies.

Immediately upon the commencement of hostilities with Great Britain the western country was filled with alarms of Indian incursions, while at the same time the efforts of such men as Captain John Neville, commanding at Fort Pitt, and Col. George Morgan, Indian Agent for the Middle Department,¹ to cultivate friendly relations with the Delawares, Shawanese, and

¹ Colonel George Morgan fills so large a place in the early history of this region that some account of his life will not be foreign to the scope of this work. He was born in Philadelphia in 1742, the son of Evan and Johanna (Byles) Morgan, and was a first lieutenant in the first company that volunteered for service in the Revolutionary War. Subsequently he was promoted to the rank of colonel, served throughout the Valley Forge campaign, and was at the siege of Yorktown. But his active life began long before the Revolutionary struggle. In 1760 he became the junior partner of the trading firm of Wharton, Baynton & Morgan, by whom he was sent west to establish trading-posts among the Indians of the Ohio valley. In the French and Indian wars the firm lost heavily through the depredations committed by the savages, and in the treaty at Fort Stanwix, in 1768, they were compensated by the grant from the Six Nations of a vast tract of land in the west. Out of

other western tribes were constantly being frustrated by the violence shown toward the latter by the whites, who frequently attacked the most peaceable Indians, and even messengers sent to the post to confer with the commanders. The correspondence of Morgan is full of allusions to this mad conduct of the settlers,

this grant arose the famous Indiana Company, whose claim was afterwards successfully disputed by Virginia.

Colonel Morgan was, by appointment of Congress, Indian Agent for the Middle Department, with headquarters at Pittsburg, from 1776 to 1779. He was the constant friend of the Indians, and did everything in his power to prevent them from being abused by designing speculators. The Indians called him Taimenend (pronounced Tammany) after a noted chief of the Delawares, who was esteemed for his virtues, indicating thus that Morgan was a man like-minded. (See Heckewelder's *Indian Nations*, pages 300-301, for a very interesting account of this chief, and of the origin of the *Tammany Societies* of the United States; also reference to Morgan's receiving this name as above stated.) On May 12, 1779, the Delaware chiefs in council at Princeton, N. J., made him an offer of a large tract of land as a present in acknowledgment of his kindness to them. The speaker was Kesleslement, and the address reads in part as follows:

"The Delaware Nation have experienced great advantages from your wise Councils and from your Truth and Justice in representing their real sentiments and dispositions to the Congress of the United States. You have at all times studied the good of our Nation and done all in your Power to promote the Happiness of our women and children and of our posterity. You have now entertained a considerable number of us for some time, and you have kindly undertaken the care of some of our children who we have brought here to be educated [see page 32 ante]. We see your own children and we look on them with pleasure as on our own.

"For these considerations and in order to show our love for you and for your family we now give you a tract of Land in our country that you may call your own and which you and your children may possess and enjoy forever. The Delaware Nation give you this land Brother Taimenend, to show their love for you and your children. We will now describe it. It begins at the mouth of the Run opposite the Foot of Montour's Island (we mean the lower end of the Island) and extending down the River Ohio, to the Run next to Logs Town:—bounded by the said two Runs and the River Ohio and extending back from the River Ohio to the tops of the highest Hills. Being, we suppose, about three miles in general in a direct line from the River to the tops of said Hills and about six miles from Run to Run. This tract contains the whole of the Shewickley Bottom which is very good land and we desire that you and your children may accept and possess it forever."—From Colonel George Morgan's book of the Morgan family—MS.

Part of this land, it will be seen, is within the present limits of Beaver County. The offer was firmly refused by Colonel Morgan, and twice repeated despite his refusal, but Morgan would not take advantage of it. Colonel Morgan later inherited a large body of land in the valley of the Chartiers in Washington County, Pa., where he settled in the fall of 1796. The estate was named by him "Morganza," and it still bears this name. At his house there Aaron Burr paid him a visit in the autumn of 1806, and during his stay adroitly sounded Morgan upon the subject of his (Burr's) scheme for the dismemberment of the Union, an attack upon Mexico, or whatever may have been his real design. Morgan was instrumental in bringing about the discovery of Burr's intended treachery, and with two of his sons, John and Thomas, was called during his trial at Richmond as a witness against him.

In 1766 Morgan made a journey from the mouth of the Kaskaskia to the mouth of the Mississippi, being the first American to perform the journey. He also founded, at New Madrid, the first English colony in the province of Louisiana.

Colonel Morgan was the quartermaster of McIntosh's expedition when the fort bearing the name of the latter was built at the mouth of the Big Beaver. He and McIntosh quarrelled about the delay and wastage of stores, and nearly fought a duel in consequence.

On the 24th of October, 1764, Colonel George Morgan was married by the Rev. George Whitefield at Philadelphia, to Miss Mary Baynton, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Chevalier) Baynton. Their children were John, Ann, George, Thomas, and Maria. Ann married General Presley Neville. The well-known attorneys, David T., and William Morgan Watson, of Pittsburg, are great-grandchildren of Colonel George Morgan. Colonel Morgan died in 1810; his wife in 1825. Both are buried in the family ground at Morganza.



U.S.N.

Colonel George Morgan.

From a silhouette in the possession of Mrs. Helena C. Beatty of Washington, Pa.,
a great-granddaughter of Colonel Morgan.

Mayou

and shows also his conviction that the much-dreaded general Indian war might be averted by a different spirit on the part of the people and by a pacific policy of government. As illustrating Morgan's wise and humane spirit, we copy from his letter-book the following communication to the then President of Congress:

FOUR PRIN, March 15th, 1777.

To the Hon'ble John Hancock, Esq.

SIR,

Since my last Letter which was by Mr. William Wilson, I have received the within Message from the Chiefs of the Shawnese—this and what I transmitted by Mr. Wilson is the only material News from the Indian Country since my Letter by Mr. Boreman.—

I shall shortly receive more perfect intelligence from the different Nations & I flatter myself that I shall not be obliged to alter my opinion as delivered to Congress in my letter of the — of January, &c. notwithstanding which, I thought it my duty to mention in my Letter by Mr. Wilson the general uneasiness of the Inhabitants here, who (by means of those who take upon them to give Intelligence & to alarm the Country with every piece of Indian News true or false,) have imbibed the Idea of a general War being inevitable.—It is much easier to create those Alarms than to remove them when raised, even from the most idle & ridiculous tales of drunken or dissatisfied Individuals, & I apprehend the most fatal consequences from them.—

Parties have even been assembled to massacre our known Friends at their hunting Camps as well Messengers on Business to me, & I have esteemed it necessary to let those Messengers sleep in my own Chamber for their Security.—

It is truly distressing to submit to the injuries we have & are frequently receiving along the Frontier settlements & Out Posts from the Mingo Banditti & their Associates, but it must be extremely injurious to the interest of the United States at this critical time, to involve ourselves into a general Indian War which I still believe may be warded off by pursuing the wise measures intended by Congress—It is not uncommon to hear even those who ought to know better, express an ardent desire for an Indian War, on account of the fine Lands those poor people possess.

During the Alarms last Spring & Summer several of the principal people here wrote Intelligence down the Country that large Armies of Indians were assembled & advancing to attack this place. . . . I fear the consequences of a general Indian War & I believe it is more necessary to restrain our own people & promote good order among them than to think of awing the different Nations by expeditions into the Country which may involve us in a general & unequal Quarrel with all the Nations who are at present quiet but extremely jealous of the least encroachment on their Lands.

I am Sir

Your most Obedt Servt
GEORGE MORGAN.

It was probably this disapproval of the general unreasoning and indiscriminating hatred of the Indians which Morgan always manifested, and his reluctance to see their country invaded, which later, as we shall see, occasioned his loyalty to be called in question.¹

¹ The following letter shows the zeal which Morgan was early manifesting in the cause of the American Colonies:

" PITTSBURGH May 31st, 1776.

" To the Gov'r & Commandant at Detroit

" Sir

" I am informed that several Letters from you for this place have been destroyed on the Way. What were their contents I have not been able to learn, or I would do myself the pleasure to answer them. but perhaps an Exchange of Sentiments between us may be mutually advantageous.

" You, Sir, have been frequently inform'd that an Army were on their March from the United Colonies against your Post. This has been altogether without Foundation, though we are indeed prepared, should the Savages be induced to strike our Frontier Settlements on the Ohio—but if they remain quiet you will never be disturbed, unless by a general Surrender of Canada—for this, notwithstanding we have hitherto been unsuccessful before Quebec, we still flatter ourselves with unless by the late arrival of Commissioners from England to treat with Congress, our Grievances shall be redress'd & all our Differences happily settled, which all good men must ardently wish for.

" Our Frontier Settlements though sufficiently numerous not only to defend themselves but to drive all the Indian Nations before them, in Case of a War, have been alarm'd with repeated acc'ts of your endeavoring to engage the Savages against them. This Information has often been handed to Congress, but as the Indians still remain quiet, no Force is allowed to cross the Ohio; nor will any be permitted to do so, unless in our own Defence after being first Attack'd. As I am station'd here to observe what passes in this Quarter, & to treat with the Indians I shall be happy to have it in my Power to contribute toward a general Peace, good Understanding & happy Reconciliation—As such I shall be glad to hear from you & any Messenger you send to me may rely on being permitted to return at any time.

I am &c. &c.

" The foregoing letter tho' dated at Fort Pitt May 31st was wrote from Walehaketopack June 10th, 1776—and was sent by Express enclosed in the following Letter to Capt. James Heron at Guyahoga who was lately arrived there from Detroit with a Cargo of Dry Goods.

" To Mr. J. Vraiment

" MORAVIAN TOWN June 10th

" Sir (Secret)

" Your Letter of the 15th of April last from lower Sandusky, came of course to my Hands, but it was not till the 8th Instant—had it arrived sooner it might have been of Service. I understand you have return'd from Detroit to Cayahoga—If this reaches you there, be pleased to write to me very particularly and I must especially beg the favour of your Answers to the following Queries.

- 1st How many regular Soldiers are there at Detroit?
- 2d Have they been reinforced, or from whence do they expect any Reinforcements?
- 3d Of what number do their Militia consist—Fr. & English?
- 4th What arm'd Vessels have they—their Names, Force, Compliment of Men to each & by whom commanded?
- 5th The number of Families settled at & near Detroit—
- 6th The Number of black cattle—do. Horses—do. Hogs?
- 7th From whence do they get other Supplies of Provisions?
- 8th How have they strengthened the Fort, what new Works erected & how many Cannon have they?
- 9th What Tribes of Indians have been collected at Detroit?—how many? have they gone away satisfied?—or do they remain?
- 10th Have the Indians been desired to strike the Settlements of the Colonies—In what manner have they been so requested? What Instances have come to your Knowledge & what answers have the diff't Tribes given? On this our forming an Expedition depends—for it is determined never to send an Army over the Ohio untill we have certain Intelligence that the Governor or Commandant at Detroit have instigated the Savages to strike us.
- 11th What News have you of what pass'd at the Treaty at Niagara?
- 12th Who commands there—& how many Men are there in that Fort—& of what Regiment?
- 13th At what Prices are Flour, Beef, Pork &c at Detroit?
- 14th How is the Garrison at Niagara supplied with Provisions & from whence—What Indians went there to the Treaty?
- 15th What Garrison is at Michilamackinac—are there many Goods there do you hear—are they plenty or scarce at Detroit—Do they get fresh supplies or frequent Intelligence from Montreal?
- 16th What is the latest News from Quebec &c?
- 17th What do you hear of the Garrison at the Illinois?

I shall send this to you by Express as you desire but it will be necessary to keep the

In the autumn preceding Morgan had called to account one of the "principal people," of whom he speaks above, as shown in the following letter from his manuscript letter-book:

To Dorsey Penticoast, Esq'r }
Colonel & Lieut. of Wt. Augusta }

PITTSBURGH November 17th, 1776.

SIR:—

I understand that a Letter you wrote from hence the 9th inst., of which many Copies are handed about, has alarmed the country very much, & that the like Accounts have also gone down to Williamsburgh & Philadelphia relating to several Expeditions being formed & attacks to be made this Fall from Detroit & Niagara against the Kenhawa, Wheeling, & this place. In your Letter you write that your Intelligence is from undoubted Authority; you will therefore oblige me if you will inform me from whom you obtained it.

Any Person the least acquainted with the Country, or who will take the least pains to inform himself, will pronounce these Expeditions to be, not only improbable, but impracticable, yet the Promoters of such reports, cannot take more effectual steps to injure the Frontier Inhabitants.

(Signed)

GEORGE MORGAN.

The following is Mr. Pentecost's answer to the above letter:

CATFISH CAMP¹ Nov. 19th, 1776.
 Tuesday.

To George Morgan, Esq.

DEAR SIR

Your favor of the 17th was handed to me yesterday—The Letter you mention must, I suppose, be a Letter I wrote to Capt. Brenton at Logs Town to be forwarded to different Stations on the Ohio. I make no doubt but the Intelligence is gone to Philadelphia & Williamsburgh, as the Intelligence I mentioned was given me by Doctor Walker, & that Letter I showed to the Commissioners before I sent it away who approved of it.

nature of it secret—& for that purpose I shall inclose you a Letter on pretended Business—tho' in Reality I shall be glad to purchase the whole of your Goods for the public Use if we can agree for them—I am on my Way to the Shawnese Towns—perhaps you may meet me there or here.

"Your Letter came open'd—This, & indeed your whole Correspondence should be kept Secret—trading business must be pretended. I wish to see you—You should destroy this letter after answering it.

"I think you would do well to inclose my Letter wch covers this, to Detroit with the one for the Governor as a Blind—and write to him of me as a Person from Philadelphia unknown to you—Or if you will go to Detroit with the inclosed Letter which I leave open for your Perusal & bring me an answer so as to meet me here the 10th of July or sooner, I will pay you for your Trouble & Expense—but you should destroy this Letter after charging your memory with the different Questions, so as to bring me answers to them & every other necessary Information. Seal the Governor's Letter & take no copy or you will be discovered thereby.

"I am &c

G. M." *

¹ The site of Catfish Camp, as formerly said, was within the limits of what is now the borough of Washington, Pa.

* From the Ferdinand J. Dreer collection of manuscript letters owned by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

The Powder Mark Harding got from you is worth nothing—please to exchange such quantities of it as may be brought back.

I am &c.

DORSEY PENTECOST.

P. S. On Monday morning last within four hundred yards of the Garrison at Grave Creek, was killed and scalped the eldest son of Adam Rowe, & the youngest who was with him is missing. D. P.¹

The efforts of Morgan and Neville to hold the friendship of the Indians were seconded by Congress, which appointed commissioners to treat with them at several places. The commissioners mentioned in the letter of Dorsey Pentecost, just quoted, were those who, in July, 1776, had met at Pittsburg, and had remained there for some time carrying on negotiations with the chiefs of the western tribes, who were very slow in gathering. The efforts of the commissioners and of the others were, however, finally crowned with apparent success, and on the 8th of November Colonel Morgan wrote to Hancock as follows:

I have the happiness to inform you that the cloud which threatened to break over us is likely to disperse. The Six Nations, with the Munsies, Delawares, Shawnese and Mohikons, who have been assembled here with their principal chiefs and warriors, to the number of six hundred and forty-four have given the strongest assurance of their neutrality with the United States.²

The confidence herein expressed was justified in so far that the much-dreaded general war was averted, but small bands of savages were nevertheless constantly marauding along the settlements on the Ohio, and the frontiers of Virginia were so frequently harassed by the Indians on the Scioto belonging to the gang of the Mohawk Pluggy that, upon the recommendation of Congress, it was decided by the Virginia Council at Williamsburg, March 12, 1777, to send a punitive expedition against them. Colonel George Morgan, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and Colonel John Neville (or, in his absence, Robert Campbell, Esq.) were instructed to confer with reliable chiefs of the Delawares

¹ Dorsey Pentecost was a very prominent man in what became Washington County, Pa., being its second president judge (the first specially commissioned for that office). His great-grandson, Joseph H. Pentecost, was mortally wounded at Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865, while, as its lieutenant-colonel, he was commanding the famous "Roundhead" regiment (100th P. V. I.). A great-grandson, Thomas M. Pentecost, is still living in West Middletown, Washington Co., Pa.—(See *Bench and Bar of Washington County*, by Boyd Crumrine, pp. 36-37.)

² *American Archives*, Fifth Series, vol. iii., p. 599.

and Shawanese, to ascertain if they would consent to such an expedition passing through their country, and in case no opposition from this source was to be apprehended, the expedition was to be at once set on foot. It was proposed to organize the party with three hundred militiamen, commanded by a colonel, major, six captains, six lieutenants and six ensigns, and a proper number of non-commissioned officers. Col. David Shepherd of Ohio County was designated as commander-in-chief, and Major Henry Taylor¹ of Yohogania County as major, and these gentlemen were to nominate the captains and subaltern officers out of those commissioned in the counties of Monongalia and Ohio, or either of them.

The correspondence in connection with this affair is so interesting in itself and from the prominence in history of the writers that we give space to the letter of instructions written by Patrick Henry, then Governor of Virginia, to Colonels Morgan and Neville, and the reply of the latter, evidently from the pen of Morgan.² Governor Henry wrote as follows:

WILLIAMSBURG, March 12, 1777.

*To George Morgan, Esq., & Colo. John Nevill
(or in the absence of the latter to Robert Campbell, Esq.)*

GENTLEMEN,

You will perceive by the Papers which accompany this that the Indians at Pluggy's Town are to be punished in an exemplary manner. When you apply to the Shawnese & Delawares on the subject, it may not be amiss to observe to them, that these villainous Indians by their frequent mischiefs, may breed suspicion against innocent friends and Allies; for it is often difficult to tell what Nation are the Offenders. Willing to cultivate that good understanding that subsists between Virginia & their Nations, the Shawnese and Delawares cannot take umbrage at the march against Pluggy's people, more especially as the latter march through the country of the former when they attack us. You will readily understand the delicacy of the Business in opening this matter to the Chiefs. Many if trusted may not keep it secret. If the Enemy have warning the expedition will produce but little good compared to what may be expected if they are attacked by surprise. You will please communicate to the Allies of this State, the strict orders given to the Officers & Soldiers not to molest or offend any but the Enemy of

¹ The Major Henry Taylor named above was the great-grandfather of Hon. James Franklin Taylor, additional law judge of Washington County, Pa. He was also known as Colonel Henry Taylor from his connection with the militia, and was the first president judge of Washington County, by virtue of his being the first named in the general commission.—See *Bench and Bar*, Crumrine, p. 35.

² From Morgan's letter-book (MS.).

Pluggy's Town, & that orders are given to spare the Women & Children & such of the Men as submit.

I take the liberty to remind you that the success of the Enterprise depends upon the address & propriety which will I hope distinguish your conduct in communicating this affair to the Shawnese and Delawares.

I trust, Gentlemen, that you will leave nothing in your power undone, that may tend to give success to a measure so necessary for the well being of your country: And that you will not confine yourselves to the strict Line of Duty with respect to what falls into the business of each Officer respectively, but act on the most liberal plan for promoting the Enterprise. I have the honor to be

Gentlemen,

Your most Obedt. hble Servt

Sign'd: P. HENRY, JR.

P. S. You will communicate everything necessary to the Officer who is to command in Chief.

P. S. If it is judged best to go part of the way to Pluggy's Town by Water, let it be so—this may avoid perhaps all offence to other Indians.

P. H.

This communication reached Morgan and Neville about noon of the 1st of April following, and on the same day they replied as follows:

FORT PITT April 1, 1777.

*To His Excellency }
Patrick Henry, Esq. }*

SIR,

We had not the honor to receive your Orders & the Minutes of Council of the 12th ulto. until this day.—We immediately wrote to Colonel Shepherd & Major Taylor to meet us here the 8th inst., to confer thereon & determine the most effectual steps to carry the same into execution—And your Excellency may be assured we will leave nothing in our power undone that may tend to promote the Interest of our Country in general or the success of this Enterprise in particular—not regarding the strict Line of Duty in our respective Departments, but the promotion of the service on the most liberal Plan—We nevertheless wish we were left more at liberty to exercise our Judgments or to take advice on the expediency & practicability of the Undertaking at this critical time.—For although we are persuaded from what has already passed between Colo. Morgan & our Allies the Delawares & Shawnese that they would wish us success therein, yet we apprehend the inevitable Consequences of this Expedition will be a general Indian War, which we are persuaded it is the interest of the State at this time to avoid even by the mortifying means of liberal donations to certain leading Men among the Nations as well as by calling them again to a general Treaty—And if the State of Pennsylvania should judge it prudent to take some steps to

gratify the Six Nations in regard to Encroachments made on their Lands on the North Western Frontier of that State, of which they have so repeatedly complained, we hope & believe it would have a very salutary effect—The settlement of the Lands on the Ohio below the Kenhawa & at Kentucke gives the Western Nations great uneasiness.

How far the State of Virginia may judge it wise to withdraw or confine those Settlements for a certain term of years, or during the British War, is too delicate a matter for us to give our opinion on, but we have reason to think that the Measures we have (tho' perhaps out of the strict Line of our Duty) presumed to hint at, would not only tend greatly to the happiness of this Country, but to the interest of the whole State; more especially if care be taken to treat the different Nations in all respects with Justice, Humanity & Hospitality; for which purpose & to punish Robberies & Murders committed on any of our Allies, some wholesome Orders or Acts of Government may possibly be necessary—for Parties have been formed to massacre some who have come to visit us in a Friendly manner & others who have been hunting on their own Lands, the known Friends to the Commonwealth.

These Steps if continued will deprive us of all our Indian Allies, and multiply our Enemies. Even the Spies who have been employed by the County Lieutenants of Monongahela & Ohio seem to have gone on this Plan with a premeditated design to involve us in a general Indian War—for on the 15th inst. at daybreak five or six of these Spies fired on three Delaware Indians at their hunting Camp, which they afterwards plundered of Peltries to a considerable value & brought them off—this was committed about 20 Miles on this side the Delaware Town between that & Wheeling & out of the Country or Track of our Enemies:—Luckily all the Indians escaped, only one of whom was wounded, & that slightly in the Wrist.

We enclose to your Excellency the copy of a speech or Message found near the body of a dead Man who had been kill'd & scalp'd two days before near the Kittanning on the North Western Frontier of Pennsylvania, when another Man was taken Prisoner.

We suppose the party of Indians who left the Message & perpetrated the Murder to have been hired for that purpose by the British Officers at Niagara, in order to promote an open Rupture between the Six Nations & the United States, as we had Intelligence of such a Party being out, & having come from thence.

.

Your Excellency cannot but be already informed that many Persons among ourselves wish to promote a War with the Savages, not considering the distresses of our Country on the Sea Coast.

This disposition with the conduct of a Banditti consisting of 60 or 80 Savages at the Heads of Scioto may possibly create a general Quarrel—Yet we flatter ourselves that by prudent measures it is possible to avoid it. But if as seems the inclination of some, all Indians without distinction who may be found are to be massacred, & even when visiting us as

friends, a general War cannot be avoided; and we fear the consequences would be fatal at this critical time—but should it please God to bless us with Victory to overcome our British Enemies on the Sea Coast, we shall have it in our power to take ample satisfaction of our Indian Enemy—In the Interim, we are humbly of opinion, that the most pacific measures with liberal Presents if in our power to make them will be attended with much happier consequences with the Savages than an armed Force can produce.

Nevertheless we beg leave again to assure your Excellency that nothing in our power shall be wanting to promote & insure Success to the Expedition now ordered to be executed. But as it will be impossible to have the Men raised & armed before the first day of June next we shall have sufficient time to receive your Excellency's further instructions on that head & we shall in the Interim take every possible precaution to prevent Intelligence reaching the Enemy so as to defeat the wise intentions of Government.

We are with the greatest Respect

Your Excellency's most Obed't & most humble Serv'ts

Sign'd } GEORGE MORGAN
 } JOHN NEVILL

After considerable preparation for this expedition had been made, it was abandoned on the representations of Colonels Morgan and Neville in the foregoing letter of the danger that its passage through their country would alienate the Delawares and Shawanese.

ARRIVAL OF BRIGADIER-GENERAL HAND IN THE WESTERN DEPARTMENT

On the 1st of June, 1777, Brigadier-General Hand of the Continental army arrived at Fort Pitt and assumed command of the Western Department, superseding Col. John Neville, who, with his Virginia militia, had held the old and dilapidated fortress from the beginning of the war. In 1777, up to the last of July, fifteen parties of Indians, consisting of two hundred and eighty-nine warriors, with thirty white officers and rangers, had been sent out from the British stronghold at Detroit against the western settlements. The Indians of Pluggy's-town were still among the most troublesome of these miscreants, and when we consider their small number it seems surprising that they could have been so long permitted to harass the country. In general, the attacks of the savages were made by small parties, however, and their success in inflicting so much distress upon the frontiers

was mainly due to the scattered character of the settlements, and the impossibility of the small force of scouts and militiamen guarding the whole line of those settlements effectually. Their descent was so sudden and stealthy that it was seldom that any warning of their presence was received, and after their bloody work was done their flight was usually taken before sufficient force could be summoned to seize or destroy them.

Soon after his arrival General Hand determined to organize an expedition against the Wyandots at Sandusky, and perhaps also against the Mingoes at Pluggy's-town,¹ and for this purpose he made a demand upon the western counties of Pennsylvania and Virginia, but although eight hundred men were embodied, including regulars at Forts Pitt and Randolph, he met with so many unexpected difficulties that late in the fall he abandoned the enterprise.

An attack upon Fort Henry on the 1st of September (1777) by about two hundred savages, with fifteen Americans killed and five wounded, and another on the 27th of the same month, when forty-six white men were waylaid by forty Wyandots, about eight miles below Wheeling, on the Virginia side of the Ohio, and lost twenty-one killed, several wounded, and one captured, created a general panic which threatened to depopulate the whole region between the Ohio and the Monongahela. Up to this time the Shawanese had hung back from the British, but the dastardly murder of one of their chiefs, the noble Cornstalk, and his son Ellinipsico, with the young Delaware chief, Red-Hawk, and another Indian, who had come to Fort Randolph on a mission of peace (referred to in George Morgan's letter cited on page 80), turned this formidable nation into the relentless enemies of the Americans. From the autumn of 1777 the majority of them were joined with the Wyandots and Mingoes in most of the attacks upon the border.

CLARK'S EXPEDITION

The summer of the following year witnessed the brilliant exploits of Colonel (afterwards General) George Rogers Clark, who at "Redstone-old-fort" (now Brownsville, Fayette County, Pa.) prepared his expedition against the British posts in the Illinois

¹ *Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 11.

country, receiving from General Hand at Pittsburg material aid for his enterprise, which was undertaken under the authority of Virginia. After incredible hardships suffered during a march of one hundred and thirty miles through a country almost impassable on account of its swamps and streams, he surprised one after another of the enemy's posts,—Kaskaskia, St. Philips, Cahokia, Prairie du Rocher, and Vincennes,—and won the whole country along the Wabash and the upper Mississippi to the Americans. After organizing a civil government, Colonel Clark directed his attention to the subjugation of the warlike tribes, and exhibited great skill and fearlessness in bringing them to terms. No figure in the Revolutionary period is more striking than that of this large-brained and courageous leader, and an admiring people gave him the well-earned *sobriquet* of "The Heroic."¹

"THE SQUAW CAMPAIGN"

In February of 1778, Gen. Edward Hand, commanding the Western Department, marched from Fort Pitt with five hundred men for an Indian town on the Cuyahoga River, which flows into Lake Erie near Cleveland, where was a large quantity of stores deposited by the British, which he meant to destroy. Heavy rains and snows compelled him to abandon his undertaking after he had reached a point some distance above the mouth of the Beaver, on the Mahoning Creek. The outcome of this expedition was the killing of one Indian warrior and one squaw, and one squaw taken prisoner, and it was afterwards called in derision "the Squaw Campaign."²

General Hand was not deficient in military ability, but he was constantly hampered by circumstances beyond his control, and met with but little success in his Department. One difficulty with which he had to contend was the suspicion which arose during the summer of 1777 as to the loyalty of some of the inhabitants of western Pennsylvania and Virginia. Some of the best men in Pittsburg were arrested, among whom was Colonel

¹ General Clark was at Fort McIntosh in January, 1785, as one of the United States Commissioners, to make the treaty with the Delawares and Wyandots.

² *History of Allegheny County*, 1889, p. 83; *Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 16. This affair took place, according to some writers, within the former limits of Beaver County, about where Edenburg, Lawrence County, now is. See *Old Westmoreland*, p. 42. But Butterfield says that it was in the present Mahoning County, Ohio (*Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 15).

George Morgan,¹ the United States Indian Agent. Even General Hand himself was suspected. But if in some cases this suspicion was proved to be unfounded, in several it was shown by the result to be terribly true. Alexander McKee was one of the suspected persons, and in April, 1776, he had been put on his parole not to give any aid to the British. Violating his parole he was arrested, confined to his own house for a time, and then paroled again. General Hand then ordered him to report to the Continental Board of War at York. But in March of 1778 he, with Matthew Elliott, Simon Girty, and others, fled from Fort Pitt to the wilderness and the Indians. The following contemporary notice of this incident we copy from the manuscript letter-book of Col. George Morgan:

¹ Morgan easily proved his innocence and was acquitted. His indignant repudiation of the charge of disloyalty is expressed in the following letter:

"YORK TOWN Nov'r 11, 1777.

"GENTLEMEN,

"The 9th Instant at Lancaster I was fav'd with your Letter of the 30th inclosing a Copy of the Resolve of Congress on the 22d Ult., suspending me from my employments in consequence of certain Reports injurious to my Character, representing me as unfriendly to the Cause of America—As those Reports originated from one who murdered his own Wife & Children & were spread by Men of low & infamous Characters—And as those Members of Congress with whom I conversed during my late visit of ten days at York appeared satisfied therein & I was not even called on by Congress in the matter, tho' I transacted Business with them & received fourteen thousand dollars from them to compleat certain contracts, I flatter'd myself that no Suspicions against me remained in their Minds, arising from such groundless & infamous Charges & of the Falsehood whereof nothing could have prevented General Hand from informing Congress, but his thorough Contempt of them. I am however happy in having the Opportunity generously allowed me by Congress to answer the Charges which may be brought against me & to face my Accuser, if any has or may appear.

"If (with the assistance of the Delaware Council) my having prevented a general Indian War on the Western Frontiers contrary to the Expectations & Prophecies of those who pretended to know most—If my having prevented the total Evacuation of the Posts on the Ohio for want of Provisions, through the Neglect or Inability of those instructed to supply them—If my having procured constant & the most exact Intelligence of the Enemies Number & Inability to injure us from Detroit & Niagara whilst the Country was alarmed from the false Reports of ignorant & designing Men—If my having pointed out to Congress many things to promote the public Service—If my having put a Stop to the Encroachments on Indian Lands, the fine quality whereof tempted even some Men in Authority to transgress the Orders of Congress—If my having in every Instance most faithfully performed my Duty (which is or ought to be well known to Congress) can be construed as unfriendly to the cause of America I confess the charge—But if these things can be allowed as Tests of my Attachment to the Cause I was among the earliest in stepping forth to defend on Principles which I have never varied from in a Single Instance, I doubt not but Congress will do my Character ample Justice, by the fullest Testimony in my Favour—Should anything contrary to this Declaration be proved against me—May I be punished with Infamy.

"The favours I beg of Congress are a speedy Hearing, an Examination of Witnesses in my Presence, & that I may know my Accuser if any.

"As my character must suffer deeply by an accusation, which however despicable as to its Author, is magnified into a Matter of so much consequence as to have claimed the Attention of Congress I must beg the favour of the Hon'ble Committee to give me a speedy Hearing & to furnish me with the Charges against me in writing, if they shall think proper.

"I am &c. &c.

"GEO. MORGAN.

"To The Hon'ble

RICHARD H. LEE

DANIEL ROBERTSON

& RICHARD LAW

} Esqs. Committee of Congress

YORK TOWN." *

* From Ferdinand J. Dreer collection of manuscripts owned by the Historical Society of Penna.

FORT PITT, March 31, 1778.

To the Hon'ble Henry Laurens, Esq'r

SIR,

As the Commissioners and General Hand are possessed of every information respecting the situation of affairs in this Quarter, I beg leave to refer you to their Letters & to the enclosed Message from the Delawares & Governor Hamilton's new Proclamation with two of his old ones which accompany this.

I only wait here in hopes of being assistant to the Commissioners during their stay at this place. As they are fully acquainted with my sentiments respecting Indian Affairs I need not repeat them to Congress.

The elopement of Mr. McKee, late Crown Agent at Pittsburgh who most dishonorably broke his Parole on the 28th inst. has somewhat checked the pleasing expectation I entertained respecting the Delawares & Shawanese, tho' I think the former will not be altogether influenced by him. Four persons accompanied him, viz. Matthew Elliott, Simon Girty, Robin Surplis & Higgins —.

Elliott had but a few weeks ago returned from Detroit via New York on his Parole & I am told had possessed McKee's mind with the persuasion of his being assassinated on his Road to York. Indeed several persons had expressed the like apprehensions and perhaps had also mentioned their fears to him which I am of opinion has occasioned his inexcusable Flight. It is also very probable that Elliott might have been employed to bring Letters from Canada which may have influenced Mr. McKee's conduct.¹

Girty has served as Interpreter of the Six Nation Tongue at all the public Treaties here & I apprehend will influence his Brother who is now on a Message from the Commissioners to the Shawanese to join him.

The Parties of Wiandots mentioned in the Letter from Capt. White Eyes have committed several Murders in Monongahela County. Last week two soldiers who had crossed into the Indian Country 4 or 5 miles from this Post to hunt discovered five Indians, one of whom they shot before the Indians perceived them—the Fire was returned, one of our Men was killed & the other escaped back to the Fort.

The Massacre of the Indians who were invited to a friendly Conference at Fort Randolph² & the unlucky mistake at Beaver Creek I doubt not Congress are fully informed of by General Hand to whose letters I beg leave to refer & remain with the greatest respect

Your hble Obedt. Servt.

GEORGE MORGAN.

The flight of these men, especially of Girty,³ McKee, and

¹ He had in his pocket a captain's commission from the British.—*Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 17.

² The massacre at Fort Randolph referred to in this letter was that of Cornstalk and other Indians, which we mentioned in the text on page 77.

³ There were four Girtys, Thomas, Simon, George, and James, brothers; all of whom, with their mother and their stepfather, were taken captive by the Indians, the stepfather being burned at the stake before the eyes of his family. Of these brothers Thomas alone returned to civilized life. The others led lawless and savage careers, Simon becoming the most infamous. But he had, perhaps, more humanity than is generally supposed. It is

Elliott, was fraught with dire results for the borderers, for they were soon heard from as organizing revolt among the tribes friendly to the Americans, and stimulating the hostile savages to further depredations along the frontiers. The record of their deeds fully justifies the strong language which Hugh H. Brackenridge used a few years later, when he called them "that horrid brood of refugees, whom the devil has long since marked as his own." They finally made their way to Detroit, and the British, who received them hospitably, at once began to employ them in fomenting trouble for the western settlements. The commandant at Detroit—the notorious Governor Hamilton—encouraged them and their Indian banditti in the commission of every atrocity against the Americans. Hamilton offered liberal bounties for scalps, but would pay nothing for prisoners, and was on this account nicknamed "the hair-buyer."¹ This conduct of the commandant induced the Indians, after making their captives carry their baggage into the vicinity of Detroit, there

said that through his importunities many prisoners were saved from torture and death and that in business transactions he was scrupulously exact and honest. It was when he was under the influence of rum, of which he was very fond, that he had no compassion. His cruel indifference to the agonies of Col. Crawford's death at the stake, of which he was a witness, and his mocking refusal to end them by shooting Crawford, as the latter entreated him to do, showed him to be at times a monster. It is hard to believe that this was the same man who could at other times show fondness for little children. For an instance of this fondness, see account of James Lyon's captivity in a note to our chapter on Beaver borough.

¹ *Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 7. The following graphic account of British brutality is given by an eye-witness, viz., John Leith, who was taken prisoner by the Indians and remained among them eighteen years. On his return from captivity, and on a later occasion, he was for several days at Fort McIntosh (Beaver). His narrative says:

"When we arrived there [on the bank of the Detroit River], we found Governor Hamilton and several other British officers, who were standing and sitting around. Immediately the Indians produced a large quantity of scalps; the cannon fired; the Indians raised a shout; and the soldiers waved their hats, with huzzas and tremendous shrieks, which lasted some time. This ceremony being ended, the Indians brought forward a parcel of American prisoners, as a trophy of their victories; among whom were eighteen women and children, poor creatures, dreadfully mangled and emaciated, with their clothes tattered and torn to pieces in such a manner as not to hide their nakedness; their legs bare and streaming with blood, the effects of being torn with thorns, briars, and brush. To see these poor creatures dragged like sheep to the slaughter, along the British lines, caused my heart to shrink with throbbings, and my hair to rise with rage; and if ever I committed murder in my heart it was then, for if I had had an opportunity, I should certainly have killed the Governor, who seemed to take great delight in the exhibition."—*Biography of John Leith*, by Ewel Jeffries, Robert Clarke & Co.'s Reprint, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1883, p. 29.

Some of the British commanders were worse than the Indians. The old Moravian missionary, Heckewelder, relates the following incident:

"A veteran chief of the Wyandot nation, who resided near Detroit, observed to one of the British commanders that surely it was meant that they should kill men only, and not women and children. 'No, no,' was the answer, 'kill all, destroy all, *mis breed lice!*' The brave Indian veteran was so disgusted with this reply, that he refused to go out at all."—*An Account of the History, Manners, and Customs of the Indian Nations*, by the Rev. John Heckewelder, Reprint by the Hist. Soc. of Penna., 1876, p. 338.

In each of these accounts the Governor alluded to was Hamilton. For another version of his conduct, see the following chapter.

to put them to death. It is a pleasure to know, however, that there were British officers who were opposed to this barbarous policy. De Peyster, who succeeded Hamilton in the command at Detroit, was very humane, and sought to check the cruelties of the savages. To the Delawares he said in one of his speeches: "Bring me *prisoners*. I am pleased when I see what you call '*live meat*,' because I can speak to it and get information; *scalps* serve to show that you have seen the enemy, but they are of no use to me, I cannot speak with them." In a letter from John Hackenwelder¹ to Colonel Brodhead, dated Coochocking, June 30, 1779, an account is given of the spirited and humane conduct of a Captain Bird, a British officer, who was sent with some warriors against Fort Lawrence (Laurens), and while at Sandusky interposed to save the life of an American prisoner of the Wyandots. We give the following extract from this letter, which is almost entirely unpunctuated, but which tells its story with a good deal of force and directness:

Simon Girty after coming into Detroit went Immediately to the Commandant informing him that he had 800 Warriors ready at his Command who had determined to attack and take Fort Lawrence that all their request was that an English Captain might be sent with them to see how they would behave this then was immediately agreed to and Captain Bird sent off to go with them likewise to take 4,000 £ worth of goods with him for these Warriors after all had been done according to Orders and the goods given unto the Indians he was told that none of all the Wyandotts would go with him against Fort Lawrence but that they were about to Murder a poor prisoner which they had in their possession, the Captain on hearing this did all that was in his power to save the poor man, begging and praying their head men to save his life, and frequently offering 400 Dollars for him on the spot, and indeed was about to offer 1000 Dollars of which the above mentioned Gentleman [a trader present] agreed to pay down 400 out of his store Immediately, but after finding all to no purpose went to the man told him that he could do nothing that if he (Capt.) was in his place he would pick up a gun and defend himself as long as he could, but the Prisoner seeming Pretty easy only told them that the time would come that they would pay dear for all their committed Murders, and then was taken away by the Women and

¹ Hackenwelder, usually spelled Heckewelder, was the well-known Moravian missionary, who was David Zeisberger's assistant at Friedenstadt, on the Big Beaver, and who went with the mission to the Tuscarawas River, Ohio, in 1773. Like Zeisberger, he was very useful to the American commanders, frequently giving them notice of intended incursions of the savages. Coochocking, from which his letter quoted above was written, is the present Coshocton, Ohio.

Murdered at a most horrid rate after the Capt took the Body buried it but they (the Wyandotts) digging it out again and sticking the head upon a pole, had to bury it a second time—after all was the Capt went up to them they were all assembled and spoke to them in the following manner—You damned Rascals—if it was in my power as it is in the power of the Americans not one of you should live, Nothing would satisfy me more than to see such D——ls as you are all killed, you Cowards is that all you can do to kill a poor Innocent prisoner, you dare not show your faces where an Army is, but there you are busy when you have nothing to fear get away from me never will I have to do with such—as you are, and be Guilty in such a horrid murder as you have Committed at. This and the Capts behavior towards them so long as he was at Sandusky brought the ill will of the Indians upon him, he would not suffer an Indian to come near him for a long time and would never forget it.—I am informed that the Capt was determined that should he meet with the good luck of having the Fort at Tuscarawas surrendered up to him, to tell all the men there to march under arms to Detroit and that if any Indians should offer to touch any one of the Prisoners to fier upon them and kill all who should come in their way.¹

The fall of 1777 saw a fearful increase of Indian hostilities along the western borders, and, under a resolution of Congress of November 20, 1777, Commissioners of the United States were sent to Fort Pitt to inquire into border affairs and to provide for carrying the war into the enemy's country. These Commissioners recommended to General Hand the protection, by the militia alone, of the frontiers, until they could secure some action of Congress for that purpose. Accordingly, in May, 1778, that body determined upon raising for the Western Department two regiments in Pennsylvania and Virginia, and as General Hand had requested to be recalled, Washington was asked to nominate his successor in that Department. To this office he appointed Brig.-Gen. Lachlan McIntosh, an officer in whom he had great confidence, and whom he spared from the eastern army with great reluctance, writing of him at the time: "His firm disposition and equal justice, his assiduity and good understanding, added to his being a stranger to all parties in that quarter, point him out as a proper person; and I trust extensive advantages will be derived from his command, which I could wish was more agreeable."²

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, 1773-1779, vol. vii., pp. 524-525.

² Washington to Congress, May 12, 1778.—Sparks's *Washington*, v., 361; *Washington's Letters to the American Congress*, New York, 1796, vol. ii., p. 224; *Penna. Arch.*, 1st Ser., vol. vi., pp. 460, 461, 467, 528.

GENERAL MCINTOSH'S EXPEDITION ¹

We reach here a point of vital interest in our local history, for the name of McIntosh is inseparably connected with the story of Beaver County, and especially of its county-seat.

We shall now give, with as much fulness as possible, an account of his connection with Beaver County history, and of the fort which he built at the mouth of Beaver River.

In June of 1778 Congress was informed that the general Indian war which had been so long anticipated was now imminent, and it was resolved to send a formidable expedition against the British at Detroit and their Indian allies in the intermediate country. Orders were therefore issued to General McIntosh to organize such an expedition. Washington had already ordered the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment to Fort Pitt. This was a veteran body of men who had been recruited in the counties adjoining that place. That part of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment which was still at Valley Forge was also ordered under Col. John Gibson, well known to the history of this region, to march to the same point. For the reduction of Detroit three thousand troops were voted, with an appropriation of nearly a million dollars for the expenses of the expedition. Fifteen hundred men were to assemble at Fort Randolph, and the same number were to go by the river from Fort Pitt to that place, whence the combined forces were to penetrate the Indian country, and destroy their crops and towns. Brodhead did not reach Fort Pitt until September 10th, having been ordered to make a digression against the Indians at Wyoming, and as it was then impossible to procure provisions within the time named

¹ Lachlan McIntosh was born at Borlaim, Inverness, Scotland, March 17, 1727. His father, John More McIntosh, the head of the Borlaim branch of the clan McIntosh, accompanied Oglethorpe to Georgia in 1736 with one hundred of his tribesmen, and settled in New Inverness (now Darien), in what is now McIntosh County. Lachlan had few opportunities for education, but, aided by Governor Oglethorpe, he studied mathematics and surveying. He became a clerk at Charleston in the counting-house of his friend Henry Laurens, and was afterwards a surveyor in the Altamaha region. Having studied military tactics, he became Colonel of the First Georgia Regiment in the early part of the Revolution, and was soon made a brigadier-general. In a duel in May, 1777, he killed Button Gwinnett, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He accepted a command in the central army, under Washington, and while in this position was sent, in 1778, to Fort Pitt, which he reached in August of that year. He was actively engaged in the siege of Savannah in 1779, and in the defense of Charleston in 1780, where he became a prisoner of war. In 1784 he became a member of the Continental Congress, and in the following year was appointed a commissioner to treat with the Southern Indians. He died in Savannah, February 20, 1806.

by the Fort Pitt Commissioners for the march of the force to the westward, and the prices of all necessities having also enormously advanced, it was considered best to postpone the expedition.

In the meantime, however, General McIntosh had not been idle. At the date of his arrival ¹ in the Western Department, there were but two forts in Pennsylvania west of the Allegheny Mountains occupied by Continental troops, viz., Fort Randolph (Wheeling), and Fort Hand, in Westmoreland County. There were, however, besides these some thirty or forty small stations, or so-called "forts," scattered throughout this region, some between Wheeling and Pittsburg; others upon the waters of the Monongahela, and still others along the northern frontier from the Kiskiminetas to Fort Ligonier. These, at different times, were garrisoned by militia, or defended by voluntary rangers, and were frequently altered, kept, or evacuated, according to the humors, fears, or interests of the people of the most influence. These stations were expensive, and, if the war was to be carried into the enemy's country, would be unnecessary, and McIntosh resolved, therefore, to break them up as soon as he could without giving too much offense to the people whose assistance he so much required.²

That the frontiers might not be left entirely exposed while the army marched into the Indian country, the lieutenants of Monongalia and Ohio counties were authorized to raise a ranging company jointly, to scout continuously along the Ohio River from Beaver Creek downward, where the savages usually crossed to annoy the settlements. McIntosh had also seen the disad-

¹ About the 6th of August. The following heretofore unpublished letter shows him to have been at Fort Pitt in that month early enough to have begun the execution of his plans for the campaign.

"FORT PITT, Wednesday 19th August 1778.

"SIR,

"I propose going over the Ohio River, into the Indian Country the first of next Month, and as I am apprehensive I will be disappointed in the Troops I expected, I must request of you to get three hundred of the Militia of your County ready for a march as they will then be ordered with their arms accoutrements &c to this & properly Officered according to Law—either by Draught or otherwise—I will be glad to hear when you are ready, & am Sir

"Y'r most obt. Serv't

"LACHN MCINTOSH

"Com'g Western Dept."

"To Colo Lochry

"Lt. of Westmoreland County

"The men may be continued at the Posts General Hand allowed untill further orders—at the same time I will request you to inform me when their time expires."—From the Ferdinand J. Dreer coll. of MS. letters, etc., owned by the Hist. Soc. of Penna.

² See *Frontier Forts of Penna.*, vol. ii., p. 486; *Wash.-Irving Cor.*, p. 23.

vantages of having the military stores at different points in the country, and he therefore adopted the plan of concentrating all these at Fort Pitt, making that a distributing point for the whole region.

PORT MCINTOSH BUILT

In preparation for future movements westward, the commander also moved down the Ohio River to the mouth of the Big Beaver Creek, where, upon the site of the present town of Beaver, he built, in the fall of 1778, by fatigue of the whole line, the fort which bore, in honor of its projector, the name, *Fort McIntosh*. The expedition by way of Fort Randolph having, as we have said, been abandoned, the commander's further instructions included only a movement, at his own discretion, against the western Indians. But McIntosh was not satisfied with this minor project; he had in his own mind the more ambitious design of striking a blow against the British power in their northwestern stronghold. He said "that nothing less than Detroit would satisfy him." As it turned out, however, neither project could be accomplished that season, and the General was compelled to await at Fort McIntosh the return of spring and the developments of the future.

Fort McIntosh is noteworthy as having been the first military post of the United States established upon the "Indian side" of the Ohio, *i. e.*, upon the northern side of the river. On the 8th of October, 1778, the headquarters of the army were removed from Fort Pitt to this place, where was assembled the largest force collected west of the mountains during the Revolution. It numbered about thirteen hundred, and consisted, besides the Continentals, of militia, mostly from Virginia. To this post McIntosh also cut a road from Fort Pitt, locating it on the southern side of the Ohio, in order to secure the wagon trains from the danger of attacks from the Indians, to which they would have been exposed on the northern side.¹

Here, then, the commander had secured a footing of considerable strategic importance, whence he could march, either westward into the Indian country, or in the more northerly direction to Detroit. A letter from McIntosh to Vice-President

¹ This road was afterwards used by Brodhead, and is known to the present day as "Brodhead's road." It is frequently mentioned by that name in the road petitions presented to the courts of Allegheny and Beaver counties.

Bryan gives his own report of his operations at this point and elsewhere in the region, and reads as follows:

FORT PITT, 29th December, 1778.

DEAR SIR:—

As I have given the particulars of an Expedition to our friend, General Armstrong, by Colo. Bayard, I beg leave to refer you to him. I shall only inform you, that notwithstanding the season was so late, that we could not get a sufficiency of supplies, & the men so Tedious before they came & Joined me, with many other Difficulties I had to encounter; I erected a good strong Fort for the Reception & Security of Prisoners & stores, upon the Indian side of Ohio below Beaver Creek, with Barracks for a Regiment; and another upon Muskingum River, where Colo. Bocquette [Bouquet, Ed.] had one formerly near Tuscorawas, about 100 Miles West of this place, which I expect will keep the Savages in aw, & Secure the peace of the frontiers effectually in this quarter hereafter if they are well supplied, & also facilitate any future enterprises that may be attempted that way. But I must observe to you that all the Militia I had were from the State of Virginia, & none from Pennsylvania, nor would they be of any Service if they were willing, & had Joined me, as your present Militia Law, I understand, allows them, or, which comes to the same thing, does not oblige them to serve above two Months, one half of which will commonly be taken up in collecting them together & the other half with Incumbrances, Disappointments &c., always incident to Expeditions carried on to any Distance, will not enable them to perform near the march, before they are for returning home again; & one may as well attempt stopping the current of a River, as Militia when their times are out.

I mention this Inconveniency of your Militia Law as it now stands, to you, Sir, in hopes that you will endeavor to have it altered as soon as possible, at least before we are ready for a Campaign in the Spring; that if any advantage or Honor is acquired by it, your State may have its share; it suffers as much, or more than any other from the Incursions of the Savages, therefore your own Interest, & Justice to the Sufferers, as well as the reputation of the State demands every possible assistance to retaliate & cheque their repeated Barbarities and Ravages upon the poor, helpless & peaceable Inhabitants of your Country. & in my humble opinion, without a Law is framed to oblige ym to serve for six Months (if so long required) from the time they all appear at the place appointed by a Commanding officer for them to rendezvous, & be made more Coercive, or until relieved by another Draft if there should be occasion; it will answer no valuable purpose. And should it be objected that this would be an Infringement upon their Liberty, let such Law continue or be in force only in such circumstances as we are now in, or at least until the Savages are subdued & our frontiers safe. I find there is an unhappy contest for Territory Subsisting here between your State & Virginia, in which I have carefully avoided interfering or having the least concern in, as it was out of my power to remedy it, altho' often applied to by both sides, & only

mention it now, to observe & Submit it to you, if any part of your Claim should be conquered without your assistance whether it would not weaken your pretensions, & add proportionable force to those who gave the greatest help towards it. But I will submit these Reasonings to the Wisdom of your Legislature, & hope you will not think it Impertinent or Improper in my present situation that I request you to propose this alteration to them, as I know & have experienced it to be necessary in the present critical situation of the Department.

With every Mark of Respect,

I have the honor to be, Dr. Sir,
Your most obt Hble Servt.

LACH^r McINTOSH,
Command^r west of the Mono^e.

The bearer Colo. De Cambray has accompanied me since I have been here, & can give you any information required respecting the circumstances of this department, he is a Gentleman of real Merit, & beg Leave to introduce him to your acquaintance.

Directed

Public Service,
The Honble George Bryan, Esqr., Vice President of the State of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.
Favored by Colo. Cambray.¹

It would appear from this letter that the companies of Pennsylvania militia had gone home before the active work began, or had been distributed among the other posts. The Eighth Pennsylvania had been assigned to Fort Pitt.

The circumstances leading to the erection of the other fort spoken of by McIntosh, namely, that upon the Muskingum, were as follows. About the time that Fort McIntosh was completed, the commander received intelligence that the Indians to the west who were friendly to the Americans were uneasy at his delay in pushing forward the expedition, and that there was danger of their being drawn into an alliance with the hostile tribes to oppose his advance to Detroit, when he should undertake that movement. It was therefore important to do something to show the Indians that the Americans were in earnest in their threat to conquer the unfriendly savages, and to carry out the promise made in the treaty of September at Fort Pitt that a fort should be erected in the Delaware country for the pro-

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. vii., p. 131. De Cambray, as elsewhere stated, was the engineer under whose supervision Fort McIntosh was built.

The reference in the above letter to a controversy existing between Pennsylvania and Virginia over territory will be fully explained later in this chapter.

tection of the old men, women, and children of the tribes friendly to the American cause. Moreover, Washington's instructions to McIntosh had given him discretion in regard to an attack on the hostile Indian towns in lieu of the more comprehensive expedition to Detroit that had been abandoned by Congress. McIntosh therefore decided on an advance against the Wyandot villages on the upper waters of the Sandusky. Leaving one company under the command of Lieut.-Col. Richard Campbell, of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, to garrison Fort McIntosh and bring on the provisions which he had been long expecting, he set out on the 5th of November towards the wilderness, having with him about one thousand men. After a march of about seventy-five miles, he received word that the Indians had given up their opposition to his advance through their country, and also that he could not expect a sufficient quantity of supplies from his base at Fort McIntosh. He therefore decided upon a suspension of operations for that season, but he remained at the point that he had reached on the Muskingum long enough to build the fort referred to in his letter to Vice-President Bryan, and which he named Fort Laurens, in honor of the then President of the Continental Congress,¹ and leaving there a garrison of one hundred and fifty men under the command of Col. John Gibson, with meagre supplies, he returned to Fort McIntosh.

The position of the garrison at Fort Laurens soon became one of great peril and hardship. At the opening of the following year, 1779, they were besieged by a large body of Indians, who harassed them for six weeks. By a ruse of the savages sixteen men were enticed from the fort, of whom all were killed but two, who were taken prisoners. Both sides being terribly reduced for want of provisions, the Indians at last offered to make a treaty of peace and leave the place if Colonel Gibson would send them a barrel of flour and some tobacco. This was agreed to, and the foe having apparently kept his promise, the invalids at the post were dispatched with an escort of fifteen men, led by Captain Clark, to go to Fort McIntosh. They had not gone far from the fort, however, when they were ambushed by the Indians, and suffered a loss of two killed, four wounded, and one

¹ This was Henry Laurens, in whose office in Charleston, S. C., McIntosh had once been a clerk, as stated above. Fort Laurens was below and not far from the site of the present town of Bolivar, Ohio.

taken prisoner, Captain Clark and the others escaping to the fort. Colonel Gibson immediately made a sally in force, determined upon punishing this treacherous deed, but could not come up with the savages, who had finally withdrawn.¹

While this siege was in progress, Gibson had sent a friendly Delaware Indian to General McIntosh, with a request for succor. McIntosh responded promptly, and with a force of some seven hundred men and a large quantity of provisions marched rapidly to the relief of the straitened garrison, reaching the fort shortly after the departure of the besiegers. As the relief party approached the fort, the garrison manifested their joy by firing a salute. The result was disastrous, for the pack-horses, taking fright at the sound of the firing, broke loose, and running into the woods, much of the precious provisions with which they were loaded was destroyed, the flour especially being scattered irretrievably and lost by the tearing open of the sacks. Gibson's command returned with McIntosh, and a new garrison was left at Fort Laurens under Major Frederick Vernon, who were also left without sufficient provisions, and nearly starved.² This post was finally abandoned in August, 1779.

The ill-success of this venture occasioned some dissatisfaction with General McIntosh on the part of Congress, and he found critics also of his undertaking at the mouth of the Beaver. The severest of these was, perhaps, Col. Daniel Brodhead,³ then his

¹ The following letter from General McIntosh to Colonel Lochry, Lieutenant of Westmoreland County, refers to this incident:

"FORT PITT, the 29th January, 1779.

"SIR:—

"I am just informed that Capt. Clark, of the 8th Pennsylvania Regiment who was sent to Command an Escort to Fort Laurens, as he was returning with a Sergeant & 14 Men, three miles this side of that fort, was attacked by Simon Girty & a party of Mingoos, who killed two of our men, wounded four, & took one prisoner.

"I am also informed that a large party of the same people are set off to strike the Inhabitants about Ligonier & Black Leg Creek, & send you this Express to inform you of it, that you may acquaint the neighborhood, & be upon your Guard.

"I am, Sir,

"Your most obt Servt.

"LACH. MCINTOSH."

—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. vii., p. 173.)

² On the 5th of June, the following year (1779), after Brodhead had succeeded to the command of the Western Department, he wrote to President Reed from Pittsburg:

"General McIntosh has ever been somewhat unfortunate in his representations & ideas of matters in this Department and I suppose you have already been informed that the greatest part of the garrison at that post, Fort Laurens, were obliged to be sent in or perish about the 16th of last month. Major Varnum [Vernon] with only 25 privates kept it until the 26th and lived on Herbs Salt & Cowhides until I sent him a supply to last a garrison 75 rank & file to the 19th instant and in doing this I was obliged to rob the other Garrisons of every pound of salt provisions, at a time too when I had no fresh meat to subsist them on."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. vii., p. 465.)

³ Daniel Brodhead was born at Marbletown, Ulster County, New York, in 1736. In the same year his father removed with his family to Dansville on Brodhead's Creek, near Stroudsburg, Pa. Daniel and his brothers became famous for their courage in conflicts

subordinate, and afterwards his successor in the command of the Western Department, which he assumed early in the spring of 1779. In a letter to General Armstrong, dated Fort Pitt, April 16, 1779, he said:

. . . The Board of War informed me before I left Carlisle that the views of Congress were then confined (suppose from conviction that it was too late to prosecute their main object) to an incursion into the Indian country only. But Gen'l McIntosh was more ambitious. He swore that nothing less than Detroit was his object, & he would have it in the winter season—in vain was the nakedness of the men—the scanty supplies worn out—Starved horses—leanness of the cattle and total want of forage—difficulty under such circumstances of supporting posts at so great a distance in the enemies Country, and other Considerations urged . . . And it was owing to the General's determination to take Detroit, that the very romantic Building, called Fort McIntosh, was built by the hands of hundreds who would rather have fought than wrought.¹

In a letter also to General Greene, dated August 2, 1779, he says:

General McIntosh was not regardless of the stores in some respects; in others he was. The hobbyhorse he built at Beaver creek, occasioned a delay of military operations and consequently an useless consumption of stores.²

Col. George Morgan was also, as we have previously intimated, a severe critic of McIntosh's proceedings, as the following communication copied from his letter-book will show:

with the Indians. In 1771 he became a resident of Reading, where he was deputy surveyor. At the breaking out of the Revolution, Brodhead was elected a Lieutenant-Colonel (commissioned October 25, 1776), and subsequently became Colonel of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment: his promotion dating March 12, 1777, to rank from September 20, 1776. He took part in the battle of Long Island and in other battles in which Washington's army was engaged. As stated above, he marched with his regiment in the summer of 1778, to take part in McIntosh's proposed expedition, and after the abandonment of that undertaking remained in the Western Department until he succeeded to the command the following spring. He remained in the command of the Western Department until September 17, 1781, making a very efficient commander, twice leading successful expeditions into the Indian country. He was superseded in his command at Fort Pitt by Colonel John Gibson. At that time he was Colonel of the First Pennsylvania Regiment, to which position he was assigned January 17, 1781. After the war he was Surveyor-General of Pennsylvania, being appointed to that office November 3, 1789, and serving in it eleven years. He had previously been a member of the General Assembly. Brodhead died at Milford, Pike County, Pa., November 15, 1809.

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 110.

² *Id.*, vol. xii., p. 146. Brodhead also writes to General Washington from Pittsburg, June 5, 1779, in criticism of this post as follows:

"As your Excellency has given Fort McIntosh the preference I shall order that to be the principal rendezvous for the Troops but I beg to assure your Excellency *there is neither meadow, garden, pasture or spring water convenient to that post.* I do not think it prudent to fence the Indian lands as it naturally excites a jealousy."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii., p. 125.)

January 25th, 1779.

To the Court of Enquiry }
now sitting at Fort Pitt. }

GENTLEMEN:—

In answer to your Questions I inform you that in the course of last Spring & Summer—Eight thousand Kegs of Flour were provided by my Order for the late Campaign in this Quarter.

On Reference to the Proceedings of the late General Court Martial for the trial of Colonel Steel, you will find some of the reasons why great part of this Flour has never yet been brought to this place, but the principal Reasons as I apprehend, not only for this Disappointment, but also the present scarcity of Provisions, have been the ignorant, absurd & contradictory conduct & Orders of General McIntosh throughout this whole Campaign.

When this Gentleman's conduct comes to be canvassed before a proper Court, I shall afford such Lights as may be necessary; until then I hope to be excused from being more particular.

I am, Gentlemen, with great Respect,
Your most Obed't Serv't

GEORGE MORGAN.¹

After events, however, justified McIntosh's judgment in this instance, the fort at Beaver Creek proving to be of considerable importance in succeeding operations. The erection of both forts was, moreover, approved by the commander-in-chief, who wrote: "The establishing of posts of communication, which McIntosh has done for the security of his convoys and the army, is a proceeding grounded on military practice and experience." Brodhead, also, after he had succeeded to McIntosh's command, soon discovered that the office of the critic is an easy one, but that it is much more difficult to take the place of the subjects of criticism, and do better. He himself had a not too happy lot as Department Commander.² General McIntosh was faithful

¹ But about a year after this, Morgan himself is blamed by Brodhead for dereliction in the discharge of his duty. March 18, 1780, in a communication to the President of the Council, Brodhead writes:

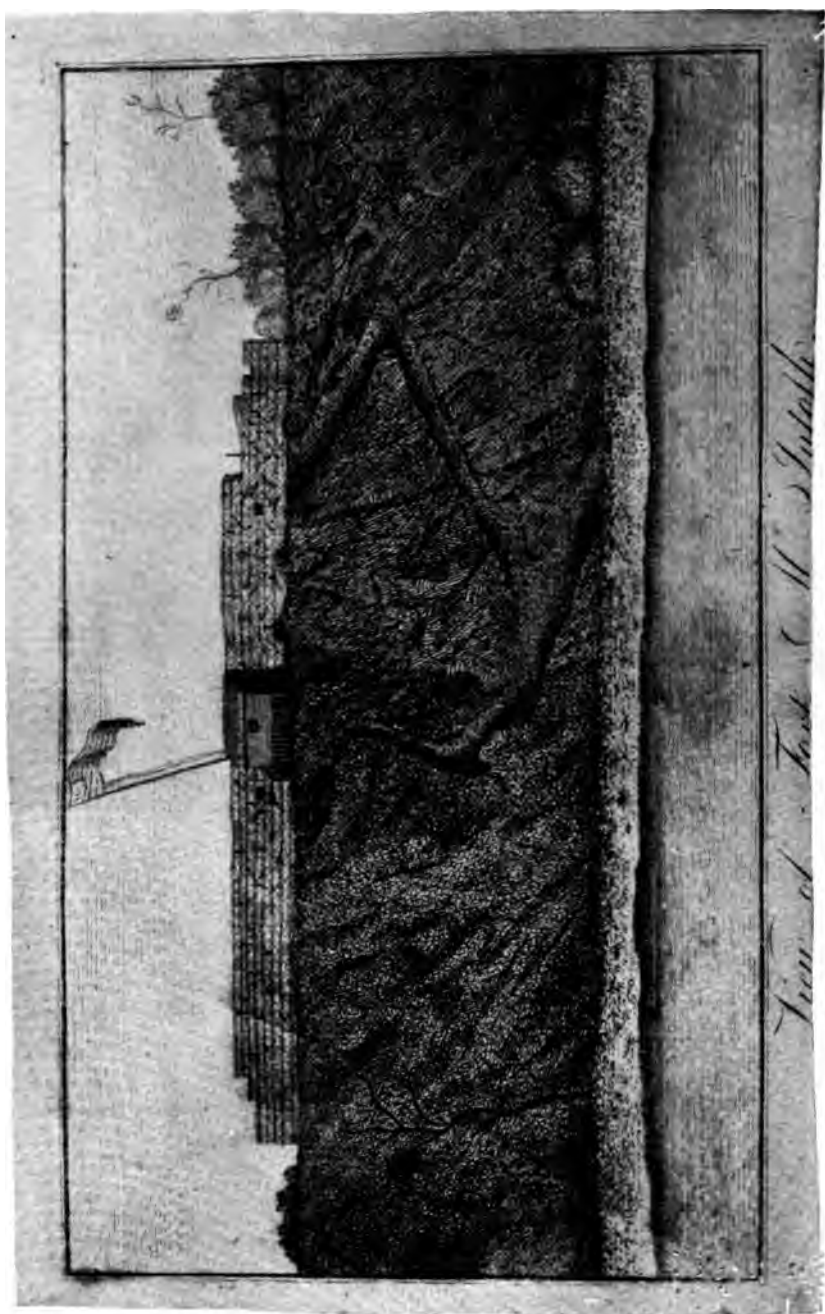
"You may rely on my giving every possible protection & countenance to our settlements, but I have very little in my power without calling out the Militia, and for them I have no provisions. What Col. George Morgan has been doing this two years past I know not, but I conceive that if he had been where his employment required we should have been much better provided."—(*Penn. Arch.*, 1779-81, p. 140.)

² From Pittsburg he writes to President Reed, December 13, 1779:

"I meet with little perplexity in the common course of my Duty but the want of many necessary articles for the Troops & Indians the want of money in every Department with the difficulty of getting the ordinary supplies & the trouble of the Indians who for political reasons I am obliged to admit Drunk & Sober on all occasions these with the undetermined State of the rights of the Garrison & a rascally set of Inhabitants at this place is sufficient to destroy the patience of Job."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. viii., p. 39.)

To Washington he wrote, Sept. 16, 1779:

"The Troops here have at least nine Months pay due to them and there is neither money nor Paymaster to discharge the arrearages."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii., p. 157.)



From a plate in the *Columbian Magazine*, Philadelphia, January number, 1790.

1700

in the performance of his duty, and doubtless did all that it was possible for him to do in his circumstances. In the spring of 1779, sick and dispirited,¹ he was, at his own request, recalled, but in after years he still rendered good service to his country, dying, as we have said, at Savannah, February 20, 1806.

DESCRIPTIONS OF FORT MCINTOSH

Fort McIntosh stood on the wide plateau on which the town of Beaver, the county-seat of Beaver County, is built, on the verge of the high bank above the Ohio River, its southwest bastion being perhaps twenty or twenty-five feet from the end of the present Market Street. It is difficult to arrive at a correct impression of the appearance which the structure presented. It is described as having been a regular stockade work,² but the only picture of it which has any claim to genuineness represents it as being built of timbers laid in courses like masonry. This picture, of which we give a reproduction on the opposite page, should, however, be correct, as it was published in the *Columbian Magazine*, of Philadelphia, within a month or two of the date of the demolition of the fort, and was accompanied with the following text:

Account of Fort McIntosh—with a plate.

FORT MCINTOSH was situated upon an high flat, or level piece of ground on the west [north] side of the Ohio, and about half a mile below

¹ The following reference to General McIntosh occurs in a letter from President Reed to Washington dated Philadelphia, April, 1779:

"General McIntosh is arrived in Town, but I have not had the Pleasure of seeing him, except once in the Street, & he was so much altered that I did not know him 'till he was past."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. vii., p. 342.)

In writing of McIntosh, under date of February 20, 1779, Washington said:

"I wish matters had been more prosperously conducted under the command of General McIntosh. This gentleman was in a manner a stranger to me, but during the time of his residence at Valley Forge I had imbibed a good opinion of his good sense, attention to duty and disposition to correct public abuses, qualifications much to be valued in a separate and distinct command. To these considerations were added (and not the least) his disinterested concern with respect to the disputes which had divided and distracted the inhabitants of that western world, and which would have rendered an officer from either Pennsylvania or Virginia improper, while no one could be spared from another State with so much convenience as McIntosh. He is now coming away, and the second in command, Brodhead (as there will be no military operations of consequence to be conducted), will succeed him. But once for all, it may not be amiss for me to conclude with this observation, that, with such means as are provided, I must labor."—(*Magazine of American History*, vol. iii., p. 132.)

² See *History of Pennsylvania*, Rupp, p. 364; Doddridge, *Notes*, p. 244. This term seems to have been rather loosely employed. We are informed by Mr. John W. Jordan, Librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, that Fort Mifflin on the Delaware, although a considerable work built mostly of stone, was sometimes called a stockade fort. Hon. M. S. Quay said to us recently that John Wolf, who came to Beaver a few years after Fort McIntosh was torn down, had often described it to him as having been built with a double row of stockades, with a ditch around the outside and a banquette inside, and a gate in the rear.

the junction of that river with Beaver-River, commonly known by the name of Big-Beaver-Creek. It consisted of a number of log buildings which altogether formed nearly a tetragon, at each corner of which there was a bastion. The Fort was entirely built of logs;—and the houses for the accommodation of the officers and soldiers were very commodious; they were roofed with shingles, and the windows were glazed.

This fort was built by General McIntosh in 1779 [read 1778, Ed.];—and has, lately, been entirely demolished; it having been deemed unnecessary to continue a garrison of soldiers at this part of the Ohio. The latitude of this place is 40°, 41', 36".¹

Beyond this picture (which evidently suggested the drawing published in *The Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania*), the most diligent inquiry at Harrisburg, Philadelphia, and Washington has not enabled us to discover any sketch or plans of the fort. If any were filed in the office of the Secretary of War by General McIntosh, they may have been destroyed when the British paid their visit to the national capital in 1814. On a map by Daniel Leet, in the second volume of this work (see Appendix No. VII.), will be seen, however, a small outline of the fort. This map was made about four years before the fort was demolished.² The blockhouse marked upon it near the fording has never been known to have been in existence; it was probably (we surmise) built there to protect the fording, or ferry, which connected with "Brodhead's road," which came down through the ravine opposite the fort. Some early writers speak of the fort as being possessed of six pieces of cannon, and as having had a covered way or tunnel leading to the river, through which the garrison would be enabled to secure water in case of a siege. This fortification was constructed under the immediate supervision of a competent military engineer, named Le Chevalier De Cambray, who is mentioned in McIntosh's letter previously quoted.

Arthur Lee,³ who was one of the United States Commissioners

¹ *The Columbian Magazine, or Monthly Miscellany, containing a View of the History, Literature, Manners & Characters of the Year 1790*, Philadelphia, 1790, vol. iv., p. 3 (January number). This is a very rare book, to which we had access in the Library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

² This map is in the Department of Internal Affairs of Pennsylvania. It has never before been published. We are indebted to Mr. J. Sutton Wall for the transcript of it given in this work.

³ Arthur Lee was born in Stratford, Virginia, December 20, 1740, and died in Urbana, in the same State, December 12, 1792. He was educated at Eton and obtained the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh. He settled for the practice of his profession at Williamsburg, Va. On the passage of the Stamp-Act, he went to London, studied law, and won fame as an advocate of the constitutional rights of America. He was associated in Europe with some of the most eminent men of his age, and was appointed by the Continental Congress joint



who made a treaty with the Indians there in 1785, thus describes in his journal Fort McIntosh and its surroundings:

The next place is Loggstown, which was formerly a settlement on both sides of the Ohio, and the place where the treaty of Lancaster was confirmed by the Western Indians. From Loggstown to the mouth of Beaver creek is — miles, and from thence to Fort McIntosh one mile. This fort is built of well-hewn logs, with four bastions; its figure an irregular square, the face to the river being longer than the side to the land. It is about equal to a square of fifty yards, is well built, and strong against musketry; but the opposite side of the river commands it entirely, and a single piece of artillery from thence would reduce it. This fort was built by us during the war, and is not therefore noted in Hutchin's map. The place was formerly a large Indian settlement, and French trading place. There are peach trees still remaining. It is a beautiful plain, extending about two miles along the river, and one to the hills; surrounded on the east by Beaver creek, and on the west by a small run, which meanders through a most excellent piece of meadow ground, full of shell-bark, hickory, black walnut and oak. About one mile and a half up the Beaver creek, there enters a small, but permanent stream, very fit for a mill seat; so that the possession of the land from there to the western stream would include a fine meadow, a mill seat, a beautiful plain for small grain, and rich, well-timbered uplands. It falls just within the western boundary of Pennsylvania; and is reserved by the State out of the sale of the land, as a *precious morsel for some favorite of the legislature*.¹

The italics in the last line are ours. We note the sneer it contains for the behoof of those who think that the former days were better than these and innocent of legislative corruption and "graft." How strange, but pleasing, to hear this voice, after the lapse of more than a hundred years, speaking to us of scenes so changed, and yet in natural features so familiar to our eyes!

In the spring of 1779, as we have stated, Col. Daniel commissioner with Dr. Franklin and Silas Deane to secure a treaty of alliance with France. He served also on special missions to the courts of Spain and Prussia. In 1781, he was elected a member of the Virginia Assembly, and from 1782 till 1785 was a member of the Continental Congress.—See Appleton's *Cyclo. of Amn. Biog.*, vol. iii., p. 666.

Two of Lee's brothers, Richard Henry Lee and Francis Lightfoot Lee, were signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Franklin had a poor opinion of Arthur Lee. Writing from France to Joseph Reed, President of Congress, he speaks of him as a "calumniator," and after describing some parts of his conduct, says: "I caution you to beware of him; for in sowing suspicions and jealousies, in creating misunderstandings and quarrels among friends, in malice, subtlety and indefatigable industry, he has, I think, no equal" (Quoted in *Life and Reminiscences of Wm. G. Johnston*, p. 22).

¹ *Life of Arthur Lee, LL.D.*, by Richard Henry Lee, vol. ii., pp. 383-4. Lee's journal is also quoted at length in *The Olden Time* (Craig), vol. ii., pp. 334-44.

Brodhead, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, succeeded McIntosh in command of the Western Department, with his headquarters at Fort Pitt. At the same time the Indians had again begun their work of destruction in the frontier settlements and the new commander had enough to do.¹ In a postscript to a letter to Washington, dated Fort Pitt, July 31, 1779, he wrote:

I have just learned that two soldiers have lately been killed at Fort Laurens, two boys on Wheeling Creek, two boys taken on Raccoon Creek, and one man slightly wounded, and a soldier last evening killed at Fort McIntosh, and a soldier slightly wounded.²

In a letter to President Reed, dated from the same place, April 27, 1780, he says:

The Enemy are remarkably hostile. Between forty and fifty men women and Children have been killed and taken from what are now called the Counties of Yohogania, Monongalia and Ohio, since the first of March.³

In a communication to the same, March 18th, of the same year, he said:

I am sorry to inform you that the Savages have already begun their hostilities. Last Sunday morning at a Sugar Camp upon Raccoon Creek five men were killed & three lads & three girls taken prisoners.⁴

In this year, 1780, Brodhead resolved to send an expedition against the Indian towns west of the Ohio, but was compelled to abandon it for want of men and provisions. In the spring of the following year, however, he led in person an expedition against the unfriendly Delaware Indians on the Muskingum, and severely chastised them.

¹ The following extract from a letter which he wrote from Fort Pitt to the Hon. Timothy Pickering on July 21, 1780, refers to an incident which occurred a few miles down the Ohio from Beaver, probably close to the mouth of Raccoon Creek:

"A few days ago I received intelligence of a party of thirty odd Wyandot Indians having crossed the Ohio River, five miles below fort McIntosh and that they had hid their Canoes upon the shore, I immediately ordered out two parties of the nearest militia to go in search of them and cover the Harvesters. At the same time Capt. McIntyre was detached with a party to form an ambuscade opposite to the Enemy's craft. Five Men who were reaping in a field, discovered the Indians and presuming their number was small went out to attack them but four of them were immediately killed and the other taken before the militia were collected. But they were attacked by Capt. McIntyre's party on the River and many of them were killed and wounded, two Canoes were sunk and the prisoner retaken, but the water was so deep our men could not find the Bodies of the savages, therefore the number of killed cannot be ascertained. The Indians left in their Craft two Guns, six blankets, eleven Tomhaws, eleven paint Bags, eight Ear wheels, a large brass kettle and many other articles. The Indians informed the Prisoner that fifteen Wyandots were detached towards Hanna's Town, upon receiving this information, another party was immediately detached up the Alleghany River with two Delaware Indians to take their Tracts & make pursuit, but as this party is not yet returned I cannot inform you of its success."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii., p. 248.)

² *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii., p. 146.

³ *Id.*, vol. viii., p. 210.

⁴ *Id.*, p. 140.

From the time Brodhead assumed command of the Western Department until he resigned it, he was beset with difficulties in obtaining supplies for his troops, whose condition was at times deplorable. He became involved also in difficulties with his subordinates, and charges of speculating with public money, etc., were brought against him, from which he was finally honorably acquitted.¹ While these charges were pending he was relieved of the command of the Department by Col. John Gibson, his chief opponent, and on September 24, 1781, Brig.-Gen. William Irvine was appointed by Congress commandant at Fort Pitt.

IRVINE IN COMMAND.²

General Irvine assumed command in the West early in November of that year, and in a letter to Washington, dated Fort Pitt, December 2, 1781, he gives a very gloomy account of the condition of affairs at that post. He writes:

I have been trying to economize; but everything is in so wretched a state, that there is very little in my power. I never saw troops cut so truly a deplorable, and at the same time despicable a figure. Indeed, when I arrived, no man would believe from their appearance that they were soldiers; nay, it would be difficult to determine whether they were *whisk men*. Though they do not yet come up to my wishes, yet they are some better.³

In the spring of 1782, the people of western Pennsylvania were in a frenzy of excitement on account of Indian raids. In a

¹ *Penna Arch.*, vol. ix., pp. 97, 306.

² William Irvine was born in County Fermanagh, Ireland, November 3, 1741, of Scotch ancestry. He was educated at Enniskillen and the College of Dublin. Having entered the army as a cornet, he quarrelled with his colonel, and left it, then turning to the study of medicine and surgery. A few months after the close of the old French War he came to America, settling in the interior of Pennsylvania, where he married Anne, daughter of Robert Callender. Irvine took a leading part in the movement for the independence of the colonies, and in January, 1776, he was appointed to raise and command a regiment. With his regiment he served in the war in Canada, where he was taken prisoner.

Promoted to the command of the Second Pennsylvania Brigade, Irvine was commissioned Brigadier-General, May 12, 1779, and fought with honor in the battle of Monmouth, and in the northern campaigns until 1781. In November of that year he assumed command, by order of Congress, upon the recommendation of Washington, of the Western Department, with headquarters at Pittsburg. In this command he was a faithful and efficient officer, as the history here given will show.

After the close of the Revolutionary War Irvine held many honorable posts, being elected a member of Congress from the Cumberland district (1786-8), member of the Constitutional Convention of Pennsylvania (1790), again in Congress (1793-5), Major-General, commanding the Pennsylvania forces under Governor Mifflin during the "Whisky Insurrection," a Presidential elector from his State in 1797, etc. General Irvine resided in Carlisle, but later removed to Philadelphia, where he died, July 29, 1804.

³ *Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 75.
VOL. I.—7.

letter to his wife, dated Fort Pitt, April 12, 1782, General Irvine writes:

Some people are killed and some taken, by the Indians, in almost every quarter. I lost five of my men, a few days since, who were wood-cutting and carelessly laid down their arms to load the wagon, when a party rushed on them. This was at a fort [McIntosh] we have thirty miles down the river.¹

May 1st, following, he writes to her: "I am heartily tired and almost worn down with people coming daily for protection and assistance."²

July 4, 1782, James Marshel, Lieutenant of Washington County, wrote from Catfish (now Washington, Pa.), to Irvine, as follows:

Repeated application has been made to me by the inhabitants on the south line of this county, namely: from Jackson's fort to Buffalo creek, and I am at a loss to know what to do. The people declare they must immediately abandon their habitations unless a few men are sent to them during harvest.³

Petitions were also sent in to Irvine at Fort Pitt from many parts of Washington and Westmoreland counties, setting forth the distress of the inhabitants, and requesting him to furnish men to protect them during harvest time and at their mills. One of these petitions may be given, as showing in a vivid light the dangers and distress of mind in which the borderers felt themselves at this period. It is one of several petitions sent to Irvine from the same neighborhood, viz., that of Alexander Wells's mill and fort, on the waters of Cross Creek, near the junction of North and South Forks, in Cross Creek township, Washington County. The petition is dated May 2, 1782, and is signed by James Edgar,⁴ Henry Graham, David Vance, Arthur Campbell, and Joseph Vance. It reads as follows:

To his excellency, General Irvine, commander-in-chief of the western department:

DEAR SIR:—We, the inhabitants, who live near Mr. Alex. Wells's mill, being very unhandy to any other mill, and daily open and exposed to the rage of a savage and merciless enemy, notwithstanding the great attention paid by the general to our frontiers, and ordering men to be placed on the

¹ *Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 345.

² *Id.*, p. 346.

³ *Id.*, p. 298.

⁴ Hon. James Edgar, an associate justice of Washington County, and a man eminent in the civil and religious history of the region.



Wm Irvine

Brig.-Gen. William Irvine.

From steel plate in Butterfield's *Washington-Irvine Correspondence*.

U of M

1750

river—yet those inhabitants who live near enough the mill to fort there, find ourselves unable to guard the mill and carry on labor for the support of our families; and so, of consequence, cannot continue to make a stand without some assistance. And it is clear that if this mill is evacuated many of the adjacent forts, at least seven or eight, that now hope to make a stand, must give up; as their whole dependence is on said mill for bread as well as every expedition from these parts. And scouting parties that turn out on alarms are supplied from here. Therefore, we, your humble petitioners, pray you would order us a few men to guard the mill—so valuable to many in these parts in particular and the country in general.¹

In addition to these actual and anticipated troubles from the enemy, the garrisons at Fort Pitt and Fort McIntosh were themselves enduring hardship from insufficient supplies, and many of the men were in a mutinous condition as a consequence. General Irvine had to exercise the severest measures to maintain discipline. Writing to Major-General Benjamin Lincoln, Secretary of War, from Fort Pitt, May 2, 1782, he says:

The few troops here are the most licentious men and worst behaved I ever saw, owing, I presume, in a great measure, to their not being hitherto kept under any subordination, or tolerable degree of discipline. I will try what effect a few prompt and exemplary punishments will have. Two are now under sentence and shall be executed to-morrow. They not only disobeyed their officer (who commanded at Fort McIntosh), but actually struck him, and it is supposed would have killed him, had he not been rescued by two other soldiers.²

The following letter to Irvine, from Lieutenant Samuel Bryson, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment, the officer mentioned above as having been attacked, will be given in full, as throwing light upon the particular incident, and more upon the character of the times and the history of Fort McIntosh:

Fort McIntosh, April 29, 1782.

SIR:—I send you under guard, John Phillips and Thomas Steed, for behaving in a mutinous manner. I shall not, at this time, enter into a description of the manner in which they behaved, as the two men who guards them can give you particular information, they being the only ones who spiritedly took my part.

Phillips, who was sober, I cannot think myself justifiable in ever letting him out of the garrison with his life. But not having arms immediately in my power when I got rescued from him and observing a general sourness amongst the men—with his extraordinary conduct—

¹ *Frontier Forts of Penna.*, p. 422.

² *Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 172.

100

induced me to suspect a premeditated design against me. Certain it is, from everything I can learn, with the manner in which they embodied, that three-fourths of them were ready to join the mutineers; for which reason, I thought it most prudent for the safety of myself and the garrison to apply moderate measures first.

There was a rascally boat's crew lying under cover of the fort a night and a part of a day, who found means to convey seven quarts of whisky to the men after roll-call yesterday morning: which for some time gave me an amazing trouble. Had it not been want of men I would have sent the crew to you, particularly from my being informed they were under guard at Fort Pitt for the same crime. I had them searched; and to prevent any such trouble in future will suffer none to lay here longer than I examine them.

I wish to have two good men to replace the prisoners—and have nothing to fear in future; though the duty is much harder, it is done without a syllable of grumbling. I have experienced more insolence and grumbling for barely obliging them to do their duty consistent with the post since here, than I have met with in the army before. There is not any appearance of an enemy yet. The plan of sending out patrols from the large plain which surrounds the fort might, I think, be fatal to the men; as the enemy, from an adjacent hill, can see every man who leaves the fort. Of course, they can concert a plan to ambuscade them under the cover of large trees bordering the plain. In place of that, I have four or five active woodsmen, whom I think of sending out with rifles, two of a night, and limit them to bounds of five or six miles, on a hunting cruise and make their hours of coming in, the next day. They will have an equal chance with any scouting parties. If you disapprove of this plan, I shall hope to be informed by the bearer. I did not look upon your orders concerning the patrols as peremptory but discretionary.¹

The sentence of the court-martial in the case of these men was only carried out against Thomas Steed; Phillips, though he was the one most severely arraigned in Bryson's letter, being pardoned just on the eve of execution.²

We cannot blame the severity of the commanders who in those dark and bloody times exercised a stern discipline over their men; necessity perhaps compelled it, but when we learn of the sufferings of the soldiers from want of supplies, verging often on starvation, paid, as they were, in an almost worthless Continental scrip,³ and sometimes not paid at all for months, we

¹ *Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 360.

² *Id.*, p. 111.

³ As showing the extent to which the currency had depreciated, note the following from the Records of the Court of Yohogania County, Virginia (now Pennsylvania territory):

"June 26, 1780—Ordered that Paul Mathews be allowed two Thousand Dollars for Erecting a Whipping Post, stocks and Pillory."

At this date the currency was so depreciated that eighty dollars of paper money



cannot wonder, either, at their frequent murmurings and insubordination. The isolation which they endured in these frontier posts was in itself enough to madden them, for their situation was such as to make them what Parkman has well called them, viz., "military hermits." Desertions were everywhere common, and at Fort McIntosh several men were shot for this offense against military law. The record of this is furnished in the journal of one who was an eye-witness of the occurrence, which took place two or three years later than the case which we have just cited. Joseph Buell¹ was an orderly sergeant in Captain Strong's company, and served under Major Wyllis at Fort McIntosh, in the winter of 1785-86. In the journal which he kept are the following entries:

December 25, 1785, we crossed the Allegheny river and marched ten miles into the woods and halted for the night. It snowed and we made a large fire by the side of an oak tree and had jirked beef and two swallows of rum for our Christmas dinner.

Dec. 26, 1785, marched at daybreak for Fort McIntosh and arrived at sunset. Went into the old barracks, which are very ruinous, being were worth but one of specie. Mathews got only \$25. An anonymous writer of about the same period says:

"I had money enough some time ago to buy a hoghead of sugar. I sold the sugar again, and got a great deal more money than it cost me, yet when I went into the market again the money would get me only a tierce. I sold that, too, at a great profit, yet the money received would buy me only a barrel. I have more money now than ever, yet I am not so rich as when I had less."

¹Joseph Buell was a native of Killingworth, Connecticut, and held the post of orderly sergeant in Captain Strong's company and Colonel Harmar's regiment. He had been stationed at West Point since October 6, 1785, when on the 17th of November, Major Wyllis arrived from New York with orders for the troops to march immediately for the western frontiers. On the 20th they left that post, and reached Fort Pitt the 21st of December, 1785. Buell speaks of that village as very pleasant, but complains of the excessive charges made by the inhabitants for every article needed by the troops. After resting there four days, the detachment marched for Fort McIntosh.

We may add a few other extracts from his diary kept at that post. He says:

"Feb. 1786. This month passed away without any extraordinary events; courts martial still common.

"March 12. Generals Parsons * and Butler arrived here from the treaty at Miami.

"April 1. The snow fell upwards of a foot deep.

"3d. Major Wyllis and Captain Hamtramck with his company went down the river on command, to disperse the frontier people settling on the Indian shore (or right bank of the Ohio).

"12th. An express arrived from Fort Pitt, and informed that a number of Indians had come in there the night before; their design unknown. Captain Zeigler set out at once to learn their intentions.

"14th. Captain Strong discovered a number of Indians with their arms at a little distance from the garrison (McIntosh), but did not speak with them. By their behavior we imagined they designed some mischief. They set the woods on fire in several places, and we expected them to fall on the garrison in the smoke, and were alarmed lest the fort should take fire; the wind, however, became more calm, and we received no damage. Captain Strong ordered out a party to pursue them, but they had disappeared.

"May 1st. This being May day, is kept by all the western and southern people with great glee. A pole is erected and decorated with flowers, around which they dance in a circle with many curious antics, drinking and carousing and firing guns in honor of St. Tammany, the patron of this festival."—(Hildreth's *Pioneer History*, pp. 140 et seq.)

* For notice of General Parsons, see Appendix No. IX.

without roof and floors. Here we closed the month of December in repairing our barracks, and trying to make ourselves comfortable for the winter. The troops are raw and unacquainted with duty; the officers strict and treatment excessively severe, flogging men with 120 lashes a daily occurrence.

Jan. 1, 1786, we began the new year with a desertion. A man by the name of Alger deserted. Courtmartials continually sitting, and the men uneasy, with not much to eat.

Jan. 25, 1786, Corporal Davis, John C. Dittman, Joel Guthrie and Alexander Patterson crossed the river on a pass. The Corporal returned and reported that the three men refused to return with him. Sergeant Fitch and guard were sent after them and they surrendered and were brought prisoners into the garrison. Major Wyllis, who commanded Fort McIntosh, without waiting for the formality of a court martial ordered out a file of soldiers and the three private soldiers above named were shot to death.

Sergeant Buell remarks that this "order and shooting was the most inhuman act he ever saw, all three were young, and the finest soldiers in the company." He says, moreover, that Fitch was ordered to shoot them all to death the moment he came up with them, but being a humane man he disobeyed the order, for which he was reduced. The shooting was reported to the Secretary of War, and Major Wyllis was tried by a court-martial at Fort Pitt, and acquitted. In the campaign under General Harmar, in 1790, Major Wyllis was killed by the Indians, who had ambushed him with a part of the volunteers.¹

There were times of famine at Fort McIntosh, but there must also have been times of plenty, at least for the officers, as the following will show; it is an extract from a letter from Colonel Harmar (afterwards General Harmar, the same who suffered defeat at Maumee) to Col. Francis Johnston, and dated at Fort McIntosh, June 21, 1785.²

I wish you were here to view the beauties of Fort McIntosh. What

¹ General Harmar's letter to the Secretary of War, giving a report of the expedition, which is dated "Head Quarters, Fort Washington [Cincinnati], November 23, 1790," has this reference to Major Wyllis, or Wylls, as he spells the name:

"The centre, consisting of the federal troops, under Major Wylls, having passed the Omea at the French Village, moved up the east bank of the St. Joseph, at some distance from the river, while Major McMillan led the right column over the heights on Wylls's right. The enemy now appeared in different quarters, and the columns were soon and severally engaged with various success. A body of the savages having appeared in Wylls's front, and cherished the idea of an attack there, suddenly gained the unoccupied heights on the right, and turned his flank. At this crisis fell Major Wylls, an officer whose long and meritorious services claim the grateful remembrances of his country. With the talents of a cultivated mind, he united the best virtues of the heart."—(*Hist. West. Penna.*, Appendix, p. 231.)

² *Military Journal of Major Ebenezer Denny*, Lippincott & Co., 1859, p. 213.



think you of pike of 25 pounds, perch 15 to 20 pounds, catfish 40 pounds, bass, pickerel, sturgeon, &c. You would certainly enjoy yourself. It is very fortunate there is such an abundance of fish, as the contractor for this place sometime past has failed in his supplies of beef.

This would be a glorious season for Col. Wood, or any extravagant lover of strawberries, the earth is most abundantly covered with them; we have them in such plenty that I am almost surfeited with them. The addition of fine rich cream is not lacking.¹

We insert here also an extract from the *Archives* which we have not seen reproduced anywhere, which shows that, notwithstanding the dangers and hardships of their situation, the officers had found means to recreate themselves, building themselves a bower in the solitude of the wilderness. It is from a communication from Michael Hufnagle and others to President of the Council Benjamin Franklin, in 1786, and reads as follows:

About ten days ago Capt'n Strong was riding a little distance from M'Intosh up to where the officers had erected a Bower, near to a spring that issues from a large Rock upon an Eminence commanding a view of the Fort. He was alarmed by discovering a number of Indians who had been skulking behind the Rocks reconnoitering the Fort, they ran a little distance to where there were a number more with their Guns, to the

¹ In reading of the frequent complaints of the commandants at the posts in western Pennsylvania of a lack of meat, the query arises why did not they depend more upon game for subsistence. The game, small and big,—turkeys, geese, ducks, deer, elk and buffalo,—was very abundant. Of course the garrisons were sometimes subsisted upon wild meat, but it was generally secured by hired hunters, not by the soldiers themselves. One of the western officers wrote that he had to keep his troops practising steadily at a target, for "they were incompetent to meet an enemy with the musket; they could not kill in a week enough game to last them a day." Besides it was dangerous for the soldiers of the garrisons to go out hunting—the woods were full of redskins who were hunting them. This is hinted at in a letter from Brodhead to Colonel Ephraim Blaine, dated Fort Pitt, December 16, 1780, when he says, "The troops have not tasted meat at this post for six days past . . . I hope some means are devised for supplying this department, if not, I shall be under the disagreeable necessity of risking my men in most dangerous situations to kill wild meat" (*The Olden Time*, vol. ii., p. 380).

Another interesting query is, whether the bison (improperly the buffalo) was found in this immediate region? We think it must have been. Brodhead, in 1780, writes to Washington that he is "sending hunters to the Little Kanawha to kill buffaloes," and Washington, in his Journal of 1770 (November 2d) speaks as follows, "We proceeded up the river [the Big Kanawha] with the canoe about four miles farther, and then encamped, and went a hunting; killed five buffaloes and wounded some others, three deer, &c. This country abounds in buffaloes and wild game of all kinds." We can see no reason why this animal would not be found in western Pennsylvania as well as in the country between the Kanawhas. Schoolcraft says (*Hist. of the Indians*, Part. I., p. 433), "There was added for all the region west of the Alleghenies, the bison of the West (*Bos Americanus*), the prominent object and glory of the chase for the tribes of these latitudes." Loskiel, in his account of the removal of the Moravian Indians from the Susquehanna in 1772 says: "Tuesday, July 14—Reached Clearfield Creek, where the buffaloes formerly cleared large tracts of undergrowth, so as to give them the appearance of cleared fields. Hence the Indians called the creek, Clearfield Creek." For full discussion of the question how far east the range of the bison extended, see *The Historical Magazine*, vol. vii., pp. 227-30, 262-3, 292.

amount of twenty-two, he called to them to come and speak with him, but they ran away and would not. The Day after one Indian was seen by Daybreak skulking about the fort, who also ran off when discovered.¹

DECAY OF FORT MCINTOSH

Fort McIntosh was alternately occupied and abandoned during the decade following its erection. The Revolution having closed, and the several expeditions against the Indians in the West having pretty effectually quieted them, and removed the danger of their forays, the occupation of this post had come to be of less importance, and it was decided by the United States Government to give it into the charge of Pennsylvania, which had at this time a reservation of 3000 acres of land at the mouth of the Beaver, including the site of the fort. The following letter was therefore written by General Irvine on the 23d of September, 1783, containing "Instructions for Wm. Lee, Sergeant, and John McClure," who were to take charge of the property²:

You are to take immediate charge of the fort, buildings and public property now remaining at Fort McIntosh, for and in behalf of the State of Pennsylvania, (except two pieces of iron cannon, and some water casks, the property of the United States,) and three thousand acres of land reserved for the use of the State: when the tract is surveyed you will attend and make yourselves acquainted with the lines; in the meantime you will consider it extending two miles up and down the river, and two miles back; you will take care that no waste is committed, or timber cut down or carried off the premises, and prohibit buildings to be made or any persons making settlements or to reside thereon, or from even hunting encampments; nor are any more families to be permitted than your own to live in the barracks, or on any part of the tract. In case of necessity for re-occupying the post for the United States, you are to give up the fort to the orders of the commanding Continental officer at this place, retaining only such part of the building as may be necessary for you to live in. But if the troops should be so numerous as not to afford room for you, you will, in that case, occupy the buildings without the works, or build for yourselves in some convenient place, but you will on

¹ *Pennsylvania Archives*, vol. xii., page 300.

² Irvine had written from Fort Pitt, June 3, 1783, to Governor Dickinson recommending some action in this regard, as follows:

"I am of opinion that the tracts reserved for the state at Forts Pitt and McIntosh should be laid off and some person appointed to take care of them, particularly at Fort Pitt, previous to the troops at this point being discharged; otherwise, the timber will be destroyed and land abused. I presume some person may be got to take charge of it for such privileges as will not injure the place."—(*Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 261.)

Dickinson replied July 3, 1783, authorizing Irvine to secure some one to take care of the tracts, whereupon the parties named above, viz., Lee and McClure, were appointed for Fort McIntosh. (*Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 109.)

no account whatever quit the place without orders from the Executive Council of Pennsylvania, or their agents, so to do, whose directions you will thereafter obey in all matters relative to said post, and tract of land. In case of lawless violence or persons attempting to settle by force, or presuming to destroy anything on the premises, you will apply to Michael Hoofnagle, Esq., or some other justice of the Peace for Westmoreland county.

For your care and trouble in performing in the several matters herein required, you may put in grain and labor any quantity of ground not exceeding one hundred acres, and keep and raise stock to the number of fifty head of horned cattle and eight horses. You will govern yourselves by these instructions, until the pleasure of the Honorable Council is signified to you, and you will give up peaceable possession to them or their order, whenever they think proper.

Given under my hand at Fort Pitt, September 23rd, 1783.

WM. IRVINE, *B.-Gen'l.*

We severally engage to conform to the foregoing instructions to us by Gen'l Irvine.

H. LEE,
JOHN MCCLURE.¹

Witness:

JOHN ROSE.

TREATY OF 1785

But Fort McIntosh was still to be the scene of interesting and important events. In 1784, the contingency of which the letter just given had spoken as a possible one, arose, and the fort was again occupied by troops of the United States. The necessity for this arose in the following manner. In October, 1784, a treaty had been made at Fort Stanwix (now Rome), New York, between the representatives of the Six Nations and the Commissioners of Pennsylvania for the sale of all the Indian lands within the then acknowledged limits of the State not included in the former purchases, and with Commissioners of the United States for their lands west of those limits. While the Six Nations were the overlords of the western Indians—the Delawares, Wyandots, etc.—and the claims of the latter might have been ignored, it was deemed advisable by government to quiet their claims also. In pursuance of this policy it had been decided to hold a treaty with them at Cuyahoga (now Cleveland), but the place was changed to Fort McIntosh. The reasons for the change appear in the following letter from Col. Josiah Harmar to President Dickinson:

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 109.

Camp near Fort Pitt, on the Indian shore, the western side of the Allegheny River,
December 5th, 1784.

SIR:—I have the honor to inform your Excellency and the Hon. Council, of the arrival of the first detachment of Pennsylvania troops composed of Capt. Douglass's company of artillery and Capt. Finney's company of infantry at this place on the 18th of October last.

The second detachment, composed of Capt. Zeigler and Capt. McCurdy's companies of infantry arrived here on the 29th of the same month.

We have remained in this position till this day, in hourly expectation of the Commissioners; they are just arrived, and upon a consultation, considering the advanced season of the year, the difficulties of supplies, etc., they have resolved to hold the treaty at Fort McIntosh, thirty miles distant from Fort Pitt, down the Ohio river. In consequence of their resolve, the troops marched this morning from this encampment for Fort McIntosh, the tents, baggage, &c., are to go by water. Mr. Alexander Lowrey, messenger to the Commissioners, was dispatched this day to Cuyahoga, with an invitation to the Indians to assemble at Fort McIntosh. The fort is in very bad order and will require considerable repairs before the troops can have comfortable quarters.¹

Another letter of Colonel Harmar's, which will be of interest in connection with this important event, reads as follows:

Fort McIntosh, January 15, 1785.

SIR:—A few days since the treaty commenced, and I believe will be satisfactorily concluded against the latter end of this month; although the chiefs of the Wyandots, Chippewas, Delawares and Ottawas (which are the nations assembled here), in a speech which they delivered at the council-fire yesterday, held out an idea to the continental commissioners, that they still looked upon the lands which the United States held by the treaty with Great Britain, as their own. But the commissioners have answered them in a high tone; the purport of which was, that as they had adhered during the war to the King of Great Britain, they were considered by us as a conquered people, and therefore had nothing to expect from the United States, but must depend altogether upon their lenity and generosity. This spirited answer, it is supposed, will have the desired effect.

The State commissioners will not have the least difficulty in transacting their business, which lays with the Wyandot and Delaware nations.

I have the honor, &c.

JOS. HARMAR,

Lt.-Col. Com'g 1st Am. Reg't.

His Excellency JOHN DICKINSON, Esq., President the Honorable the Supreme Executive Council.²

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 391; xi., p. 510. The officers named in this letter were Thomas Douglas, Walter Finney, David Zeigler, and William McCurdy.

² *The Military Journal of Major Denny*, p. 211.

The following extract from the journal of Major Ebenezer Denny will also be in place here:

Fort McIntosh, Sept., 1784—Marched through Lancaster by Carlisle &c. to Pittsburgh. Waited for the arrival of commissioners appointed to hold a treaty with the Indians. Treaty expected to be holden at Cuyahoga. Commissioners late getting out, season advanced, plan changed, and Indians invited to attend at Fort McIntosh, about thirty miles below Fort Pitt, on bank of Ohio; to which place we repaired, and found exceeding good quarters.

January, 1785—About four hundred of the Senecas, Delawares and Wyandots come in. After considerable difficulty, a treaty is agreed to, but with much reluctance on the part of the savages. Amongst the Indians are a number of women and children. The whole a very motley crew—an ugly set of devils all—very few handsome men or women. Colonel Harmar did not join us until we reached Fort Pitt at which place I was appointed to do the duty of adjutant; this had always been favorite duty of mine.¹

The Indians seem to have been held in a pretty tight leash at the treaty at McIntosh. Denny, who was shortly afterwards at the treaty making at the Great Miami, writes:

Much more indulgence is allowed the Indians here than was at McIntosh. Dancing, playing common, &c. (for which they are well supplied with materials to make their hearts merry), are frequent amusements here. Major Finney is determined they shan't act *Pontiac* with him, for every precaution is taken at that time.²

We may give here, also, the following quotations from the journal of Arthur Lee, one of the United States Commissioners at this treaty:

24th (Dec., 1784.) Mr. Lowrey informed us that the Western Indians were both discontented and angry with the Six Nations for having made a treaty with us without consulting them. This was the object of the general confederation which they mentioned at Fort Stanwix; and these Indians charge the Six Nations with a breach of faith, plighted in this confederacy. It is certain this was the wish of the Six Nations and the intent of this speech; but the decided language we held obliged them

¹ Denny's *Journal*, p. 54, foll. A later entry reads:

"Fort McIntosh, 1785—Winter passed away—no orders for marching; did expect, as soon as the season would permit, to march for Detroit. April and May delightful season—frequent excursions into the country—fishing and hunting. Officers visit Fort Pitt, where we left a lieutenant and thirty men. Fort Pitt and Fort McIntosh both handsome places. Cornplanter, chief of the Senecas, arrived at Fort Pitt. He had signed the treaty of McIntosh; was dissatisfied—his people reflected on him; came to revoke. Colonel Harmar was informed of this, and invited up to Fort Pitt—I accompanied him. Meeting appointed in the King's Orchard. Speeches on both sides taken down. Cornplanter dismissed with assurances, &c., but no revoking."

² *Id.*, p. 64.

to an immediate determination, which bids fair to prostrate their confederation and its diabolical objects.

25th (Dec., 1784.) Mr. Evans, agent, and the Pennsylvania Commissioners [Francis Johnston and Samuel J. Atlee] arrived. The boat in which they embarked with stores, having run aground, and being nearly overwhelmed with ice, they and the crew,—almost frozen to death before the ice became hard enough to bear them,—got on shore, landed the goods, and brought them forward on pack horses.

27th (Dec., 1784.) Mr. [John] Boggs, another of our Indian messengers, arrived at Fort McIntosh and reported the Indians were on their way, and that some of them would be in the next day.

28th (Dec., 1784.) Several Indians arrived. Orders were issued by the Commissioners against selling or giving them rum. Mr. Boggs was desired to make a Return, day by day, of the number present from the different tribes, to Mr. Lowrey, who was directed to order them provisions, agreeably to that Return. This was done not only that they might be duly supplied with provisions, but that we might have a check upon the commissary.

29th (Dec., 1784.) Some chiefs of the Chippeways and Ottawas only have arrived. They came this morning requesting some spirits, two kettles, a tent, a blanket for an old man, some powder and lead for their young men to hunt with, and some paint. The Commissioners ordered them some spirits, a blanket, the kettles, paint and ammunition. The tent was refused because every tribe would have expected the same; and as they never return what they once get into their hands, it would be too expensive.¹

The treaty conferences were held at intervals during the month of January, 1785, and the treaties were formally signed

¹ *Life of Arthur Lee, LL.D.*, by Richard Henry Lee, vol. ii., p. 383, *et seq.* The character here given to the Indians by Lee was doubtless true, at least so far as their dealing with the whites was concerned. But the old missionary, John Heckewelder, represents them more indulgently (although it is to be remembered that he loved his Delawares, and always shows their best side.) He says:

"The Indians observe that the white people must have a great many thieves among them, since they put locks to their doors, which shows great apprehension that their property otherwise would not be safe: 'As to us,' say they, 'we entertain no such fear; thieves are very rare among us, and we have no instance of any one breaking into a house. Our Indian lock is, when we go out, to set the corn pounder or a billet of wood against the door, so that it may be seen that nobody is within, and there is no danger that any Indian would presume to enter a house thus secured.' Let me be permitted to illustrate this by an anecdote.

"In the year 1771, while I was residing on the Big Beaver, I passed by the door of an Indian, who was a trader, and had consequently a quantity of goods in his house. He was going with his wife to Pittsburgh, and they were shutting up the house, as no person remained in it during their absence. This shutting up was nothing else than putting a large hominy pounding block, with a few sticks of wood outside against the door, so as to keep it closed. As I was looking at this man with attention while he was so employed, he addressed me in these words: 'See my friend, this is an Indian lock that I am putting to my door.' I answered 'Well enough; but I see you leave much property in the house, are you not afraid that those articles will be stolen while you are gone?'—'Stolen! by whom?'—'Why, by Indians, to be sure.'—'No, no,' replied he, 'no Indian would do such a thing; and unless a white man, or white people should happen to come this way, I shall find all safe on my return.'"—*An Account of the History, Manners and Customs of the Indian Nations*, by Rev. John Heckewelder, published by the Hist. Soc. of Penna., Philada., 1876 (Reprint), p. 191.

ber were the first treaties of the *United States* with the Indians, as they were the first and last treaties of the *State* of Pennsylvania with them. The large purchase thus confirmed was afterwards known as the "New Purchase." A show of justice was given to the dispossession of the Indians by these transactions, and the State could afterwards boast that she never took any of the lands of the Indians without paying for them; but it was a forced sale nevertheless, the natives being left without any choice in the matter, except a kind of "Hobson's choice": they had to accept the trifling compensation that was offered them, or be finally driven off with nothing by the advancing tide of white settlers.

In the following letter reference is made to the treaty by the State, and from what is said about the way in which the "emigrators" were helping themselves to coveted building material from the fort, it would appear either that Lee and McClure were no longer in charge of the property, or else that they were not very good custodians of it. The letter is from Colonel Harmar,¹ then commanding at Fort McIntosh, to President Dickinson, and is dated at Fort McIntosh, February 8, 1785:

SIR:—

I had the honor of addressing your Excellency & the Honorable Council on the 15th ult., inclosing a return of Pennsylvania Troops in the Service of the United States, dated the 1st ult.

Inclosed, your Excellency will be pleased to receive another monthly return of the Troops, dated the 1st inst.

The honorable the State Commissioners, Colonel Atlee & Colonel Johnston, by this time, I imagine, must have arrived at Philadelphia, by whom your Ex^{cy} & the Honorable Council will hear of the Satisfactory Conclusion of the Treaty with the Indians at this post.

This Garrison is at length, by hard fatigue of the troops, put in tolerable order. I beg Leave to observe to your Excellency & the Honorable Council, that unless some person is directed to remain here

¹ Josiah Harmar was born in Philadelphia in 1753, and was educated in the same city. In 1776 he was made Captain of the First Pennsylvania Regiment, and Lieutenant-Colonel in 1777, which command he retained until the close of the Revolution, serving with General Washington in his campaigns, 1778-80; in the South with General Greene, 1781-82. He was made brevet Colonel of the First U. S. Regiment, in 1783. In 1784, he was selected to bear the ratification of the definitive treaty to France, and in the following year was present as Indian Agent at the treaty at Fort McIntosh. In August, 1784, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of infantry under the Confederation. He was made brevet Brigadier-General by resolution of Congress in 1787, and General-in-Chief of the army September 29, 1789, which post he held until 1792, when he resigned. He was Adjutant-General of Pennsylvania, 1793-99, and died in Philadelphia, August 20, 1813.



Jos. H.

Jos. Harmar

General Josiah Harmar.
From plate in Denny's *Military Journal*.

8704

that immediately upon my marching from hence, it will be demolished by the Emigrators to Kentucky.

Previous to our arrival, they had destroyed the gates, drawn all the Nails from the roofs, taken off all the boards, & plundered it of every article.

I would therefore recommend (for the benefit of the State) to your Excellency & the Honorable Council, to adopt some mode for its preservation, otherwise immediately upon our leaving it, it will again go to ruin.¹

The above had evidently some effect, for on April 27th, following, it was ordered in Council,

That Gen. Neville be authorized, upon his return to Washington county, to place some fit person in the possession of the buildings at Fort McIntosh, with directions to keep them, and the public timber upon the adjoining lands, in a state of as much preservation as possible.²

It is not certain at what date the United States troops were withdrawn from Fort McIntosh. That there were rumors of an evacuation to take place in the spring of 1785, which had reached the ears of the people, is shown by the following petition to the Supreme Executive Council:

The petition of David Duncan and John Finley, of the town of Pittsburgh,

Humbly Sheweth,

That your petitioners having been informed that Fort McIntosh is to be evacuated in the Spring, and they having engaged in the Indian Trade, would willingly undertake the care of the Garrison and Buildings at that place. That unless some person or persons are appointed to take care of the Garrison, it will be in danger of being destroyed by the Indians, or the burning of the Woods.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray your Honors would be pleased License them to Trade in the business aforesaid, at the place aforesaid, for such time as your honors shall think proper during good behaviour, and your Petitioners will ever pray, etc.

DAVID DUNCAN,
JOHN FINLEY.

PITTSBURGH, February 26, 1785. ³

The evacuation did not take place in the spring, for reports of Colonel Harmar of the troops at that post in June are on record,⁴ and the visits of the officers of the fort to the boundary

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 406.

² *Col. Rec.*, vol. xiv., p. 418.

³ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 704.

⁴ Harmar himself was there in July, as we see from the following letter written by him from that post to General Knox (Secretary of War):

"FORT MCINTOSH, July 1, 1785.
"SIR.—The cockade we wear is the union (black and white.) Perhaps it will be necessary to have a national one; if so, be pleased to send me your directions about the color. And

representatives, claimed to, along with a staff of Secretaries, etc., of that year. The parties are under Mutual Farmer with-
drawal agreement, but, he says, says at that time, stated
to proceed from his place, a new, to be constructed, and
because of a cold with the Shavonese and other that ended in
the death of the first diary, when their presence would be
necessary to protect the commission, but the first continued
was, occurred after he had a letter from Colonel Farmer dated
Fort Lincoln, June 1, 1876, he speaks of leaving sixteen men
under Lieutenant Reed at Fort McIntosh:

Visitation of Fort McIntosh is made several times in connection with the running of the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia, which is presently to be discussed. In 1735 the commissioners then surveying the western boundary line of Pennsylvania were at work. These commissioners were David Rittenhouse, Andrew Porter, and Andrew Ellicott, who had been appointed under a resolution of May 3, 1735. On the 29th of August, Messrs. Porter and Ellicott visited Fort McIntosh, which was then occupied by Pennsylvania troops, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Jacob Harnett, and the visit was returned in a few days by Mr. McDaniel and Major Finney, and on September 10th Colonel Harnett and Major Doughty also visited the commissioners.

The letters which follow show that in the early part of the year 1799 Fort McIntosh still had a small garrison. The first is from Harmon to Major General Knox, Secretary at War, dated Fort Harmon, January 19, 1799, in which he says:

I beg leave to observe that Fort McIntosh is by no means tenable. The small party stationed there at present I propose to order to Fort Pitt, to receive stores, clothing, &c., and that the officer commanding there may forward them, also, any dispatches which may arrive from the War Office. It should have been evacuated last spring, but for the orders received from you countermanding the same. I shall direct Major Donnelly to proceed there with a party early in the spring, and to demolish it. The fort is built of hewn timber; it will be easy to cut it down to the post, where it will be of service. If a communication is made by the Government of the United States with the French or British, I should be glad to be consulted.

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered.

• 4544 45 •

1. *Chlorophyll a* and *Chlorophyll b* were determined by the method of Lichtenthal and Whistler (1973).

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to the study of the properties of the function $f(x)$ defined by the equation

should be wanting to Lake Erie, a block-house for the reception of stores can instantly be built near the Big Beaver.¹

Through the courtesy of the Secretary of State we have recently obtained from the Bureau of Rolls and Library the following, which is a copy of a report of Henry Knox upon the suggestions made by Harmar in the above letter:

The Secretary of the United States for the Department of War to whom was referred an extract of a letter dated January 10th 1788 from Brigadier General Harmar respecting Fort McIntosh

Reports;

That the situation of Fort McIntosh has been estimated of considerable importance in a defensive system for the frontiers.

That for the troops to abandon the position entirely at a time when the people of the frontiers are apprehensive of an Indian war, would be politically injurious in the minds of the inhabitants who conceive themselves protected thereby.

That this circumstance and the probability of occupying the Big Beaver Creek, as a communication to Cuyahoga river and lake Erie, induce your Secretary to be of opinion, that it would be proper to construct a block house for the present in the vicinity of Fort McIntosh, and to garrison the same by a party of an officer and fifteen or twenty men.

That Fort McIntosh should be dismantled and demolished, and the materials disposed of for the public service in such a manner as the commanding officer may think proper.

Your Secretary conformably to this opinion submits the following resolve to Congress

Resolved,

That the Secretary at War direct the commanding officer to erect a block house, in the vicinity of Fort McIntosh, and place a suitable garrison therein—and that he dismantle and demolish Fort McIntosh, and dispose of the Materials thereof in the manner most conducive to the public service.

H. KNOX.

WAR OFFICE,
March 20th.
1788.

On the 29th of January, Harmar wrote from Fort Harmar to Lieutenant Ford, commanding officer at Fort McIntosh, as follows:

DEAR SIR:—Early in the spring I expect Fort McIntosh will be evacuated. You will be ordered with your party to Fort Pitt to take command there. When the evacuation takes place I shall give you particular orders on the subject.

¹ *Military Journal of Major Ebenezer Denny*, p. 223.

The Killikenick which you were kind enough to send me, was very acceptable.¹

What was done in the spring in execution of these designs we do not know, but the evacuation must have taken place soon thereafter, for by order of the War Department, Thursday, October 2, 1788, Fort McIntosh was "ordered to be demolished, and a block-house to be erected in lieu thereof, a few miles up the Big Beaver, to protect the communication up the same, and also to cover the country."

This blockhouse was built in what is now New Brighton, on a spot on the west side of Third Avenue below Fourteenth Street. Its site is now covered by the dwelling-house built in 1872 by J. W. Thorniley, and at present (1904) owned and occupied by ex-sheriff Oliver Molter. The little stream emptying into the Beaver just below New Brighton is still known as "Blockhouse Run." This blockhouse was commanded in 1789 by Lieutenant Nathan McDowell, and in 1793 by Sergeant-Major John Toomey.²

The demolition of Fort McIntosh, ordered by the War Department, as above stated, was probably not complete, for there

¹ *Military Journal of Major Ebenezer Denny*, p. 225.

² Not much is known of the history of this post. Mention is made of it in *ad Penna. Archives*, vol. iv., pp. 646-8. In a letter from Major Isaac Craig to General Knox, dated July 5, 1793, is the following:

"I shall write to Col. Sprout respecting the business mentioned in the Secretary of the Treasury's letter, and shall send a confidential person to transact that business at Beaver creek; but I am astonished that Col. Hamilton had made choice of Fort McIntosh for a place of deposit, as there is not a building of any kind on that ground nor within three miles of it on that side of the Ohio, and the only one at that distance is the blockhouse on Beaver creek, now garrisoned by a sergeant and small party, who occupy the whole building, *it being only a large hut*; therefore an improper place to deposit spirits." [The italics are ours.] —("Letter-Book of Craig," *Historical Register*, vol. ii., No. 3, p. 170.)

For further particulars, see our chapter on the borough of Fallston, vol. ii.

We wrote to the War Department of the United States requesting information as to the military record of the officers named above, and received the following reply:

"ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, WASHINGTON, August 19, 1903.

"The records show that NATHAN McDOWELL was an ensign in the 1st Regt. Continental line and was subsequently appointed ensign, September 29, 1789, in the U. S. Infantry Regiment commanded by Col. Harmar, and that he resigned September 4, 1790. All the records of the War Department were destroyed by fire in 1800, and no particulars of his last service can be given.

"A printed list of officers from 1784 to 1789, said to have been made from official sources, says that McDowell was appointed Cadet in the 1st Continental Infantry, August 12, 1781, and ensign, same regiment, October 21, 1784, and carried that date of rank into the U. S. Infantry regiment in 1789.

"There was no officer in the Army named Toomey or Tooney, 1784-1793 and there are no official records on file showing who commanded the block-house mentioned during 1788-1793.

"J. S. PETTIT,
"Acting Asst. Adjutant General."

A few days after the receipt of the above letter, while examining some old manuscripts preserved in the safe of the librarian of the Carnegie Library at Pittsburg, we were surprised and delighted to discover, upon unfolding an old paper, that we held in our hands the original manuscript of a report made by the very man concerning whom our previous

Muster R₄
Toomy frv

Nos	F
1	C
2	
3	
4	C
5	C
6	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	C
12	C
13	C
14	C
15	
16	C
17	C
18	C
19	

I I

acc

do
th
Oc
an
th
als

a s
It
J.
ex
Be
R
Ni

pe

An
Jul

Tn
cre
pla
of
cre
bei
—

mi

Cc
In
Al
of

so
r
th
nc
r

pr
pr
th



is a tradition that in 1795 one wing of the building was still standing in a dilapidated condition, and that John Wolf and Samuel Johnston, who came in the summer of that year to build some houses in Beaver, used this wing as a place of shelter.¹ It is also said that the old barracks was torn down about the end of the century, and its timbers used in the construction of Coulter's tavern. Hon. Daniel Agnew says, in *Settlement and Land Titles* (page 222):

In 1829, when the writer first saw the site of the fort, the only remains visible were the mounds, indicating where the corner bastions stood, near the top of the hill, overlooking the Ohio, and a swell and a depression running between these mounds, parallel with the river, indicating the front intrenchments. There was also a cobble-stone pavement, probably fifteen or twenty feet square, in the rear of this intrenchment about one hundred and ten or twenty feet. The lower, or southwestern, bastion stood near the mouth of the present Market street.

Judge Agnew omits the mention of the chimneys which are spoken of in the article on Fort McIntosh in the Appendix to the *Pennsylvania Archives* (1790, page 404) as still standing about 1840.² It is there said:

Fifteen years ago the chimneys of the old fort were still standing. At present (1855), however, one is able to trace by the deflections of the ground where the ditches were, and also where the covered way ran by which the garrison would have reached the river, in case of a siege, to procure water. Nothing else indicates where it stood.

At this date (1904), one fancies at least that traces of the position of one of the bastions are discernible. All else is swallowed up in "the formless ruin of oblivion." It is much to

inquiries had proven fruitless, drawn in a fine clerkly style, and entitled, "MUSTER ROLL OF A DETACHMENT OF TROOPS IN THE SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES STATIONED AT BIG BEAVER BLOCK HOUSE UNDER THE COMMAND OF SERGEANT MAJOR JOHN TOOMEY FROM THE FIRST OF JUNE, 1793, TO THE FIRST OF JULY, 1793." This we have had reproduced photographically, and it is given herewith.

That McDowell was in command at the blockhouse in 1789 will appear clearly from the correspondence in connection with the drowning of General Samuel H. Parsons in the rapids just above that post. See Appendix No. IX.

In the summer and fall of 1792, while General Wayne was collecting his "Legion" at Pittsburg, Ensign John Steele was in command at this post. See letters in Chapter XXVIII.

¹ That in the year 1796 five or six houses had already been built at Beaver we know from the journal of General Collet. See chapter on Beaver borough.

² Possibly Judge Agnew is right in not mentioning the chimneys, and the statement in the Archives that they were still standing in 1840 erroneous, for Cuming, who was there in 1807, and describes the site, makes no mention of them. See his account in the chapter on Beaver borough.

be regretted that the project of marking the site of this historic structure by the erection of some fitting monument has not yet been carried into effect.

In addition to the expeditions of Generals Clark, Hand, McIntosh, and Brodhead during this period of western history, there were the minor ones of Williamson and Crawford; that of Williamson marked with indelible infamy by the massacre of the Moravian Indians, and that of Crawford made memorable by the awful character of his own fate in being tortured to death at the stake. For the country at large, the triumph of the Revolutionary cause had now been assured, and the people were beginning to realize the fruits of victory in peace and progress.

DEFEATS OF HARMAR AND ST. CLAIR, AND VICTORY OF WAYNE

But even the Treaty of Peace of 1783, which secured the independence of the colonies, did not relieve the western settlers from strife and suffering. In violation of her treaty engagements, Great Britain held posts in the Northwestern Territory for still twelve years longer, and the Indians of the Miami Confederation gave great annoyance. The army of Gen. Josiah Harmar (1789) and that of Gen. Arthur St. Clair (1791), which had been sent against this confederation, had met with frightful defeat, as a consequence of which the National Government was humiliated and the whole country plunged in gloom.

The condition of the settlers along the western frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia during the ensuing years, from 1789 to 1794, was pitiable in the extreme. The Indians, rendered triumphant by their successes against Harmar and St. Clair, came in on the borders more boldly than ever.¹ Some of the warriors who had been guilty of the numerous murders of the whites on the banks of the Ohio even came afterwards with the greatest effrontery in the guise of friends to the trading-posts and forts, and as they had their squaws with them and

¹ In a letter to Governor Mifflin, dated Washington, February 19, 1791, James Marshall, County Lieutenant, says:

"Our situation on the frontier at this time is truly alarming. . . . It is evident that nothing prevents their [the Indians'] crossing the Ohio River but the inclemency of the Season, and the danger attending their Retreat by the Running of the Ice. They have, subsequent to the Expedition [Harmar's] in the depth of Winter, committed frequent murders on the west side of the River, and had the Insolence, after killing a family a few days ago on the bank of the River, to call to the people on this side to 'come over and bury their dead, that it would be their turn next and that they would not leave a Smoking Chimney on this side the Alleganey Mountains.'"—(*Penna. Arch.*, 2d. ser., vol. iv., p. 538.)

cleverly acted the part of visitors and traders, the people were easily deceived as to their real character.

An instance of this is afforded by John Brickell in the narrative of his captivity (*American Pioneer*, vol. i., p. 43). Brickell was taken February 9, 1791, from his home, about two miles northeast of Pittsburg, when he was about ten years of age. He was in the field, clearing out a fence row, when an Indian came up to him, and, taking his axe from him, led him away. As the Indians had been about his home almost every day, the boy at first felt no alarm, but he soon found out that he was a captive, and tried to break away. The Indian then threw him down and tied his hands behind him, and, with one of the Girtys, started off with him to the west. They crossed the Big Beaver about twenty miles above its mouth, and came to a camp of Indians who had been frequent visitors to Brickell's home. His narrative continues:

They were very glad to see me, and gave me food, the first I had tasted after crossing Beaver. They treated me very kindly. We staid all night with them, and next morning we all took up our march towards the Tuscarawas, which we reached on the second day late in the evening. Here we met the main body of hunting families and the warriors from the Alleghany, this being their place of rendezvous. I supposed these Indians all to be Delawares, but at that time I could not distinguish between the different tribes.

The reader will remember that at this time the Delawares were professedly on friendly terms with the Americans, and yet Brickell goes on to say:

Next day about ten Indians started back to Pittsburgh. Girty told me they went to pass themselves for friendly Indians, and to trade. Among these was the Indian who took me. In about two weeks they returned, well loaded with store goods, whisky, &c. After my return from captivity, I was informed that a company of Indians had been there trading, professing to be friendly Indians; and that being suspected, were about to be roughly handled, but some person in Pittsburgh informed them of their danger, and they put off with their goods in some haste.

Brickell was adopted into an Indian family, and when liberated, after Wayne's treaty in 1795, he parted from his Indian father, Whingwy Pooshies, with great reluctance, both being in tears.

It was the opinion of the majority of the frontiersmen that

the party of Indians who, on the 9th of March, 1791, were attacked by Captain Sam Brady and his men at the blockhouse on the Big Beaver, where they were trading with William Wilson, were miscreants of this sort, and they approved the deed of Brady's party.¹ This incident, to which we have elsewhere referred, did much to add to the terror of the borderers.² They reasonably expected that, whether the Indians were guilty or innocent, their relatives would revenge their death, and the result speedily justified their expectations. Many of the best citizens, however, deprecated the conduct of Brady, and the excitement created by it was so great that much correspondence concerning it passed between the various officers of government, State and National. The conflicting views regarding the matter will appear from the following extracts from this and other correspondence. On March 25, 1791, Gen. Presley Neville wrote from Woodville, Allegheny County, to Governor Mifflin, as follows:

SIR: In the absence of the County Lieut. it devolves on me to inform your Excellency of our situation with Respect to the Indians, whose Intentions, generally, I fear, are inimical.

The frequent Murders they had committed during the latter part of the Winter, having greatly exasperated the People on the Frontiers A Party about the 9th Inst., (I believe Virginians,) fell on a Party of Indians near the Mouth of Beaver Creek and killed five of them; that those Indians were not hostile, appears from their having with them articles of Trade and their Squaws, but that they either had been so, or were connected with unfriendly Indians, appears from their having with them several articles well known to be the property of a Family who sometime before was murdered at the Mingoe Bottom.

On the 18th Inst. one man was kill'd and three Prisoners taken from about four Miles above Pittsburgh, on the Alleghany Shore, and on the 23d Inst. Thirteen Men, Women & Children (mostly the latter) were kill'd about fifteen Miles above Pittsb'gh, on the same River, (I believe

¹ Major Isaac Craig to the Secretary of War:

"FORT PITT, 16th March, 1791.

"SIR:—The people on the frontier are exceedingly alarmed; parties of Volunteer militia have been sent from several parts of this county and Washington, as patrols, one of which fell in with a party of friendly Indians at the block house on Beaver creek (where they had been at a store) killed three men and one woman, notwithstanding the Indians called to them in English; two of them being Moravian Indians and known to several of the patrols. Although this action appears very much like deliberate murder, yet it is approved of, I believe, by a majority of the people on the Ohio."—(*Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. iv., p. 546.)

² A letter from James Morrison to General Richard Butler, dated Pittsburg, March 17th, referring to this affair, says:

"This ill-timed stroke (to say no worse) has greatly alarmed the settlements opposite Beaver. They have left their houses along the river for some distance and collected in small bodies some miles back. Should the Indians revenge this injury done them on our frontier, (which it is more than probable they will,) that thriving settlement on Racoon will break up and fly a considerable distance into the interior part of the country."—(*Id.*, p. 546.)

at the Mouth of Bull Creek,) which has so alarmed the Frontiers, that I fear they will break up.

The settlement on the depreciation Tract, amounting to about Forty or Fifty Families, has fled to a Man, and many on the Ohio have moved to more interior Situations. The Militia are in great want of Arms. I do not believe that more than one-sixth are provided for. Five or Six years of continued Peace had destroy'd all thoughts of Defence; and the game becoming scarce, the Arms have slipt off to Kentucky and other later Settlements, where there appeared to be more use for them.

The Corn Planter and his Party (about forty-five in number) are now ascending the Alleghany River to their Country; they left Pittsburgh four days ago. The first Murder on the Alleghany was committed in one Mile of his Camp, and he was not very distant from the other. Notwithstanding his Professions, some of his Party are greatly suspected, at least of being confederate in this Business, and Parties have been forming to pursue & cut them off. However, I hope it may not be carried into effect, it would add the Senecas to our Enemies, already too numerous for our defenceless Frontiers, & the Settlement on the French C'k would be an immediate Sacrifice.

With the Sentiments of the highest Exteem & Respect,

I' ve the honor to be, Your Excellency's

Ob't humb'e Serv't

PRESLEY NEVILLE.¹

The threat against Cornplanter herein referred to was put into execution, so far at least that a party of militia from Westmoreland County stopped a boat belonging to a contractor who was carrying provisions to Fort Franklin, and which some of Cornplanter's party were assisting to navigate, and took from the Indians the presents which they had received from Congress and the State of Pennsylvania, and exposed them to public sale.

Before he had left Pittsburg, Cornplanter, with other Seneca Indians, had written to President Washington in complaint of the murders at the Beaver blockhouse, his language being in part as follows:

FATHER: Your promise to me was, that you would keep all your people quiet, but since I came here, I find that some of my people have been killed, the good honest people who were here trading.

Father: We hope you will not suffer all the good people to be killed, but your people are killing them as fast as they can. Three men and one woman have been killed at Big Beaver creek, and they were good people, and some of the white men will testify the truth of this. When I heard the news, I found one boy had made his escape and got to the trader's house who saved his life; I now wait to see him.

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. iv., p. 548.

Father: We have been informed that twenty-seven men came from another State and murdered these men in the Quaker State and took away nine horses and all the goods they had purchased from the trader. Our father and ruler over all mankind, now speak and tell me, did you order these men to be killed?

Father: Our words are pledged to you that we would endeavor to make peace with all warrior nations. If we cannot do it, do not blame us; you struck the innocent men first. We hope you will not blame us, as your people has first broke good rules, but as for our people, they are as friendly and as firm as ever.

Father: We must now acquaint you with the men's names who did this murder at Beaver creek. Samuel Brady, formerly a captain in your army and under your command, also Balden were the persons concerned in this murder.¹

This letter was dated March 17th. On the 28th following, the Secretary of War, General Knox, wrote to Governor Mifflin, as follows:

SIR:—I have the honor to transmit to your Excellency, a representation made to the President of the United States by the Cornplanter, a Seneca Chief, upon the subject of the murder of some friendly Indians on the 9th instant, who had been trading at the Block house, on Big Beaver Creek within this State. It would appear both from the representation of the Cornplanter, and the information of persons of respectable characters at Pittsburgh, and its neighborhood, herein enclosed, whose names it might not be proper to make public, that the act of killing the Indians aforesaid is considered by the good Citizens of the frontiers, as an atrocious murder and deserving of the severest punishment.

If such crimes as the murder of friendly Indians should be suffered to pass off with impunity, the endeavors of the United States to establish peace on terms of justice and humanity will be in vain; a general Indian war will be excited, in which the opinion of the enlightened and impartial part of mankind will be opposed to us; and the blood and treasures of the nation will be dissipated in the accomplishment of measures degrading to its characters.²

This letter goes on to say that Major-General St. Clair will be instructed to inquire into the facts of the case, and if he should find them to be as represented, to call the relations of the deceased Indians together, and disavow and disapprove of the murder in the strongest terms, to promise them justice, and to compensate them for the loss of the horses and property of the murdered Indians, and urges the Governor to take promptly the necessary steps to bring the accused parties to trial.

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. iv., p. 546.

² *Id.*, p. 549.

The excitement continued, and on the 31st Colonel Wilkins wrote from Pittsburg that for an extent of fifty miles the people of the frontier had fled, abandoning their farms, their stock, and their furniture, and he adds that the conjecture of most people with respect to the Indians committing the murders referred to previously was that "they were of the same nation of some who were killed when peaceably trading about thirty miles of this place, by a party of militia from Ohio County, Virginia."¹

The murders on the Alleghany, as we see from Presley Neville's letter, were supposed to have been committed by the Senecas, but, according to Major Jonathan Heart, were directly the outcome of the blockhouse affair. Writing to General Knox from Philadelphia, May 10, 1791, he says:

SIR:—With respect to the murders committed by the Indians on the Alleghany in March last, I can assure you they were not committed by the Munsee & Senecas, as has been publicly reported. Capt. Bullit, who was said to be killed, I have myself seen since that time, he with a number of Munsee had been hunting near the Susquehannah waters during the whole winter and spring. The Seneca, called Snip Nose, who was also said to be of the party, I did not see, but not long before the massacre he was near Fort Franklin, and went to Buffaloe creek where the chiefs say he now is and that he has not been absent. The Indian supposed to be Snip Nose, was a Munsee living on Beaver waters, and known by the name of Capt. Peters, a relation to some of the Indians killed by Capt. Brady. Another of the Indians who committed the murder was known by the name of Flin, had often been with the Senecas, but he lived and hunted on Beaver waters, was also connected with the families who suffered at the Beaver Block house, and there can be no doubt but the murders were committed by the friends and relations of those families who hunted on Beaver waters, and not by the Indians on the Alleghany, who in every particular manifest the most sincere attachment to the United States.²

In the *Winning of the West*, Mr. Roosevelt makes a plea in extenuation of the conduct of the frontiersmen in their general treatment of the Indians, and in direct reference to this particular case he says:

The people who were out of reach of the Indian tomahawk, and especially the Federal officers, were often unduly severe in judging the borderers for their deeds of retaliation. Brickell's narrative shows that the parties of seemingly friendly Indians who came in to trade were

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. vi., p. 551.

² *Id.*, p. 557.

sometimes still indeed in this year, for it was probable they were renewing commitment of Indians who were engaged in active hostilities against the whites, and who were always watching for a chance to murder and plunder. In March only a month after the Delawares had murdered these settlers, the great Seneca chief Brady with some of his followers arrived at a savvy of them who had come to a block-house at Leeds and left long. The Indians asserted that they were friendly; and both the Federal Secretary of War and the Governor of Pennsylvania received the news and threatened the offenders, but the frontiersmen did not believe them. Soon afterwards a delegation of chiefs from the Senecas came to the frontiers and sent a message to the President complaining of the murder of these alleged friendly Indians. On the very day these Seneca chiefs started on their journey home another tribe of Indians who partly killed nine settlers men women and children within twenty miles of Fort Pitt which so enraged the people of the neighborhood that the lives of the Senecas were jeopardized. The United States government was particularly anxious to keep at peace with the Six Nations and made repeated efforts to treat with them; but the Six Nations stood resolutely aloof afraid to enter openly into the struggle, and yet reluctant to make a firm peace or give up of their lands.¹

It is true, as the same writer contends, that the task of distinguishing the friendly from the hostile tribes was often a perplexing one for the Federal officers themselves, still more so for the frontiersmen, so that it is not much to be wondered at, if, agonizing under the fearful strokes of the savages, the borderers sometimes "lumped all the Indians, good and bad, together," and "hit out blindly to revenge the blows that fell upon them from unknown hands." But it is also to be remembered that it was not only those "who were out of reach of the Indian tomahawk" who condemned the excesses of lawless whites in seeking revenge against the savages, but, as appears in Knox's letter to the Governor of Pennsylvania, and elsewhere, many of the best citizens in the disturbed region itself were likewise indignant at these excesses, and believed them to be often the cause of the Indian strokes; and, as we have frequently remarked, the settlers were too prone to treat the Indians at all times, in peace or war, as mere vermin, to be crushed at every opportunity; they believed, with many of the frontiersmen of our own day, that "the only good Indian is a dead Indian," and were always ready to effect the "conversion" of a red man in the grim meaning of this word.

¹ Part V, p. 144.

Through the spring of 1791, the Indian depredations along the border continued without abatement. May 12th, Major John Irwin, of the "Allegheny Militia, Acting for the County Lieut.," wrote from Pittsburg to Clement Biddle, Q. M. Gen'l Pennsylvania Militia:

We are got perfectly easy on the subject of Tomahawking & Scalping, as it happens every two or three days. It is probable I may not have the pleasure of writing you again, as I believe mine [his scalp] would be very acceptable to our Swarthy Neighbors.¹

Major Irwin reported on June 3d that, while the Indians were then quiet, there had been lost from Allegheny County in the three months preceding fourteen persons killed, wounded, and taken.² During this summer, while preparations were making for the expedition of St. Clair, the defense of the borders was provided for by the militia, from which small bodies of rangers, in addition to the most expert of the woodsmen acting as scouts, were ordered to garrison the various posts, and to patrol along the frontier. On the 10th of August, Captain Torrence wrote to Governor Mifflin:

Since my last, General Richard Butler call'd the County Lieut's of Ohio, Washington, Allegheni, Westmoreland & Fayette to a consultation for the protection of the frontiers in the absence of the Federal Troops, which was to be drawn Off the 5th Inst. We agreed that 300 Militia Should be kept up—Sixty-five, properly Officer'd, is my Quota, which is marched from the first & Second Batalions, First class. Their Station is One Capt., One Ens'n & 45 rank and file at the block House, near the mouth of bigg Beaver Creek, and One Lieut. and 20 rank and file at the mouth of Yellow Creek, on the Ohio. Should it be deemed necessary for them to continue longer for the defence of the Inhabitants, I mean to relieve them Once a month, as the burthen will then fall more equal.³

The measures thus taken seem to have afforded reasonable security, and the country meantime anxiously awaited the advance of St. Clair and news of his success, when late in the fall came the tidings of his disastrous defeat, on the 4th of November, by the Miami warriors, the worst, save Braddock's, ever experienced in Indian warfare. The panic-struck inhabitants of Pittsburg, anticipating immediate inroads of the bloodthirsty enemy, promptly sent to the Governor of the State a representation

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. iv., p. 558.

² *Id.*, p. 562.

³ *Id.*, p. 565.

of the defenseless condition of their town, which was then without a garrison, and a memorial was also forwarded from the inhabitants of Westmoreland, Washington, Fayette, and Allegheny counties, requesting that vigorous measures of defense should be devised by the State and also by the Federal Government. On the 26th of December, Lieutenant Jeffers wrote from Fort Franklin to the commanding officer at Pittsburg that he had that day received from Cornplanter notice warning him "that an attack on this garrison will almost immediately take place, for the Indians from below declare that they are determined to reduce this place, shake the Cornplanter by the head & sweep this river from end to end."¹

In addition to the measures already ordered, it was determined by the State and Federal authorities, acting jointly, to adopt an improved plan of defensive operation for the protection of the counties which were exposed to immediate danger. According to this plan, which was embodied in an Act of Assembly, the general militia law was, in some respects, suspended to meet the emergency, particularly in the mode of raising the intended force, which was by engaging active and experienced riflemen wherever they could be obtained, instead of drafting in classes from the militia of the respective counties; in the mode of appointing the officers, which was immediately by the Executive, and not upon the election of the people; in the period of service, which was for six months instead of two, and in the rate of pay, which was estimated by the price of labor, and not by the military allowance established for the troops of the Federal Government. The men engaged under the authority of this law were still considered, however, and were to act, as a select corps of militia. The force thus provided, consisting of a total of two hundred and twenty-eight men, was divided into three companies of seventy-six men each, who were assigned stations as follows:

1st Company, stationed at the southwest corner of Washington County, between the heads of Wheeling and Dunkard creeks, ranging thence to the Ohio.

2d Company, at the mouth of Big Beaver, ranging thence to Fort Crawford, by the heads of Pine Creek.

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. iv., p. 560.

3d Company.—The third company was to be stationed at Kittanning, ranging thence up and down the river.¹

By reference to the sketch on page 126, drawn by David Redick, which was sent by him to Governor Mifflin to illustrate his letter quoted in a note below,² it will be seen that this arrangement left the major part of what is now Beaver County south of the Ohio unprotected (that territory being then in Allegheny and Washington counties), and, as Redick's letter states, this was the favorite section for attack by the Indians. The sketch shows that, from Yellow Creek up to the mouth of the Big Beaver, a distance of about thirty-one miles, the country was open to its foes. What fruit, if any, was borne by his communication, we have no means of knowing.

Among the spies out along the border at this time was the indefatigable Captain Brady, and a letter of his to Col. Absalom Baird, of Washington County, is of sufficient interest to warrant its insertion here, as follows:

MOUTH OF YELLOW CREEK, *March 20, 1792.*

D'R COL.:—I am Glad I have it in my power to Send you a Line, and Likewise happy that I have not as yet made aney Discovery of Indians, altho' every Industery Has been made by myself and brother Spies; but Every Day Expect to have the pleashure of meeting with Some of them. We have been about twenty miles out from the river, and in the flat Lands the Snow last thursday was at Least ten Inches deep, which,

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. iv., pp. 581-82.

² David Redick to Governor Mifflin:

"WASHINGTON, 13th February, 1792.

"SIR:—What appears to me of considerable consequence, induces me to trouble your Excellency at a time when, I presume, you are sufficiently engaged. I have read your letter of information & instruction to the County Lieutenants, on the subject of protection. I find that a considerable gap is left open to the enemy on the Northwesterly part of the County, and that at a place where, in former wars, ye enemy perpetually made their approach on that quarter—the Settlements on Rackoon, especially about Dilloe's fort, constantly experienced in former times the repeated attacks of the Savages. Capt. Smith's Company will cover Allegheny County, but will be of little Service to this, unless we consider the enemy as coming across the part of Allegheny County which lies on this Side the Ohio River, and that, too, in a direction by which we have seldom known them to come. In order that your Excellency may the better understand me, I have, with my pen, made a sketch of the River & Country on that side of the County. I have extended the river as far beyond the State line as to Yellow Creek, so that you may discover how narrow Ohio County in Virginia is, and how easy it will be for the enemy, by their usual rout, to come upon us—more especially as I learn the Virginian will not guard the river higher up than to Yellow Creek. I persuade myself that the Sketch will be sufficiently accurate for elucidation at best. I am told that many of our Rifle men decline entering into the Six month Service on this ground. Say they, 'why will we go into a Service which appears to be calculated for the protection of Allegheny county, whilst our own friends and families will continue exposed?' I am of opinion that if the State would advance a month's pay it would greatly facilitate the recruiting Service. Money has magic power. I am told that Mr. Dan'l Hambleton declines accepting his Commission as a Lieutenant, and that Mr. Rob't Stevenson will be recommended to your Excellency to fill the vacancy. I have no doubt of his being a proper person.

"I have the honor to be, Sir,

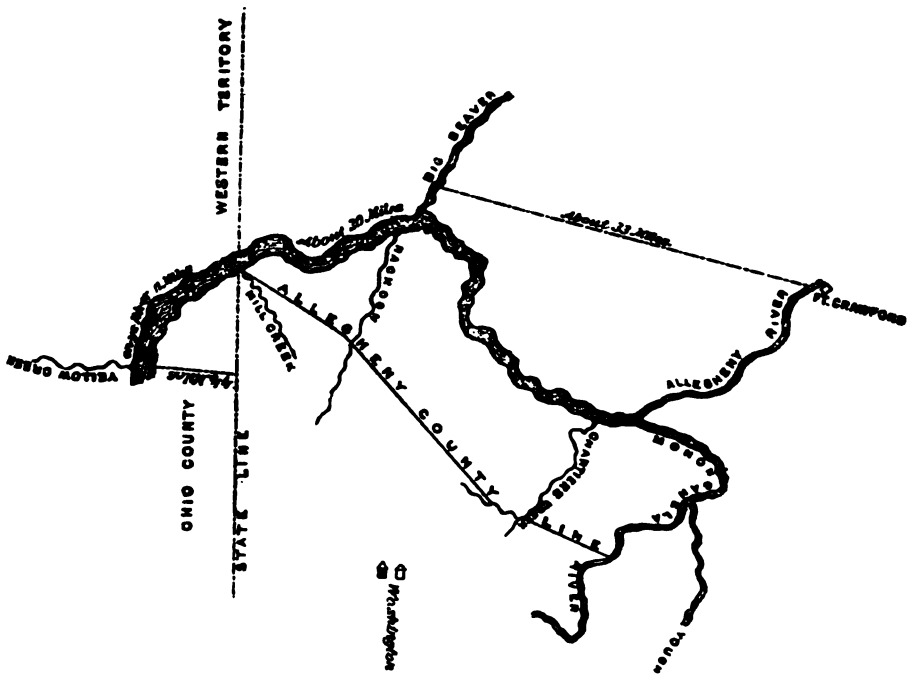
"your Excellency's most ob't serv't

"DAVID REDICK."

—(*Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. iv., pp. 588-89.)

I Expect, is one reason why they have not paid us a Visit before this time.

I Start to-morrow morning, and make no doubt I Shall mak a Discovery Before I am many days on the west Side the ohio. The Inhabitants in this Quarter have bean for these Three weeks past, Looking for and Expecting men to fill the Block-house at the mouth of yallow Creek. But this Day, to their Great mortification, they have Heard news Quite the reverce, which is, there are no men from Pennsylvania to Range



Lower Down then the mouth of big Beaver. Some families who heard the news before the People at this place heard it, have already Moved of, and the rest are, tho' Contrarey to thier Former Intention, makeing ready; and it is my opinion that if Something is not Done Shortley for thier Safety, there Will be but few people, if aney, Between the mouth of Little beaver and The Cove. I thought it onely my Duty to inform you what I have done, and do declare I much Lement the Sutation of the Inhabitants in this Quarter.

I am, D'r Sir, with Due Respekt,
your H'l Servant,

SAM'L BRADY.

Col. BEARD.¹

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. iv., p. 506.

The work of these spies and the rangers was very quieting to the minds of the people, and they began to leave the blockhouses where they had been huddled together for some time, and to resume the cultivation of their farms.¹ But their immunity from the dreaded attacks of the savages did not long continue. In May, bands of Indians began to show themselves at different points, as the following letters will show. Colonel Charles Campbell was one of the active county lieutenants, whose epistles are marvels of spelling, but whose strong sense and courage are not to be measured by his knowledge of the mysteries of English orthography. On the 28th of May he wrote from Black Lick, Westmoreland County, to Governor Mifflin, as follows:

SIR—I am Under the Necessity of Informing you of the Distressed Sittuation of the froonteeers of Westmoreland County. That on the twenty-second Inst., the Indians Came to L't William Cooper Stattion, Near the Mouth of Tiscumenitis [Kiskiminetas] River, and attacted It; the Killed one man and Wounded one. The did not Stay Any Longer than the Took and Murdered a family With in about three Hundred yards of the Block-house. The than Penetrated Into The Settlement About fifteen Miles; the Killed, Wounded and Took Prisoners Eleven Persons; Took About Thirty Horses; Burned a Number of Houses. The Stayed in the Settlement five or Six Days; the Whole of the froonteeers is In a Distressed Sittuation, as the Came In Sutch A Large Party that the Small Stations, that the froonteeers is Gathered into, Will Not be Able to Stand them, without Getting Assistance, Maj'r M'Cully Hath Took All his men away from Green's and Reed's Stattion, Except a Few to Keep Up Green's.

Capt. Smith's and Guthrie's Companies is to be stattioned all together at the Mouth of Puckety, which is our County Line; and I Will, in a few Days have to Give up the Cetlemen or Send Millitia there, as Maj'r McCully Hath Requested me to suply It With the Millitia. If you Could have Green's and Reed's Stattion Suplyed With the Contine'l Troops, as It Is Distressing to Call on the Millitia of the one County to

¹ In a manuscript letter from Presley Neville to General Anthony Wayne, in Camp at Legionville, written from Pittsburg under date of December 10, 1792, we find the following list of names of spies, the first three of which, if we mistake not, were of persons living within the present limits of Beaver County:

"Names of ye scouts or spies employed on ye Frontiers of Allegheny County, Pennsylvania—

- "1. Thomas Sproatt
- "2. Sam'l Sproatt
- "3. Mich'l Baker
- "4. John Mason
- "5. Sylvester Ash
- "6. Tho's Girty
- "7. Jonathan Grant.
- "8. ——— Wilson."

(From the collection of Wayne MSS. belonging to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.)

Guard so Extensive a froonteer; and if there is Not a sufficient Number of Men Kept out, the froonteeers will Break up as the Cannot suport themselves Without Raising Some Crops. It is Hard that We must Stand as a Barier to the Exterior Parts, and Defend our Selves I Intend a Plying to Fyate [Fayette] for Asistance. But I Would Wish It was Agreeable that you Would Send An Order to Coll. Torrance to Give Us Assistance and Let me Know if I May Aply to him.

I am, Sir, your obedient Humble Serv't

CHAS. CAMPBELL.

His Excellency THOMAS MIFFLIN.

N. B.—I this Moment Received an Express that there Was one Hundred Indians Had Crossed the Allegany River, and there Was fifty More Seen yesterday In the Inhabitant, And one Man Was Killed. I Expect Every Moment to Hear of Our to be Mutch Destroyed.

C. C.¹

The attack mentioned in the first part of the above letter was at what was better known as Reed's station (it was garri-soned by rangers under Cooper), and is noteworthy as the one which was attended by the capture of Massy Harbison, the narrative of whose sufferings and remarkable escape with an infant at her breast is perhaps the most affecting in all the border annals.²

Despite the continued aggressions of the savages the National Government was reluctant to take any vigorous steps towards punishing them. Humiliating and repeated efforts were made to secure peace with the Northwestern tribes which were chiefly responsible for the border troubles. These tribes, the Shawanese, Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, Miamis, Pottawattomies, Chippewas, and Iroquois, were encouraged in their hostility by the British, who were anxious to preserve the fur trade for themselves; they were supplied by the British with ammunition and made to believe that in the event of another American army marching against them they would be assisted by British soldiers. In the end they found the promises of the British false, but relying upon them, and upon their own successes against Harmar and St. Clair, they treated the peaceful overtures of the Americans with contempt, and refused to consider any proposition

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, 2d ser., vol. iv., pp. 605-6.

² See *Narrative of the Sufferings of Massy Harbison*, edited by the Rev. John Winter, Beaver, 1836. Reprinted in part in the *Early History of Western Pennsylvania*, by a Gentleman of the Bar, Appendix XXXV.; in Loudon's *Narratives of Indian Outrages*, Carlisle, 1808, vol. i., and elsewhere.

See letters of William Findley to Secretary Dallas charging the scouts at Reed's station with culpable negligence, *Arch.*, vol. iv., pp. 608-12.

which did not acknowledge the Ohio River as the boundary between them and the United States.¹ It became evident at last to the national authorities that further temporizing was useless and it was now decided to send another and larger army against these tribes under the most able and experienced commander available. For this task Washington selected General Anthony Wayne, who had distinguished himself during the Revolutionary War at Ticonderoga, Brandywine, Paoli, Monmouth, and Stony Point, and who in April, 1792, had been appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United States. Wayne was an officer of fine personal appearance and courtliness of manner, of great wisdom and executive ability, and of such tremendous energy and unheard-of daring in battle that he had earned from his enthusiastic admirers the *sobriquets* of "Mad Anthony," and the "Dandy," and from the Indians those of "Black Snake," and "Tornado."²

In June, 1792, General Wayne arrived at Pittsburg and began the organization and disciplining of an army, which was named "The Legion of the United States." In November of the same year, he proceeded with his troops down the Ohio River to a point about seven miles above the mouth of the Big Beaver, within the present limits of Beaver County, where he went into winter-quarters. The camp was strongly fortified, and its trenches and the position of several of its redoubts are still plainly discernible. It was called "Legionville," after Wayne's army, and this name is retained to the present time by the station at this point on the Pennsylvania lines of railways.³

The following spring (April, 1793), the camp at Legionville was broken up, and the army descended the river by boats to Fort Washington (now Cincinnati). After a winter spent in building Fort Greenville, Fort Recovery, and Fort Wayne (on the site of the city of that name in Indiana), and other operations, and after many fruitless efforts to secure an honorable

¹ "I am afraid that the *ideal* idea of peace has rather lulled the recruiting service to rest, but it must be roused from that state of torpidity to vigorous exertion. A new boundary line, & that the Ohio seems to be the prevailing language of most of the savage tribes. This *idea* probably originated with our *good* friends, who garrison our ports on the Lakes, and appears to be a very insidious attempt to unite the Indians against us."—(Extract from a manuscript letter marked *private* from General Anthony Wayne to General James Wilkinson, dated Pittsburg, October 16, 1792: from the collection of Wayne MSS. belonging to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.)

² The Indians meant that Wayne was like the black snake in the stealth with which he glided toward his foe, and like the tornado in the rapidity and force with which he moved when the moment for striking had come.

³ See Chapter xxviii. for a full account of Wayne's stay at Legionville.
VOL. I.—9.

peace without a conflict, General Wayne, in July, 1794, advanced towards the enemy, and, on the 20th of August, of that year, met them on the banks of the Maumee, or Miami-of-the-Lake, and totally routed them in a decisive battle. The enemy, about two thousand strong, under the lead of Blue Jacket, the most distinguished chief of the Shawanese, were posted behind a windfall, where an immense number of prostrated trees presented an almost impassable barrier to troops of any kind, especially to cavalry. Wayne, at the head of about three thousand men, attacked with such skill and impetuosity that even this obstacle was powerless to check him. Perceiving from the weight of the enemy's fire and the extent of their line that they were in full force in front and endeavoring to turn his right flank, he ordered Major-General Scott, with the whole of the mounted volunteers, to gain and turn the enemy's right flank, and Captain Campbell with the cavalry of the regular army to turn their left next to the river. His front line, composed of regulars, then struck the savages in their coverts behind the trees with a heavy fire of musketry and with a bayonet charge, dislodging them, and driving them with great loss for two miles, until their shattered remnants reached the shelter of the British fort. This the enraged American forces were with difficulty restrained from attacking. The next day, the British commander, Major Campbell, sent a communication to General Wayne, referring to the near approach of his men to the guns of the British post and requesting to be informed whether "he was to consider the American army as enemies, being ignorant of any war existing between Great Britain and the United States." General Wayne replied, "Were you entitled to an answer, the most full and satisfactory one was announced to you from the muzzles of my small arms yesterday morning, in the action against hordes of savages in the vicinity of your post, which terminated gloriously to the American arms, but had it continued until the Indians, etc., were driven under the influence of the post and guns you mention they would not much have impeded the progress of the Victorious Army under my command." From the character of the position which was occupied by the Indians in this engagement it is sometimes called the "Battle of Fallen Timbers."

¹ *Major-General Anthony Wayne and the Pennsylvania Line*, by Charles J. Stillé, Phila., Lippincott, p. 318.

This great victory of the American arms brought lasting peace to the western borders. But its effects were more than *local*; they were even *national* and *international*. By it the Indians who, in other parts of the country, north and south, were ripe for mischief, were overawed and quieted; and its influence upon the British government was such that Mr. Jay, the American Minister, who was meeting with vexatious delays and postponements on the part of that government, was enabled speedily to close his negotiations with Lord Grenville, and to secure the surrender of all the British posts still held within the Northwest Territory. This was the actual close of the War for Independence. On the third of August of the next year, 1795, a treaty of peace with the Indians was concluded at Fort Greenville,¹ which gave to the United States four fifths of the territory now embraced in the State of Ohio.

After these events, the menace of Indian hostility being removed, the country north of the Ohio, hitherto recognized as "the Indian country," and impossible of settlement, began to receive a flood of emigration. Now arose a whole brood of troubles between these incoming settlers and the speculators who had for some years been buying up the lands in the West. These troubles exercised a great influence upon the settlement of lands within the limits of Beaver County and will be fully treated in succeeding pages. (See our chapter on "First Land Titles," and article in Appendix No. VI. on "Depreciation Lands.")

RIVAL CLAIMS OF PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA

Preceding and synchronizing with the Revolutionary War was a controversy between Pennsylvania and Virginia regarding their boundary lines, which, had it not been for the common peril of that war, might have had most disastrous results, and have led even to civil strife and bloodshed. There seems to have been "in the good old colony times, when we were under the king," a very royal recklessness and indifference on the part of the English sovereigns as to what grants of territory had been made by their predecessors, and even, at times, as to what they themselves had given. It was through the ambiguities and misapprehensions resulting from several of such grants that this

¹ Greenville, the present county-seat of Darke County, Ohio.

controversy had birth, the title to all of the territory of western Pennsylvania being claimed by the Penn proprietaries under one grant, and the same territory by Virginia under another. For years, consequently, the settlers in this region did not know certainly whether their lands were in the one colony or the other; titles were insecure, suits over contrary State patents were filed in rival courts setting up conflicting jurisdiction, and confusion was worse confounded. We shall now endeavor to state briefly the history of this dispute from its inception to its final settlement.

In the year 1606 James I. granted to the London (South Virginia) Company certain territory in America, and, under the terms of the grant, their settlement having been made at Jamestown, they were entitled to a square of one hundred miles backward from the sea. Considering this too small for their purposes, the company applied for and received, in 1609, a new patent greatly enlarging their boundaries, which towards the west and northwest were loosely defined as including "all that space and circuit of land lying from the sea-coast of the precinct aforesaid, up into the land throughout, from sea to sea, west and northwest."¹ This company was dissolved in 1624 by a Writ of *Quo Warranto*, and its lands, except so much thereof as had been actually granted to settlers, reverted to the Crown. As a result of this, Virginia became and remained until the Revolution a royal or crown colony, instead of a proprietary province like Pennsylvania. We shall presently see what use the Virginia authorities made of this old London Company patent when the boundary controversy with the Penn proprietaries was opened.

In 1681 Charles II. granted to William Penn, by a charter which Penn himself is said to have drafted, a certain tract of land in America, which, in the terms of the charter, was to extend westward five degrees of longitude from the Delaware River, and to include all the territory from the beginning of the fortieth to the beginning of the forth-third degree of northern latitude.

¹ From "sea to sea" meant from the Atlantic to the Pacific. At this time the Pacific Ocean, or South Sea, was supposed to be much closer than it is to the Atlantic. In 1608 an expedition was organized to find a passage to the South Sea by sailing up the James River, and Captain John Smith was once commissioned to seek a new route to China by ascending the Chickahominy. (Paragraph 46, No. 3, of the "Instructions to the Colonists.") A map of 1651 represents Virginia as a narrow strip of land between the two oceans. See a copy of this map in Windsor's *America*, vol. iii., p. 465.

These two charters, the one to the London Company, and that to Penn, covered, in part, the same lands, the territory about the head of the Ohio River, in which the interest of our history lies, being included in both. The London Company having been dissolved, this conflict in land patents would have been of little consequence had it not been for other causes of which we have already spoken and shall now recall to the reader.

The possession of this region—the upper Ohio valley—came, as we have already seen, to be of commanding interest and importance to both the French on the one hand, and to the English inhabitants of Pennsylvania and Virginia on the other, it being the great field of lucrative Indian trade, and the gateway to the vast and fertile territory of the West. We have seen also how Virginia was the first to act in repelling the encroachments of the French, organizing the Ohio Company to settle the upper waters of the Belle Rivière, in 1748, sending Washington to the commandant of Fort Le Bœuf, in 1753, and building a fort at the “Forks of the Ohio” in 1754; Pennsylvania meanwhile refusing contributions of men or money to the enterprise, her Assembly being too much occupied in bickerings with the proprietaries over the taxation of their manors and other unsold lands to care for what was going on on the other side of the mountains, even expressing a doubt as to whether the lands of the Ohio, on which the French were intruding, were in the province at all.

But the Governor and the Council of Pennsylvania were made uneasy by these movements of Virginia and by the expression of doubt on the part of the Assembly just referred to, and accordingly ordered an examination to be made as to the extent of the province westward. As a consequence of this examination the Governor on the second of March, 1754, stated to the Assembly that “Logstown, the Place where the French propose to have their Head-Quarters, is not at the Distance of Five Degrees of Longitude from the River Delaware,”¹ and *was*, therefore, within the bounds of the province; and on the 13th he wrote to Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia as follows:

The Invasions lately made by the French on Parts of his Majesty's Dominions having engaged me to enquire very particularly into the situation of their Forts, and likewise into the Bounds and Extent of this Province to the Westward. I have from thence the greatest Reason to

¹ *Col. Rec.*, vol. v., p. 751.

believe not only the French Forts, but also the Forks of Mohongialo (where You propose to erect one and to grant away Two hundred Thousand Acres of Land to such as shall engage in the Intended Expedition to Ohio), are really within the limits of Pennsylvania. In duty to my Constituents therefore, I cannot but remind You of what I had the Honor to write you some time ago upon this subject.¹

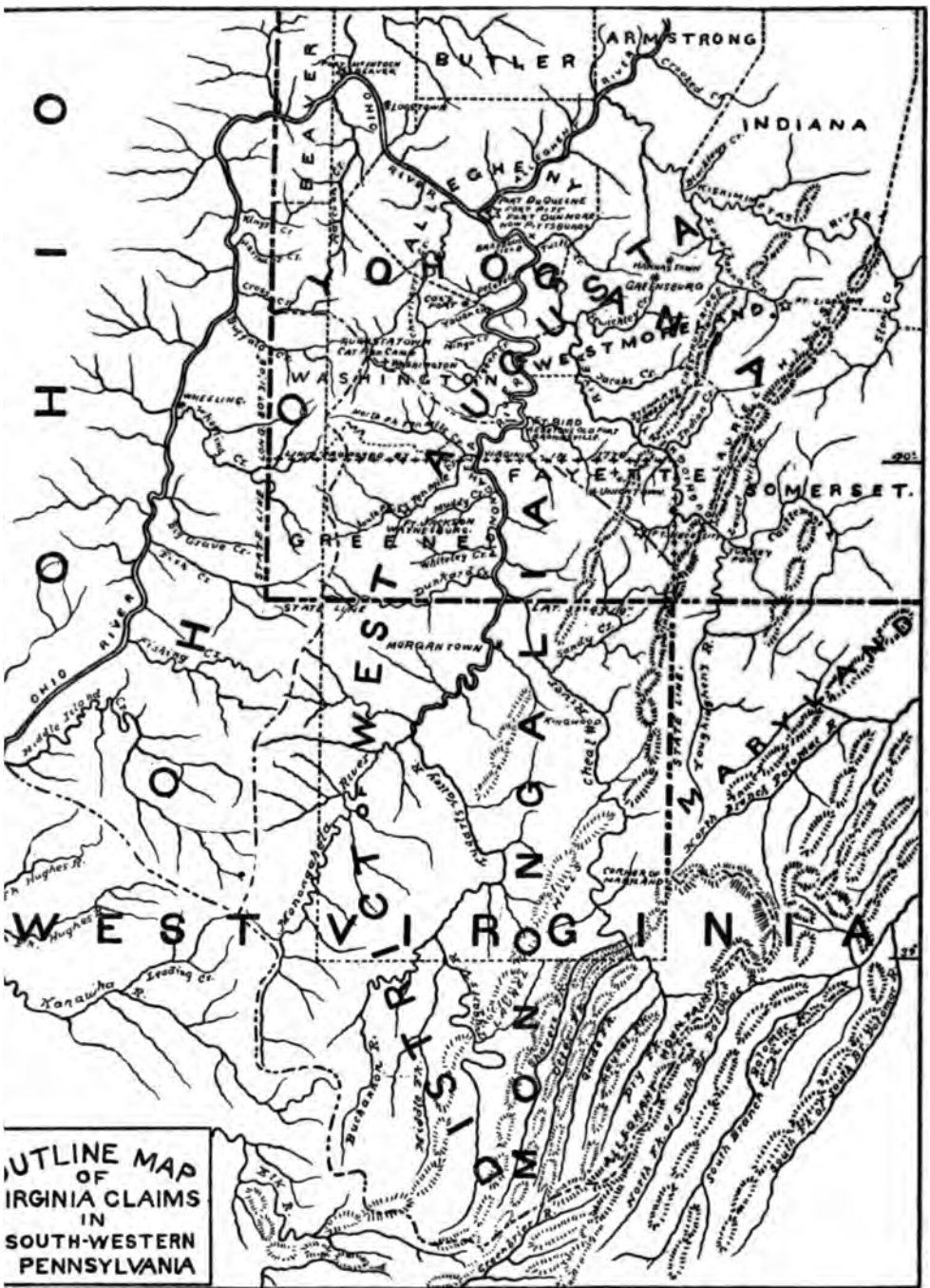
In his reply to this letter Dinwiddie ignored the chief subject of interest which it contained, but in another letter of the same date, March 21, 1754, he refers to it, saying:

Your private letter of the Thirteenth Currant I have duly read and am much misled by our Surveyors if the Forks of Mohongialo be within the limits of Your Proprietor's Grant. I have for some time wrote home to have the line run, to have the boundaries properly known that I may be able to keep Magistrates on the Ohio (if in this Government) to keep the Traders and others in good order, and I presume soon there will be Commissioners appointed for that service. . . . But surely I am from all Hands assured that Logs Town is far to the west of Mr. Penn's Grant.²

Thus early, intimation is given of the existence of a problem which, twenty years later, was to press for solution, and to lead to one of the bitterest contests which has ever taken place on the soil of western Pennsylvania. Following close upon this initial correspondence of the officials of the two governments regarding the limits of their respective territories came the surrender by Ensign Ward of the little stockade at the "Forks of the Ohio" to the French, and their formal occupation of the region roundabout and building of Fort Duquesne, the first campaigns of Washington, with his surrender at "Fort Necessity," Braddock's defeat, and a long and cruel Indian war. All settlements of the English at the head of the Ohio were consequently now prevented, until Fort Duquesne fell before General Forbes in November, 1758, and the Indian troubles were quieted. For still sixteen years longer the strife between Pennsylvania and Virginia was delayed, during which period the two governments erected new counties and maintained separate courts within the limits

¹ *Col. Rec.*, vol. vi., p. 3. The previous communication referred to in this letter was one made May 6, 1753, proffering the aid of Pennsylvania to Virginia in the proposed expedition to build a fort on the Ohio, on condition that such aid given would not be construed as prejudicing the rights of the Pennsylvania proprietaries in that region. See *Col. Rec.*, vol. v., p. 629. Even before this date the anxiety of Pennsylvania on the subject in question had been manifested. See Governor Hamilton's letter to Thomas Lee of the Ohio Company and president of the Virginia Council, *Col. Rec.*, vol. v., p. 423.

² *Col. Rec.*, vol. vi., p. 8.



of the territory in dispute. Some time prior to 1756 Virginia erected the District of West Augusta, covering all this territory, and in that year she divided this district into three counties, viz., Monongalia, Yohogania, and Ohio, to the second of which, Yohogania, the region now embraced in the south side of Beaver County belonged. Pennsylvania also erected upon the disputed territory Bedford County in 1771, and Westmoreland County in 1773. Penn's manor of Pittsburg, too, was surveyed for the proprietaries early in 1769, and in the beginning of 1771 magistrates were appointed by Pennsylvania and for some time discharged the duties of their offices without having their authority questioned.

But in 1772 Fort Pitt was ordered to be evacuated and dismantled and in that year there arrived in Virginia as governor a man who was a past-master in all the arts of the politician and land-grabber, and whose arrogance and cupidity soon brought about a conflict between his colony and the provincial government. This was John, Earl of Dunmore, or Lord Dunmore, as he is usually called, "a needy Scotch peer of the house of Murray," than whom, as Bancroft says, "no royal governor ever showed more rapacity in the use of royal power." Dunmore saw that the Monongahela and the Ohio were the great waterways to the El-Dorado of the West and Northwest, and that the "Forks of the Ohio" was the strategic point, commanding these avenues of wealth and power, and he at once determined on seizing the control of them for Virginia and for himself. He had ready to his hand a fitting tool, one Doctor John Connolly, "a man of much energy and talent, but without principle," who was practised in every species of border wiles and warfare.

This Connolly came to Pittsburg in the last of December, 1773, with authority from Dunmore, and early in January, 1774, took possession of the dismantled fort, which he renamed, calling it "Fort Dunmore," and, as "Commandant of the Militia of Pittsburgh and its Dependencies" "required and commanded" the people to assemble themselves there as a Militia.¹ He was supported in this act of usurpation by certain men living about the head of the Ohio, for it is to be remembered that a large part of the inhabitants of that region and in the Monongahela valley were Virginian by birth and predilection. But there

¹ *Old Westmoreland*, p. 7.

were also some fearless and loyal Pennsylvania adherents on the ground and in the surrounding neighborhood, several of them Pennsylvania justices, who did all in their power to resist Connolly's high-handed proceedings. One of these, Arthur St. Clair (afterwards General St. Clair),¹ then the prothonotary of the newly erected county of Westmoreland, issued a warrant against Connolly and had him committed to jail at Hannastown, the seat of justice, from which, however, he was soon released on giving bail for his appearance at court there. Returning to Virginia Connolly was sworn in as a justice of the peace for Augusta County, Virginia, and, when court met at Hannastown, he appeared with his militia, armed and with colors flying, and refused to admit the Pennsylvania magistrates into the courthouse. Shortly afterwards he arrested three of the magistrates and sent them to Staunton jail, but on their appealing to Dunmore they were released. Subsequently, the jail at Hannastown was broken open by a mob, led by Simon Girty, and the prisoners, mostly Virginia partisans, allowed to escape.

Intelligence of these events having reached the Governor of Pennsylvania, two commissioners were sent to Dunmore to negotiate for a settlement of the differences. After much correspondence and many conferences the Pennsylvania commissioners finally agreed that for the sake of peace, "they would be willing to recede from their charter bounds so as to make the river Monongahela, from the line of Mason and Dixon, the western boundary of jurisdiction." This would, of course, leave Fort Pitt and the region about it, the very prize for which Dunmore was contending, within the limits of Pennsylvania, and on the same day, he haughtily replied that further correspondence was evidently useless, saying, "Your resolution with respect to Fort Pitt (*the jurisdiction over which place, I must tell you, at all events, will not be relinquished by this Government*, without his Majesty's Orders), puts an entire stop to further treaty." To this the commissioners in their turn curtly replied that "the determination of his lordship not to relinquish Fort Pitt puts a period to the treaty."²

On the failure of the negotiations, Connolly continued to dominate with a high hand at Pittsburg, and on the 8th of September of this year (1774) the Earl of Dartmouth, one of the

¹ *Old Westmoreland*, p. 10.

² *The Olden Time*, vol. i., p. 442

Secretaries of State of the British ministry, wrote to Dunmore, rebuking him for the severity of his agent's proceedings. But the troubles continued with such violence that it was finally determined by the Pennsylvanians to abandon Fort Pitt and build another town on the manor of Kittanning.¹ This project was, however, soon rendered unnecessary by the fall of Dunmore's government, his rule at home having at last become so oppressive to the Virginians themselves that they drove him away, and his agent Connolly soon also left the country, taking refuge in Canada, where he became a British officer on half-pay.

But while Virginia had thus revolted from Dunmore's tyranny at home, she showed no disposition to repudiate his aggressions abroad. The boundary dispute was maintained, although, in view of the troubles with the mother country fast approaching, the Virginia and Pennsylvania Delegates in Congress, including such men as Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry, and Benjamin Franklin, had united in a circular urging the people in the disturbed region to mutual forbearance. July 17, 1775, the Virginia Provincial Convention, in session at Williamsburg, passed a resolution which sent Captain John Neville with one hundred men to take possession of Fort Pitt, and in the following year, as we have said, the Virginia counties with their legal and administrative machinery were organized in the disputed territory. The rancor of the contest had, however, somewhat diminished and there were no such acts of violence committed as during the régime of Connolly and his master.

We may now inquire as to what were the grounds on which Virginia based her claims to the region in dispute. And in order to understand her contention we must glance back to what was said about the charter granted by James I. to the old London Company in 1609.

The definition of the northern and southern boundaries of the land granted by that charter, viz., "up into the land throughout, from sea to sea, west and northwest," was very ambiguous, yielding two possible meanings, one of which would limit the grant to a comparatively small triangle falling short at its western point of the region beyond the Monongahela; and the other of which would give to the owners not only the whole territory of the Monongahela and Ohio valleys, but also the whole of the

¹ *Hist. of Pittsburgh*, Craig, p. 118.

vast domain northwest of the Ohio, now five or six States of the Union. The latter interpretation was the one for which Virginia contended. This charter had, indeed, been revoked, and Virginia had herself frequently disowned it on other occasions, when other interests were involved, but now, in the dispute with Pennsylvania, she availed herself of it to give a show of reason to her claims of title to the territory involved. Lord Dunmore had seen the weakness of this method of justifying his usurpation, and had put it on the loftier pretence that Virginia was the guardian of his Majesty's *Dominion* of Virginia (which was a very different thing from the *colony* of Virginia, the Dominion embracing all his Majesty's possessions in America which had not already been granted to some other colony or proprietary ¹) and that the territory in question was in that Dominion because Penn's grant did not cover it. This was in any case the whole question at issue,—whether the five degrees of longitude named in Penn's grant did, or did not, extend far enough westward to cover this territory. The difficulty in determining this point lay in the prior question as to how and from what point the western boundary of the province of Pennsylvania was to be drawn. The charter said that the five degrees were to be computed from the "eastern bounds" of the lands of the grant. Now the eastern boundary was the Delaware River, a very crooked stream, touching points in its meanderings east and west more than forty miles apart. It is evident that the extent of the five degrees westward would depend upon what point on the Delaware was selected to start from in making the computation. The western boundary might be a meridian, *i. e.*, a *straight* north and south line, five degrees in longitude distant from the most eastern or the most western point of the course of the Delaware, or from some intermediate point of that course,—or it might be a *crooked* line corresponding to the curves of that river, and distant from it five degrees of longitude at every corresponding point. Which should it be?

There were three official propositions made in regard to the manner of fixing the western and southern boundaries of Pennsylvania, and without entering into the details, we will state these propositions briefly.

The first proposition was that of John Penn,² in his letter to

¹ Veech, *Centenary Memorial*, p. 317.

² *The Olden Time*, vol. i., p. 448.

Dunmore, in which he contended, "that at the extremity of Maryland the boundary line of Pennsylvania should run *south* to the line of latitude 39 degs., being identical with 'the beginning of the 40th degree' of latitude, and that then the southern boundary should extend along that line westward to the distance of five degrees of longitude from the Delaware, and that the western boundary should be run parallel to the Delaware; or, in other words, distant from it five degrees in every corresponding part."

The second proposition was Lord Dunmore's, who wanted to make the western boundary a meridian starting on the northern boundary at a point five degrees of longitude west from the Delaware, and running south to the southern boundary, which was to be the beginning of the fortieth degree of latitude. Dunmore considered Penn's proposal to follow the sinuosities of the Delaware absurd, and his own was certainly much simpler.

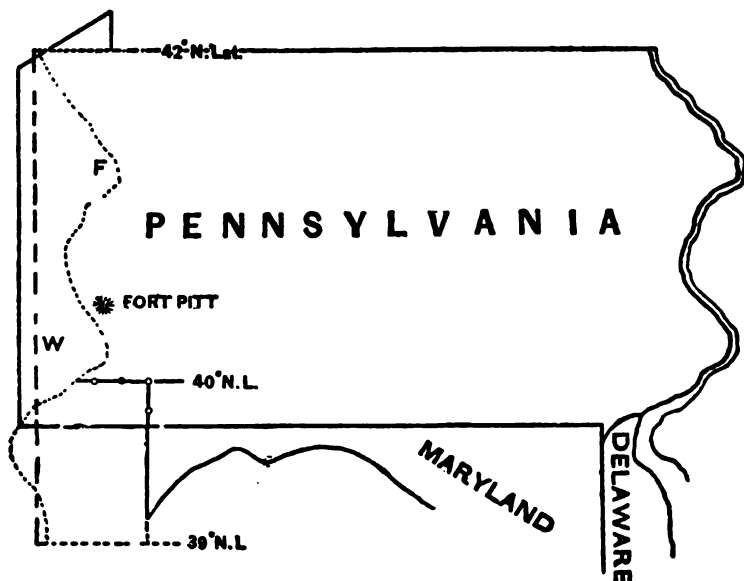
The third method of solving the difficulty was proposed by the Legislature of Virginia on the 18th of December, 1776. By this the boundary of Pennsylvania was to be run from the northwestern angle of Maryland north to the line of latitude of 40 degrees complete; thence west along that line to the distance of five degrees of longitude from the Delaware in that latitude, and then the western boundary was to be that proposed by John Penn, viz., one following the curves of the Delaware; or, as more convenient, a number of straight lines should be run between prominent points on the Delaware, and the western boundary be run parallel to those lines.

We reproduce on page 140, from Craig's *The Olden Time*, a diagram with its explanations, which will illustrate these three different propositions.

But the contestants had grown weary of the strife, and both sides were ready to come together on some practicable ground of settlement. This was at length found. In 1779, George Bryan, John Ewing, and David Rittenhouse, on the part of Pennsylvania, and Dr. James Madison, afterwards a bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Rev. Robert Andrews, and Thomas Lewis, on the part of Virginia, were appointed commissioners to meet in conference and determine the boundary. These gentlemen, except Lewis, met, August 27, 1779, in

Baltimore, where, on the 31st of that month, they made and subscribed to the following agreement:

We [naming the commissioners] do hereby mutually, in behalf of our respective States, ratify and confirm the following agreement, viz. To extend Mason and Dixon's line due west five degrees of longitude, to be computed from the river Delaware, for the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, and that a meridian, drawn from the western extremity thereof to the northern limit of said State, be the western boundary of said State forever.



The plain line, thus, ———, represents the boundary of Pennsylvania, as now established. The small triangle at the northwest corner of the State was ceded to the United States by New York in 1781, and was purchased from the General Government in 1792.

The curved and dotted line represents the boundary claimed by John Penn. The line drawn thus, — — — —, is the boundary proposed by Lord Dunmore. The Virginia Legislature proposed the line marked thus, —°—°—, extending from the northwest angle of Maryland to Penn's curved line, and along that to the Lake.

The line like this, ———, across the south boundary of Pennsylvania, is the west end of Mason and Dixon's line.

The letters W and F indicate the positions of Washington and Franklin.

This agreement was confirmed by the Pennsylvania Assembly November 19, 1779.¹ Virginia was tardy, but the next

¹ See *Hist. of Wash. Co.*, Crumrine, p. 192.

summer, June 23, 1780, with certain conditions as to land titles, she consented to it. Her conditions, although distasteful, were finally agreed to by the Pennsylvania Legislature September 23d of the same year.¹

As an expedient to "quiet the minds of the people and compel militia service" until a permanent line could be run, based upon astronomical observations, it was decided to run a temporary line. In June, 1782, Alexander McClean attempted to run this temporary line, but was stopped by a number of horsemen—"Virginians, as they called themselves." In November of that year, however, the temporary line was successfully run by McClean, on the part of Pennsylvania, and Colonel Joseph Neville, on the part of Virginia, with a guard of two hundred militia. Among their assistants was Christopher Hays a prominent citizen of Westmoreland County, who on November 19th, wrote from Cross Creek to General Irvine the following rather droll letter:

DEAR SIR:—We have proceeded this length in running the north line of Pennsylvania, and have enjoyed a peaceable progress hitherto, and expect to strike the Ohio river about Thursday next between Fort McIntosh and Raredon's Bottom.

Sir, I am reduced to the necessity of troubling your honor to send me by the bearer one keg of whisky, two pounds of powder and four pounds of lead, and your compliance will much oblige.

P. S.—I will replace the whisky with all convenient speed. Please to bring it in your own boat if you come to meet us.

The editor of the *Washington-Irvine Correspondence*, from which we extract this letter, observes: "It will be noticed that whisky is the first article mentioned; more to be desired than powder and lead, notwithstanding the Indians were still hostile!" (page 402.)²

The temporary line was confirmed by the Legislature of Pennsylvania March 22, 1783,³ and on the 20th of that month a proclamation was issued by the President of the Council, John Dickinson, giving notice of and commanding obedience to this

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. viii., p. 570.

² It was a thirsty generation to which he belonged. In the list of articles which the commissary of the commissioners who ran the permanent line in 1785 was to purchase for their comfort, the following items occur: "120 gallons spirits, 40 gallons brandy, 80 gallons Madeira wine and 200 lbs. loaf sugar."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 573.)

³ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 8.

establishment of boundary. Troubles still continued, however, and it became necessary to establish a permanent boundary line. To this end the two States selected the ablest men available, the commissioners on the part of Pennsylvania being Dr. John Ewing, David Rittenhouse, John Lukens, and Captain Thomas Hutchins, and on the part of Virginia, Andrew Ellicott, Bishop Madison, the Rev. Robert Andrews, and T. Page, who in the summer and fall of 1784, ran the boundary and defined and marked the southwest corner of Pennsylvania, from which the western boundary was to be run northward.

All that remained now to settle forever the controversy with Virginia was to run and mark the western boundary along the meridian agreed upon to the Ohio River, and this work was done by David Rittenhouse and Andrew Porter of Pennsylvania, and Andrew Ellicott and Joseph Neville of Virginia. August 23, 1785, these gentlemen reported that they had performed their task, and had

carried on a meridian line from the southwest corner of Pennsylvania northward to the river (Ohio); and marked it by cutting a wide vista over all the principal hills, intersected by said line, and by falling or deadening a line of trees, generally through all the lower grounds. And we have likewise placed stones, marked on the east side P, and on the west side V, on the most of the principal hills, and where the line strikes the Ohio: which stones are accurately placed in the true meridian, bounding the States aforesaid.¹

During this and the following year (1785-86) the western boundary north of the Ohio to the northwest corner of the State was continued, the survey for forty miles being made in 1785 by David Rittenhouse, Andrew Porter, and Andrew Ellicott, and the rest by Porter and Alexander McClean in 1786.²

We may observe now that if John Penn's proposal for the settlement of this vexed question had been accepted Pennsylvania would have gained a large part of Virginia, and, on the other hand, all of what is now Beaver and Mercer counties, nineteen twentieths of Washington County, two fifths of Allegheny County, and portions of Greene, Fayette, Westmoreland, Butler, Venango, Crawford, and Erie counties would be to-day in West

¹ *Cal. Rec.*, vol. xiii., p. 541.

² *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 506.

³ *Cal. Rec.*, vol. xiv., p. 454, and *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xi., p. 26.

Virginia. The plan of the Virginia Legislature would have taken in addition all of the residue of Greene County and two thirds or more of Fayette.

Lord Dunmore's plan would have cut off from Pennsylvania's western end a strip of territory extending from the southern boundary to the Lake, and four or five miles wide.

The compromise finally adopted apportioned the gain and loss of the two States about equally, and may be considered the fairest and most reasonable adjustment that could have been made.

Thus the southern and western limits of Pennsylvania were definitely settled and a controversy which had been started before the Revolution, and which had lasted through it, was happily ended.

THE "NEW STATE" MOVEMENT

It is interesting to note that growing out of the dissatisfaction created by the prolonged controversy over this boundary line question there arose in this general region a movement favoring the creation of a new State. The grounds upon which this project was based were the troubles arising from the different land laws of the two great provinces which were haggling over the possession of the territory, and the fact that the settlers were not receiving either from Pennsylvania or Virginia or from the United States the protection they needed from the savages. As they were left "to bear their fortunes in their own strong arms," they wished to have the advantages which they conceived would accrue to them from a State organization of their own. This project was agitated for a term of years, and enlisted in its favor many of the best citizens of the West, including former partisans of both Pennsylvania and Virginia. The limits and seat of government of the proposed new State were never fully disclosed, and the agitation for it died with the final settlement of the provincial boundary question.¹

The remaining years of the century were, for this region, years of peace and good order,² broken only by the "Whisky

¹ See full account of this subject in Crumrine's *Hist. of Wash. Co.*, pp. 185, 187, 231.

² The very readable story of *The Latimers*, by H. C. McCook (Jacobs & Co., Philada., 1897) gives a good picture of these times, with much detail and local color. The earliest scenes of the tale are located within the present limits of Beaver County.

Insurrection," whose chief theatre was in Washington County, and which we will not attempt or need to describe. We shall turn now from the larger field of political and military events, and endeavor in our next chapter to get a closer view of the men and women who were the actors in these scenes.





CHAPTER IV

THE FIRST SETTLERS AND THEIR LIFE

The Scotch-Irish—The Germans—The Moravians—Date of Early Settlements—Claims of Priority—Incidents of Indian Incursions—The Poes and Captain Brady—The Last Indian Murder—North Side Settlers—Pioneer Life—"Forts" and Blockhouses—Dress and Provisions—Homes and Furniture—Sports and Diversions—Morals and Manners—Religious Beliefs and Superstitions—Education.

What was his name? I do not know his name.
I only know he heard God's voice, and came:
Brought all he loved across the sea,
To live and work for God and me:
Felled the ungracious oak;
With rugged toil
Dragged from the soil
The thrice-gnarled roots and stubborn rock;
With plenty filled the haggard mountain side;
And, when his work was done, without memorial died.

EDWARD EVERETT HALE, *The Pioneer*.

BUCKLE, in his great fragment on the *History of Civilization in England*, has ably argued the influence of food and climate on the character of the various civilizations of the earth.¹ Doubtless these are important factors, but the character of a civilization is still more dependent upon what manner of men they are who are its founders. Heredity is at least as decisively a formative influence as is environment. "Blood tells,"—tells on the development of the individual, tells on the character of a community. In the preceding chapters we have spoken of the heroic services of the men of the West; how, like the fire-guard which the Dakota farmer to-day ploughs about his home to protect it from the sweeping flames of a prairie fire, ran the

¹ Vol. i., p. 37. Appleton & Co.'s Ed. 1891.

cordon of defense which these brave men drew around the border settlements. Who were the heroic fighters on this firing-line, and whence came they? In this chapter we shall try to answer briefly these questions.

THE SCOTCH-IRISH

In any worthy chronicle of the life of the people of western Pennsylvania one racial cognomen, viz., "Scotch-Irish," will occur with a frequency which the unsympathetic reader who has other blood and traditions might even call with Falstaff "a damnable iteration." But the generous reader will find no fault with this. For dead of soul, indeed, is the man who has no love for the history and achievements of those who were his forbears, and if the Puritans, the Pilgrims, and the Huguenots in the East and South have had their full meed of praise in song and story, the historian of the West should be permitted to give to the Scotch-Irish the recognition they deserve.

It would be hard to find a spot in this wide land of ours where the early population was more homogeneous than in the region round about the head of the Ohio River. Among the first emigrants to this region those other than Scotch, or Irish, or Scotch-Irish were so few in number as to be almost a negligible quantity.¹ And who were, and are, the Scotch-Irish? The name stands for a great fact of racial evolution. It designates a composite people, in whose veins mingles the blood of Briton, and "Saxon, Norman, and Dane." History knows them first as the Lowland Scotch, a canny, thrifty, fearless folk, who were found in every part of Europe where there was glory to be won in the halls of learning or on the fields of battle. The evolution proceeds by the transplanting of these Lowland Scotchmen into

¹ The credit due to the Germans in Pennsylvania is fully exhibited by Lucy Forney Bittinger in her book, *The Germans in Colonial Times* (Lippincott, 1901.) She says, page 231:

"Everywhere along the Pennsylvanian frontier . . . we find the Germans, either as pioneers, as the first permanent settlers, or as following or intermingling with the Scotch-Irish who are commonly but mistakenly credited with being always and everywhere the pioneers."

But she herself does not seem to succeed in tracing them much west of Bedford and Somerset counties. Mr. Lawrence Washington (a half-brother of George Washington), one of the Ohio Company, tried to induce the "Pennsylvania Dutch" and their brethren from Germany to colonize this Ohio valley region, but as he says in a letter to Mr. Hanbury he failed on account of their prejudice against paying the "parish taxes" which were levied here by the Episcopal establishment of Virginia (*Old Redstone*, p. 23). The German element now here dates its arrival principally after 1830.

northern Ireland, where their blood is still further enriched by that of other races, by Huguenots from France, Burghers from Holland, Puritans and Quakers from England; and all becomes at last the one intelligent and hardy people that is known in America by the hyphenated appellation—"Scotch-Irish."

Thousands of these hardy Ulstermen came to America (as many as twenty-five thousand between 1771 and 1773¹), most of whom landed in Pennsylvania, many of these, after various haltings and migrations, settling finally in *western* Pennsylvania. They brought with them a burning sense of hatred to all monarchical and ecclesiastical exactions, and so every settlement of them became a seed-plot of revolutionary sentiments. Bancroft says: "The first public voice in America for dissolving all connection with Great Britain came, not from the Puritans of New England, the Dutch of New York, nor the planters of Virginia, but from the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians." It is matter of dispute whether the so-called "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence," to which Bancroft probably here refers, is genuine or not, with the sifted evidence against it²; but there is no doubt that the Scotch-Irish of the North Carolina county of Mecklenburg were among the first to protest by word and deed against the tyranny of the British government. And so in all the colonies the men of that blood distinguished themselves in the championship of the Revolutionary cause, whether on the field of debate or on the battlefield. It was, as we have said, the men of that blood, too, who most largely settled western Pennsylvania generally, and the territory of Beaver County in particular. So much as to the character of the early emigration into this region. We glance now at its time.

DATE OF EARLY SETTLEMENTS

Previous to 1700 the foot of the white man had scarcely touched the soil of these western parts.³ The eighteenth century

¹ James Logan, Secretary of the proprietary government, himself an Irish Quaker, wrote in 1729: "It looks as if Ireland is to send all her inhabitants hither, for last week not less than six ships arrived, and every day two or three arrive also. The common fear is that if they continue to come they will make themselves proprietors of the province."

² See article, "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence" in *The Universal Cyclopædia*.

³ Marquette and La Salle and the Jesuit fathers had been on the Mississippi previous to 1700. Colonel Wood, of Virginia, is alleged to have explored several branches of the Ohio and "Meschacebe" (Mississippi) from 1654 to 1664 (*Western Annals*, p. 94). Thomas Woods and Robert Pallam, in 1671, and Captain Botts, in 1674, are reported as making

was two, perhaps three, decades advanced before those fore-runners of civilization—the traders—began to venture into the wilds of this region. It was nearly half gone before the attempt at settlement by the Ohio Company was made (1748), and the first actual settlement of whites was not until 1752, at which date Christopher Gist's little company of eleven families took up their abode on lands west of the Youghiogheny River in what is now Fayette County.¹ In the most southern portion of the province near the Maryland line a few feeble settlements were made prior to 1754, and in 1760 what is now the great centre of population which we know as Pittsburg was a little group of cabins about the fort, with not much above two hundred inhabitants.² About 1768 or 1769 Alexander McKee had made improvements at what is now known as McKee's Rocks in Allegheny County. Washington makes mention of him in his account of his canoe trip down the Ohio in 1770. In 1770 a mission of the Moravian Brethren, under the leadership of Zeisberger and Senseman, was established in what became Beaver County, at a point now within the bounds of Lawrence County.³ Owing to the opposition of hostile Indians the mission was soon removed into Ohio, where, at Salem and Gnadenhütten, was perpetrated upon its peaceful members what was perhaps the most horrible butchery that ever disgraced the annals of border life.

When we ask who was the first permanent white settler in what is now Beaver County, we raise a question that is difficult to answer, at least to the satisfaction of all. Formerly it was thought to have been one George Baker, a German, who came to America in 1750, and who, after a residence of some years in the eastern part of the country, came to this region in 1772 or 1773 and settled on land in what is at present Moon township. Three months after his arrival in America Baker married a young

tours of the same region. The visits of these men were to points beyond our immediate region.

¹ *Hist. of West. Penna.* (Rupp), p. 40.

² From a carefully prepared list of the houses and inhabitants outside of the fort, made for Colonel Bouquet, April 15, 1761, by Captain William Clapham, headed "A return of the number of houses, of the names of owners, and number of men, women and children in each house, April 14, 1761," and which is the first description of Pittsburg that we possess, the number of inhabitants is 233, with the addition of ninety-five officers, soldiers, and their families residing in the town, making the whole number 332; with 104 houses. The lower town was nearest the fort. The upper, on the high ground, principally along the banks of the Monongahela, extended as far as the present Market Street.

³ See Chapter XII. for a full account of the Moravian mission in this region.

English girl, who had her wedding dress sent over from England, the home-country at that early day furnishing the luxuries, as well as most of the necessaries, for the colonists. A piece of this wedding dress was exhibited in the Loan Collection at the Centennial of Beaver County in 1900.

The Bakers, on their arrival in this region, built their cabin, or fort, as it was called, on land now known as the Michael Mateer farm, situated on a ridge on the east side of Raccoon Creek, about four miles from its mouth. Near the site of the cabin is still in existence the old Baker burial-ground, where repose the ashes of George Baker and his kinsfolk. In the Indian outrages about the beginning of the Revolutionary War the Bakers—husband, wife, and five children—were among the first victims, being taken by the Indians to Detroit and delivered to the British.

In the manuscript letter-books of Colonel George Morgan, Indian Agent of the United States at Fort Pitt, which we frequently cite in this work, we have found an interesting trace of Baker's captivity, namely his signature to a paper certifying the humanity shown him and his family by his Indian captors while on the march, and at Detroit by Governor Henry Hamilton, who is generally represented in the traditions of the time to have been a very Nero for cruelty. It would appear from the papers, copies of which we give herewith, that Hamilton's policy was to have the proclamation of British and Indian clemency therein made left in the neighborhood where outrages by the savages were committed, in order that the people might be induced to surrender themselves to the British in hopes of escaping destruction. The first name attached to the certificate of white prisoners at Detroit, testifying to their kindly treatment, is, as will be seen, that of George Baker. The following letter accompanied the papers, or "writings," as they are called by the friendly Delawares who sent them to Morgan:

Captains White Eyes & John Killbuck's

Message to Colo. George Morgan—

CUCHOCKUNK [COSHOCKTON, O.], March 14th, 1778.

BROTHER TAIMENEND [the name given to Morgan by the Indians, pronounced *Tammany*],

A Man from Detroit his name Edward Hazel¹ came here with some Writings from the Governor & desired us to send some Indians with him

¹ This Edward Hazel was sent by Governor Hamilton to escort Alexander McKee, the renegade, and his companions, who two weeks after the date of this letter deserted from Pittsburg, safely through the Indian tribes to Detroit. See *The Girty's*, pp. 58, 59.

to bring them into the Inhabitants of the white people, but we declined it & told him that we would not meddle with such affairs—Writings of the same kind was also sent to the Shawnese to leave them where they should kill any white people, which they delivered to me—both I send to you & you will see the contents thereof—Edward Hazel who will stay here some time wisheth to get some Writings from General Hand to the Governor of Detroit which he would carry there.

Brother Taimenend,

I am always glad to hear from you of our friendship—let us always be strong & continue therein & when dark Clouds arise over us let nothing stop our friendship Road, that we may always hear from each other. We on our Side will do as much as it is in our power that it may be kept open, but be strong Brother & do the same for the good of our young Men, Women & Children—

and the “writings” are as follows:

DETROIT, January 5th, 1778.

Notwithstanding all endeavors to apprize his Majesty's faithful & loyal Subjects dispersed over the Colonies, of his gracious intentions towards them, signified to them at different times, 'tis to be feared the mistaken zeal of the deluded multitude acted upon by the artful and wicked design of rebellious Counsellors, has prevented many from profiting of his Majesty's Clemency, this is to acquaint all whom it may concern that nothing can give greater satisfaction to those persons who command for his Majesty at the different Posts, than to save from ruin those innocent people who are unhappily involved in distresses they have noways merited—The moderation shown by the Indians who have gone to War from this place is a speaking Proof of the truth, & the injunctions constantly laid upon them on their setting out, having been to spare the defenceless and aged of both sexes, shew that compassion for the unhappy is blended with the severity necessary to be exercised on the obstinate & perverse Enemies of His Majesty's Crown & Dignity.—

The Persons undernamed are living Witnesses of the moderation & even gentleness of Savages shewn to them their Wives & Children, which may it is hoped induce others to exchange the hardships experienced under their present Masters for Security & freedom under their lawful Sovereign.

The bearer hereof *Edward Hazel*, has my orders to make known to all persons whom it may concern that the Indians are encouraged to shew the same kindness to all who shall embrace the offer of safety & protection hereby held out to them, & he is further to make known as far as lies in his power, that if a number of people can agree upon a place of rendezvous, & a proper time for coming to this Post, the Miamis, Sandoske or Post Vincennes, the properest methods will be taken for their Security & a safeguard of white people with an Officer and Interpreter sent to conduct them.

Given under my hand & Seal at Detroit

Sign'd } HENRY HAMILTON
Lieut. Gov'r & Superintendent

God save the King.

Appended was the following testimony to the humanity of the Indians and the British:

We who have undersigned our Names do voluntarily declare that we have been conducted from the several places mentioned opposite our names to Detroit, by Indians accompanied with white people, that we have neither been cruelly treated or in any way ill used by them, & further that on our arrival we have been treated with the greatest humanity & our wants supplied in the best manner possible.

George Baker..... } from 5 Miles below Logs Town
for himself, Wife & five Children now here }
James Butterworth..... from Bigg Kenhawa—

his
Thomas X Shoers.... from Harridge Town near Kentucke—
mark

Jacob Pugh..... from six Miles below the Fort at Wheeling—

Jonathan Muchmore..... from Fort Pitt

James Whitaker..... from do.... taken at Fish Creek

..... from Bedford taken at Sandy Run—

his
John X Bridges..... from do.... taken at do.¹
mark

We have received from a direct descendant of Baker confirmation of the statement made in this paper. Mrs. Harrison (Baker) Brobeck, of Rochester, Pa., a niece of George Baker who died in 1901, at eighty-one years of age, used to say that the old people of her family always testified to the kindly treatment shown the Bakers during their five years' captivity among the Indians and British. On the march to Detroit, however, the savages several times offered to kill one of the smallest of the children who annoyed them with its crying, but yielded to the entreaties of the mother to spare it. The poor mother then, to keep the little one quiet and prevent a recurrence of its peril, would carry it as long as she could. This little band of captives was also guarded at night in the usual manner of the Indians, each one being made to lie between two warriors. During their

¹ Hamilton was also kind to the famous Daniel Boone, who was captured by a party of Shawanese at the Lower Blue Licks in Kentucky, February 7, 1778, and brought by them to Detroit:

"On the 10th of March [says the historian] eleven of the party, including Boone himself, were dispatched for the north, and, after twenty days of journeying, were presented to the English governor, who treated them, Boone says, with great humanity. To Boone himself, Hamilton and several other gentlemen seem to have taken an especial fancy, and offered considerable sums for his release; but the Shawanese had also become enamored of the veteran hunter, and would not part with him; He must go home with them, they said, and be one of them, and become a great chief."—(*Western Annals*, p. 296.)

See, however, what is said of Hamilton's conduct in the preceding chapter. According to the testimony of many witnesses he was very cruel.

stay among the Indians at least one of the children learned to speak the language of the tribe. It is thought that the Bakers were in captivity between four and five years and that they were exchanged a year or two after the surrender of Burgoyne. They then returned to the south branch of the Potomac, whence they had emigrated to the frontier, and after living there a few years concluded to come back to their Beaver County home. Here they found their cabin in ashes, the clearing overgrown with weeds and thickets, the apple-tree they had planted a dozen years before now in blossom, a rose-bush become a large wild growth, and their well nearly filled with rubbish. Such were the vicissitudes of these early inhabitants. Baker died at an advanced age in 1802, two years after the erection of the county which he had helped to redeem from savage wildness.

But it seems now probable that another pioneer settler in this county had preceded Baker at least two years. This was Levi Dungan. From his grandson, the Hon. Warren S. Dungan, ex-Lieutenant-Governor of Iowa, who was present at the Beaver County Centennial in 1900, presiding and making an address on "Old Settlers' Day," we have obtained the following data concerning him. Levi Dungan was born on a farm near Philadelphia, and, on February 2, 1764, he was married in that city, by the Rev. Morgan Edwards, to Mary Davis.¹ He was a first cousin to "Mad Anthony" Wayne, whose mother was a Dungan. In 1772, he, with his wife and two or three small children and two slaves, one named Fortune and the other Lunn,² removed to this section, where he located at the head of King's Creek a tract

¹ The entry in the *Marriage Book* of the First Baptist Church of Philadelphia is as follows:

"Levy Dungan { Both of Philadelphia were married at their Inn in Second street on
Mary Dungan { February the second day in the year One Thousand seven hun-
[Davis] { derd and sixty-four by Morgan Edwards."

The above is from a letter to the editor from Hon. Warren S. Dungan. In the same letter Mr. Dungan says that when Anthony Wayne was at Fort McIntosh with his army on his way to Ohio, Levi Dungan visited him and invited him to come to the Dungan home, about twenty miles away. Wayne declined to pay the visit, saying, "I have a wild set of devils to handle, and if I left them so long as to visit you I should expect half of them to be missing on my return."

² The institution of slavery could not gain a strong hold upon the northern colonies and States, because it was not profitable there. Pennsylvania, by the Constitution of 1790, made provision for its gradual abolition. Beaver County was comparatively free from the influence of the institution, but a few slaves were nevertheless bought, sold, and held within its borders. In 1800 there were four slaves in the county; in 1810 there were eight, and in 1820 five. By 1830, under the operation of the law, as stated, all had been liberated. The following instances of slave-holding in this county are the only ones that are known: James Nicholson, a farmer in Big Beaver, owned three slaves,—Pompey and Tamar Frazier

of one thousand acres—land now within the limits of Hanover township. He settled where the village of Frankfort Springs now stands, building his house over an excellent spring. The house was a large log structure, built for the double purpose of a dwelling and for a fort, to be used by all the neighbors as a place of asylum in times of danger. Its position over the spring had also doubtless been selected with a view to the possibilities of their being besieged, when access to water could thus be had without the peril of exposure. Here, too, he began to clear the land, and to plant vegetables and corn, and to do all the arduous work required by the life of a pioneer farmer.

Mary Dungan, his wife, was a woman well qualified to be a helpmeet for him in this wilderness life. Two instances may be given of her courage and capability. In 1789 she made the long journey from her western home to Philadelphia on horseback, with a few neighbors, taking with her money to enter the tract of land which had been blazed out by her husband in 1772. She made the journey to the east and back in safety, and brought with her the patents for the land, dated September 1, 1789. The other instance needs a word of preface.

Before her marriage Mrs. Dungan had been an inmate of the home of the celebrated physician, Dr. Benjamin Rush, to whom she was related, and with whom she studied medicine until he went to Edinburgh to complete his training. At his departure, the library which they had jointly accumulated, became, by mutual agreement, her property. After her marriage to Levi Dungan, she took a part of this library with her to her wilderness home, and continued there her medical studies. At one time from danger of Indian attacks these precious books had to be hid away for nearly a year, and they were nearly ruined as a consequence of dampness and mildew.¹ But the medical knowledge thus acquired by this brave little woman was often drawn

and Betsy Mathews. At Mr. Nicholson's death he willed the farm to these three slaves. Soon the two Fraziers died, and Betsy then owned the farm and was married to a man named Henry Jordan in 1840. Betsy then sold the main part of the farm, and upon this the borough of New Gallilee was afterwards built. The two slaves of Levi Dungan, named above, remained with him until they died. Isaac Hall, a black man, was bought at an auction in New Orleans by Captain John Osman, in 1810, for \$270, and brought to this county, where he remained a slave until his death. Henry and Henley Webster, two slaves of John Roberts, of Hanover township, were brought with their master to this county from Virginia, and remained here until they worked out their purchase money and keeping.

¹ This was probably at the time when Dungan had removed his family for safety to Washington County, where he enlisted in the Revolutionary Army. See Chapter XIV.

upon for the relief of her own family and of her neighbors. The following incident of exigent need and prompt assistance from her skill is related. Two neighbors, William Langfitt and Isaac Wiseman, had been to a mill down on King's Creek to get some corn ground. On their way home they were attacked by Indians. Wiseman was instantly killed and Langfitt was shot several times through the body, but kept his seat while his frightened horse carried him back over the trail to Dungan's, where he was taken in, unconscious. There was no surgeon obtainable nearer than Fort Pitt and Mrs. Dungan at once set about to care for the wounded man. With a knitting-needle she packed the bleeding wounds with strips torn from a silk handkerchief, and with compress and bandage arrested the hemorrhage. Langfitt recovered, and lived to the age of ninety-six, dying in Hanover township, Beaver County, August 23, 1831.

Levi Dungan, according to the family records, died in 1825, and it is thought that his wife's death was somewhat earlier. He (and probably also his wife) was buried in Brook, now Hancock, County, West Virginia, about five miles southwest of Frankfort Springs, Pa., and about one and a half miles west of the village of Paris, on King's Creek. Near the spot a Baptist church was organized, of which Levi Dungan was an active member and an officer; and there stood also an old mill which is supposed to be the one which Wiseman and Langfitt had been at when, on their way home, they were attacked by the Indians, as related above. Richard Roberts, a Revolutionary soldier, the father of John Roberts (an uncle of Hon. Warren S. Dungan) and the grandfather of Colonel Richard P. Roberts, is buried here beside the Dungans. The locality may be identified for some of our readers by mention of the fact that a few years ago there lived in the neighborhood a man named Levi Standish.

It is believed by some that the first settler in what is now Beaver County was the celebrated Colonel (afterwards General) John Gibson, an uncle of the great jurist, John Bannister Gibson. Three papers are offered in evidence for this settlement, copies of which we have examined. There is, first, an unsigned statement, dated at Jeffersonville (Indiana?), November 20, 1813, in which the following affirmations are made, apparently as coming from Gibson himself; viz., that "in 1769, at the opening of the Land Office in the then Province of Pennsylvania, an entry was

made of 300 acres of land to include the old Indian corn-field opposite Logstown¹ for the use of John Gibson, Sen., he having drawn at a lottery the earliest number, and the land was surveyed for him in the same year by James Hendricks, Esq., District Surveyor"; that "in 1771, he, John Gibson, settled upon the land, built a house, and cleared and fenced 30 acres of ground"; that in 1778 "he sold his claim to Matthias Slough, of Lancaster, Pa.," and that "he, John Gibson, has understood that the land was sold by Slough to a Mr. Scott, who sold to Mr. McDonald."

Second, there is an affidavit of Presley Neville,² dated about the same time, which sets forth his knowledge of John Gibson's having resided on that tract, and having had, with the other settlers, to flee from his home during the Revolutionary War on account of the incursions of the Indians.

Third, we have an affidavit of Rob't Vance, sworn and subscribed to before John Way, a justice of the peace of Allegheny County, Pa., and dated December 6, 1807. Herein Vance declares that "he hath for the past fifty years been well acquainted with the tract of land in question, having lived upwards of thirty-two years of the latter part of that time in the same

¹ We would note that this statement incidentally bears out our position in regard to the site of Logstown (see Chapter XXVIII.), which we hold to have been on the right-hand bank of the Ohio as one descends the stream. This paper puts Logstown "*opposite*" "the old Indian corn-field." The corn-field is conceded by all to have been on the south (properly, west) side; therefore Logstown, according to the witness of this paper, was on the north (properly east) side, or right-hand bank of the river. From what is said in McClure's and Parrish's journals (quoted *ante*, pp. 24-26) it might seem that Gibson had a house at Logstown and one on the opposite side of the river. The former may have been his trading-post.

Diligent search at Harrisburg for the record of Gibson's entries discovered nothing beyond the following: Among a list of Benjamin Johnston's "Virginia Entries" on file in the Department of Internal Affairs, the name of John Gibson is entered under date of June 23, 1780, for 400 acres, described as located at "Logstown," also for another tract of 400 acres described as located "adjoining do," entered on the same date. No return of survey is credited to either of these tracts and no mention of a patent being granted is noted in either case.

The word "entry," as used here, means the date of filing of claims for lands with the Virginia commissioners appointed to settle claims to unpatented lands, and the granting of certificates by the said commissioners to individual claimants.

The fact of these two entries being given in Johnston's list is evidence that such certificates were actually granted to Gibson on the date above mentioned, but the reason for no return of survey having been made does not appear. The lands have likely been patented to some other person under the regular warrant system at a later date.

² Presley Neville was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, a classical scholar, and entered the army at the early age of twenty years under his father, General John Neville. He rose to the rank of Major and was Aide-de-Camp to General Lafayette. He was the only son of the distinguished John Neville, and married the daughter of General Morgan. After his marriage he removed to his property, at Woodville, on Chartiers Creek. He resided in Pittsburg from 1792 to 1816.

neighborhood"; and that "the land during that time was in the quiet and peaceable possession of John McDonald, his heirs or *those under whom the said John McDonald claims.*" (Italics ours.) These last would be Scott, Slough, and Gibson, and we have been informed by descendants of John McDonald that he did claim under these three men. We have thought that an impartial treatment of this subject called for the mention of these papers, and we submit the evidence which they afford for what it may be worth.¹

We have ourselves previously shown the proof that Gibson was at Logstown certainly as early as Dungan was on his settlement in what is now Hanover township (the spring of 1772), and very probably a year or two earlier. This proof will be found in the extracts from the journal of the Rev. David McClure previously quoted.² McClure, in 1772, finds Gibson a resident at Logstown, with a store and house, and his place a well-known rendezvous for travelers. But we still think that Dungan is entitled to be called the first *settler*. Gibson was primarily an *Indian trader*. He had also a store at Fort Pitt, where he spent good part of his time. He came to Logstown, as many other

¹ Gibson was a note-worthy man, and was much connected with the early history of Beaver County. He was born at Lancaster, Pa., May 23, 1740, and received his early education there, pursuing a classical course, and entering the service at the age of eighteen. His first campaign was with General Forbes in the expedition against Fort Duquesne. He then settled at Fort Pitt as a trader. In the Indian war of 1763, while descending the Ohio River in a canoe, he was taken prisoner at the mouth of the Big Beaver Creek. Of two men who were his companions, one was immediately burned at the stake, and the other carried to the Kanawha, where he suffered the same fate. Gibson was saved by the intervention of an old squaw, who adopted him in the place of a son killed in battle. He was surrendered by the Indians to Colonel Bouquet in 1764. In 1774 he negotiated the peace with the Shawanese, and while on this mission, at a conference with the Indians near the Scioto River, Logan, the Mingo chief, made to him the celebrated speech which so many schoolboys have used as a select oration, and which is justly rated as one of the masterpieces of natural eloquence. Who does not remember the words:

"I appeal to any white man if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry and he gave him not meat . . . But do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt a fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one." *

At the outbreak of the Revolution Gibson was made Colonel of the 13th Virginia Regiment. He was temporarily in command several times during the war at Fort Pitt (his command including Fort McIntosh), was in command for a time at Fort Laurens, and held other important military trusts. He was also a Member of the convention which framed the constitution of Pennsylvania in 1790; later a Judge of Allegheny County, Major-General of militia, and Secretary of the Territory of Indiana until it became a State, being at one time its acting Governor. Gibson died at Braddock's Field, Pa., April 10, 1822.

² See *ante*, pages 23-26.

* We are familiar with the controversy as to the genuineness of this speech, and believe that the arguments in its favor have not been satisfactorily answered. See notices of Logan, *ante*, pp. 24-26.

traders had done before him, to buy and sell rather than to build a homestead in the wilderness.¹ Levi Dungan, on the other hand, traveled over three hundred miles, through manifold hardships and dangers, not for present gain, but for the sole purpose of seeking a permanent home for himself and his little family. If residence in the territory as an Indian trader constituted a claim as a settler, then Alexander McKee would have to be put before Gibson, for he had made improvements opposite Logstown (within the present limits of Beaver County) sometime prior to 1769. In that year a tract of land there was surveyed for him, containing three hundred acres, on which he had erected a house. This tract was confiscated and advertised for sale in Pittsburg shortly after McKee had become a renegade (March 28, 1778).² But he, like Gibson, must, we think, be considered as belonging to what became Allegheny County rather than to Beaver.

Another very early settler in this region was David Kerr, who was born in Ireland, and in the year 1778 emigrated to America with his wife and two children, Mary Ann and David, the latter then about a year old. The family settled on Chartiers Creek in Washington County, Pa., where they remained but a short time when they removed to the headwaters of King's Creek in what is now Beaver County. Here David Kerr, Sr., bought a tract of land consisting of 236 acres, for which he agreed to pay one dollar per acre. Sickness and the expense of travel had well-nigh exhausted his stock of money, and he was obliged to pay for his purchase in grain at the rate of three shillings per bushel for rye and four shillings for wheat. But by diligence he succeeded in cultivating a large farm, and in meeting all his obligations. He died, in 1804, at the age of forty-five, and was buried at King's Creek. His wife survived him ten years, and was buried beside him. These were the great-grandparents of Franklin David Kerr, M.D., formerly of Hookstown, now of Shousetown, Pa. Doctor Kerr's maternal

¹ In the *Pittsburgh Gazette* of Saturday, September 16, 1786, appears the following advertisement by Gibson:

"Just opened and to be sold by the subscriber living on the bank of the river, between Mr. David Duncan's and Mr. John Ormsby's.

"A LARGE and general assortment of DRY and WET GOODS, which he will dispose of on the most reasonable terms for cash, country produce, peltry or furs."
JOHN GIBSON.
Pittsburgh, Sept. 16."

² *Early History of Western Penna.* (Rupp), p. 42; *Penna. Arch.*, vol. iv. p. 346; *Pennsylvania Gazette*, September 8, 1784.

great-grandfather, Thomas Moore, was also an early settler of the south side of Beaver County, preceding David Kerr by about two years. He was born near the site of Leesburg, Virginia, in 1750, and in 1776 came with his wife, Rachel Phillis Moore, and settled on a tract of five hundred acres of land three miles southeast of what is now Hookstown, this county. In 1777 he took part in the defense of Fort Pitt against the savages. Thomas Moore was a successful farmer, and lived to see a large family of sons and daughters grow up about him. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Mill Creek, in whose cemetery he was buried. He died of typhoid fever June 2, 1821. Rachel, his wife, died December 16, 1823, and was laid beside her husband, and her father, Joseph Phillis, who was born in England in 1694, and whose last days had been spent with her. Joseph Phillis was 107 years old when he died.

Other settlers may be mentioned who came to this region while it was still a wilderness, and shared with those already spoken of in the hard and dangerous task of subduing the forest and contending with the relentless foes who beset them and disputed their right to occupy the land. From the early settlers in Beaver County these foes were separated only by the Ohio River, across which they made frequent bloody forays. The settlements on Raccoon Creek, especially about Levi Dungan's in what is now Beaver County, and Matthew Dillow's in Washington County, were the quarter in which the Indian attacks were most frequently made.¹ The path which was followed by the savages as they invaded the south side of the Ohio was on the ridge between the waters of Raccoon Creek and King's Creek. It is substantially the line of the State road, running at the present day from Georgetown, this county, to Washington, Pa. While Dillow's settlement was in what is now Washington County, it was closely connected with the history of the pioneer families of the south side of Beaver County. Matthew Dillow himself fell a victim to the fury of the foe. In 1782, he, with his son John, was at work in the clearing when Indians in am-

¹ Colonel David Redick to Governor Mifflin, on the 13th of February, 1792, in a letter which we refer to elsewhere, writes as follows:

"I have read your letter of information and instructions to the County Lieutenants, on the subject of protection. I find that a considerable gap is left open to the enemy on the northwesterly part of the county, and that a place where, in former wars, the enemy perpetually made their approach on that quarter—the settlements on Raccoon, especially about Dillow's constantly experienced in former times the repeated attacks of the enemy."—*2d Penna. Arch.*, vol. iv., p. 700.

bush shot the father and took the son a prisoner. John saw them secrete the body of his father near a large log before starting on their march. The boy was kept a prisoner for several years, and upon his release and return to his former home was questioned as to what became of the body of his father. He recalled and narrated the incidents of his capture and of his father's death. A number of his friends gathered together, and after a search found the skeleton of the elder Dillow in the described location. It was brought to near his old home and buried.¹

Near Dillow's place settled early Thomas Armor, Thomas Bigger, and William Anderson. Thomas Armor does not properly belong to the history of Beaver County, but his son Thomas inherited a body of 140 acres of land lying principally in this county, part of a tract which the father had received under a Virginia certificate in 1776. Thomas Bigger has well known and highly respected descendants still living in the old home neighborhood on the south side. The history of William Anderson and his family illustrates the suffering to which these pioneer people were exposed. On one of their incursions into the settlements on Raccoon Creek, in July, 1779, the Indians surprised Anderson while he was at work near his house, and shot him through the left breast. He was able to escape, and to reach the house of his neighbor, Thomas Armor. Mr. Armor, who was a man of unusual strength, took Anderson on his back and carried him to "fort" Dillow for succor. Mrs. Anderson, meantime, having heard the firing of the Indians, had left the house and hidden in the bushy top of a fallen tree with her infant child. The savages came to the cabin and set fire to it, passing several times close by her hiding-place without discovering her. At this time, or shortly after, two boys of the Anderson family were taken by the Indians, and carried into captivity.² They were step-brothers, one four and the other seven years of age. Five or six years later the elder brother, Logan, returned to Fort McIntosh, probably among the prisoners delivered in accordance with the terms of the treaty made there in 1785. The other boy never came back. He is reported to have married a half-breed

¹ Crumrine's *Hist. of Washington County*, p. 804.

² Colonel Brodhead to Ensign John Beck from Pittsburg, August 1, 1779, says:

"I have just now received information that one Anderson, who lived about two miles from Dillar's [Dillow's] Fort, was slightly wounded, and two of his little boys carried off by the savages on the same day the mischief was done on Wheeling."—(Brodhead's *Letter-Book* No. 39; *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii., p. 142.)

Indian-French woman near Detroit, and it is said that two of their sons became chiefs in one of the Indian tribes. It was not an unusual thing for white children who had been long in captivity among the Indians to refuse to leave them when opportunity offered. Even when taken away from them by force, they had sometimes to be closely watched for a while to prevent their escaping again to their dusky friends.¹

On Raccoon Creek lived also the Foulkes family, who suffered severely at the hands of the savages. On the second Sabbath of March, 1780, an attack was made by them at a sugar camp at the mouth of Reardon's run, a tributary of Raccoon Creek, where the Foulkes family and two other families, by name Tucker and Turner, of Noblestown, were spending the day together. Five men were killed, and three boys and three girls were taken prisoners.² One of the prisoners was George Foulkes, eleven years old, and another was his sister, Elizabeth, two years younger. A brother, named William, eighteen years of age, was among the killed. Samuel Whitaker, a lad about the age of George Foulkes, was also made a prisoner and with the others lived to manhood among the Indians. He married Elizabeth Foulkes after the close of their captivity, and settled on the Sandusky River, in Ohio. George Foulkes was a prisoner eleven years, and afterwards became a scout under the famous Indian

¹ *Bouquet's Expedition against the Ohio Indians*, p. 29.

² We have already quoted Brodhead's letter to the President of the Council, of March 18, 1780, in which he said:

"I am sorry to inform you that the Savages have already begun their hostilities. Last Sunday morning at a Sugar Camp upon Raccoon Creek five men were killed & three lads & three girls taken prisoners."

We copy here a letter from the original MS. of Colonel George Morgan's letter-book. It has no bearing on the particular incidents of the text above, but it has some local color:

"*The United American States to their Brethren the Delawares met in Council at Coochocking [now Coshocton, O.].*

"March 29, 1777.

"BROTHERS:—

" . . . About twenty days ago some of our Brothers the Delawares who live at Tuscarawas crossed the Ohio to a White Man's house opposite Beaver Creek which they robbed to a considerable value—but as the Family were from home they committed no murder—On hearing some of our people coming up, & it being dark they made off in their Canoe with the Goods to the value of — Bucks.* I prevented our people going across the Ohio River after them knowing you would cause everything to be restored & prevent your foolish people from doing so again. I send you a list of the Goods they stole. . . .

"GEORGE MORGAN
"Agent for the United States, Fort Pitt."

* Peltries were used as a medium of exchange. Colonel Cresap, a Maryland trader, advertised rates as follows: "A Matchcoat for a Buck, a Strowd [blanket] for a Buck and a Doe. A pair of Stockings for two Racoons, twelve Bars of Lead for a Buck and so on in proportion."—*Col. Rec.*, vol. v., p. 440.

fighter, Captain Samuel Brady. He married Miss Catherine Ullery, whose home was on Grant's Hill, near Fort Pitt, and after Wayne's victory and the treaty at Greenville in 1795, he settled with her on a farm three miles down the Little Beaver from Darlington, where he died about 1840. He built the first brick house in that section of the country. The old crane and pot-hooks used in his first house, which was a log cabin, were exhibited in the Loan Collection of the Beaver County Centennial in 1900. They were made from the stays of an English gun-carriage brought from Detroit.

None of the pioneer settlers of the region which is now Beaver and Washington counties enjoy so much fame as Indian fighters as do the two brothers, Andrew and Adam Poe. In the hostilities with the Indians that were waged along the Ohio River from 1777 until 1784, they were ever the first and most fearless, with physical strength and personal prowess combined in each in a degree that was unusual even in that day, when both were the commonest possessions of the frontiersmen. The Poe brothers came to the Ohio River region from New England, and located tracts of land for which they were granted Virginia certificates. Andrew's tract was surveyed February 15, 1786, and contained 333 acres. It was called "Poe Wood." Adam's tract, known as "Poenville," was surveyed January 13, 1786. It contained 377 acres. Prior to this time they also owned a tract in what was afterwards Smith township, Washington County. The Poes were pious as well as brave men, and were active in church affairs. In 1779, when the Presbyterian congregations of Cross Creek and Buffalo called the Rev. Joseph Smith, then of York County, Pa., as pastor of the united charge, Andrew and Adam Poe signed the call. Many traditions of the Poe brothers have been handed down since the days of border warfare, and are still current. Some of these have grown in the telling, especially the story of Andrew Poe's fight with the fabled Big Foot, the giant Indian chief. We reluctantly suggest any diminution of the marvels of a story that was one of the choice morsels of our own early boyhood reading. The true story is still heroic enough, however, and we will tell it in substance as it is given by a careful historian.

In the fall of 1781, just as Brodhead's expedition to Sandusky was arranged to rendezvous at Fort McIntosh, intelligence

reached Fort Pitt from the Tuscarawas of an attack on Wheeling being planned in which two hundred and fifty savages led by the "refugee" Matthew Elliott were to take part. This intelligence was communicated to Brodhead by David Zeisberger,¹ one of the Moravian missionaries, and the warning thus early given enabled the commanders to frustrate the plans of the enemy. Through the indiscretion of a boy and a man captured by the savages near Wheeling, the latter were informed of the manner in which Brodhead had received his information, and in revenge for this the missionary establishments upon the Tuscarawas were broken up and the missionaries and their converts carried by the Indians to the Wyandot country, where they were left for the winter in great destitution. On the way, seven of the Indians, three of whom were sons of the Half-King, left the main body and again marched for the border, raiding into a small settlement on Harman's Creek, in Washington County, taking one prisoner—a man about sixty years of age. The savages immediately started on their return, but were promptly pursued by a number of the settlers, to the Ohio River, where they were overtaken and all killed but one; and he, their leader, Scotosh by name, escaped, wounded. The white prisoner was released. Andrew Poe, one of the pursuers, his gun missing fire, boldly sprang upon and grappled two of the Indians—sons of the Half-King. During a most violent struggle, which was continued first on shore and then in the river, Andrew killed one of the Indians but was himself badly wounded. Adam Poe, his brother, then coming to his relief, shot the other savage. Meanwhile, Andrew, then in the water, received by a mistake a second wound from one of his own men. The settlers lost one killed. "But neither of the savages killed was named Big Foot (there was never

¹ Like Heckewelder, David Zeisberger was very useful to the American commanders in giving them intelligence of the movements of the enemy. We copy the following letter to him from Brodhead:

"HEAD QUARTERS
"April 15, 1780.

"DEAR SIR.

"I wish you to excite your people to have an eye upon the conduct of the other Delaware, and inform me from time to time of their particular conduct.

"The expedition I formed last fall has answered my most sanguine expectations, as the confederate nations have sued for peace upon any terms with Congress & I have in contemplation a formidable expedition against some of the western nations. This with an attack by sea & land upon Quebec & Montreal will finish the malice of the British & yellow savages.

"I hope you will continue to afford me every interesting intelligence, & put it in my power to serve you in return. I wish you every possible felicity, & am, &c

"DANIEL BRODHEAD."

(Brodhead's *Letter-Book*, p. 242; *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii., p. 222.)

a Wyandot chief so called); nor was either of the sons of the Half-King of unusual size." ¹

Descendants of the Poes are still living in Georgetown and its vicinity. Andrew Poe lived near Hookstown until 1830, where he died at about eighty years of age. He is buried in the old graveyard at Mill Creek Presbyterian Church. Adam, who was several years younger than Andrew, sold his property here and removed to Ohio, about 1820. He died in 1840, at an advanced age. Within two weeks of his death he had been taken to a mass-meeting at Massillon to see General Harrison.²

Captain Samuel Brady,³ while not a resident of this section, was nevertheless so much identified with its early history that a brief notice of him will not be out of place here.

¹ We have drawn this account of the Poe fight from Mr. C. W. Butterfield's able introduction to the *Washington-Irvine Correspondence* (p. 61). The list of authorities which he cites is as follows:

"Recollections of the Captivity of Thomas Edgington, as related by his son, Geo. Edgington, 1845, MS.; Heckewelder's *Narr.*, pp. 279, 281, 303; Pension statement of Adam Poe, 1833, MS. copy; Statement of Wm. Walker, MS.; Smith's *Hist. Jeff. College*, p. 443; De Hass' *Hist. Ind. Wars W. Va.*, p. 336; Knight's *Western Border*, p. 443; Schweinitz' *Life and Times of David Zeisberger*, p. 517."

Those who prefer to receive the old version of the story will find it well told by Simpson R. Poe, a grandson of Andrew Poe, in *Our Western Border One Hundred Years Ago*, by Charles McKnight, 1876, page 443; also in De Hass's *Early Settlements*, p. 365.

² The following extract from the proceedings of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania referring to Adam Poe will be of interest:

"PHILADELPHIA, April 2, 1782.
"An order drawn on the Treasurer in favor of the Honorable Dorsey Pentecost, Esq., for the sum of twelve pounds ten shillings specie, to be paid to Adam Poe for taking an Indian scalp in the county of Washington, agreeably to the proclamation of the Board."—*Col. Rec.*, vol. xiii., p. 248.

For the proclamation referred to see pages 59-60 of this volume.

In the records of the court of Yohogania County, Va., we find the following reference to Andrew Poe:

"Sept. 29, 1778.
"Andrew Poe produced a commission from his Excellency the Governor, appointing him Lieut. of the Militia, which was read and sworn to accordingly."

A note written in pencil by Judge Veech, in his copy of De Hass's *Early Settlements*, says:

"Andrew Poe was constable of Robinson township (Wash. Co.) for several years after its erection."

³ The following sketch of this famous Indian fighter was published in the *Blairsville Record* in 1832, and is quoted in the *History of Western Pennsylvania* (Appendix, p. 344):

"Captain Samuel Brady was born in Shippensburg, in Cumberland County, in 1758 [now known to be 1756, B.J.] but soon removed with his father to the West Branch of the Susquehanna, a few miles above Northumberland. Cradled amid the alarms and excitements of a frontier exposed to savage warfare, Brady's military propensities were very early developed. He eagerly sought a post in the Revolutionary army; was at the siege of Boston; a lieutenant at the massacre of the Paoli; and in 1779 [1778, B.J.] was ordered to Fort Pitt with the regiment under Gen. Brodhead. A short time previous to this, both his father and brother had fallen by the hands of the Indians, and from that moment Brady took a solemn oath of vengeance against all Indians. His future life was devoted to the fulfillment of his vow. While Gen. Brodhead held command at Fort Pitt, (1780-'81) Brady was often selected to command small scouting parties sent into the Indian country north and west of the fort, to watch the movements of the savages; a charge he always fulfilled with his characteristic courage and sagacity."

Brady married Drusilla, only daughter of Captain Van Swearingen, first sheriff of Washington County, Pa., and himself a daring frontier military leader.

Several of his most daring exploits were performed on the Big Beaver Creek, or on its tributaries, within the limits of this county, or close to it. As elsewhere remarked, the small stream which empties into that creek at the lower end of Fallston is named after him, "Brady's Run," and the hill back of that borough and the road up it, "Brady's Hill" and "Brady's Road." Mention of him is made in the following letters from Colonel Daniel Brodhead to the President of the Supreme Executive Council. The first letter is written from Fort Pitt, and is without date.¹ In it Brodhead says:

Captn Brady, with five men & two Delaware Indians, set out for Sandusky, with a view to bring off a british Prisoner or some Indian Scalps. One of his Indians left him and returned to this place, sick or cowardly. He has been out ten days, and in as many more I expect him back, if he is fortunate. I beg leave to recommend Captn Brady to the notice of the Hon'ble Executive Council as an excellent officer, and I sincerely wish he may not leave the service for want of the promotion he has merited and is justly entitled to, ever since the resignation of Captain Moore.²

Brady's return is thus noticed by Brodhead to Reed in another letter written from Fort Pitt, June 30, 1780:

. . . Captain Brady is just returned from Sandusky. He took Prisoners two young Squaws within a mile of their principal Village; one of them effected her escape after six Days' march, the other he brought to Cuscusky, where he met seven warriors who had taken a woman & Child off Chartier's Creek. He fired at the Captain and killed him, and have brought in the woman & the Indian's Scalp, but the Squaw made her escape at the same time. When Captain Brady fired at the Indians, he had only three men with him & but two rounds of powder. He was out thirty-two Days, six of which he was quite destitute of Provisions of any kind, but he has brought his party safe to this place. Captain Brady's zeal, perseverance, & good Conduct certainly entitles him to promotion; there has been a vacancy for him since the Death of Captain Dawson, which happened in last September, and I must beg leave to recommend him to the Hon'ble Executive Council as an officer of merit.³

The reference in the last letter is to a well-known incident, viz., the rescue of Jenny Stupes. The name is preserved in Stoope's Ferry and there are people of that name in the county yet, perhaps her descendants. The following account of her

¹ Another letter from Brodhead, of like contents, is dated May 30, 1780. See *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii., 242.

² *Penna Arch.*, vol. xii., p. 301.

³ *Id.*, p. 379.

rescue is quoted in Day's *Historical Collections*¹ from an article by a writer signing himself "Kiskiminetas," published about sixty years ago in the *Blairsville Record*. After giving the facts as to Brady's visit to Sandusky, he says:

The provisions and ammunition of the men were exhausted by the time they had reached the Big Beaver, on their return. Brady shot an otter, but could not eat it. The last load was in his rifle. They arrived at an old encampment, and found plenty of strawberries, which they stopped to appease their hunger with. Having discovered a deer track, Brady followed it . . . He had gone but a few rods when he saw the deer standing broadside to him. He raised his rifle and attempted to fire, but it flashed in the pan; and he had not a priming of powder. He sat down, picked the touch-hole, and then started on. After going a short distance the path made a bend, and he saw before him a large Indian on horseback, with a white child before and its mother behind him on the horse, and a number of warriors marching in the rear. His first impulse was to shoot the Indian on horseback, but as he raised the rifle he observed the child's head to roll with the motion of the horse. It was fast asleep and tied to the Indian. He stepped behind the root of a tree and waited until he could shoot the Indian without danger to the child or its mother. When he considered the chance certain, he shot the Indian, who fell from the horse, and the child and its mother fell with him. Brady called to his men with a voice that made the forest ring, to surround the Indians and give them a general fire. He sprang to the fallen Indian's powder horn, but could not get it off. Being dressed like an Indian, the woman thought he was one, and said, "Why did you shoot your brother?" He caught up the child, saying, "Jenny Stupes, I am Captain Brady, follow me and I will save you and your child." He caught her hand in his, carrying the child under the other arm, and dashed into the brush. Many guns were fired at him by this time, but no ball harmed him, and the Indians, dreading an ambuscade, were glad to make off. The next day he arrived at Fort McIntosh with the woman and her child. His men had got there before him. They had heard his warwhoop and knew it was Indians they had encountered, but having no ammunition, they had taken to their heels and ran off . . . Brady was desirous of seeing the Indian he had shot, and the officer in command of Fort McIntosh gave him some men in addition to his own, and he returned to search for the body. The place where he had fallen was discovered, but nothing more. They were about to quit the place, when the yell of a *pet* Indian that came with them from the fort, called them to a little glade, where the grave was discovered. The Indians had interred their dead brother, carefully replacing the sod in the neatest manner. They had also cut brushes and stuck them into the ground; but the brushes had withered, and instead of concealing the grave, they had led to the discovery. He was buried about two feet deep, with all

¹ P. 105.

his implements of war about him. All his savage jewelry, his arms and ammunition were taken from him, and the scalp from his head, and then they left him thus stripped in his grave.¹

From Brodhead's letter above it would seem that this adventure took place somewhere near Kuskuskee, instead, as some have thought, on what is to-day known as Brady's Run. But it was at any rate within the former limits of Beaver County.

THE LAST INDIAN MURDER WITHIN THE LIMITS OF BEAVER COUNTY

In the closing part of March, 1790, Jacob Colvin and his wife Mary started in the morning from the house of Mrs. Colvin's father, Samuel Van Swearingen, to prepare for their home a house and garden on the farm which is now occupied by William Ramsey, and owned by John Morton, situated in Hanover township. This couple had been married something over a year, and took with them their child. They had worked all the forenoon and were on their way back to the house, Mrs. Colvin riding behind her husband on the same horse, and carrying her little child, perhaps four months old, upon her lap. Without any warning, when about one half mile from her father's house, and on his farm, two sharp rifle-shots rang out upon the air and the balls passed through her body, and also through the arm and side of the husband. The husband and wife both fell from the horse.

Mr. Colvin got to his feet and endeavored to assist his wife, but, seeing that she was beyond help, and that the Indians were approaching, he managed to get on his horse and escaped to the house. The shooting attracted the attention of the neighbors, and within a couple of hours a rescuing party was formed and proceeded to the place of the murder. They found the body of Mrs. Colvin, who had been scalped, and that of her babe, which had been brained upon the side of a tree. Other neighbors soon arrived and a party was formed which followed the retreating savages to the bank of the river at the mouth of King's Creek in what is now Hancock County, W. Va. The pursuers did not dare to cross the river and that was the end of their search. Among the settlers who followed on this search were James Whitehill and William Langfitt, grandfather of Joseph A. Langfitt, President of the Federal National Bank of Pittsburg, Pa.

¹ See also De Hass's account in *History of Early Settlements*, etc., p. 383.

This murder was the last committed by the Indians within what is now Beaver County.

Samuel Van Swearingen, above named, had emigrated from Maryland, and settled in Hanover township a short time before this upon the farm that is now owned and occupied by James Van Swearingen, and where he lived until the time of his death. He was buried in the Swearingen burial-ground upon the old home farm. This old settler was an ancestor of Joseph M. Swearingen of the Pittsburg bar, and Rev. Harry Swearingen of the United Presbyterian Church of Pittsburg, Pa., and William, John, and Frank Swearingen, who now reside in the Mill Creek Valley.

Among the men of mental and moral force to early settle in Beaver County was Walter Clarke. Clarke was a native of what is now Dauphin County, and his parents were early members of the old Paxtang Presbyterian Church. Moving to what was then Dueerstown—now Lewisburg—in 1771, he became a leading public man, and was sent to represent Northumberland County in the Constitutional Convention of 1776, which followed close upon the Declaration of Independence, and over which Benjamin Franklin presided. The volumes of the *Pennsylvania Archives* contain many pages of his accounts as a member of the Committee of Public Safety during the Revolutionary War.

Soon after the Depreciation lands were opened for settlement, Clarke came to what was later Beaver (now Lawrence) County, and settled on a tract of land in North Beaver township, contiguous to the old Westfield meeting-house, in whose churchyard he was buried in 1802. Later his son John became prothonotary of Beaver County, and in 1836 represented his district in the Constitutional Convention of that year,—thus filling a similar position to the one his father had held in a former convention, sixty years before. Walter Clarke's son-in-law, John Nesbit, became an associate judge of the Beaver County courts. His grandsons were also prominent in business and politics.

The side of Beaver County south of the Ohio River was, as we have said, the first to be settled; the north side being until a late period known as the "Indian side," or the "Indian country," and avoided by all but the most daring and adventurous. Even after the Indian claims had been quieted by the treaties of 1784 and 1785, the Indians themselves were not

quieted, and any who attempted to settle north of the Ohio took their lives in their hands in so doing. The Indian rights were also, previous to those treaties, strictly guarded by the Government.¹ It was not until after Wayne's victory over the Miami Confederacy in 1794, and the treaty of Greenville in the following year, that settlements on that side could be safely undertaken. Nevertheless, prior to that, several attempts at settlement were made within the present bounds of Beaver County on the west side of Beaver Creek. William Foulkes is thought to have made one in 1792 in what is now Ohio township, between Salem church and the Little Beaver. But it is certain that Nicholas Dawson, a brother of Benoni Dawson of Georgetown, and Neal McLaughlin started settlements on the north side about four miles back from the river and west of the Big Beaver, in April, 1792. This appears from the record of the suit between these two parties in the Allegheny County court, October, 1800, for the possession of the property. McLaughlin, the plaintiff, won the suit, on the ground that he had more nearly fulfilled the conditions of the law defining the acts necessary to constitute actual settlement, although Dawson, the defendant, was one day ahead of him in entering upon the land.² Benoni Dawson also, as shown in the

¹ The following letter from Brodhead to Washington will show how anxious the authorities were to prevent premature settlement in the Indian country:

"PITTSBURGH, Oct. 26, 1779.

"DEAR GEN'L:—

"Immediately after I had closed my last (of the 9th of this instant,) I rec'd a letter from Col. Shepherd Lieut. of Ohio County, informing me that a certain Decker, Cox & Comp'y with others had crossed the Ohio River, and committed trespasses on the Indians' lands wherefore I ordered sixty Rank and File to be equipped, & Capt. Clarke of the 8th Pen' Reg't proceeded with this party to Wheeling, with orders to cross the River at that part, & to apprehend some of the principal Trespassers, and destroy the Huts.—He returned without finding any of the Trespassers, but destroyed some Huts. He writes me the inhabitants have made small improvements all the way from the Muskingum River to Fort McIntosh & thirty miles up some of the Branches. I sent a runner to the Delaware Council at Coochocking [Coshocton, O.] to inform them of the trespass, & assure them it was committed by some foolish people, & requested them to rely on my doing them justice & punishing the offenders, but as yet have not received an answer."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii., p. 176.)

To the same effect is the following order of General Irvine:

"ORDER, FORT PITT, February 25, 1783.

"Any person who shall presume to ferry either men or women over the Ohio or Allegheny rivers or shall be found crossing over into what is generally called the Indian country between the Kittanning and Fort McIntosh without a written permit from the commanding officer at Fort Pitt, or orders for that purpose—until further orders shall be treated and prosecuted for holding or aiding others to correspond with and give intelligence to, the enemy. This order to be in force until civil government thinks proper to direct otherwise."—(*Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 261.)

² For *McLaughlin vs. Dawson*, see Smith's *Laws of Pennsylvania*, 1781-'90, p. 209.

We give copies of the following warrants from the *Warrant Book* of Beaver County for their intrinsic interest, and we surmise that the second is the warrant for the land for which the above-named suit was brought:

"1793, July 15, Benoni Dawson, Jr., Enters a warrant for 300 acres of land on the west [northwest] of the Ohio and east of Little Beaver creek, two or three miles up said creek near

note below, began improvements north of the Ohio in April, 1792, and in November of that year William Williams made a settlement on "Buck Run," now Walnut Bottom Run, and was there in 1796.

It is not known who was the first permanent settler north of the Ohio and east of the Beaver Creek. So far as we can learn there are not even any persons named as entitled to the honor of having been the first to enter that portion of the county.

One of the first to improve the land at the falls of the Beaver was John McKee, of what is now McKeesport. This improvement is described in the chapter of this work on Fallston borough, to which the reader is referred.¹

LIFE OF THE PIONEERS

We need a good deal of what is called the "historic imagination" to enable us rightly to conceive the life of our forefathers in these western wilds. We too often throw the glamour of romance over it, and fail to realize how stern and hard was the actual existence of the pioneer settlers.

There were few families in those days that had not had good reason in the loss of dear ones to dread the coming of the savages, and the fear of their attacks was ever present with them. Their daily labors had to be carried on in constant preparation against surprise. While at work in field or forest their trusty rifles had to be within easy reach; sometimes they even laid them across the plough-handles that not a moment might be lost in case of need. Helpless women and children and the sick had often to be left alone in the house, when the settler, on his return, would not know if he should find them still alive or see their mutilated corpses lying amid the charred timbers of a ruined homestead. The rumor of an Indian attack sent the scattered settlers flying to central points of refuge and defense. These were the so-called "forts" and "blockhouses." Crumrine's *History of Washington County* says (p. 73):

the western Boundary of the State. Including his improvements begun the 30th day of April, 1792, and dated the 22d Feb., 1793."

"1793, August 23d, Neal McLaughlin Enters a warrant dated May 16, 1793, for 400 acres of land on the northwest side of the Ohio river—between the Big and little Beaver creeks, on the north fork of Dry Run, adjoining lands of Hugh Graham on the north and John Little on the east to include a settlement made in the year 1792 in Pittsburgh [Pitt?] township, Allegheny County."

¹ There will be found in Appendix No. V. a very large number of names of other early settlers in the various portions of the county in the lists of taxables which we have copied for this work from the tax duplicates preserved in the proper office in Beaver.

The "settlers' forts" and block-houses, of which there were many in the territory that is now Washington County . . . were erected by the associated efforts of settlers in particular neighborhoods upon the land of some one, whose name was thereupon given to the fort, as Vance's fort, Beelor's fort, etc. They consisted of a greater or less space of land, inclosed on all sides by high log parapets or stockades, with cabins adapted to the abode of families. The only external openings were a large puncheon gate and small port-holes among the logs, through which the rifle of the settler could be pointed against the assailants. Some times, as at Lindley's, and many of the other forts in the adjacent country west of the Monongahela, additional cabins were erected outside of the fort for temporary abode in times of danger, from which the sojourners could in case of attack retreat within the fort.

Doddridge, in his *Notes on the Early Settlements and Indian Wars*, describes them as follows:

The fort consisted of cabins, block-houses and stockades. A range of cabins commonly formed one side at least of the fort. Divisions or partitions of logs separated the cabins from each other. The walls on the outside were ten or twelve feet high, the slope of the roof being turned wholly inward. A very few of these cabins had puncheon floors, the greater part were earthen. The block-houses were built at the angles of the fort. They projected about two feet beyond the outer walls of the cabins and stockades. Their upper stories were about eighteen inches every way larger in dimension than the under one, leaving an opening at the commencement of the second story to prevent an enemy making a lodgement under the walls. In some forts the angles of the fort were furnished with bastions instead of block-houses. A large folding gate, made of thick slabs, nearest the spring, closed the fort. The stockades, bastions, cabins and block-house walls were furnished with port-holes at proper heights and distances. The whole of the outside was made completely bullet-proof. It may be truly said that necessity is the mother of invention, for the whole of this work was made without the aid of a single nail or spike of iron, and for the reason that such things were not to be had. In some places less exposed a single block-house, with a cabin or two, constituted the whole fort. Such places of refuge may appear very trifling to those who have been in the habit of seeing the formidable military garrisons of Europe and America, but they answered the purpose, as the Indians had no artillery. They seldom attacked, and scarcely ever took one of them.

We do not think that the forts which were constructed in the region that is now Beaver County were ever so formidable as those described above. We believe that they were in fact nothing more than the dwellings of the settlers strongly constructed of logs, built for the double purpose of affording abodes and places

of defense. Some of these houses, on account of their superior strength or advantage of situation, came to be chosen points of refuge, in which all the families of a given neighborhood would assemble in case of an Indian invasion or threat of one. Thus the tradition of these places of assemblage has always represented them as being genuine strongholds, or forts. Levi Dungan's house was one of these "forts."¹ Five miles east of his house, in Hanover township, Washington County, was Thomas Dillow's place, spoken of above. Baker's house on Raccoon Creek has been mentioned previously. Michael Chrisler, who has descendants still living in the county, built his house as early as 1790 about four miles from the mouth of Raccoon. This was also known as a fort. In 1786 Benoni Dawson built a "fort" on the site of Georgetown, and his son, Thomas Dawson, one on the other side of the river some years later. These were doubtless, as we have said, strong log cabins. Other such places of which the tradition remains are John Wolf's on Sewickley bottom, one near the present Monaca, and one built by Colonel John Gibson on Logstown bottom, opposite the old Indian Logstown.

But the dangers which arose from the proximity of their savage foes were not the only sources of trial to our brave progenitors. In other respects they endured hardships such as the present generation can scarcely appreciate. They knew little of the luxuries of life and were often hardly able to obtain its necessities.² In matters of dress both men and women were sometimes at a loss to know how to hide their nakedness. There were then no Miss Flora McFlimseys, who with trunks full of dresses had still "nothing to wear." In the pioneer times

¹ What we have said above as to the character of the forts in this immediate region is confirmed by what is said in a letter from the Hon. Warren S. Dungan, a grandson of Levi Dungan. He writes:

"That all these 'block-houses' or 'forts' were the ordinary dwelling houses, built for the double purpose of residence and defense you may rely upon. I received this statement from my father many a time."

² The "staff of life" was sometimes wanting, and its lack seems to have been felt as a great hardship. Doddridge says:

"The Indian meal which my father brought over the mountain was expended six weeks too soon, so for that length of time we had to live without bread. The lean venison and the breast of wild turkeys we were taught to call bread. The flesh of the bear was denominated meat. This artifice did not succeed very well. After living in this way for some time we became sickly, the stomach seemed to be always empty, and tormented with a sense of hunger. I remember how narrowly the children watched the growth of the potato tops, pumpkin and squash vines, hoping from day to day to get something to answer in the place of bread. How delicious was the taste of the young potatoes when we got them! What a jubilee when we were permitted to pull the young corn for roasting ears! Still more so when it had acquired sufficient hardness to be made into johnny cakes by the aid of a tin grater. We then became healthy, vigorous, and contented with our situation, poor as it was."

flaxen cloth and linsey-woolsey were used for the garments of the women and the shirts of the men, and buckskin was a staple article for dress and footwear. There was sometimes a scarcity of these even. Hon. Samuel Wilkeson, in his "Early Recollections of the West,"¹ says:

So great was the destitution of comfortable clothing, that when the first Court of Common Pleas was held at Carlisle, now Washington, Pa., a highly respectable citizen whose presence was required as a magistrate, could not attend court without first borrowing a pair of leather breeches from an equally respectable neighbor who was summoned on the grand jury. The latter lent them, and having no other had to stay at home.

The same writer says that among the men who attended public worship in the winter, ten were obliged to substitute a blanket or coverlet for an overcoat, where one enjoyed the luxury of that article. This was, of course, in the very earliest period, when the scanty stock of clothing which they had brought with them to the West had worn out, and they had not yet had time to grow a crop of flax and make it into cloth. But we have read of how at a much later date the same blue cloth coat was worn by as many as nineteen bridegrooms, the only dress coat in as many wedding parties, which by fair sale or by loan was made to do duty in the neighborhood for several years.²

There were no roads, no stores, and but a few mills. Salt, iron, and other necessary articles had all to be brought across the mountains on pack-horses, and the main problem was how to get the money to pay for these things and for the taxes, low as the latter then were. Corn and wheat could be raised, but they were hard to market. That is the reason the Washington County and Westmoreland County people took to making whisky out of their grain. Having no market for it they were compelled to reduce its bulk by converting it into whisky and to send the latter to the East for sale; a horse could carry two kegs of eight gallons each, worth about fifty cents per gallon on this side of the mountains, and one dollar on the other side.³

¹ *American Pioneer*, vol. ii., p. 159.

² *Centenary Memorial of Presbyterianism*, p. 24.

³ "For these reasons we have found it absolutely necessary to introduce a number of small distilleries into our settlements, and in every circle of twenty or thirty neighbors one of these is generally erected, merely for the accomodation of such neighborhood, and without any commercial views whatever."—Petition of inhabitants of Westmoreland Co., 1790, *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xi., p. 671.

Distilling thus became a part of every farmer's business, and the "Whisky Insurrection" was caused by what the people of some of the western counties of Pennsylvania considered unjust measures in taxation of this branch of their industry.¹ Flax also could be woven into linen which could be sold to the occasional traders visiting the country, or carried beyond the Alleghenies and exchanged for the needed merchandise. So every farm had its flax field and every house its spinning-wheel and loom. As late as after the War of 1812, Robert Hood, on the south side of Beaver County, and perhaps others, continued to pack goods from the East. Salt, until after 1804, was \$7 a bushel, and a bushel of salt was the hire of a horse for the trip. Four bushels made a load. After the Kanawha salt began to be brought up the Ohio in keel boats the price was reduced to \$4 a bushel. Fresh meats were occasionally obtained as animals were slaughtered and divided among the people of a neighborhood, but the principal "stand-by" of diet was "hog and hominy," and each family had a hominy-block cut from the cross-section of a large tree. Owing to the scarcity of iron, wooden nails were generally used, and horses went for the most part unshod.² The difficulty of getting iron and the value it had in the eyes of the settlers may be seen from an instance that is on record of one who gave his settler's right to two hundred acres of land for a set of plough-irons.³

The rude cabins were almost entirely devoid of comforts. Their floors were either the earth itself, or else rough puncheons. The tables were made of clapboards, supported by wooden legs set in auger holes. Some three-legged stools were made in the same way. Tableware consisted of a few pewter dishes, plates, and spoons, or more commonly of wooden bowls, trenchers, and noggins, or even gourds and hard-shelled squashes. The few iron or copper pots and kettles found in a neighborhood did service in many families, being almost indispensable for

¹ *Hist. of the Western Insurrection*, Brackenridge, p. 17.

² When Governor Spotswood of Virginia led the expedition in 1710 from Williamsburg, to discover a pass through the Alleghenies, the horses used by the explorers were shod for the first time. They found a practicable pass, and on their return the governor, as a memorial of the event, established the "Transmontane Order, or Knights of the Golden Horse Shoe." In allusion to the horseshoes they used, he gave as the badge of the Order a golden horseshoe, inscribed with the motto, "*Sic jurat transcendere montes.*"—*Western Annals*, p. 95.

³ *History of Allegheny County*, 1889, p. 130.

butchering times, when the hogs had to be scalded, and for other uses.¹

Beds were constructed by setting forked sticks in the floor, from which poles were extended to cracks in the walls, and then laying boards across the poles, the boards forming the bottom of the bed on which skins or blankets could be spread. The furniture of the cabin was completed by a few pegs fastened around the walls, on which such clothing as was not on the backs of the owners could be hung, and by a wooden rack for the trusty rifle, when not in use. The wealth or poverty of the family was announced to the visitor by the number and quality of the articles of clothing which were displayed upon these wall pegs. There was generally a "house-warming," or an all-night dance, before the family assumed the occupancy of a new cabin.

In trying to avoid the error of overlooking the sterner side of

¹ The list of prices which follows has historic value as showing what our great-grand-fathers paid for some of the articles they bought. It was obtained by the late Hon. Agnew Duff, of New Brighton, from an old ledger kept by Richard Shurer, a farmer and merchant of early days in what was afterwards North Beaver township, Beaver County, now Lawrence County. The room in which Mr. Shurer kept his store was in the second story of his spring house, which was built of logs and is still standing. The ledger shows the dates to run from 1796 to 1800, and the accounts were kept altogether in pounds, shillings, and pence. The prices here given are copied just as entered in the ledger, except that they were reduced by Mr. Duff to dollars and cents:

1 lb. sugar.....	\$.35
1 yd. calico.....	1.25
1 lb. ginger.....	.18
1 lb. pepper.....	.30
1 gallon whisky.....	1.85
1 cow skin.....	.31
1 bushel salt.....	3.75
1 lb. coffee.....	.58
1 almanac.....	.12
10 lbs. hay.....	1.00
1 oz. indigo.....	.22
1 wool hat.....	2.35
1 paper pins.....	.18
5 lbs. nails.....	1.77
1 bushel wheat.....	1.85
1 mowing scythe.....	1.50

From this price list it would seem that, a hundred years ago, everything was dear but whisky. We may compare this list with prices in Beaver County in 1835. In a letter published in that year by M. T. C. Gould, in *Atkinson's Cashier* (Philadelphia), we find the following:

"Provisions, though much higher than when I first settled here [in the Beaver Valley], are still comparatively low, if we look to the prices in your city; and fuel so low as scarcely to be named among other expenses. Wood at our doors, is \$1.25 cts. a cord; coal from \$4.50 to \$6.00 the hundred bushels. Veal, mutton, beef, pork, &c. from 3 to 5 cts. per lb.; butter from 9 to 12½ cts.; flour \$4.50 per barrel; potatoes usually 25 cts. per bushel; turnips, 18½; chickens, 18½ to 25 cts. a pair; eggs, 6½ cts. a dozen. Large village lots may yet be had—say 40 to 60 feet front, by 150 to 200 feet deep, for prices, varying, according to the streets and locations, from \$40 to \$300 each; and out lots of from 1 to 10 acres, within a mile or two of the town, from \$30 to \$100 per acre, and farms in various parts of the county, unimproved, at \$2 to \$10 . . . improved at from \$7 to \$20 per acre."

pioneer life, we must not fall into its opposite by imagining that life as unrelieved by mirth and jollity. It is a consoling fact that there is no condition so bad but that man can find in himself the resources of relief or enjoyment. A prisoner in the awful dungeon of the little Châtelet in Paris, who had languished for years in a living tomb, said that he and his fellow-prisoners had kept themselves alive and from despair by constantly singing the songs of the people. Even the terrors of the wilderness, with its savage beasts and still more savage men, did not quench the spirit of fun and frolic in the breasts of the boys and girls of the pioneer settlements, or daunt the courage of their elders.¹ It took more than an Indian or a catamount to do that. They had dances of the simpler forms, such as three- and four-handed reels and jigs; scutching frolics and husking parties, where both sexes met, were frequent, and the boys and men had their rude games in common, and athletic sports in which they vied with each other in running, jumping, and wrestling, besides the contests of skill in shooting with the bow and arrow and with the rifle. Doddridge, from whom we have gleaned the most of these particulars, says that dramatic narrations on simple themes were also common amusements of the young people, and, at a later period, music and singing.

In the excitements of the still-hunt and the chase, the men found pleasures as well as a means of supplying the larder for the household, and we read of some of the women even who knew how to use the rifle, and who on occasion could bring down with it a wild turkey or a deer. At a later period grand fox-

¹ The cheerfulness of the pioneers is well illustrated in the following account of how they endured the hardships of the journey over the mountains. The Rev. David McClure, in his diary, says (page 118):

"Saturday 24 [April, 1773] Reached Ligonier. In this journey we overtook several families removing from the old settlements in the State, and from Maryland and New Jersey, to the western country. Their patience and perseverance in poverty and fatigue were wonderful. They were not only patient, but cheerful and pleased themselves with the expectation of seeing happy days, beyond the mountains.

"I noticed, particularly, one family of about 12 in number. The man carried an ax and gun on his shoulders—the Wife, the rim of a spinning wheel in one hand, and a loaf of bread in the other. Several little boys and girls, each with a bundle, according to their size. Two poor horses, each heavily loaded with some poor necessities, on the top of the baggage of one, was an infant rocked to sleep in a kind of wicker cage, lashed securely to the horse. A Cow formed one of the company, and she was destined to bear her portion of service, a bed cord was wound around her horns, and a bag of meal on her back. The above is a specimen of the greater part of the poor and enterprising people, who leave their old habitations and connections, and go in quest of lands for themselves and children, & with the hope of the enjoyment of independence, in their worldly circumstances, where land is good & cheap."

"And in the course of 6 years, many families, west of the Mountains, now begin to realize their hopes. Before that time, the country was a desolate wilderness; but now there are many well cultivated farms in the pleasant vallies which run among the Mountains, & to the Westward, on to Pittsburgh, about 50 miles."

hunts were organized, reviving and sometimes rivalling those which many of the settlers had seen in the fields of "merrie old England."¹

Public morality was maintained in the pioneer society, even more than in our own, by public opinion. "The punishment for lying, idleness, dishonesty and ill-fame generally," says Doddridge, "was that of 'hating the offender out,' as they expressed it. This mode of chastisement was like the *atimeia* of the Greeks. It was a public expression, in various ways, of a general sentiment of indignation against such as transgressed the moral maxims of the community to which they belonged. This commonly resulted either in the reformation or banishment of the person against whom it was directed."

Manners are minor morals. In these there was, of course, a rudeness at that early date which is now found only among the lower classes or on the frontiers of our land. "Rough-and-tumble" fighting was common, and not infrequently there were

¹ The following advertisement of a fox hunt, though of a later period than the times of which we speak above, will yet be of interest:

"GREAT CIRCULAR FOX HUNT!!"

A fox hunt will take place on Friday, the 28th of February, 1834, commencing on the Ohio river at the Widow Spencer's, thence along the state road to Nevill's sawmill, thence to Samuel Hoyt's sawmill, thence to intersect the state road, opposite the Four-Mile meeting house; thence along the state road to Andrew Ingle's, then along the state road to Fairview, thence to Ohioville, thence along the state road to Amos Dawson's, thence to Smiths Ferry.

Officers to take charge of the line from Widow Spencer's to Nevill's sawmill: Robert Potter, Arthur Campbell, John Spencer, William Sutherland, John Wilson, William Vance and Adam Montgomery. From Nevill's mill to William Reed's—Richard Knight, George Ingle, David Knight, John T. Nevill, Michael Eckles. From William Reed's to the state road opposite the Four-Mile meeting house—William Reed, Washington Phillis and Jesse McGaffick. From the meeting house to Andrew Ingle's—John Reed, Milo Reed, Alfred Lyon, George Barclay, Joseph Barnes, Henry Vance, William Vance and Thomas Marker. From Andrew Ingle's to Fairview—John Marker, John Thompson, William Thompson, John Vance, Henry Ingle, Alexander Moore, John Slantz, Hugh Graham, Noble Graham, Michael Mason, Samuel Duncan and James Russell. From Fairview to Ohioville—Samuel Dickson, Hugh Ferguson, Samuel Wherry. From Ohioville to Amos Dawson's—William C. Moore, James Johnston, Matthew J. Johnston, Dr. John Clark. From Dawson's to Smiths Ferry—Benjamin Dawson, James Todd, Nicholas Dawson, Daniel Biddle, Samuel McFerron, Thomas Foster, Samuel Smith, Andrew McClure, John Barns and Isaac Alexander.

All sportsmen are invited to meet on the lines at 9 o'clock, the starting signal to be given at 10 o'clock, the signal to be started at the cross-roads (Ephraim Thomas') by blowing of horns five minutes without intermission. The blowing of all horns is forbidden until that hour. The men are requested to march slow and in good order, and examine the thickets and rocks carefully; the closing ground to be in the glades, near Pott's Island, where it will be marked plain. The first closing line will be from Samuel Campbell's up past Sampson Marker's thence around the river hill to Alexander Moore's, thence around the foot of the hill back of Richard McClure's, and on around to the river, the line to be well marked. The men will form into the first line and will not march into the closing ground line until a signal is given from the center of the closing ground by the beating of a drum or the sounding of a horn. They will then march in slow, and with as little noise as possible. The officers all keeping their places on the lines. The dogs must not be let loose until a signal is given after closing. Any dog let loose before this signal will be in danger of being shot. The men will all be careful to keep their places on the lines closing. We request all, that conveniently can, to come on foot; persons on horseback will please put up their horses before marching into the closing ground. The officers will be careful to keep their places with the men on the lines, and use their best endeavors to keep the lines unbroken. All sportsmen are invited to attend with their dogs and horses.

MANY SPORTSMEN."

—From the *Western Argus*, February 21, 1834.

combats "with fists, teeth and feet employed at will, but above all, the detestable practice of *gouging*, by which eyes were sometimes put out."¹

Sufficient will be said in regard to the religious life of the settlers in another chapter, but we may remark here that being, as a rule, from communities in the old country and the eastern parts of this country where they had known all the advantages of churches, they hastened to secure for themselves and their children like privileges in their new locations in the West. It must be confessed, however, that the pioneers were also very much addicted to superstitious beliefs and practices. Medical science was then in its infancy, and physicians were very few in number, so that, as might naturally be expected among a simple people, a great variety of charms were resorted to for the cure of diseases. They ascribed the infliction of many diseases and calamities to the influence of witches, and believed in the power of wizards, or witch-masters as they were sometimes called, to remove them. The writer before quoted says that all diseases which could neither be accounted for nor cured were usually ascribed to some supernatural agency of a malignant kind, and that the witch-masters enjoyed quite as much confidence and patronage as the regular physicians.

Education, until a somewhat late period, was of the most rudimentary character, parents seldom having the means to send their children to the eastern schools, and being compelled to content themselves with giving them what little learning they themselves possessed. This, however, sufficed for the simple business of the backwoods, and with the increase of population and growth of social and business needs the schoolmaster appeared and played his part.

On the whole we may say that the men and women who

¹ Even up to the period of the Civil War, rough fighting was very common, as the writer well remembers to have seen in his boyhood. The fighting men then enjoyed a kind of honor among their fellows. It is certain that such is no longer the case; it being a rare thing now to see a fight on the public streets, and the bully, if he showed himself to our sight to-day as he used to do, would simply be voted a bore and sent to jail. The writer has a theory about this improved state of manners. He thinks that it was brought about largely by the war itself, with its serious and awful tests of character and courage. The common street fighter and village champion failed to meet those tests so well as did the man of quiet spirit and orderly life, and lost prestige accordingly. The people learnt what real fighting and real courage are, and profited by the lesson.

For a graphic account of "gouging" see *The Stranger in America* (chapter xxii.), by Charles William Janson, Esq., London, 1807.

VOL. I.—12.

settled the region of which Beaver County is now a part were a noble race, with the virtues and the vices which belonged to their time and their environment. To the former, their virtues of honesty, loyalty, and bravery and tenacity of purpose, we owe the possession of our better things, and it would ill become us to scan too critically the failings of those who conquered for us our inheritance and transmitted it to us in title-deeds written in their own blood. For the pioneers as well as for their children and grandchildren who spread out through these valleys and over these hills, and gave to the rural population of to-day its elements of thrift and integrity, we need make no apologies. Rather may we ask with pride, like the old man of Riley's poem, for a "tale of the airy days—of the times as they ust to be":

Tell me a tale of the timber-lands—
 Of the old-time pioneers;
 Somepin' a pore man understands
 With his feelins 's well as ears.
 Tell of the old log house,—about
 The loft, and the puncheon flore—
 The old fi-er place, with the crane swung out,
 And the latch-string thrugh the door.

Tell of the things jest as they was—
 They don't need no excuse!—
 Don't tetch 'em up like the poets does,
 Tel theyr all too fine for use!—
 Say they was 'leven in the fambily—
 Two beds, and the chist, below,
 And the trundle-beds that each helt three,
 And the clock and the old bureau.

Then blow the horn at the old back-door
 Tel the echoes all halloo,
 And the childern gethers home onc't more,
 Jest as they ust to do:
 Blow for Pap tel he hears and comes,
 With Toms and Elias, too,
 A-marchin' home, with the fife and drums
 And the old Red White and Blue!

Blow and blow tel the sound draps low
 As the moan of the whipperwill,
 And wake up Mother, and Ruth and Jo,
 All sleepin' at Bethel Hill:
 Blow and call tel the faces all
 Shine out in the back-log's blaze,
 And the shadders dance on the old hewed wall
 As they did in the airy days.



CHAPTER V

FIRST LAND TITLES¹

"Land-grabbing," Indian, Swedish, Dutch, and English—Duke of York's Tenure—William Penn's Tenure—Conveyances—Manors—Extinction of Indian Title—Purchases of 1768 and 1784—Treaty of Fort McIntosh, 1785—Depreciation and Donation Lands—Reservations—Land Act of 1792—Land Companies—Litigation Resulting—Pennsylvania and Virginia Grants.

Still to the whiteman's wants there is no end.
He said, "beyond those hills he would not come";
But to the western seas his hands extend,
Ere yet his promise dies upon his tongue.

THE first settlement in Pennsylvania was by the Swedes; the Swedes were dispossessed by the Dutch, and the Dutch by the English. But before the white man began the occupation of the land, the Indian had been carrying on the same game of "land-grabbing." The Lenni-Lenape, who at the coming of the Europeans were in possession in the lands now included within the limits of Pennsylvania, were, according to their own traditions, not the first owners, nor were the Iroquois, their masters. If we may trust that tradition these had themselves driven out another tribe, the *Allegewi*, who have left only their name as their memorial.

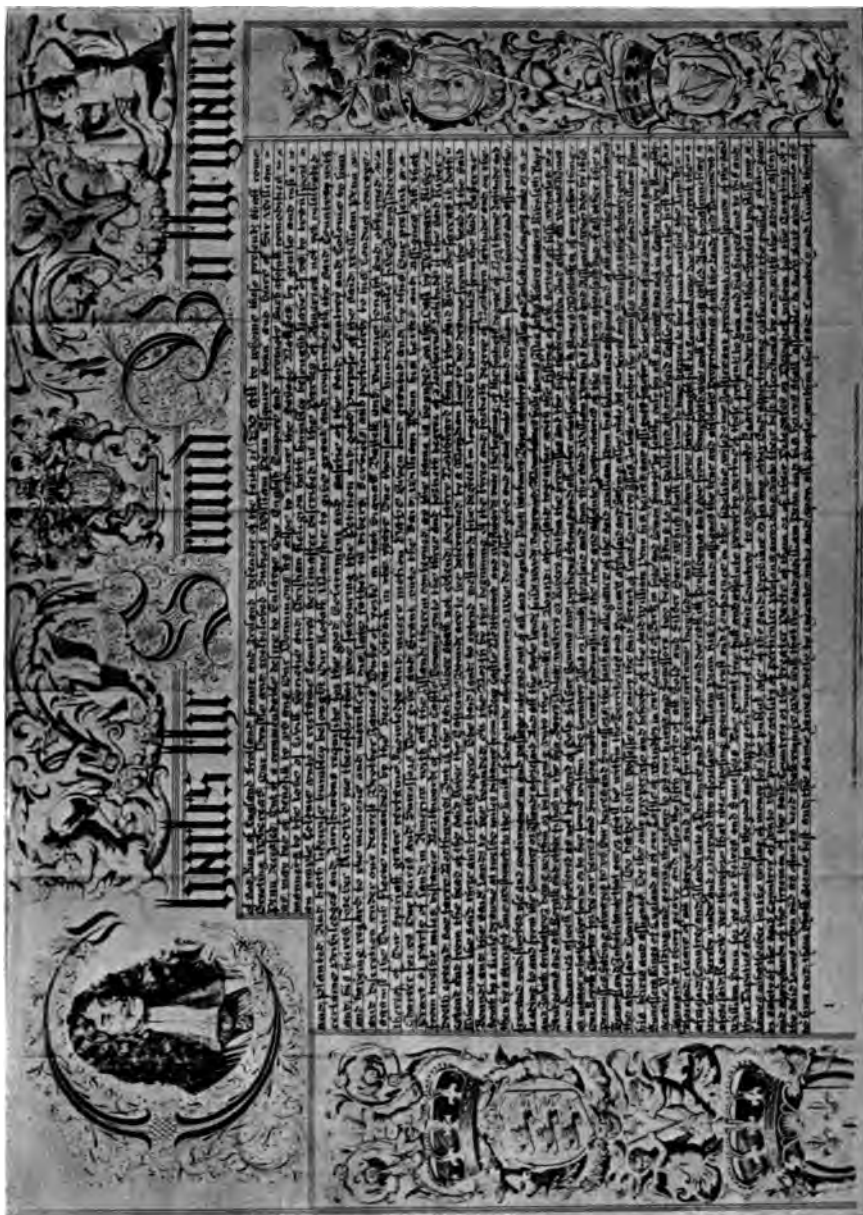
The English, claiming title to all the country along the coast visited by Cabot in 1498, never ceased to assert possession of right to the lands along the Delaware, and in 1664 Charles II. granted all those lands to his brother, James, Duke of York and Albany, who established a code of laws for the governing of the newly acquired territories. By these laws the tenure of land was from the Duke of York.

¹ See also article by Hon. Daniel Agnew in Centennial Section, vol. ii., and one on "Depreciation Lands," by Thomas Henry, Esq., Appendix No. VI.

William Penn acquired a title to the lands in question by charter from the King (1681), and by deed from the Duke of York (1682), and to the territory was given the name of Pennsylvania, or Penn's Woods; he, with his heirs and assigns, being constituted the true and absolute proprietor of the province, saving allegiance to the Crown. Having secured his title, Penn published his conditions and concessions to purchasers, and prescribed the rules of settlement. The first conveyances by the proprietor were by deeds of lease and release, which were executed in England. The grantees were called first purchasers and the grants, which conferred peculiar privileges, were called old rights. They amounted to over five hundred thousand acres.

The grants were of manors. Volume iv. of the *Pennsylvania Archives*, 3d series, contains a most interesting collection of facsimiles of the patents of these old manors. Several of them were in western Pennsylvania; as the Manor of Pittsburg,¹ which embraced within its bounds 5,776 acres, and the Manor of Kittanning, which extended "north on the east bank of the Allegheny river from the mouth of Crooked creek to about the middle of the present Manorville," and contained three thousand acres. This manor did not, as many suppose, include either the old Indian town of Kittanning or the present town of that name. As stated in a preceding chapter, it was to this manor that the Pennsylvanians had decided to remove from Fort Pitt on account of the oppressive proceedings of Dr. John Connolly, Lord Dunmore's agent, but found it unnecessary when that gentleman was compelled to leave the country. It was then in Westmoreland County, which had also a manor at Cherry Valley, one at Denmark, and two others. There were also five manors in Bedford County. The tenure here was a kind of feudal tenure called socage, or fixed rent, reserving the quit-rent. The quit-rents were the origin of the present ground-rents. They were

¹ The warrant for the survey of the Manor of Pittsburg was issued in May, 1769. The title to this manor was in the Penn family, John Penn, the grandson of William Penn, being then Lieutenant-Governor of Pennsylvania. During the War of the Revolution the Penns were Royalists, and in 1779 the Legislature confiscated all their property, except certain manors, of which surveys had been made and entered in the Land Office prior to July 4, 1776. The Manor of Pittsburg, having been surveyed before this date, remained the property of the Penn family. In 1784, they sold the lands of this manor, the first sale being made in January to Isaac Craig and Stephen Bayard, of all the ground between Fort Pitt and the Allegheny River, supposed to contain about three acres.



Half-tone reproduction of a portion of the Charter of Charles II. to William Penn.

very unpopular with the colonists and a source of continual disagreement between them and the proprietor.

One of the first cares of Penn was to extinguish all the titles which the Indians possessed to the lands included within his charter. Through a long term of years treaties were made with them, for the purchase of their lands.¹ Payments were made in blankets and other wearing apparel; in pins, needles, scissors, knives, axes, and guns. For some of their lands they were paid twice on account of dissatisfaction with the purchase-price, so anxious were the proprietaries to keep on friendly terms with them. No doubt the intentions of the authorities were honest enough, but when we consider the vast extent of the territory surrendered by the Indians, and the purchase-price, a few thousand dollars' worth of "goods, merchandize and trinkets," the justice of the transactions is not striking. And despite the formal acceptance of the terms made in the treaties, the Indians were wise enough to see that they were being very poorly compensated for their lands. As Chief Whole Face said to James Dickinson, the surveyor appointed for the Ninth District, after the final purchases of 1784 and '85, "Many of our young Warriors are dissatisfied with the Reward we received for the Lands Thinking it inadequate for so large a Body; it not being one pair of Mokosons a piece."²

PURCHASE OF 1768

The map at page 109, taken from Egle's *History of Pennsylvania*, will show the extent of the various purchases made from

¹ "William Penn is now usually thought of as a pious, contemplative man, a peace-loving Quaker in a broad-brim hat and plain drab clothes, who founded Pennsylvania in the most successful manner, on benevolent principles, and kindness to the Indians. But the real William Penn, though of a very religious turn of mind, was essentially a man of action, restless and enterprising, at times a courtier and a politician, who lived well, and although he undoubtedly kept faith with the red man, Pennsylvania was the torment of his life."—*The True William Penn*, by Sidney George Fisher, p. 1.

² *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., pp. 740-41. Colonel John Johnson, United States Indian Agent at Piqua, wrote:

"If I were in the prime of my years, and once more placed in the management of the Indians, I would take for my assistants in the service none but Quakers: and with such just men in the administration of the government, I would not need soldiers to keep the Indians in subjection . . . Too much blood already shed; and all this by the unjust acts of the general Government in wresting their country from them under the silly mockery of a treaty made with a handful of irresponsible persons. Now in most of the contentions for the acquisition of territory to a nation already too large for its good, no voice is raised in Congress to secure to the natives a perpetual inheritance in the soil. They are still to be creatures of a temporizing policy; to be backed out of the way as our race approaches them until, as Black Hoot once remarked to me in reference to this matter—'We will go anywhere you please, if you will afterwards let us alone: but we know from past experience you will keep driving us back until we reach the sea on the other side of the Rocky Mountains, and then we must jump off—', meaning that at last there would be no country or home left for the Indians. Does not our past and present policy towards this unhappy race but too clearly tend to confirm this apprehension?"—*Concerning the Forefathers*, p. 56.

the Indians. The purchase of 1768 was the last one made by the *proprietary* government, as it was also the first which touched any part of the territory that is now Beaver County. In 1767-68 the encroachments of lawless whites upon the Indian lands, and their murder of inoffensive Indians, led to a menace of another savage war. This was prevented by the timely intervention of Sir William Johnson. At his suggestion a great council was held at Fort Stanwix (now Rome), in New York, at which all grievances were adjusted. Here on the 5th of November, 1768, a treaty was made with the representatives of the Six Nations, which conveyed to the proprietaries all the land on the east side of a boundary "beginning where the northern State line crosses the North Branch of the Susquehanna river, and running a circuitous course by the West Branch of that river to the Ohio (Allegheny), at Kittanning; thence down that river to where the western boundary of Pennsylvania crosses the main Ohio, thence southward and eastward by the western and southern boundaries of the State, to the east side of the Allegheny mountains." This purchase included all of the present counties of Washington, Greene, Fayette, Westmoreland, and all of Allegheny and Beaver counties south of the Ohio River, and then extended northeast to Susquehanna and Wayne.

PURCHASE OF 1784

The purchase of 1768, however, still left about five sixteenths of the area of the State under the title-claim of the Indians, and, at the close of the Revolutionary War, the authorities of the new Commonwealth had at once a duty to perform in regard to this unpurchased territory. Looking forward to its acquisition the General Assembly had already, by a resolution passed in 1780,¹ set apart certain lands lying north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers for the purpose of making donations of land to the officers and soldiers of the Pennsylvania Line who had served in the Revolutionary War, and had also, by the Act of March 12, 1783,² set apart certain lands in the same region for the purpose of redeeming the certificates of depreciation given to the same officers and soldiers. To extinguish the Indian claims in this territory was therefore now imperative, and for this purpose another treaty was determined upon. The first movement in

¹ 2 Smith's L. 63.

² 2 Smith's L. 62.

this direction was taken by the General Assembly. which on September 25, 1783, adopted the following resolution:

Resolved, unanimously, That the Supreme Executive Council be, and they are hereby authorized and empowered to appoint commissioners to hold a meeting with the Indians claiming the unpurchased territory within the acknowledged limits of the State, for the purpose of purchasing the same, agreeable to ancient usage, and that all the expenses accruing from the said meeting and purchase be defrayed out of the Treasury of the State.¹

In accordance with this resolution, the Supreme Executive Council, on February 23, 1784, appointed Samuel John Atlee, William Maclay, and Francis Johnston to serve as Commissioners for the purpose therein specified. Numerous delays followed, but in October of the same year the State Commissioners, with the Commissioners of the United States appointed to treat with the Indians in relation to lands in the northwest beyond the limits of Pennsylvania, met with the representatives of the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix, and began their negotiations with them. On the 23d of that month these were satisfactorily closed, and for the sum of \$5000 the title of the Indians to all the lands within the boundaries of the State that remained after the treaty of 1768 was extinguished. The deed, which is dated October 23, 1784, is signed by all the chiefs of the Six Nations and by the Continental Commissioners as witnesses, and the boundaries of the territory ceded are described therein as follows:

Beginning at the south side of the river Ohio, where the western boundary of the State of Pennsylvania crosses the said river, near Shingo's old town, at the mouth of Beaver creek, and thence by a due north line to the end of the forty-second and the beginning of the forty-third degrees of north latitude, thence by a due east line separating the forty-second and forty-third degrees of north latitude, to the east side of the East Branch of the Susquehanna river, thence by the bounds of the late purchase made at Fort Stanwix, the fifth day of November, Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight as follows—²

The boundaries of the last-named purchase are then recited.

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 111.

² Shingo's old town, mentioned in the deed, was the Indian village usually called Sawkunk. On Lewis Evans's map of 1755 it is located just at the mouth of the Big Beaver. Here lived King Beaver and Shingiss (Shingia, Shingas, or Shingo), noted chiefs of the Delawares, until after the erection of Fort Pitt, in the spring of 1759, when they removed to Kuskusky. (*Col. Rec.*, vol. viii., p. 305; *id.*, pp. 307, 309, 313. *Penna. Arch.*, vol. iii., p. 634.) See particularly Agnew's *Settlement and Land Titles*, pp. 15-16.

TREATY OF FORT MCINTOSH

The western Indians—the Delawares and Wyandots—were not parties to this treaty at Fort Stanwix, and as they also considered themselves as having claims, under the Six Nations, to the territory ceded, it was deemed best by the State to quiet such claims. The same Commissioners were therefore sent to Fort McIntosh (now Beaver) to treat with them for the same lands. Here, on January 21, 1785, a quit-claim deed, in the same words (except as to the consideration, which was \$2000 instead of \$5000), and reciting the same boundaries as that of Fort Stanwix, was signed by the chiefs of both these tribes, and a hundred years of treaty-making were thus brought to a close.¹ These treaties are noteworthy as being the first, as they were also the last treaties made with the aboriginal tribes by Pennsylvania as a *State*. The extent and importance of the purchase which was thus consummated at Fort McIntosh will be appreciated when we consider that within the limits of the territory thereby acquired there have been erected the counties of Potter, Elk, Tioga, McKean, Warren, Crawford, Venango, Forest, Clarion, Jefferson, Cameron, Butler, Lawrence, and Mercer, and parts of the counties of Beaver, Allegheny, Armstrong, Indiana, Clinton, Clearfield, Erie, and Bradford.

DEPRECIATION AND DONATION LANDS

The Indian claims having thus been fully satisfied, the State was honorably free to proceed with the fulfilment of her pledges to the soldiers in regard to the Depreciation and Donation lands, which, as has been well said, were “the twin progeny of patriotism and of necessity.” The Donation lands, with the exception of about two thirds of the First District, lay outside of the territory of Beaver County, and comprised all of the counties of Mercer and Crawford and that portion of Erie County which lies south of the “triangle,” with parts of the present counties of Lawrence, Butler, Armstrong, Venango, Forest, and Warren. Our history is therefore not much concerned with these lands, but the subject of the Depreciation lands is so

¹ We are glad to give in Appendix No. IV. a full transcript of the treaty of Fort McIntosh, drawn from the Minutes of the General Assembly. That of Fort Stanwix will be found in the same Minutes for 1784-5, p. 320. In Appendix No. IV. will also be found the treaty of the United States made with the Indians at Fort McIntosh.

important in its relation to land titles in Beaver County as to demand rather full treatment. For this we have relied upon the able pen of Major Thomas Henry of New Brighton, whose article is published in volume ii., Appendix No. VI.¹

RESERVATIONS

From the section known as the Depreciation lands the State reserved, as has already been said, two tracts of three thousand acres each; one at the mouth of the Allegheny River, and the other in Beaver County, "on the Ohio and on both sides of the mouth of Beaver Creek, including Fort McIntosh." These reservations were made expressly "*to the use of the State,*" and they were intended to prevent title being acquired by her citizens under the general land laws. They were made also to enable the State to devote the land to necessary public uses,² as was shown in the setting apart of ground in the reserved squares in Beaver for the court-house and jail, and for the academy building and churches, and that for the cemetery in the north-west corner square. Thus also the streets, lanes, and alleys were kept inviolate for the public good and made "to be common highways forever."

LAND ACT OF 1792

One principal object which the State had in view in the setting apart of the Depreciation and Donation lands and in making the reservations, was to secure the settlement and improvement of the territory which they included. But outside of these districts there were still large sections of territory

¹ The care taken of the Depreciation lands will be shown from the following extract from a letter written by Lieutenant-Colonel Harmar to President Dickinson, dated Fort McIntosh, May 1, 1785:

"Understanding that several Vagabonds had presumed to improve the lands betwixt this & Fort Pitt which have been appropriated by the honorable the Legislature of the State for the redemption of the depreciation Certificates, and apprehending that a removal of them would meet your Excellency's and the honorable Council's approbation (although not in the line of duty as a Continental Officer) I have taken the liberty to detach an Officer with a small party who has destroyed their cabbins & driven them from their improvements."—*Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 448.

² In his *Settlement and Land Titles* (p. 82) Hon. Daniel Agnew says:

"A noticeable feature, indicating the views of that time, was the inclusion of *houses of public worship and burial places, as public uses*. However singular this may appear to men of this generation having looser notions, at that early day this reservation accorded decidedly with their stricter notions of religious practice, under a Constitution which then required the members of Assembly to be sworn to a belief in God and in the divine inspiration of the Scriptures, and which declared that all religious societies or bodies of men united or incorporated for the advancement of religion and learning, or other charitable or pious purpose should be encouraged."

undisposed of, and to these she now turned her attention. Accordingly, on April 3, 1792,¹ the General Assembly passed the celebrated land Act, entitled "An Act for the sale of the vacant lands within this Commonwealth." This measure introduced an entirely new feature into the legislation pertaining to the disposition of public lands, in its provision that the lands should be sold only to such persons as would "cultivate, improve, and settle the same, or cause the same to be cultivated, improved, and settled."² The surveyor general was authorized to divide the territory into districts, and appoint deputy surveyors, who were to execute warrants limited to four hundred acres, each at seven pounds ten shillings per acre. By section 9 actual settlement and residence were required to vest title by a warrant or sur-

¹ See 3 Smith's L., p. 70. In at least one of the Depreciation Districts also lands were sold under this Act. This was District No. 1, which began at the State line. This district was assigned to Alexander McClean as deputy surveyor. On account of the threatening attitude of the Indians McClean did not begin his work at the State line, and he seems to have covered no more than what is popularly known as the "Four Mile Square," the western boundary of which is about four miles west of the west line of the Reserve tract and the northern boundary about four miles north of the Ohio River. As a result of the failure to lay out this district to the State line on the west and the Donation lands on the north, by much the largest part of the lands north of the Ohio River and west of the Big Beaver Creek in Beaver County were taken up under the provisions of the Act of 1792 (see *Agnew's Settlement and Land Titles*, p. 30). There seems to have been a common usage among the earlier settlers of referring to the lands north of the "Four Mile Square" as being in Hoge's District, but the origin of this practice cannot be traced.

² Twenty years earlier lands were taken up under very primitive methods. This was the loadstone which drew the emigrants into the western country,—land was to be had for "taking up"; that is, to quote again from Doddridge,

"building a cabin and raising a crop of grain, however small, of any kind, entitled the occupant to four hundred acres of land, and a pre-emption right to one thousand acres more adjoining, to be secured by a land office warrant. This right was to take effect if there happened to be so much vacant land, or any part thereof, adjoining the tract secured by the settlement right. [He says further.] There was, at an early period of our settlements, an inferior kind of land title denominated a 'tomahawk right,' which was made by deadening a few trees near the head of a spring, and marking the bark of some one or more of them with the initials of the name of the person who made the improvement. I remember having seen a number of these 'tomahawk rights' when a boy. For a long time many of them bore the names of those who made them. I have no knowledge of the efficacy of the improvement, or whether it conferred any right whatever, unless followed by an actual settlement. These rights, however, were often bought and sold. Those who wished to make settlements on their favorite tracts of land, bought up the tomahawk improvements, rather than enter into quarrels with those who had made them. Other improvers of the land with a view to actual settlement, and who happened to be stout, veteran fellows, took a very different course from that of purchasing the 'tomahawk rights.' When annoyed by the claimants under those rights, they deliberately cut a few good hickories, and gave them what was called in those days a 'laced jacket,' that is a sound whipping."

The necessity of the last-named method was due to the fact that some persons made a practice of running about through the country and marking and blazing trees and calling that "making improvements," thus shutting out others who desired to make actual settlement. See an interesting illustration of this in Crumrine's *History of Washington County*, page 146.

In Virginia lands were sometimes held also by what were known as "corn rights"—whoever planted an acre of corn acquired a title to one hundred acres of land. See De Hass's *History of the Early Settlements and Indian Wars of Western Virginia*, p. 42, and Withers's *Chronicles of Border Warfare*, p. 48.

vey, unless the settler or warrantee was unable to comply with the stipulations of the law by reason of the hostile interference of "*the enemies of the United States*" (the Indians). If such interference prevented his making actual settlement, or if, having begun to make it, he was driven therefrom but persisted in his endeavors to make it, then, in either case, he and his heirs were "entitled to have and to hold the said lands in the same manner as if the actual settlement had been made and continued." Under this Act many surveys were returned for actual settlers, and many warrants were taken out immediately upon the passage of the law. But now, the "enemies of the United States"—the Indians—preventing the settlers from completing their titles, advantage of the situation was taken by large capitalists, operating as individuals and as companies, and thousands of warrants were taken out as speculative investments, the parties never intending actual settlement. In the practice of the Land Office only one warrant could be issued to one person; hence the capitalists who bought the warrants in large numbers had to use the names of other persons, who afterwards made over to them the legal title by "deeds poll," and fictitious names were also employed, a numerous progeny of John Smiths and Inks and Pims appearing as warrantees. One of the chief of these schemers was John Nicholson, the Comptroller-General of the State. Soon after the Act of 1792 was passed he applied for two hundred and fifty warrants, or 100,000 acres, to be located along Beaver Creek and the western line of the State.¹ He then organized the "Pennsylvania Population Company,"² to which he conveyed his claims, and this company bought many more warrants. Other companies conspicuous in these gigantic "deals" were the "North American Land Company" and the "Holland Land Company." The latter purchased in all a million and a half acres of land in the State. In addition to these great companies there were individual moneyed men who had large holdings, such as Judge James Wilson, Archibald McCall, and Benjamin Chew of Philadelphia, from whom the famous "Chew Tract" was named.³

¹ For a list of Nicholson's warrants, see *Beaver County Warrant Book*.

² For Pennsylvania Population Company see Appendix No. VI.

³ The names given to many of the tracts for which warrants were taken out are very odd. In the *Warrant Book* of Beaver County we have seen the following: "Spratt's Delight," "Tatawehta," "Canaan," "Egypt," "Tahehanto," "Sewzuah, or the Young Bear,"

Great hostility was felt by the settlers to these large owners, and they believed also that the latter had forfeited their title by reason of their not having, within two years from the date of the warrants, entered upon and improved the lands, as was required by the 9th section of the Act of 1792. The warrant-holders relied upon the clause of the Act allowing for non-forfeiture of title when settlement and improvement were "prevented by force of arms of the enemies of the United States," and upon their persistence to settle within the two years. They also tried to compromise with the settlers by offering them, if they would comply with the provisions of the law, one hundred and fifty acres out of the four hundred which each warrant called for. But the settlers believed that the warrants were absolutely void, and many entered upon the lands of warrantees and claimed to hold under the Act, as settlers after forfeiture.¹

The inevitable result of this conflict of interests and opinion was seen in the long contest in the courts and upon the lands which was carried on between the parties concerned. Successive Boards of Property took conflicting measures for remedying the evils of the legislation which was responsible for the trouble, the State officials generally leaning to the side of the settlers. In the courts the judges divided as widely in their construction of the 9th section of the Act of 1792 as did the parties in interest. The Assembly was memorialized on both sides. In a trial of a test case in the State Court the decision was against the capitalists, who refused to abide by it, and another action was brought in the Circuit Court of the United States, sitting at Philadelphia. On a division of opinion of these judges the case was carried to the Supreme Court of the United States, where the decision was delivered by Chief Justice Marshall, holding the law as being contrary to the decision of the State Court. With a change of the personnel of the Supreme Court its attitude on the questions involved changed, and other opinions were rendered, and so on and on there dragged at each remove a lengthening chain of fruitless and expensive litigation. The contest on this subject lasted for nearly half a century, leading to a disregard of law and even to violence, here in Beaver County, one

"Bilboa," "Piagah's Top," and "Peak of Pico." One is "Peaceable" and another is "Contention." The latter belonged to Benoni Dawson.

¹ Sergeant's *Land Laws*, p. 98.

man, James Hamilton by name, a member of a marshal's posse, having been killed in an effort to deliver possession for the Population Company in the case of William Foulkes. By this uncertainty of land titles the settlement and prosperity of the northwestern counties of Pennsylvania were retarded for years, emigration passing on through this region to Ohio and the country beyond where the conditions of settlement were more favorable.¹

PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA GRANTS

We have already spoken of the controversy which arose over the conflicting claims of Pennsylvania and Virginia to the territory in the valleys of the Monongahela and Ohio, and the consequent confusion in regard to land titles.

Over the whole of this disputed territory, Virginia erected the counties of Ohio, Monongalia, and Yohogania, in which counties her officers exercised jurisdiction, settlements were encouraged, a land office, in charge of a surveyor, was established in each, and many rights for lands under her laws were entered and surveyed. In the records of the land department these rights are known as "Virginia Entries," and consist of State, pre-emption, treasury, and military warrants.² The entries

¹ Doddridge, in his notes, comments interestingly upon this state of affairs, and contrasts with it the conditions in his own region, what is now the Pan-handle of West Virginia. He says:

"My father, like many others, believed that, having secured his legal allotment, the rest of the country belonged of right to those who chose to settle it. There was a piece of vacant land adjoining his tract, amounting to about 200 acres. To this tract of land he had the pre-emption right, and accordingly secured it by warrant; but his conscience would not permit him to retain it in his family; he therefore gave it to an apprentice lad whom he had raised in his house. This lad sold it to an uncle of mine for a cow and calf and a wool hat.

"Owing to the equal distribution of real property directed by our land laws and the sterling integrity of our forefathers in their observance of them, we have no districts of 'sold land,' as it is called, that is, large tracts of land in the hands of individuals or companies, who neither sell nor improve them, as is the case in the northwestern part of Pennsylvania. These unsettled tracts make huge blanks in the population of the country where they exist."

² As showing the character of these Virginia grants we give a copy of one made in 1779 to the assignee of a British soldier for the services of the latter in the war between Great Britain and France. It is for lands within the present limits of Beaver County, lying around the borough of Hookstown, and is signed by Thomas Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia. The original is in the possession of John M. Buchanan, Esq., of Beaver:

"Thomas Jefferson Esquire Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia. To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

Know ye that in consideration of military service performed by John West, Jr., in the late war between Great Britain and France, according to the terms of the King of Great Britain's Proclamation of 1763, there is granted by the said Commonwealth unto Robert Rutherford, Esquire, of the county of Berkely, assignees of the said John West, Jr., a certain tract or parcel of land containing 1,300 acres by survey bearing date, the 5th day of April, 1765, situated in the (1765, situated) County of Youghogania, on Mill creek, a branch of the Ohio, and bounded as followeth, to-wit: Beginning at a large white oak on a

number over one thousand, and cover over an area of six hundred and thirty-three thousand acres of land. The descriptions of the tracts as they are recorded in the book of entries, and as they are written in the surveys, are quite vague and indefinite, the location usually given being that of a stream, as "on Peter's creek," "on the waters of the Shirtie" (for Chartiers), "on Pigeon creek," "on X-mile creek," "on Raccoon creek," or on the "Ohio," "Monongalia," or "Yough," as the case might be.

On the same ground at the same time the Pennsylvania counties were in existence, and Pennsylvania grants were being made, and there were instances where the same lands were granted to different persons by the authorities of each State.

After prolonged negotiations and wranglings, as we have related, the boundary agreement was reached in 1780. In anticipation of the running and marking of the lines, Pennsylvania, on the 28th of March, 1781, erected all her territory south of the Ohio and west of the Monongahela into the county of Washington.¹ This included all that part of Beaver County which lies south of the Ohio, and which was formerly within the limits of the Virginia county of Yohogania. Subsequent legislation adjusted the difficulties arising from the previous situation, and it has been said that "it is to the honor of the courts of Pennsylvania that in all cases tried before them which involved a conflict between Pennsylvania and Virginia titles,

level, about 160 poles on the east side of the falls of the aforesaid creek; then south 370 poles crossing the branches to a white oak and black oak on a ridge; then south 45 west, 140 poles crossing a branch to a white oak on the north brow of a hill; then south 52 poles to a small young white oak on the south side of a hill, near a drain; then west 56 poles to Mill creek, the same course continued in all 275 poles to a forked Spanish oak and white oak, on the east side of the hill; then 30 poles crossing a drain to a white oak; then west 72 poles to a large white oak and Spanish oak on the west side of a hill; then north 206 poles to a black and white oak; then west 138 poles crossing a drain to three black oaks on a hill; then north 218 poles crossing two drains to a white oak and black oak on a hill; then east 28 poles to a white oak and black oak; then north 45 poles to two black oaks and white oaks on the side of a hill; then east 28 poles to a white oak and black oak; then north 45 poles to two black oaks and white oaks on the side of a hill; then east 308 poles to two large white oaks on a level; then north 72 poles to two black oaks and two white oaks on a hill; then north 47 poles east, 28 poles to a hickory, ash, cherry tree and white oak on the west side of Mill creek opposite a parcel of rocks, and then east 230 poles, crossing the said creek to the beginning, containing 1,300 acres and all appurtenances. To have and hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the said Robert Rutherford, Esquire, and his heirs forever.

In witness whereof the said Thomas Jefferson, Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath hereunto set his hand and caused the seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed at Williamsburg, on the twenty-third day of December, in the year of our Lord, 1779, and of the Commonwealth, the fourth.



THOMAS JEFFERSON."

Sic Semper Tyrannus.

¹ See *Col. Rec.*, vol. xii., p. 530; *Penna. Arch.*, vol. ix., p. 20; *P. L.*, 1781, p. 400; *Dallas's L.*, p. 874; *Casey and Bioren*, ii., p. 282, and *Smith's L.*, p. 517.

the compact between the States was held to be inviolate," and that "to-day, within the territory so long a matter of contention, land titles are so well settled that there is probably no section of the State, unless in the three original and a few others of the older counties, in which there is less land litigation than in the counties formed out of the disputed district."¹ But we have obtained this liberty at a great price, as the history of the controversies which we have sketched has shown, and each of those controversies has left its mark, as will appear in the following quotation from Hon. Daniel Agnew's *Settlement and Land Titles* (p. 182), with which we may fittingly close this chapter:

The variety of the original land titles in Beaver County exceeds that of any other county in the State. On the south side of the Ohio we have all the various titles, underwarrants, improvements and licenses both of the proprietary and the State governments, applicable to the purchase under the treaty of 1768; to which may be added Virginia entries by settlement under the "corn" law of that State of 1778, and by special grants, recognized by Pennsylvania in her settlement of boundaries with Virginia. On the north side of the Ohio we have the titles under the Donation and Depreciation surveys, with some marked peculiarities, and titles under the Act of 1792, by warrant and survey, and actual settlement and survey, involving characteristics still more marked, including the doctrines of abandonment and vacating warrants. These varying elements have also given characteristics to the tax titles of this county differing in some respects from those in other parts of the State. The difference in the kind of warrants on the north and south sides of the Ohio and in the modes of survey on both sides, often conflicting with each other, made the land titles of the county intricate and difficult. By compromises, by trials, and by the operation of the Statute of Limitations, under a change of judicial interpretation, the titles of this county became settled and an era of improvement began.

¹ *Report of Secretary of Internal Affairs*, 1895, Section A, pp. 208, 212. Valuable articles, which have aided us in the preparation of the foregoing matter, will be found in the Reports of the Secretary of Internal Affairs of Pennsylvania as follows:

Depreciation Lands, Report for 1892, A, pp. 22-31.

Donation " " " 1893, " 19-41.

Early Land Titles / " " 1894, " 15-41.
in Penna.

Disputed Territory between Penna. and Virginia, etc., Report for 1895, A, pp. 197-214.

Lands within the Purchase of 1784, Report for 1896, A, pp. 15-32.



CHAPTER VI

ERECTION AND ORGANIZATION

Need of New Counties—Eight Counties Formed—Boundaries of Beaver County Defined—Commissioners Named—Personal Sketches of First Commissioners—Organization of Courts—Admission of First Attorneys—First County Officers—First Grand Jury—Constables Appointed—Licenses Granted—Justices' Districts—First Deed and Will—Commissioner's Report, 1806—Erection of County Buildings—Civil List—Personal Sketches of United States Senators, Members of Congress and of the State Senate.

Look now abroad—another race has filled
These populous borders—wide the wood recedes,
And towns shoot up, and fertile realms are tilled;
New colonies rise, that toward the western seas
Spread like a rapid flame among the autumnal trees.

BRYANT, *The Ages*.

WE have seen that at the close of the eighteenth century the distracted settlements of western Pennsylvania were passing from storm to calm; wars and rumors of wars had ceased, and the way was clear for emigration into what was previously forbidden land. After the pacification of the frontier by Wayne's victory and the treaty of Greenville (August 3, 1795) these districts became so thickly settled that it was evident to all that some relief should be given to the inhabitants thereof by the erection of additional counties, thus saving the people the inconvenience and expense they were under in having to travel long distances to reach their courts of justice. Much controversy had arisen under the operation of the Land Law of 1792, and lawsuits were numerous. The people had need of more accessible courts. Accordingly there was passed by the Legislature of the State, March 12, 1800,¹ an Act entitled "An Act to

¹ See Bioren, vol. iii., p. 421; 3 Smith's L., 26 p. 190, 429.

erect certain parts of Allegheny, Westmoreland, Washington, and Lycoming counties, into separate counties," and by this Act political being was given to the eight counties of BEAVER, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Warren, Venango, and Armstrong.¹

BOUNDARIES DEFINED

The first section of this Act defined the limits of Beaver County as follows:

That those parts of the counties of Allegheny and Washington included within the following boundaries, viz., Beginning at the mouth of Big Sewickley creek on the Ohio river; thence up the said creek to the

¹ The necessity of dividing the large stretch of territory north of the Ohio into new counties was apparent to the authorities at least as early as 1796, and the intention to do so is foreshadowed in the correspondence of several eminent men of affairs of that day. Interesting evidence of this is given in the letters written to Governor Mifflin by Hon. Alexander Addison, one of the most learned jurists of the State, and at that date president judge of the Fifth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Allegheny, Fayette, Washington, and Westmoreland. Writing to the Governor from Washington, Pa., under date of February 3, 1796, concerning the preservation of the property of the State and the sale of the lots on the reserve tract at the mouth of the Beaver, he says:

"Many will settle there next summer. Before a sale the future seat of justice ought to be established there—the county to take place as soon as a certain number, say 300 or 500 families live on the N. W. side of the Ohio, within 15 or 20 miles of the town. This being certified to you on certain proof made, the lines of the county on both sides of the Ohio to be ascertained by Commissioners, and declared by proclamation; but no court to be held there until the County Commissioners have built a sufficient Court house and jail, which they should be enabled to do without limitation of price. These sales ought to be made on the grounds, I mean at the town itself. And profits ought to be applied to an academy.

"Indeed, I should think that in all the unsettled parts boundaries of counties and scites of the county towns ought to be ascertained beforehand and purchases made of 600 or 1,000 acres to be laid out in lots and out lots, and the profits to be applied to academies. The county to be declared by proclamation entitled to a separate representation as soon as the ratio of one member shall be complete, and to a separate judicature as soon as a Court house and jail proper for the purpose shall be finished. This plan would prevent much intrigue and partiality, and would throw the profits into a better channel than they are now in. At present county towns are only means of gain without merit to the owners of the land, who may impose what terms they please on the purchasers."—*Penna. Arch.*, 2d Series, vol. iv., p. 650.

In another letter, dated Pittsburgh, March 11, 1796, he says:

"The idea of a new county ought to be fixed and prosecuted as soon as possible. I dread the consequences of the flood of mad people who have gone over the Allegheny and Ohio to make settlements; their number is inconceivable and they will, perhaps, be dangerous, unless law can be brought in among them. The establishment of a new county and seat of justice there, with the additional number of officers that would be occasioned by that, would awaken and keep up a sense of submission, and have a good influence on characters and tempers, which otherwise may give rise to some apprehensions."—*Penna. Arch.*, 2d Series, vol. iv., p. 650.

To the same effect is a letter written by General Josiah Harmar to Governor Mifflin, dated from "Harmar's Retreat" (on the east bank of the Schuylkill near Gray's Ferry), December 27, 1796, and reading as follows:

"DEAR GOVERNOR:—Be pleased to receive the enclosed letter from Captain Denny. He informs me that there is reason to expect several new counties will be laid off to the westward of Pittsburgh, this winter, in which case he has solicited my influence to interest myself with you in his behalf. The commission of prothonotary, with the recorder's office attached, would answer his wishes. If those new counties should be laid off, I beg leave, in a particular manner, to recommend Captain Denny, as a man of honor and probity, and capable of filling such an office."—*Military Journal of Major Ebenezer Denny*, Lippincott & Co., 1859, p. 269.

west line of Alexander's district of depreciation lands; thence northerly along the said line and continuing the same course to the north line of the first donation district; thence westerly along the said line to the western boundary of the State; thence southerly along the said boundary across the Ohio river to a point in the said boundary, from which a line to be run at a right angle easterly will strike White's mill on Raccoon creek, and from such point along the said easterly line to the said mill, leaving the said mill in the county of Beaver; thence on a straight line to the mouth of Big Sewickley creek, the place of beginning; be, and the same is hereby erected into a separate county to be henceforth called Beaver County; and the place of holding the courts of justice shall be at Beaver-town, in the said county.

The commissioners to be appointed by the Governor (three, any two of whom could act) were required to run and mark the boundaries of the county by the fifteenth day of June following, and were to appoint assistants to take the enumeration of the taxable inhabitants. Until such enumeration could be made Beaver County (also Butler) was to remain with Allegheny County and under the jurisdiction of its courts. The Act also names Jonathan Coulter, Joseph Hemphill, and Denny McClure as trustees for the county to erect the court-house, jail, and public offices for preserving the records.¹

¹ Jonathan Coulter came to what is now Beaver County in 1798 or 1799, and made a settlement on 185 acres of land up Two Mile Run. His settlement was confirmed by warrant and survey in 1804. This tract of land was bounded on the south by the line of the Reserve tract, on the west by tract No. 39 in McClean's district, later the farm of James Lyon, and later still known as the Marks farm; on the north by the farm of John Small, afterwards owned by Henry Small; on the east by the plantation of John Bean, and in a later day by the land of Thomas English, Joseph Hemphill, and John Small, who owned part of the Bean tract. In 1802 Coulter was living on in-lot No. 27, in the town of Beaver. He was an innkeeper and a justice of the peace. He was twice sheriff of Beaver County, from 1806-'09, and again 1812-'15. In 1807 he was elected a Lieutenant-Colonel in the militia, and while sheriff he was a candidate for the State Senate in 1808. The district was composed of the counties of Allegheny, Beaver and Butler. The vote was as follows:

	<i>Allegheny</i>	<i>Beaver</i>	<i>Butler</i>	<i>Total</i>
Abner Lacock.....	2109	1082	862	4053
Nathaniel Iriah.....	2117	1073	871	4061
Jonathan Coulter.....	1241	410	231	1882
James Semple.....	1258	394	223	1875

Coulter married a Miss Mary Wilson, sixth child of Thomas Wilson, who was the great-grandfather of Hon. James Sharp Wilson, the present judge of Beaver County. The Wilsons came from Lewisburg, Union County, Pa., and possibly that was also Coulter's home, though this is not known. Nor is the date or place of his decease now ascertainable.

We have not been able to learn much about Denny McClure. He was an innkeeper in the village of Sharon in 1802. As such he would doubtless have had as his guests the emigrants who came into and passed through the county in that great movement of population which began after Wayne's treaty with the Indians in 1795. The long trains of Conestoga wagons passing westward would stop at his house, for Sharon was the halting-place for all the teamsters before double-teaming up Brady's hill. On July 27, 1802, Joseph Hemphill laid off ten lots on part of out-lot No. 42, for "Major Denny McClure."

ORGANIZATION OF COURTS

The county was organized for judicial purposes by Act of April 2, 1803,¹ but no court was held until February 6, 1804. A house on Third Street, owned by Abner Lacock, and known later as the Clark Hotel, was the place where the first court sat. At this court the Hon. Jesse Moore presided. He was the president judge of the Sixth Circuit, which was composed of the counties of Beaver, Butler, Crawford, Mercer, and Erie. His associates were Abner Lacock, John H. Reddick, and Joseph Caldwell. Abner Lacock having resigned on his election to the General Assembly, David Drennan was appointed to fill the vacancy and took his seat on the 5th of February, 1805. On the death of Joseph Caldwell, the vacancy on the bench was not filled, the number of associate judges having, in the meantime, been limited by law to two. John H. Reddick and David Drennan continued together until 1830, when the former died, and Thomas Henry was commissioned May 19, 1830, by Governor Wolf. Judge Drennan died in 1831, and on the 19th of August that year, Joseph Hemphill was commissioned by the Governor. In 1806, Beaver County was transferred from the Sixth to the Fifth Circuit, and Samuel Roberts became president judge of this county as part of his district. We shall not follow farther in this place the succession of president and associate judges, as that has been done in the chapter on the legal history of the county (Chap. IX.), where also biographical notices of the judges are given.

At the first court held in this county, February 6, 1804, the following gentlemen, attorneys in the Fifth Circuit, were admitted to practise in Beaver County, viz.:

Alexander Addison, Thomas Collins, Steele Semple, A. W. Foster, John Bannister Gibson, Sampson S. King, Obadiah Jennings, William Wilkins, Henry Haslet, James Allison, Jun.,

From his having this title of major, we may suppose McClure had had some military experience, perhaps in the Revolutionary War or in the militia. May 21, 1803, McClure conveyed to Thomas Evans Nos. 9 and 10 of this plan, consideration, \$800. August 16, 1803, McClure conveyed to Jesse Hart Nos. 4 and 5 of the same plan, and Hart sold the same lots to Robert Darragh, June 14, 1807, for \$800. These lots adjoined the lot of James Hamilton and both fronted 110 feet on Water Lane. In May, 1803, McClure sold to George Holdship and James Alexander a part of out-lot No. 42, about six acres.

A sketch of Joseph Hemphill will be found in our chapter on the Bench and the Bar of the county.

¹ P. L., 637.

John Simonson, David Redick, Parker Campbell, David Hayes, C. S. Sample, Henry Baldwin, Thomas G. Johnston, Isaac Kerr, James Mountain, Robert Moore, and William Ayres.¹

From the *Attorneys' Register* it would appear that two others, William Larwill and William C. Larwell, were admitted at the same time. We might suppose that there is a clerical error here, and that the names, so nearly alike, belong to one and the same person, but for the fact that the *Appearance Docket* shows that they were separately sworn.

David Johnson, who was the first teacher in the Academy at Canonsburg, Pa. (July, 1791), was the first prothonotary of Beaver County, as well as the first register and recorder, the offices being at that time held by one person. He was a very able officer, and opened the record books of the county in an elegant manner. Mr. Johnson died in 1837 at the advanced age of ninety-five.

The first sheriff of the new county was William Henry; the first treasurer, Guion Greer; the first prosecuting attorney, James Allison, Jr.; first coroner, Ezekiel Jones.²

¹ Biographical data concerning many of these gentlemen will be found in Chapter IX.

² William Henry, the first sheriff of Beaver County, was born in County Down, Ireland, in the year 1777. He was the oldest son of William and Jane (Patton) Henry, who emigrated to America in 1783, and settled near Havre de Grace, Maryland. In 1794, the family removed to Peter's Creek, Washington County, Pa., and were there during the Whisky Insurrection, but took no part in it. In the summer or fall of 1795, William and his brother Thomas, then fourteen years of age, settled in what was later Beaver County and now Wayne township, in Lawrence County, making a small clearing and building a cabin thereon. They returned to Peter's Creek, and in the following spring (1796) the family removed to their improvement. William and Thomas were both carpenters. They built the first hewed log house between the Conoquenessing Creek and New Brighton, on what is now known as the Whisler farm. In 1798, William and Thomas moved to Beaver, pursuing their occupation as carpenters. In 1800, William took the first census of Beaver County, and in 1803 he was appointed sheriff by Governor Thomas McKean to serve three years. In 1809, he removed to where Canton, Ohio, now is, and afterwards laid out the town of Wooster. He was an excellent judge of the qualities of land and became very wealthy. William Henry's bond as sheriff was fixed at \$5000, and was signed by David Drennan, John Lawrence, James Alexander, James Moore, and Guion Greer. He died at Wooster shortly after the close of the Civil War.

Of Guion Greer, the first treasurer of Beaver County, we have no data. A few facts concerning him may be found by reference to the general index.

A sketch of James Allison will be found in Chapter IX.

Ezekiel Jones and his wife, Hannah, came from New Jersey to what is now Beaver County, about the year 1800, settling within the bounds of the present township of North Sewickley (previously Sewickley), where they became active in the early social and religious affairs of the county. See account of Providence Baptist Church under the above-named township. Beaver County *Warrant Book* No. 1, page 17, contains the following reference to Jones:

"Ezekiel Jones enters his warrant for 400 acres of land Dated Feb'y 12, 1803, situate in Sewickley Township & on the road that leads from Allen's mill to Beaver Town where it crosses Conoquenessing creek."



William Henry.
First Sheriff of Beaver County.

BRU



The members of the first grand-jury at the February sessions of 1804 were: John Lawrence (foreman), David Drennan, Robert White, Samuel Arbuckle, Guion Greer, Thomas Evans, George Holdship, James McDowell, Joseph Mitchell, Joseph Hoopes, Nathan Stockman, John Baird, John Christmas, John Beaver, John Boyd, Esq., John Sharp, Matthew Brooks, David Townsend, and William Orr.

At the same sessions nine constables were appointed, as follows: George Bail, borough of Beaver; Samuel Allison, First Moon township; Thomas Dawson, Second Moon; Archibald Woods, Hanover; Robert Johnson, South Beaver; Conrad Henning, Little Beaver; Thomas Lewis, Big Beaver; Andrew Wilson, North Sewickley, and Richard Waller, New Sewickley. Wilson was excused by the court on account of illness.

At the same sessions the following persons were recommended to keep public houses of refreshment in the county: Joseph Hemphill, Beaver; Robert Graham, Moon township; Allen Tucker, Sewickley township; and William Moore and Thomas Porter, Moon. At May sessions, the following were added to the list: John Boies, Hugh Cunningham, and Thomas Ross, South Beaver township; John Bradley, George McClelland, Nathaniel Blackmore, Isaac Lawrence, and Daniel Weigle, Moon township; John Smur, George Greer, and Jacob Mosser, Little Beaver township; Mattison Hart, New Sewickley; Jonathan Harvut and Jonathan Guthrie, Hanover; and Samuel Johnson, Benjamin Beatty, and Abner Lacock, of the borough of Beaver.

On the 15th of August, 1803, the commissioners, John McCullough, James Boies, and James Alexander, in compliance with an Act of the General Assembly, laid out the county into Justices' Districts, as follows: The First and Second districts, south of the Ohio River—First, with 246 taxables and David Scott, justice; Second, with 291 taxables and Samuel Glasgow and William Little, justices; the Third District including half of the county west of the Big Beaver Creek and north of the Ohio River, with a taxable population of 433 and John Lawrence and Jonathan Coulter, justices; the Fourth District, the north half of the county west of the Big Beaver—246 taxables, with John Sprott, justice; the Fifth District, north of the Conoquenessing and east of the Big Beaver—116 taxables, with

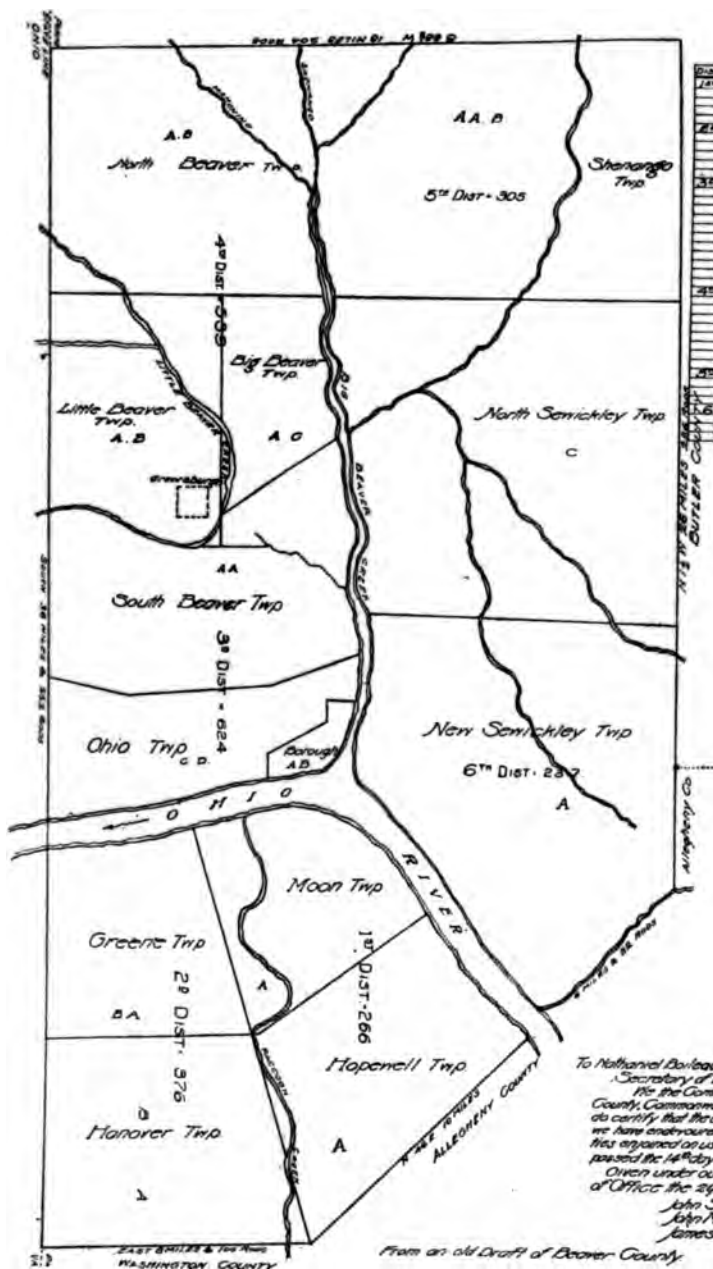
William Conner and Sampson Peirsol, justices; the Sixth District, all south of the Fifth to the southern line of the county, with 143 taxables and with no justices appointed. Total taxable population, 1475. These officers were appointed by the governor of the State.

Other early justices in the county, with their districts and the dates of their commissions from the governor, were as follows:

John Boyd, for District No. 2, April 2, 1804; William Harsha, No. 2, April 2, 1804; George Holdship, No. 3, April 2, 1804; Martin Holman, No. 4, April 2, 1804; William Leet, No. 6, April 2, 1804; William Clarke, No. 3, April 1, 1805; David Potter, No. 4, April 1, 1805; William Forbes, No. 4, April 1, 1805; John Watts, No. 3, April 1, 1806; David Johnson, No. 3, April 1, 1806; Samuel Johnston, No. 3, July 4, 1806; John Johnston, No. 4, April 1, 1807; Thomas Foster, No. 2, July 4, 1807; Thomas Wilson, No. 6, March 29, 1808; David Patton, Jr., No. 1, Sept. 30, 1808; Jacob Woodruff, No. 4, Sept. 30, 1808; Thomas Henry, No. 3, Dec. 24, 1808; William Lowry, No. 4, March 31, 1809; Michael Baker, No. 1, March 31, 1809; Daniel Christy, No. 1, April 8, 1809; Samuel Jackson, No. 3, Dec. 21, 1809; Nicholas Venemon, No. 5, April 5, 1810; John Clark, No. 4, June 7, 1810; Samuel Glasgow, Hanover township, com. dated Feb. 23, 1801, recorded Nov. 30, 1810; Stanton Shoals, No. 6, April 1, 1811; James Cochran, No. 4, Aug. 27, 1812; David Findley, No. 3, March 18, 1813; William Reno, No. 6, Sept. 8, 1813; James Logan, No. 3, Dec. 15, 1814; Thomas Taylor, No. 3, March 8, 1815; John Edgar, No. 4, May 9, 1815; Charles S. Reno, No. 3, May 10, 1815; John A. Scroggs, No. 4, Sept. 25, 1815; John Harsha, No. 2, Jan. 26, 1816; James Lake, No. 2, Jan. 26, 1816; David Gordon, No. 2, Jan. 26, 1816; James Bell, No. 6, April 22, 1816.

The first deed on record in the county is of interest. It is a conveyance by Joseph Pentecost and his wife Mary of lot No. 74 in "McIntosh at the mouth of Big Beaver creek formerly in Allegheny County, but now in Beaver County," to Wilson, Porter & Fulton, merchants or traders in Beaver. This lot was on Third Street, with a frontage of 120 feet and a depth of 300 feet. The consideration was one hundred and fifty dollars, and the deed is dated August 19, 1803, and was recorded the 18th of November of the same year. This property had been obtained by Pentecost from Andrew Johnston, of County Fermanagh, Ireland, February 13, 1799.

The first will recorded is one made by George Riddle, March 18, 1803. The witnesses to this will were Absalom Severns, Ezekiel Jones, and Jacob Myers, and the executors were Mary Riddle and George Brown.



Dist.	Name	Signature
1st	James Martin	A
2nd	James Martin	A
3rd	James Martin	A
4th	James Martin	A
5th	James Martin	A
6th	James Martin	A
7th	James Martin	A
8th	James Martin	A
9th	James Martin	A
10th	James Martin	A
11th	James Martin	A
12th	James Martin	A
13th	James Martin	A
14th	James Martin	A
15th	James Martin	A
16th	James Martin	A
17th	James Martin	A
18th	James Martin	A
19th	James Martin	A
20th	James Martin	A
21st	James Martin	A
22nd	James Martin	A
23rd	James Martin	A
24th	James Martin	A
25th	James Martin	A
26th	James Martin	A
27th	James Martin	A
28th	James Martin	A
29th	James Martin	A
30th	James Martin	A

To Nathaniel Darlow
 Secretary of this Commonwealth
 We the Commissioners of Deaver
 County, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania
 do certify that the above is the old Draft
 we have on record to discharge the Duties
 assigned on us by an Act of Assembly
 passed the 14th day of March 1846
 Given under our hands and Seals
 of Office the 29th of October 1846
 John Sharp Commissioners
 John Martin of
 James Deaver Deaver County

From an old Draft of Deaver County

It may interest our readers to see a copy of the receipts and expenditures of Beaver County in one of the early periods of its existence. The following is for the last six months of 1806:

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES

In the Treasury of Beaver County from the 1st day of July, until the 31st of December, 1806, inclusive.

DR.

Balance in Treasury December 31, 1805.....	\$176 45
Received from the Collectors as follows:	
Elnathan Coary, Little Beaver tp, 1804.....	\$ 30 58
Moses Louthan, South Beaver tp, 1805.....	39 28
John Morton, North Sewickley tp, 1805.....	125 31
William Leet, New Sewickley tp, 1805.....	277 67
Robert Bovard, Little Beaver tp, 1805.....	116 15
J. H. Mendenhall, Beaver boro, 1805.....	76 33
John Thompson, 2d Moon, 1805.....	2 44
John Whitehill, Hanover, 1805.....	62 53½
Daniel Campbell, Little Beaver, 1806.....	177 89
Hugh Marshall, Big Beaver, 1806.....	107 95
Thomas Dawson, 2d Moon, 1806.....	171 50
James Leiper, Hanover, 1806.....	151 12
William Carson, North Beaver tp, 1806.....	300 50
Thomas Evans, Beaver boro, 1806.....	46 50
John Irwin, New Sewickley, 1806.....	58 51
James Jourdan, 1st Moon, 1806.....	198 27
Samuel Jackson, Shenango, 1806.....	110 50
Andrew Johnson, South Beaver, 1806.....	153 40
Jacob Yoho, North Sewickley, 1806.....	104 64
Rual Reed, Ohio, 1806.....	140 00
County and road taxes on unseated land.....	679 04½
Warrants drawn on Treasurer not yet paid.....	882 40½
Total.....	\$4,189 14½

CR.

Paid Guion Greer, Treasurer, in full.....	\$ 99 16
" " " for three locks for prison doors.....	18 00
" " " for blankets for prisoners.....	12 40
" " " for candlesticks for court.....	60
" " " for one year's rent for Comm'r office.....	12 50
Fulton, Wilson & Porter, for iron.....	67
Robert Moore, Esq., for counsel in sundry cases.....	14 00
William Gibson, refunding taxes twice paid.....	1 20
For express, delivering duplicate to North Beaver tp.....	25
Jacob Small, making hinges for prison doors.....	21 64

William Rhodes, for repairing desks.....	\$ 1 55
James Conlin, for fuel for prison and court house; boarding criminals.....	51 92
John Lawrence, 1st payment for digging a well.....	100 00
John Israel, for printing Receipts and Expenditures.....	24 70
James Carothers, auditor to settle public accounts, 14 days.....	18 66
William Henry, Sheriff, for serving notices on constable, election, Oyer and Terminer.....	14 73½
William Henry, Sheriff, for paper, ink, quills and candles for court.....	5 28½
William Henry, Sheriff, his costs on indictments.....	5 16
David Hays, refunding money paid on land found not to be in the county.....	3 56
On a bond from the Commissioners of Beaver county to the Commissioners of Allegheny county.....	37 60
David Johnston, Prothonotary, for rent of office room.....	18 00
David Johnston, Prothonotary, his costs on indictments....	14 14
David Johnston, Prothonotary, for filing election papers.....	14 84
David Johnston, Prothonotary, notices to constables, etc....	4 00
John Bracy, cleaning street through center.....	4 75
Constables, attending juries at Circuit Court, Sept., 1806....	5 00
Jurors, for their attendance during the year.....	961 00
Supervisor, for road taxes on unseated land.....	656 66
Assessors, for 1806.....	138 00
Inspectors, Judges and Clerks of elections.....	140 00
James Allison, Esq., his costs on indictments.....	8 40
Witnesses in Commonwealth actions.....	54 96
Constables' costs " "	2 26
Justices' costs " "	2 83
Collectors, for errors in assessment.....	30 20
" for unseated lands.....	560 47
" for lost taxes.....	17 33½
" fees for collecting	68 85½
For wolf scalps.....	122 00
Road view orders.....	123 00
James Boies, 19 days services as Commissioner.....	25 27
John McCullough, 81 days services as Commissioner.....	107 73
Samuel Lawrence, 96 days services as Commissioner.....	127 68
John Saviers, 83 days services as Commissioner.....	110 39
Thomas Henry, 8 days clerk hire.....	10 00
Stationery for Commissioners' office.....	6 69
Fuel " " "	7 04½
Error in statement in 1804.....	42 42
Warrants given in 1805.....	217 23½
Balance in the treasury.....	94 98½
	<hr/>
	\$4,189 14½

History of Beaver County

201

AMOUNTS LAID IN TOWNSHIPS IN 1806

Second Moon township.....	\$248 37
First Moon township.....	265 67
Hanover township.....	250 97
Ohio township.....	239 26
South Beaver township.....	208 16
Little Beaver township.....	266 75
North Beaver township.....	339 22
Shenango township.....	269 69
North Sewickley township.....	332 62
New Sewickley township.....	392 76
Big Beaver township.....	171 22
Beaver borough.....	146 98
	<hr/>
	\$3,141 67

AMOUNT PAID BY COLLECTORS IN 1806

Thomas Dawson.....	\$171 50
James Jourdan.....	198 27
James Leiper.....	151 12
Rual Reed.....	140 00
Andrew Johnson.....	153 40
Daniel Campbell.....	179 89
William Carson.....	300 00
Samuel Jackson.....	110 50
Jacob Yoho.....	104 64
John Irwin.....	58 51
Hugh Marshall.....	107 95
Thomas Evans.....	46 50
Balance due by collectors.....	1,418 70
	<hr/>
	\$3,141 67

SAMUEL LAWRENCE, } Commissioners.
JOHN SAVIERS, }

Feb. 13, 1807.¹

ERECTION OF COUNTY BUILDINGS

In the Act of the Legislature of March 12, 1783,² by which the Depreciation Lands were set apart, the State had reserved for herself on both sides of the mouth of Beaver Creek three thousand acres for public uses, and in the Act of September 28, 1791,³ authorizing the governor to lay out a town (Beaver) and out-lots on this land, the proviso was made that the governor

¹ The entries in the above for "quills and candles for court," and of bounties paid for "wolf scalps" are striking evidence of pioneer conditions.

² 2 Smith's L., 62.

³ 3 Smith's L., 56.

should "reserve out of the lots of the said town, so much land as he shall deem necessary for public uses." When the lots were sold the commissioners were instructed "That the four lots in the center and the four corner lots of the town plat marked 'public squares' shall be announced as lands deemed necessary for public uses, and reserved by the governor accordingly." We have seen also that the Act of March 12, 1800,¹ named three commissioners to "erect the court-house, jail and public offices for preserving the records." Finally, by the Act of April 2, 1803,² the commissioners were authorized to erect the public buildings "on such parts of the public square as they may deem proper." Accordingly they selected for this purpose two of the centre reserved squares. The first building erected was on the northeastern centre reserved square, now called Harmar Square, on that portion of the square immediately south of the law office formerly that of Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., and now occupied by Wilson & Holt, Esqs. The first story was used for the jail and the second story for the court-room until 1810.³ On the opposite page we give an old view of this building and its surroundings. In that year, 1810, a new court-house was built. Its location was the same as that of the present building, but a little to the east of it. In 1840 an eastern wing was added to the building, and in 1848 some offices for the preservation of the public records were erected on the west side. A search among the old files in the office of the clerk of courts has revealed to us two original papers bearing on the history of these additions. The first paper is the report of the viewers appointed by the court to pass upon the work done in the erection of the eastern wing, and is as follows:

We the undersigned being appointed by the Court viewers to examine the eastern wing of the public offices attached to the Court House lately erected by David Porter, in pursuance of a contract entered into with the commissioners of Beaver County on the second day of April one thousand eight hundred and forty, Respectfully beg leave to report— That we have attended to the duties of our appointment and after a close and particular examination of the work in its several parts and carefully comparing the same with the contract and the changes and

¹ 3 Smith's L., 420.

² 4 Smith's L., 89.

³ See below in extract from Cuming's *Sketches of a Tour to the Western Country*, reference to this building, which speaks of it as not yet finished in 1807.



Beaver, 1843.
From Day's *Historical Collections*.



Beaver, 1859.
Drawn by Emil Bott.

1941



alterations thereof by parol admitted to have been made by the contracting parties, are unanimously of the opinion that the work is well and substantially executed in conformity with said contract and alteration thereof by parol in relation to the arches; and that although the work has not been completely finished within the time specified in the written contract, yet we are of opinion that the Commissioners ought to receive the same from Mr. Porter without any abatement or deduction on that account.

Given under our hands this sixth day of July eighteen and forty one.

JAMES ALLISON
JAMES POTTER
STEPHEN PHILLIPS
JACOB KRONK
CHARLES LUKENS
JAMES LOGAN

To the Honorable Judges of the Court of Quarter Sessions.

This report was approved by the court, July 6, 1841.¹

The history of the building of the west wing is preserved in the second paper referred to, which is the petition of the county commissioners, asking for the appointment of three fit persons to view the work done, as follows:

To the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Beaver, now holding a Court of Quarter Sessions in and for the said County: The Petition of the Commissioners of the County of Beaver, Respectfully Represents:

That it having appeared to your Petitioners that new offices at the west side of the Court House in the Borough of Beaver were necessary to accomodate the several county officers, the safe keeping of the public records, &c.—The same having been approved and recommended by a presentment of the Grand Jury at September Sessions, 1846,—your Petitioners procured an estimate to be made as nearly as might be of the probable expense of the same, and under the 11th Section of the Act of 1834, "Relating to counties and townships and county and township officers," did proceed to have said offices or West Wing erected by entering into a contract with Messrs. Dickson & Miller of Allegheny County (they being the lowest and best bidders), for the building of the same for the sum of Two Thousand One hundred and Seventy-five dollars; and that the said offices are now completed agreeably to the said contract. Your Petitioners therefore pray the Court to appoint three fit persons to inspect said offices, and the workmanship thereof agreeably to the Act of Assembly, and make report to the next Court of Quarter Sessions, according to law.

ROBERT McFERRAN	} Commissioners of Beaver County.
S. B. WILSON	
A. McMILLIN	

¹ Road Docket No. 1, No. 14, June Sess., 1841.

This petition was presented at the November Sessions, 1848, and January 10, 1849, the court appointed as viewers Hon. Thomas Henry, William Leaf, and Ellis Howe. January 18, 1849, the viewers made a favorable report, which was confirmed by the court, March 13th, the same year.¹

The second court-house, as it appeared with the addition of the wings, is shown in the view opposite this page.

This building came in its turn to be "the old court-house," and its venerable walls that had echoed to the eloquence of two generations of lawyers, among them some of the ablest in the State, had to come down in response to the growing needs of the county, to meet which there was erected, in 1876-77, the present imposing and beautiful structure.

NEW COURT-HOUSE

The necessity for a new court-house had been apparent for several years, and the matter was finally taken up by the grand jury of Beaver County. Presentments of the grand jury were made as required by law at two successive sessions of the court, viz., at the March sessions and the June sessions of 1874, setting forth that the grand jury "had examined the present court-house and the adjacent offices, and had found them entirely inadequate for the present needs of the county," and they therefore recommended "the county commissioners to erect a new court-house for the accommodation of the courts and of the several officers of the county, and for the reception and safe keeping of the records and other public papers in charge of said officers."

The grand jurors for the March sessions were S. G. Caughey (foreman), T. O. Anshutz, Henry Boyle, Daniel Brenner, Samuel Burns, John Craig, Joseph Campbell, Jesse Carothers, Charles Carter, Stephen Calvin, Jerome Douthett, Joseph Ewing, W. C. Fessenden, A. F. Huffman, Wm. W. McCoy, S. R. Mitchell, John Nickum, L. L. Ripper, John Ramsey, J. R. Thompson, John Wilson, and W. F. Read.

The grand jurors for the June sessions were Jas. H. Fife (foreman), J. A. Sutherland, David E. Lowry, Fergus McClelland, Jas. Anderton, Samuel Gibson, Harvey Reed, John Veon,

¹ Road Docket No. 2, No. 8, Nov. Sess., 1848.



The Second Court House.
Completed in 1810.

1901

Gilbert Trumpeter, Wm. Kennedy, M. McGuire, Henry Phillis, Jas. H. McCoy, and John Swaney.

The order of the court approving the finding of the above named grand juries was made July 15, 1874, and certified to the commissioners for their action thereon.

On the 19th day of December following, J. H. McCreery, Esq., the District Attorney of Beaver County, presented his petition to the Court of Common Pleas, setting forth the neglect of the commissioners, viz., H. J. Marshall, Daniel Neely, and David Patten, to erect a court-house as directed, and praying for an alternative writ of mandamus.¹ 1. The same day the court granted the writ. On January 11, 1875, the answer of the commissioners was filed and the case was argued.²

January 25, 1875, the court awarded a peremptory mandamus on the commissioners who were now in office, viz., Daniel Neely, David Patten, and Andrew Watterson, commanding them to proceed forthwith to erect a new and suitable court-house. The commissioners, on February 3, 1875, accepted the service of the writ of peremptory mandamus.

On Thursday, February 4, 1875, by the Board of County Commissioners, the following resolution was unanimously passed:

"*Resolved*, That the said county of Beaver shall incur an indebtedness of one hundred and twenty thousand dollars (\$120,000) for the purpose of erecting a new court-house in obedience to the order of court made January 25, A.D. 1875, and that bonds shall be issued as provided by the second section of the Act of April, A.D. 1874."

At the same meeting of the board a resolution was adopted levying an annual tax of two mills on the last assessed valuation of taxable property in the county for building purposes, as directed by Act of Assembly passed the 20th of April, 1874. The last assessed valuation of the taxable property in the county was \$6,050,738. The actual indebtedness of the county at this time, according to the report of the commissioners, was nothing. To cover the indebtedness to be incurred by the building of the new court-house, a series of 425 bonds, amounting to \$120,000,

¹ No. 273, December Term, 1874.

² The petition was represented by J. H. McCreery, J. J. Wickham, S. B. Wilson, and E. B. Daugherty, Esqs., and the county commissioners by Frank Wilson and Robert H. Moore, Esqs.

was issued. All of these bonds have in due course of time been paid off.

In March, 1875, the Board of Commissioners, with Hon. Henry Hice, the then president judge of the county, and B. F. Wilson, Esq., went to view the court-houses at Mercer, Franklin, and Meadville, in this State, and that of Mansfield, Ohio. And on March 29, 1875, the following resolution was adopted by the commissioners, viz., "*Resolved*, That we locate, and build the New Court House, on the same square on which the present Court House now stands."

On April 15th following, a resolution of the board was passed, reading as follows: "That Thomas Boyd of Pittsburgh be employed as architect to prepare the plans, drawings, and specifications of the new Court House for the consideration of two per cent on the contract price of the said Court House."

On Tuesday, June 29, 1875, the Board of Commissioners awarded the contract for building the new court-house to William M. Keyser of New Brighton, by passing the following resolution, viz., "On motion of Mr. Neely, seconded by Mr. Watterson,

"*Resolved*, That the contract for building the New Court House be and the same is hereby awarded to William M. Keyser of New Brighton for the sum of one hundred and fifteen thousand dollars (\$115,000)."

On July 1, 1875, the contract was closed by William M. Keyser entering into written articles with the commissioners for the erection and completion of the said court-house, and also by giving a bond with approved security in the sum of fifty thousand dollars for the faithful performance of his contract.

On July 6, 1875, the commissioners, with the assistance of Mr. Boyd, the architect, located the new court-house, making the front line of the building forty-seven and a half feet from the line of Third Street, and in the middle of the square east and west. July 23d a bill for extra excavation and labor for removing two vaults which came in the way of the heavy foundation walls of the court-house was approved and passed, said bill amounting to \$336.

Up to this time the Board of Commissioners serving during the period of the erection of the new court-house was composed of Messrs. Daniel Neely, David Patten, and Andrew Wat-



Two Views of Present Court-House.

1861



tersen. On January 3, 1876, the new board, composed of Andrew Carothers, John C. Calhoon, and George W. Shrodes, took the oath of office, and under them the work was completed.

April 22, 1876, the new board awarded a contract for the excavating, walling, etc., of a sink for the court-house for the sum of \$641.80.

In June the board, with Mr. Boyd, the architect, and Mr. Keyser, the contractor, went to view the bookcases, seats, and other furniture in the court-houses of Indiana, Armstrong, Venango, Crawford, and Mercer counties, for the purpose of obtaining some ideas in regard to selecting suitable furniture for the new court-house. And on August 7, 1876, there was awarded by the board to William M. Keyser all the balance of the work to be done on the new court-house not included in the first letting or contract, embracing all the bookcases, desks, seats, judge's stand, frescoing court-room, bell, clock, lightning rods, etc., for the sum of \$11,953.

The minutes of the Board of Commissioners for January 1, 1877, contain the following entry:

The County Commissioners have this day disposed of all County Bonds authorized by Act of Assembly authorizing the county to issue Bonds to the amount of one hundred and twenty thousand dollars, \$120,000, for the purpose of building a new Court House, the same having been issued in denominations and amounts as follows:

180	Bonds of \$	100 each	.....	\$18,000
125	"	200 "	.....	25,000
52	"	500 "	.....	26,000
51	"	1,000 "	.....	51,000
Total.....				\$120,000

On Wednesday, February 28, 1877, the commissioners received the keys of the new court-house from Mr. Wm. M. Keyser, the contractor,¹ the commissioners, after a thorough

¹ *Sub-Contractors* for the new court-house were: Mr. Cicero Turner, for excavating the basement. He began work on the 5th of July, 1875, and completed his contract in fifteen days thereafter.

The stone contract was awarded to Mr. Altvater, of Allegheny City, the foremanship of which was entrusted to Mr. Richard Morganroth. The main front stone steps were built by Mr. William Fish, of New Brighton.

The brick, common and pressed, were made by Mr. George Agner, of Rochester, Pa. Mr. William Huston, of Beaver, was the superintendent of the brick walls, and the pressed brick were laid by Mr. Jos. C. Hackney, of Philadelphia.

The plastering of the entire building was done by Mr. W. A. Laird, of Beaver. The bill stuff and rough lumber by Messrs. Miner & Co., of Fallston.

Mr. Isaac Lindsay had charge of the entire work, and of the sub-contractors.

inspection of the building and the workmanship thereof, finding the same to be done according to contract and in conformity to the plans and specifications made by Thomas Boyd, the architect. The original contract with Mr. Keyser was \$115,000. Subsequent contracts with him, viz., for bell, clock, seats, desks, tables, stone steps at front door, frescoing, painting, graining, etc., amounted to \$14,305.50. An additional payment to Geo. H. Grant & Co. on furniture was \$350, making the entire cost of the construction and furnishing of the court-house, \$129,655.50. The amount in full paid Thomas Boyd for his services as architect was \$2586.11.

On Saturday, June 2, 1877, the day advertised for the sale of the old court-house, the same was sold at public outcry to Cicero Turner, including wings, for the sum of \$600. The bell was sold to the New Brighton Fire Company for \$112; and the seats, casings, steps, out-building, etc. to sundry persons for \$171, the purchasers to take down the buildings and remove all debris by the 1st of September, 1877.

The new court-house was dedicated on Tuesday, May 1, 1877, the exercises being of the most interesting character. The large court-room was filled to overflowing. On the speakers' stand were the following noted gentlemen; Chief Justice Daniel Agnew, Judges McGuffin, Chamberlin, Hice, Lawrence, and Wilson; Samuel B. Wilson and Edward B. Daugherty, Esqs., vice-presidents; and Rev. J. K. Miller. At 10.15 o'clock A.M., the meeting was called to order by the chairman, Hon. B. B. Chamberlin, who called upon Rev. Mr. Miller to make an opening prayer. The chairman then made an introductory address, and in concluding presented Chief Justice Agnew, who made the dedicatory address.¹

At the conclusion of Judge Agnew's address the meeting was thrown open for remarks, when brief speeches were made by Judge McGuffin, D. B. Kurtz, Esq., S. W. Dana, Esq., John McMichael, Esq., R. B. McComb, Esq., and Col. Oscar Jackson, all of New Castle, Pa.; Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., of Beaver; and Rev. David Jones, D.D., of New Brighton. The exercises closed at 12.30 P.M.

Improvements were made in 1897 in the commissioners' office in the installation of fire-proof furniture, tiling, etc., at a

¹ Published in full in *Agnew's Settlement and Land Titles in N. W. Penna.*, p. 167.



Looking Eastward on Third Street, Beaver.—Second Court House.



The Present Jail and Sheriff's Residence.
From photographs by Charles A. Griffin, taken about 1860.

1701



cost of about \$7000; and at about the same time similar improvements were made in the prothonotary's office at a cost of \$6000. In 1901 the court-room was remodelled and beautified at a total cost of nearly \$15,000.

The erection of a new jail and sheriff's residence had been under consideration since some time in 1855; and on April 22, 1856, plans and specifications for the same, prepared by J. W. Kerr, architect, of Pittsburg, were adopted by the Board of Commissioners. On the 17th of June following, proposals for the building of the jail and sheriff's residence were received. Messrs. Rhodes, Poland, & Rhodes were the lowest bidders, but they failing to give satisfactory security, the bid of Timothy B. White was accepted as the lowest and best, and he was awarded the contract, June 23, 1856. The contract was signed by Wm. P. Phillips and Philip Cooper on behalf of the county, and by T. B. White on his own part in connection with a bond of indemnity from him to the commissioners in favor of the county for the sum of \$5000.

The buildings, which are of cut sandstone, were completed in 1858 or 1859, at a cost of \$28,852.95. The architect was J. W. Kerr, of Pittsburg, who received \$1013.85 additional.

Succeeding grand juries from 1859 on made presentments representing that the jail was radically defective in construction, its defects leading to the escape of several prisoners, and they therefore recommended that alterations and improvements be made therein. In response to these recommendations changes were made at different times, the principal of which was the remodelling of the jail in 1882-83, by J. B. Cochran & Co., Limited, under the supervision of Simon Harrold, architect, at a total cost of \$21,124.36. In 1898 also, about \$5000 was spent in repairs and in improved steel cells.

THE COUNTY HOME

The need of a home for the care of the poor of the county was early recognized, and in 1831 a meeting was called in the court-house to consider the question of providing such an institution. Nothing was accomplished until thirteen years later, when an Act of the Legislature, approved April 16, 1844,¹

¹ P. L. 277.

directed that "for the purpose of ascertaining the sense of the citizens of Beaver County, as to the expediency of erecting a poor-house," the inspectors for the several townships and boroughs should, at the next general election, "receive tickets, either written or printed, from the qualified voters thereof, labelled on the outside 'poor-house,' and in the inside 'for a poor-house' or 'against a poor-house.'" If it should appear from the returns "That a majority of those who voted are for a poor-house, then the foregoing Act shall take effect; but if the majority of votes are found to be against a poor-house, the foregoing Act shall be and the same is hereby null and void." The returns showed: *For*, 1533; *Against*, 2366.

The question was again submitted to a popular vote by an Act approved March 29, 1851.¹ The vote against the measure in 1844 had been principally in that part of the county which was, in 1849, stricken off to help form Lawrence County; and, consequently, at the general election in October, 1851, the friends of the project triumphed. The vote stood: *For*, 1855; *Against*, 1738.

By Section 2 of an Act approved April 3, 1852, the time for the commissioners to carry out the provisions of the Act of 1851, in making a purchase of real estate for the purposes therein mentioned, was extended to January 1, 1853.²

In 1853 the first building for the housing and care of the poor was erected. It was a small one-story frame structure, which was replaced by a larger one, also a frame, in 1859. The present building is a substantial brick structure, two stories in height, erected in 1870 at a cost of \$18,000. The location of the home is a fine one, on the south side of the Ohio River, in Moon township.³ A good farm of 138 acres belongs to it, the land having been bought of George Stone at \$50 per acre.

Following is a list of the stewards of the institution from its beginning: Henry Engle, Industry township, 1853-54; An-

¹ P. L. 260.

² P. L. 280.

³ The first inmate of the home was John Murphy of New Brighton, who was in his 21st year when received. This man is, we think, worthy of mention in our county history. He was deformed in body to such a degree that he was an anatomical curiosity, but was possessed of excellent powers of mind, and was of a character so noble that he became a vital influence for good in the lives of the other inmates, and of all who came into contact with him. He died in February, 1888.

Over three hundred poor are buried on the farm, and many have been buried elsewhere in the county.

thony Douthett, Darlington township, 1854-58; James Brittain, Chippewa township, 1858-63; William Shrodes, Moon township, 1863-77; Stephen Minor, Moon township, 1877-85; J. W. Jack, Industry township, 1885-88; J. H. Ewing, Raccoon township, 1888-92; George Engle, Moon township, 1892-95; William Thornburgh, Raccoon township, 1895-98; O. B. Elliott, Moon township, 1898-1901.

The physicians who have been in service at the Home, and whose election took place each January, are the following: George Allison, Beaver, 1853-56; John R. Miller, Raccoon township, 1856-58; Smith Cunningham, Beaver, 1858-63; James S. Elliott, Moon township, 1863-69; Presley M. Kerr, Raccoon, 1869-82; John Bryan, Moon, 1882-83; J. H. Ramsey, Bridgewater, 1883-88; James Scroggs, Jr., Beaver, 1888-92; G. A. Scroggs, Beaver, 1892-93; James Scroggs, Jr., Beaver, 1893-99; J. B. Armstrong, Beaver, 1899-1901; J. R. Gormley, Monaca, 1901-02; J. J. Allen, Monaca, 1902-03.

CIVIL LIST OF BEAVER COUNTY

This list contains the names of persons who have held county offices, and also of those resident in Beaver County, who have held important offices in or under the State or National Government.

President Judges.—Jesse Moore, 1803-06; Samuel Roberts, 1806-20; William Wilkins, 1820-24; Charles Shaler, 1824-31; John Bredin, 1831-51; Daniel Agnew, 1851-63; L. L. McGuffin, 1863-66; B. B. Chamberlin, 1866-67; A. W. Acheson, 1867-74; Henry Hice, 1874-85; John J. Wickham, 1885-95; Millard F. Mecklem, 1895; J. Sharp Wilson, 1896.

Associate Judges.—Abner Lacock, John H. Reddick, Joseph Caldwell, David Drennan, Thomas Henry, Joseph Hemphill, John Nesbit, Benjamin Adams, John Carothers, Joseph Irvin, William Cairns, John Scott, Milton Lawrence, Agnew Duff, Joseph C. Wilson.

Sheriffs.—William Henry, 1803-06; Jonathan Coulter, 1806-09, 1812-15; Samuel Power, 1809-12; William Cairns, 1815-18, 1833-36; James Lyon, 1818-21; Thomas Henry, 1821-24; John Dickey, 1824-27; David Porter, 1827-30; J. A. Sholes, 1830-33; Matthew T. Kennedy, 1836-39; David Somers, 1839-42; Milo Adams, 1842-45; James Kennedy, Jr., 1845-48;

Robert Wallace, 1848-51; George Robinson, 1851-54; James Darragh, 1854-57; William W. Irwin, 1857-60; John Roberts, 1860-63; Joseph Ledlie, 1863-66; J. S. Littell (formerly written Little), 1866-69; John Graebing, 1869-72; Chamberlin White, 1872-75; J. P. Martin, 1875-78; Mark Wisener, 1878-81; Henry E. Cook, 1881-84; John D. Irons, 1884-87; Andrew J. Welsh, 1887-90; J. Imbrie Martin, 1890-93; Oliver Molter, 1893-96; Louis Graham, 1896-99; J. Henry Geer, 1899-1902; Howard Bliss 1902-.

Those who remained in office as sheriff for a period longer than three years did so upon reappointment by the governor.

Prothonotaries: David Johnson, 1803-09; Samuel Lawrence, 1809-15; Thomas Henry, 1815-21; John Dickey, 1821-24; John Clark, 1824-30; James Logan, 1830-36; John A. Scroggs, 1836-39; Samuel W. Sprott, 1839; Milton Lawrence, 1839-48; John Collins, 1848-54; A. R. Thomson, 1854-56; M. S. Quay, 1856-61; Michael Weyand, 1861-67; John Caughey, 1867-73; Oscar A. Small, 1873-79; Stephen P. Stone, 1879-85; Dan H. Stone, 1885-91; George W. Mackall, 1891-97; Frank A. Judd, 1897-1903; Wilber R. Harris, 1904.

Those persons who served in the office of Prothonotary for a period longer than three years did so by reappointment by the governor previous to 1839, and by re-election subsequently.

Samuel W. Sprott was succeeded in the same year of his appointment by Milton Lawrence, owing to a change in the Constitution, making the county offices elective. A. R. Thomson resigned and was succeeded by the appointment of M. S. Quay, who was continued in the office until 1861, when he resigned and was succeeded by the appointment of Michael Weyand, who served by re-election until 1867.

Clerks of Courts.—William McCallister, 1839-42; W. K. Boden, 1842-57; A. G. McCreery, 1857-63; John A. Frazier, 1863-69; John C. Hart, 1869-78; Charles A. Griffin, 1878-84; John M. Scott, 1884-90; Andrew J. Lawrence, 1890-96; Philip Crowl, 1896-1902; J. H. Sturgeon, 1902-.

The duties of the Clerk of Courts previous to 1839 were discharged by the Prothonotary and Register and Recorder.

District Attorneys.—James Allison, Jr., 1803-09; John R. Shannon, 1809-24; N. P. Fetterman, 1824-27; H. M. Watts, 1827-30; William B. Clarke, 1830-33; 1836-39; Simeon Mere-

dith, 1833-36; Thomas Cunningham, 1839-45; Lewis Taylor, 1845-48; B. B. Chamberlin, 1848-49; Richard P. Roberts, 1849-53; Joseph H. Wilson, 1853-56; Moses B. Welsh, 1856-61; John B. Young, 1861-62; James S. Rutan, 1862-68; Joseph R. Harrah, 1868-71; J. H. McCreery, 1871-74; John M. Buchanan, 1874-80; Alfred S. Moore, 1880-83; James Rankin Martin, 1883-89; Millard F. Mecklem, 1889-95; D. M. Twiford, 1895-98; Harry Calhoon, 1898-1901; David K. Cooper, 1901-1904.

Previous to 1850 the District Attorneys were appointed, and subsequent to that date were elected by the people.

Registers and Recorders.—David Johnson, 1803-36; T. M. Johnston, 1836-39; Samuel McClure, 1839; T. M. Johnston, 1839-48; William McCallister, 1848-54; S. B. Wilson, 1854-60; Alfred R. Moore, 1860-66; Darius Singleton, 1866-72; James I. Stokes, 1872-78; H. M. Donehoo, 1878-84; W. H. Bricker, 1884-90; Orin H. Mathews, 1890-96; Herman F. Dillon, 1896-99; Oliver C. Harris, 1899-1902; James S. Mitchell, 1902-.

Samuel McClure was appointed in February, 1839, and was succeeded in the same year by the election of T. M. Johnston.

Up to 1839 the offices of Prothonotary and Register and Recorder were held by one and the same person.

Commissioners.—Jonathan Coulter, 1803-04; Joseph Hemphill, 1804-05; Denny McClure, 1805-06; John McCullough, 1806-07; Samuel Lawrence, 1807-08; William Harsha, 1808-09; James Kennedy, 1809-10; William Cairns, 1810-11; Thomas Kennedy, 1811-12; John Sharp, 1812-13; John Martin, 1813-14; James Dennis, 1814-15; John Roberts, 1815-16; John Morton, 1816-17; John A. Scroggs, 1817-18; Thomas Kennedy, 1818-19; Daniel Christy, 1819-20; David Boies, 1820-21; George Dilworth, 1821-22; Alexander Thompson, 1822-23; David Eakin, 1823-24; James Logan, 1824-25; Daniel Christy, 1825-26; David Eakin, 1826-27; John Sharp, 1827-28; Daniel Christy, 1828-29; Benjamin Adams, 1829-30; John Bryan, 1830-31; Sampson Piersol, 1831-32; Joseph Vera, 1832-33; John Harsha, 1833-34; Solomon Bennett, 1834-35; David Somers, 1835-36; James Scott, 1836-37; James D. Eakin, 1837-38; William Rayl, 1838-39; James Mackall, 1839-40; Joseph Moorehead, 1840-41; James Harper, 1841-42; John Hull, 1842-43; Thomas Cairns, 1843-44; Arthur Campbell, 1844-45; Samuel

Hamilton, three years, and William Carothers, two years, 1845-46; David Warnock, 1846-47; Robert McFerren, 1847-48; Samuel B. Wilson, 1848-49; Archibald McMillan, 1849-50; Robert Potter, appointed by Judge Bredin to fill vacancy caused by death of Robert McFarren, and the nelected, 1850-51; W. C. Plants, 1851-52; James A. Sholes, 1851-52, 1852-53; James C. Ritchie, 1853-54; David Kennedy, 1854-55; William P. Philips, 1855-56; Philip Cooper, 1856-57; Hugh Sutherland, 1857-58; Abner Morton, 1858-59; William Shrodes, 1859-60; Samuel Lawrence, 1860-61; James Wilson, 1861-62; Daniel B. Short, 1862-63; William Barnes, 1863-64; John H. Beighley, 1864-65; Joseph Irons, 1865-66; John Wilson, 1866-67; James Warnock, 1867-68; William Ewing, 1868-69; David W. Scott, 1869-70; Joseph Brittain, 1870-71; Samuel Torrence, 1871-72; H. J. Marshall, 1872-73; Daniel Neely, 1873-74; David Patten, 1874-75; Andrew Watterson, 1874. Up to this time the commissioners served only two years, and under the Constitution of 1874 the term was made three years.

G. W. Shrodes, John C. Calhoun, and Andrew Carothers were elected in 1875 for the term of three years each; Samuel Nelson, Levi Fish, and J. C. Ritchie, 1878-81; Daniel Reisinger, Robert A. Smith, 1881-84; David Johnson, John C. Boyle, and W. H. Partington, 1884-87; Thomas B. Hunter, James Todd, and W. H. Partington, 1888-91; John H. Wilson, William B. Smith, and Thomas L. Darragh, 1891-94; George E. Smith, John E. Harton, and Thomas L. Darragh, 1894-97; John E. Harton, George W. Carey, and William A. Freed, 1897-1900; James C. Coleman, Harry C. Glasser, and James L. Mayhew, 1900-02; James C. Coleman, George W. Carey, and John Hineman, 1902-05.

In September, 1853, W. C. Plants left the county, and the vacancy thereby created was filled by the appointment of Moses Welsh.

Treasurers.—Guion Greer, 1803-07; John Lawrence, 1807-09; Robert Moore, 1809-11; James Allison, 1811-15; James Alexander, 1815-17; James Dennis, 1817-20; David Hayes, 1820-22; Samuel McClure, 1822-24; Joseph Hemphill, 1824-28; Thomas Henry, 1828-32; Benjamin Adams, 1832-34; John English, 1834-35; David Porter, 1835-36; Henderson C. Hall, 1836-38; John Barclay, 1838-39, 1843-45; Dr. Oliver Cuning-

ham, 1839-41; David Eakin, 1841-43; Dr. Smith Cunningham, 1845-47; Alfred R. Moore, 1847-49; Moses B. Welsh, 1849-51; Lawrence Whitesell, 1851-53; Richard H. Agnew, 1853-55; H. B. Anderson, 1855-57; William Henry, 1857-59; John S. Daragh, 1859-61; George C. Bradshaw, 1861-63; John Caughey, 1863-65; M. R. Adams, 1865-67; Elijah Barnes, 1867-69; Eben Allison, 1869-71; C. P. Wallace, 1871-73; James H. Mann, 1873-75; John R. Eakin, 1875-78; William F. Dawson, 1878-81; John McGoun, 1881-84; John F. Miner, 1884-87; Alexander Morrison, 1887-90; Samuel Hamilton, 1890-93; Christopher C. Hazen, 1893-96; Andrew J. Bingham, 1896-99; Agnew A. Duff, 1899-1902; T. B. Bradshaw, 1902-.

Those persons who remained in office as Treasurer for a period longer than two years did so upon reappointment by the Governor.

Auditors.—James McDowell, James Allison, Jr., John Bryan, —Hugh McCullough, John Christmas, John Clark, —James Davidson, Joseph Pollock, Stewart Rowan, —David Findley, Stephen Runyon, John Morton, —James Davidson, Daniel Christy, James Leslie, —John G. Johnston, James Eakin, Hugh McCullough, —Stewart Boyd, James Freed, John G. Johnston, —Josiah Laird, Adam Poe, James Davidson, —William Johnston, James Scott, John Hull, —Andrew Jenkins, Henry Davis, William Morton, —Matthew Kennedy, David Gordon, James Henry, —Joseph Niblock, Archibald Harvey, J. S. Allsworth.

1840, John Shane; 1841, Thomas Nicholson; 1842, Robert Dunlap; 1843, John Keelin; 1844, Robert McFerren; 1845, Wm. F. Davidson; 1846, Philip G. Vicary; 1847, John B. Early; 1848, Henry Bryan; 1849, Philip L. Grim; 1850, James C. Ritchie; 1851, Samuel Bigger; 1852, David White; 1853, Thomas Russell; 1854, Robert Ramsey; Wm. H. Frazier; 1855, Thomas Boggs, three years, Rezin R. Gamble, two years; 1856, James W. Pandar; 1857, John R. Eakin; 1858, Wm. C. Hunter; 1859, James Morrison; 1860, —; 1861, Findley Anderson; 1862, John Stewart; 1863, Wm. Chaney; 1864, Joseph McClure; 1865, James Whitham; 1866, Hugh J. Marshall; 1867, J. F. McMillen; 1868, G. K. Shannon; 1869, Wm. Thomas; 1870, Wilson H. Lukens; 1871, James Harvey Christy; 1872, Ralph Covert; 1873, Charles A. Hoon; 1874, J. F. Culbertson; 1875, John E. Harton; in 1878, Joseph A. Sutherland, Alexander L.

McKibben, and Alonzo P. Sickman were elected to serve three years, 1876, 1877, and 1878; 1879, Henry Cooper, Findley Anderson, and A. P. Sickman; 1882, Hugh Davis, David E. McCallister, and Hugh Morrow; 1885, James I. Douds, Christopher C. Hazen, and Wm. Patton; 1888, Christopher C. Hazen, Robert M. Swaney, and James E. Kennedy; 1891, Williamson Graham, John S. Cunningham, and Thomas Allen; 1894, Augustus Tomlinson, Frank Springer, and Wm. L. Reed; 1897, John B. McClure, Frank Springer, and Wm. J. McKenzie; 1900, Everett M. Standley, Stephen M. White, and Henry M. Wilson; 1903, David F. Funkhouser, James B. Edgar, and David B. Hartford.

Coroners.—Ezekiel Jones, 1804; Samuel Power, 1807; Thomas Kennedy, 1809; James Conlin, 1818-22; James Moore, 1822-34; James Mackall, 1834-36; William Hales, 1836-39; David Marquis, 1839-42; John Sutherland, 1842-45; James H. Douds, 1845-46; William Shrodes, 1846-47; Jacob J. Noss, 1847-50; James A. Sholes, 1850-51; Thomas W. Ayres, 1851-53; Eli Reed, 1853-56; John B. Early, 1856-57; Nathan P. Couch, 1857-60; Eli Reed, 1860-63; Thomas Devinney, 1863-65; Thomas McCoy, 1865-68; William Barnes, 1868-69; Daniel Corbus, 1869-75; R. F. McIlvaine, 1875-78; Joseph H. Reed, 1878-81; William Raymer, 1881-84; Henry C. Watson, 1884-90; S. S. Kring, 1890-96; James K. White, 1896-1901; James R. Gormley, 1901-.

County Surveyors.—James Carothers, 1800-15; Hugh McCullough, 1815-24; William Law, 1824-27; Henry Davis, 1827-30; John Bryan, 1830-35; John Martin, 1835-36; William McCallister, 1836-39; J. A. Vezey, 1839-42; William Minis, Jr., 1842-45; Samson S. Nye, 1845-50; A. Wynn, 1850-53; 1856-59, 1862-71; Hugh Cuning, 1853-56; James Harper, 1859-62; D. M. Daugherty, 1871-74; James Harper, 1874-77; James J. Power, 1877-83; James Harper, 1883-86; 1886-93; 1893-96; Michael Baker, 1896-. Up to 1850 the County Surveyors were appointed by the Surveyor-General, after that time they were elected by the people.

County Superintendents.—Thomas Nicholson, 1855; George Cope, 1855-56; S. H. Peirsol, 1856-57; R. N. Avery, 1857-58; Thomas Carothers, 1858-63; J. I. Reed, 1863-67; James Whitham, 1867-69; G. M. Fields, 1869-72; M. L. Knight, 1872-75; Benjamin Franklin, 1875-81; J. S. Briggs, 1881-84;

re-elected in May, 1884, but resigned September 1, 1884; J. M. Reed, appointed to fill out unexpired part of term, and elected in May, 1887; resigned in November, 1889, to take effect January 1, 1890, but not released until January 17th; John G. Hillman, appointed, January, 1890, elected May, 1890, re-elected May, 1893, served to June, 1896; Chester A. Moore, elected May, 1896, re-elected in 1899 and 1902.

George Cope and S. H. Peirsol were appointed to fill the unexpired term of Thomas Nicholson. Thomas Carothers was appointed in 1858 to fill the unexpired term of R. N. Avery. James Whitham was appointed to fill the unexpired part of J. I. Reed's second term.

Directors of the County Home.—Joseph Douthett, Philip Cooper, David Shanor, Robert Potter, William Barnes, James Sterling, Henry Goehring, Samuel Moorhead, John White, Samuel Wilson, John K. Potter, Samuel McManamy, Samuel Gibson, John Slentz, Robert Cooper, Hiram Reed, Samuel E. Walton, Samuel Boots, Thomas Ramsey, William M. Reed, Socrates A. Dickey, Joseph W. Appleton, Robert S. Newton, Philip V. Cooper, Thomas Reed, Richard Walton, Isaac Miner, Stephen Miner, John C. Christy, George H. Cleis, John S. Cunningham, James H. Springer, Joseph Carney, Andrew W. Tanner, James W. Mackall, J. Henry Shuster, Jacob A. Rose, J. W. Carnegie.

The above-named persons served for one or more terms.

Previous to 1852 the poor were supported by the township in which they resided.

United States Senate.—Beaver County has given two members to the United States Senate, viz., General Abner Lacock, 1813–1819, and Colonel Matthew Stanley Quay, 1887–1904.¹

Members of Congress.—From this county there have gone to the Congress of the United States the following:

Abner Lacock, 1811–1813; Robert Moore, 1817–1819, 1819–

¹ Another United States Senator has a slight connection with the county. William Marks, Jr., was born in Chester County, Pa., in 1778, and came as a child to Allegheny County, making his home on the Steubenville Pike, at a place now called Remington. He was coroner of that county, then member of the Assembly and Senate of Pennsylvania and served one term as a member of the United States Senate. Some years before his death, which was on the 10th of April, 1858, he and his wife came to Beaver and made their home with Mrs. Clarinda McCreery, a niece of Senator Marks. He is buried in the McCreery lot in the old cemetery at Beaver. From early boyhood he was a member of the Covenanters church.

1821; James Allison, Jr., 1823-1825; Thomas Henry, 1837-1843; John Dickey, 1843-1845, 1847-1849; John Allison, 1850-1852, 1854-1856; William S. Shallenberger, 1877-1879, 1881-1883; Charles C. Townsend, 1889-1891; James J. Davidson was elected in 1896, but died before taking the oath of office.

State Senators.—From 1801 to 1817 the district was composed of the counties of Allegheny, Beaver, and Butler, and had the following Senators: Thomas Morton, 1801-05; James Martin, 1805-08; Abner Lacock, 1808-09; Francis McClure, 1809-11; Thomas Baird, 1811-13; Walter Lowrie, 1813-17.

From 1817 to 1823 the district consisted of Allegheny, Beaver, Butler, and Armstrong counties. Senators: Walter Lowrie, 1817-19; Samuel Power, 1819-21; William Marks, 1821-23.

From 1823 to 1831 the district was known as the Twenty-first and consisted of Allegheny, Beaver, and Butler counties again. Senators: William Marks, Jr., 1823-25; Samuel Power, 1825-27; Moses Sullivan, 1827-29; John Brown, 1829-31.

From 1831 to 1835 the district was the Twenty-fifth and the counties were the same. Moses Sullivan, 1831-35.

From 1835 to 1838 the district was the Twenty-first, composed of Beaver and Butler counties. John Dickey, 1835-37.

From 1838 to 1845 the district was the Twentieth, and from 1845 to 1848, the Twenty-fifth, and was composed during both periods of Beaver and Mercer counties. Senators, John J. Pearson, of Mercer, 1838-41; William Stewart, 1842-44; Robert Darragh, 1845-47.

From 1848 to 1851 the district was the same, with the addition of Lawrence County. David Sankey, 1848-50.

From 1851 to 1860 the district was known as Twenty-first; counties Beaver, Butler, and Lawrence. Senators, William Hoslea, 1851-52; Archibald Robertson, 1852-53; John Ferguson, 1854-56; John R. Harris, 1857-59.

From 1860 to 1864 the district was the Twenty-fifth, comprising Beaver and Butler counties. Senators: D. L. Imbrie, 1860-62; Charles McCandless, 1863-64.

From 1864 to 1873 the district was the Twenty-sixth, comprising Beaver and Washington counties. Senators: William Hopkins, 1864-66; Alexander W. Taylor, 1867-69; James S. Rutan, 1870-72.

From 1873 to 1876 the Twenty-sixth district comprised Beaver, Butler, and Washington counties. Senator, James S. Rutan, 1873-75.

Since 1876 the district has been known as the Forty-sixth, and includes Beaver and Washington counties. Senators: George V. Lawrence, 1876-82; Franklin H. Agnew, 1883-86; Jos. R. McClain, 1887-90; William B. Dunlap, 1891-94; Samuel P. White, 1895-98; John F. Budke, 1899-01¹; Samuel P. White, 1902-.

Representatives.—From 1802 to 1808 Allegheny, Beaver, and Butler counties were in the same district, and sent to the House the following: Samuel Ewalt, John McMasters, and Abner Lacock, 1802-03; George Robinson, John McBride, and John Wilson, 1803-04; George Robinson, Abner Lacock, and Jacob Mechling, 1804-05; Jacob Mechling, Abner Lacock, and Francis McClure, 1805-06; and the same three from 1806 to 1808.

From 1808 to 1829 Beaver County stood by itself, with but one representative: John Lawrence, 1808-14; Thomas Henry, 1814-15; John Clarke, 1815-18; George Cochran, 1818-19; James Stockman, 1819-22; Samuel Lawrence, 1822-25; John A. Scroggs, 1825-26; John R. Shannon, 1826-29.

From 1829 to 1851 Beaver County sent two representatives: Samuel Power and Robert Moore, 1829-31; Samuel Power and John R. Shannon, 1831-32; Abner Lacock and Benjamin Adams, 1832-33; Abner Lacock and John Clarke, 1833-34; Abner Lacock and Joseph Pollock, 1834-35; John Clarke and John Harsha, 1835-36; John Harsha and William Morton, 1836-38.

In 1839 there was no regular session, the time of meeting having been altered by the Constitution of 1838 from December to January. Then follow: James Sprott and William Morton, 1838-40; Matthew T. Kennedy and James Sprott, 1841; Matthew T. Kennedy and John Ferguson, 1842-43; Solomon Bennett and Thomas Nicholson, 1844; Thomas Nicholson and J. T. Cunningham, 1845; Robert McClelland and Thomas Nicholson, 1846; John Allison and John Sharp, 1847-48; John Sharp and William Smith, 1849-50.

From 1851 to 1858, Beaver, Butler, and Lawrence counties

¹ Colonel Alexander L. Hawkins was elected to the Senate in 1898, but died July 18, 1899, on the voyage home from the Philippines. Budke was elected November 7, 1899, to fill the vacancy.

were united and sent three representatives: Thomas Dungan, Daniel H. B. Brewen, and Samuel Hamilton, 1851; Thomas Dungan, Samuel Hamilton, and John R. Harris, 1852; John R. Harris, Deacon P. Chamberlin, and John D. Raney, 1853; Benjamin Chamberlin, William Stewart, and R. B. McCombs, 1854 and 1855; De Lorna Imbrie, A. W. Crawford and R. B. McCombs, 1856; De Lorna Imbrie, George P. Shaw, and A. W. Crawford, 1857.

From 1858 to 1860 Beaver and Lawrence counties were united and sent two representatives: De Lorna Imbrie and George P. Shaw, 1858; Joseph H. Wilson and James F. Bryson, 1859; Joseph H. Wilson and John W. Blanchard, 1860; William Henry and John W. Blanchard, 1862; William Henry and John W. Blanchard, 1863-64.

From 1865 to 1871 Beaver and Washington counties were united and sent three representatives: R. R. Reed, James R. Sells, and William Stanley Gray, 1865; on the 24th of February of the same year a caucus held for member of Assembly from the R. R. Reed, Joseph B. Welsh, and James R. Sells, 1866; Joseph B. Welsh, and M. S. Quay, 1867; J. B. Welsh, M. S. Quay, and M. S. Quay, 1867; J. B. Welsh, John A. Peterson, De Lorna Nicholson, 1868; H. J. Vankirk, J. B. Welsh, and De Lorna Nicholson, 1869; William H. Vankirk, J. B. Welsh, and H. J. Vankirk, 1870; D. M. Peterson, J. B. Welsh, and William C. Shrock, 1871.

From 1872 to 1874 Beaver, Blaine, and Washington counties were united and sent three representatives: G. W. Fleeger, John A. Peterson, and William A. Meeker, 1872; John A. Peterson, William A. Meeker, and David McKee, and John A. Peterson, Samuel J. Cross, David McKee, A. L. Peterson, and John A. Peterson, 1874.

In 1871 Beaver County has been independent and sends representatives for two years: Joseph Graff and C. I. Wendt, 1871-72; Joseph Graff and Robert A. Osborn, 1872-73; Ira F. Mansfield and Thomas Graff, 1873-74; Ira F. Mansfield and E. B. Peterson, 1874-75; A. R. Thompson and E. B. Peterson, 1875-76; R. L. Sterling and W. H. Mansson, 1876-77; E. B. Peterson and John A. Peterson, 1877-78, 1878-79; E. B. Peterson and R. L. Sterling, 1879-80; Ira F. Mansfield and E. B. Peterson, 1880-81, 1881-82; Ira F. Mansfield and



U of M

Mrs. Gray

Mr. U

Andrew J. Lawrence, 1897-98; Simon Harrold and W. H. Bricker, 1899-1900; W. H. Bricker and T. L. Kennedy, 1900-01; Ira F. Mansfield and John T. Taylor, 1902-.

It will be apparent from the length of the foregoing list of those whom Beaver County has honored with her suffrages, and who have honored her in the high places of the State and the nation, that the number is too large for us to give biographical notices of all. Many are mentioned in other parts of these volumes, and for these we must refer the reader to the General Index. We shall limit ourselves here to brief sketches of our United States Senators, and of such members of Congress and of the State Senate as are not elsewhere mentioned.

UNITED STATES SENATORS

Of these there have been, as previously stated, two from the county. A sketch of the first one, Abner Lacock, will be found in the chapter on the legal history of the county.

Hon. Matthew Stanley Quay, the second from Beaver County to fill this high position, was born in Dillsburg, York County, Pennsylvania, September 30, 1833, the son of Rev. Anderson Beaton Quay and Catherine McCain Quay. His father was an able Presbyterian minister, whose pastorates were first at Dillsburg, York County, then at Beaver, Beaver County, and finally at Indiana, Indiana County, Pa.

Senator Quay was prepared for college at Beaver and Indiana academies, and was graduated from Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., in 1850. He studied law with Colonel Richard P. Roberts, in Beaver, Augustus Drum, in Indiana, Pa., and Penny & Sterret, in Pittsburg, and was admitted to the bar of Beaver County in 1854. The following year he was appointed prothonotary of Beaver County, and was elected to the same office in 1856 and re-elected in 1859. In 1861 he resigned his office to accept a lieutenantancy in the Tenth Pennsylvania Reserves. He became colonel of the 134th Pennsylvania Volunteers; assistant commissary-general, and afterwards was appointed private secretary to Governor Andrew G. Curtin. He was State military agent at Washington, major and chief of transportation and telegraphs, and military secretary to the Governor of Pennsylvania. From 1865 to 1867 inclusive, he was a member of the

Legislature; secretary of the Commonwealth, 1872-1878; recorder of the city of Philadelphia and chairman of the Republican State Committee, 1878-79; again secretary of the Commonwealth, 1879-82; delegate at large to the Republican National Conventions of 1872, 1876, and 1880. In 1885 he was elected State Treasurer by the largest vote ever given to a candidate for that office. He was elected a member of the Republican National Committee and chosen chairman thereof and *ex-officio* chairman of the executive committee when the committee organized in July, 1888, and conducted the successful Presidential campaign of that year. And so from year to year the Colonel has worn his blushing honors thick upon him. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1892; chairman of the Republican State Committee, 1895-96; delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1896; elected a member of the Republican National Committee and chosen a member of the executive committee in 1896; delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1900, and was elected a member of the Republican National Committee of 1900. Colonel Quay was elected to the United States Senate to succeed John I. Mitchell, and took his seat March 4, 1887, and was re-elected in 1893. In 1899 he was defeated for re-election by a deadlock existing throughout the session of the Legislature. He was appointed United States Senator by the Governor to fill the vacancy caused by the failure of the Legislature to elect, but the appointment was not recognized by the Senate. On the day of his rejection by the Senate he was nominated to succeed himself by the Republican State Convention of Pennsylvania, and was re-elected United States Senator, January 15, 1901.¹

Senator Quay was married in 1855 to Agnes Barclay, daughter of John and Elizabeth Shannon Barclay. The children of this marriage, all of whom were born in Beaver, are Richard Roberts, Andrew Gregg Curtin, Mary Agnew, Coral, and Susan Willard.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS

The subject of the following sketch was, in order of time, the fifth of her sons whom Beaver County honored with a seat in the National Legislature.

¹ Senator Quay died at his home in Beaver, Pennsylvania, Saturday, May 28, 1904, and was buried on Tuesday, May 31st, in the Beaver cemetery.



Hon. William S. Shallenberger.
Second Assistant Postmaster-General.

1950



Hon. John Dickey was born June 23, 1794, at Greensburg Westmoreland County, Pa., and came to Beaver County about 1812. He settled in Old Brighton, where he became a clerk at Barker & Ormsby's iron furnace, of which, with James Stockman, he finally was owner. He was the first postmaster in Old Brighton, being appointed April 11, 1818, and served as prothonotary of Beaver County from 1821 to 1824, and as sheriff from 1824 to 1827. In May, 1827, he moved to the tavern stand at Brady's Run, to superintend the building of the Brady's Run bridge, for which he had the contract. He removed to Beaver in 1830, where he remained until 1836, when he returned to Sharon (Brady's Run), and opened one of the largest mercantile houses in the county. There also, with his relatives, Samuel and Milo Adams, he established various industries, such as boat-building, salt-works, a saw-mill, etc., and was interested in the foundry of Jeremiah Bannon and Robert Wallace. In 1828 Dickey and James McIlroy had the steamboat *Rhuamah* built by John Boles of Bolesville, to run from Fallston and Brady's Run warehouses. The first trip was to Pittsburg on April 29, 1829, William Reno as captain and John Dickey, clerk. Mr. Dickey took a deep interest in the development of Beaver Valley and of the county, and was honored by his fellow-citizens in being twice elected to serve them in Congress, first from 1843 to 1845, and again from 1847 to 1849. He also served as Senator in the State Legislature two terms, 1835-37, with great ability and distinction, being always devoted to what he considered the best interests of the people. He was appointed United States Marshall for the District of Western Pennsylvania in 1852, but died before the expiration of his term, March 14, 1853, aged 59 years.

Five sons of John Dickey and his wife, Elvira Adams Dickey, served in the Union armies; three, Samuel Adams, Major Charles John, and Robert, served full three years; Colonel Oliver J., nine months, and Socrates, three months.

Hon. William S. Shallenberger, Second Assistant Postmaster-General, was born in Mount Pleasant, Pennsylvania, November 24, 1839. He was educated in the public schools, Mount Pleasant Academy, and the University of Lewisburg, now Bucknell University. Early in the Civil War he enlisted in the 140th Penn-

sylvania Volunteers, and served under Generals Miles and Hancock in the First Division, Second Army Corps. He was several times wounded, the last wound being in the thigh and caused by a minie ball, which could not be removed for more than two years, necessitating his discharge in October, 1864. From that time until 1876, when he was elected Representative in Congress, Mr. Shallenberger was engaged in mercantile business. He represented, in Congress, the twenty-fourth district of Pennsylvania, composed of Washington, Beaver, and Lawrence counties, was re-elected in 1878, and again in 1880.

During his third term he was chairman of the committee on public grounds and buildings, but devoted most of his time to the study of the tariff. His speech on April 15, 1882, has been widely circulated.

Upon his retirement from Congress, Mr. Shallenberger was engaged as cashier in the First National Bank of Rochester. He continued his connection with this bank and was treasurer of the Rochester Tumbler Works until the inauguration of President McKinley. He then resigned, in order to accept the position of Second Assistant Postmaster-General, tendered him by the President, who was a personal friend, and who, during the six years spent by Mr. Shallenberger in Congress, had been closely associated with him in many ways. Both entered the Forty-fifth Congress and represented contiguous districts—President McKinley in eastern Ohio, and Mr. Shallenberger in western Pennsylvania.

The interests of their constituents were so nearly identical, and their own views on political and social questions so much alike, that they became warm friends, and it was due to this that President McKinley conferred this appointment upon him. The bureau over which Mr. Shallenberger presides has jurisdiction over all transportation of mails, either by steam railways, steamboats, electric cars, or what is known as the Star Route Service, reaching every village and hamlet of the country. This includes all foreign transportation, to and from our new possessions.

He was married on the first day of December, 1864, to Josephine, daughter of General Thomas J. Power, of Rochester. Their children were Thomas P., Laura, Francis W., Elizabeth, Mary, William, and Josephine, of whom Thomas P. and Francis W. are deceased.



Hon. Charles Champlin Townsend.

Многу

Mr. Shallenberger was a member of the Baptist Church of Rochester, and a deacon from its organization to the date of his removal to Washington City.

Hon. Charles C. Townsend, a son of William P. and Sarah A. (Champlain) Townsend, was born in Allegheny, Pa., November 24, 1841. He received a good common school education. At the age of fifteen years he became a clerk in his father's office, and on the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted and served two years as a private in Company A of the Ninth Regiment, Pennsylvania Reserve Volunteer Corps, and in the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, to which he was transferred with the rank of adjutant. Receiving a discharge on account of ill health, Mr. Townsend returned to his home in New Brighton, Pa., when he and his brother, Edward P. Townsend, were taken in as partners with their father in his extensive business at Fallston as manufacturers of wire, wire nails, and rivets. In 1894 the sons became sole proprietors of this establishment, the firm name being changed to C. C. & E. P. Townsend. This is one of the largest, as it was also one of the first industrial enterprises in Beaver County. Mr. Charles C. Townsend's sons, who now assist in running the plant, are the fourth generation of that name who have been interested in this factory.

In his religious connection Mr. Townsend is a Presbyterian and he is a ruling elder in his home church at New Brighton. In political faith he is a staunch Republican. He was elected on his party ticket to the Fifty-first Congress, receiving 21,636 votes against 14,481 votes for Samuel B. Griffith, Democrat; 1,597 votes for William T. May, Prohibitionist, and 562 votes scattering.

In October, 1865, he was married to Miss Juliet Bradford, a daughter of Benjamin Rush Bradford. The children of this union are the following: Juliet, Gertrude (died at the age of twenty-two), William P., Jr., Vincent Bradford, Charles C., Jr., Benjamin Rush, and John M. Benjamin Rush is Teller in the National Bank of New Brighton, and the other four sons occupy various positions with the firm of C. C. & E. P. Townsend.

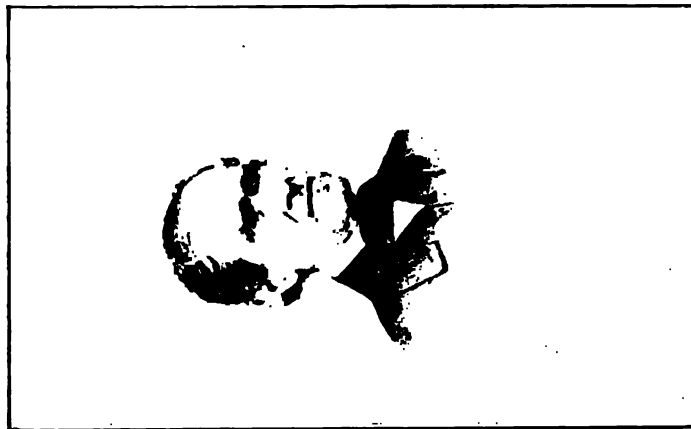
His second marriage in 1902 was to Mattie K. Lynch.

Hon. James J. Davidson, deceased, was born in Connellsville, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, November 5, 1861. He was the son of the late Colonel Daniel R. Davidson, and grandson of Hon. William Davidson, both of whom were men of prominence in the political and financial world, the latter having been several times a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature and having been also a senator and speaker of the House. In his sixth year Mr. Davidson removed with his family to Beaver County. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Beaver and in the Beaver Seminary. In 1878 he entered Bethany College, Bethany, W. Va., and afterwards spent three years at the University of Kentucky, at Lexington, Ky., graduating therefrom in 1883. Returning to Beaver, he spent the two following years in the study of law with the Hon. John J. Wickham, with a view to thoroughly equipping himself for a business career. In 1886 Mr. Davidson entered the oil trade as a new member of the firm of Darragh, Watson & Co., oil producers, and was subsequently interested in several other enterprises. In the course of a few years he became president of the Union Drawn Steel Works of Beaver Falls, and was one of its largest stockholders.

Early in life Mr. Davidson became actively engaged in politics, and was soon recognized as a leader in the Republican party. In 1894 he received the unanimous nomination of his party in Beaver County for Congress, but at the congressional conference held in Beaver Falls, he withdrew in favor of T. W. Phillips, of Lawrence County. In 1896, he was again the unanimous choice of his county, and at the congressional conference held in Butler was nominated on the first ballot, being equally successful at the polls in the ensuing election. Mr. Davidson then went west for the purpose of recruiting his failing health, but after some weeks spent at Salt Lake City and Colorado Springs, with no improvement being indicated, he removed to Phoenix, Ariz., where, on the 2d of January, 1897, he died, at the early age of thirty-five years. His decease occurred before he had taken the oath of office as a member of Congress. January 31, 1889, Mr. Davidson was married to Emma Eakin, daughter of John R. Eakin, of Beaver, where Mrs. Davidson, with two children of this marriage, Philip James and Sarah Norton, still resides.



J. J. Davidson.



N. P. Fetterman.
(See p. 344.)

8701



STATE SENATORS

Hon. Samuel Power was a native of Loudon County, Virginia, and his wife, who was Elizabeth Penny, was a native of New Jersey. Many of her relatives reside in Allegheny County, prominent among them, Hon. John P. Penny, a lawyer, who served from 1859 to 1864 in the State Senate. Mr. Power came to Beaver County in the year 1796, and settled on a farm where Chewton is now located on the east side of the Beaver River. His wife brought with her a family of negro slaves consisting of "Old Kit" and his wife and four children—two boys and two girls. From the two boys came all the Pennys of negro blood now in Beaver County.

Mr. Power seems to have taken an active part in the interests of the Democratic party soon after he came to Pennsylvania, and he was elected Sheriff of Beaver County in 1809 and served till 1812. His election brought him to the county seat, and he took up his residence on the southwest corner of McIntosh Square. He purchased a farm near Beaver on the upper waters of Two-Mile Run, where he continued farming some years, and at the same time he was engaged in merchandising with his son-in-law, John Eberhart, Jr., on the corner of Third Street on the public square in a building which stood where the Masonic Hall now stands.

He was elected to the State Senate and served in the years 1825 to 1827, and in 1829 was elected to the House, of which he was a member from 1829 to 1833. He was a man of much public spirit, and was instrumental in securing the first appropriation by the State to construct the Ohio and Pennsylvania Canal from Rochester to the Ohio State line west of Mahoningtown, and thus connecting by a similar enterprise in Ohio the cities of Pittsburg and Cleveland by an unbroken line of water transportation. His action and interest in this enterprise gave him great popularity in the State, and at the expiration of his last term in the Legislature he was appointed Superintendent of the Canal and served in that capacity until the year 1836.

He served in the War of 1812 as Inspector with the rank of Major in the Second Brigade of the Sixteenth Division of Pennsylvania, Militia, and marched to Meadville under orders received from the Governor under date of September 5, 1812. He served,

also, in an expedition toward Erie in the months of January and February, 1814, when it was supposed some of the English forces were dangerously near that place. He was appointed Adjutant-General of the State in May, 1830, and served till August, 1836.

He left to survive him two sons, Thomas J. and James M., both of whom became prominent in the State. James M. built a large portion of the Erie Extension of the Ohio and Pennsylvania Canal; was a successful merchant and iron manufacturer for a number of years in Mercer County; was elected on the Whig ticket in 1847 as Canal Commissioner, and in 1848 was appointed by President Taylor, Minister to Naples and the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies. He made the first and only improvements, under a contract with the federal government, that ever were made prior to the completion of the Davis Island dam, on the Ohio River, from the mouth of the Beaver to Pittsburg. Those improvements can still be seen at a low stage of water.

Thomas J. Power was a civil engineer, and was engaged, in his early years, on the Pennsylvania Canal and Portage Railroad; and also on the first surveys of what is now known as the Philadelphia Railroad. He was one of the promoters of the Erie and Pittsburg Railroad. He was Adjutant-General of the State from October 25, 1856, to February 5, 1858.

General Samuel Power died at Beaver, August 22, A.D. 1840, and "sleeps his last sleep" beside his wife, Elizabeth Penny, and his son James Madison Power, in the old grave yard in the northwest corner of the county town. His second daughter, Sarah Power, became the wife of John Eberhart, Jr., and Gilbert Leander Eberhart, who furnishes this sketch, is her fifth and youngest child.

Hon. Robert Darragh was born February 23, 1776, in Darraghstown, near Milk Hill, County Fermanagh, Ireland, and came to America when about twelve years of age, landing at Philadelphia. For a short time he remained there, then coming on to Carlisle, Pa., and later coming to Beaver County, where he first settled on the south side, obtaining employment upon the farm of John Braden, on Raccoon Creek.

He was naturalized in Beaver County, August 3, 1807. He built a warehouse in Bridgewater and entered into the boating business, and met with success, till he suffered the loss of a



Robert Darraugh.



John Dickey.

1904

340

piroque, or flat-boat, load of merchandise, the same being caught in a heavy ice flow near the mouth of Chartiers Creek, the boat sinking and he himself narrowly escaping from a watery grave.

As there were few insurance companies in those times, the loss fell entirely upon him, and in order to assist in meeting the same, he taught school in Beaver County, later going for a short time to Yellow Creek, Ohio, where in the daytime he worked in the salt works and at night taught a night-school, until he was able to meet all losses claimed against him.

Returning to Bridgewater (in those days known as Sharon), he at once opened a general store and warehouse, and later built a large iron foundry, which he successfully conducted with his sons, John Stafford, Hart, Mattison, and Scudder Hart, under the name of R. Darragh & Sons, until in 1848, when he himself (his sons John Stafford and Hart having retired a few years before) withdrew and the business was conducted by his sons Mattison and Scudder Hart, and his son-in-law Hiram Stowe. The latter soon withdrew, leaving the business to the remaining partners, by whom the foundry business was carried on until in the summer of 1902, at which time, because of age, they sold out and retired.

The store and foundry conducted as above were long among the largest and most successful of the neighborhood.

Robert Darragh was elected to the State Senate of Pennsylvania in 1846, where, though himself a Whig, he voted for Simon Cameron, a Democrat, for United States Senator, because of the agreement of their ideas as to a protective tariff.

During the War of 1812, when news came reporting the massacre of women and children near the present city of Warren, Ohio, he sent at his own expense all the powder, shot, lead, and flints stored away in his warehouse, to the relief of the city.

He was married to Deborah Hart, a granddaughter of Hon. John Hart of New Jersey, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. To them were born six sons: John Stafford, Jesse, James, Hart, Mattison, and Scudder Hart, and two daughters, Martha A., who married Hiram Stowe, and Cynthia B., who married Dr. Milo Adams. The children (all save Jesse, who died in infancy) lived to a ripe old age, the sole survivor at this time being Scudder Hart Darragh, at the age of eighty-seven years, residing at Beaver, Penn.

Robert Darragh was one of the pioneers of the Methodist Episcopal Church in western Pennsylvania, and one of the founders and first trustees of the Beaver M. E. Church erected in 1829, and later of the Bridgewater M. E. Church. Prior to the erection of these two churches he was a member of the old Methodist Episcopal Church located in Sharon, on the hillside, not far from the end of the present Sharon toll-bridge, and was one of the first trustees of this church.

During his lifetime he was prominently identified with the financial, mercantile, and manufacturing interests of the Beaver valley and of western Pennsylvania, and was widely known for his liberal support of the church and charitable institutions.

He died July 21, 1872, beloved and respected by all.

Hon. Archibald Robertson was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, March 5, 1805, and came to this country with his parents in 1812. He became interested in the Fallston paper mill in 1828-29. In 1829 he built a steam paper mill in what was then called Brighton, on the site now occupied by the freight station of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway, in Beaver Falls.

This he operated successfully until 1849, when he built a paper mill to utilize the water power at the upper dam, then known as Adamsville, which he operated until 1864.

Politically, Senator Robertson was a Clay Whig and a Republican, representing his district in the Pennsylvania State Senate in 1851-52. He was made Collector of Internal Revenue for the Twenty-fourth District of Pennsylvania in 1866-69. Mr. Robertson died June 19, 1871.

Hon. De Lorma Imbrie was born in Big Beaver Township, Beaver County, on March 4, 1824, his parents John and Nancy (Rankin) Imbrie, being natives of Pennsylvania, of Scotch descent. He received his education in the common schools, and at Darlington Academy, from whose rustic walls went forth many to places of influence and honor. After leaving the academy, he taught school for a number of terms in Darlington, Old Brighton, and New Wilmington. While teaching at New Wilmington he met his future wife, Miss Margaret Carman, who was then a pupil in his school. Upon his marriage on October 27, 1851, he took up his permanent residence in Beaver. Though



Proctor

James M. Power.

1700



many years of his later life were spent at the State capital, Beaver continued to be his home, and to it he always eagerly hastened when the briefest cessation from his labor permitted. Taking up the study of law in the office of the Hon. Thomas Cunningham, he was admitted to the bar of Beaver County on November 25, 1853. His natural ability and taste for politics soon led him from his profession into the political arena, where he figured conspicuously and as a leader, for many years. He was elected for three successive terms to the Legislature in the years 1856, 1857, and 1858; the first two terms representing the Legislative District composed of the counties of Beaver, Butler, and Lawrence, and the last term the District composed of Beaver and Lawrence counties.

In 1859 he was elected to the State Senate, from the Twenty-fifth Senatorial District, composed of the counties of Beaver and Butler, thus representing his county in the Legislative body continuously, and with fidelity and ability, for the period of six years.

In February of 1863, he became editor of the *Argus*, in which capacity he served until November 9, 1864. In the fall of 1872, the Constitutional Convention having met in the city of Philadelphia for the purpose of framing for the State a new organic law, Mr. Imbrie was, without opposition, elected its chief clerk, which responsible position, through the entire session of that body, he filled with marked efficiency.

During the last seven years of his life, he was employed in the Auditor General's office at Harrisburg, where he died on November 6, 1888. There survive him, his widow and four children: Carman, Nannie B., wife of Rev. W. S. McClure of Xenia, Ohio; Mary E., wife of W. H. S. Thomson, Esq., of Pittsburg, and Miss Lillian Fra. A daughter, Edith, died on December 31, 1895.

Hon. Alexander W. Taylor was born near Enon Valley, Lawrence County (then within the limits of Beaver County), March 31, 1836. He was educated in the common schools, and at a select school (known locally as "Tansy Hill,") in charge of Prof. W. E. Lincoln, a graduate of Oberlin College and a native of London, England.

In the Civil War Mr. Taylor served as captain of Co. H, 101st Regiment, P. V. I. This position he held for about one year, when (November 13, 1862) he was promoted to the rank of

major. He was subsequently (July 1, 1863) made lieutenant-colonel of that regiment, and its colonel (David B. Morris), having been wounded at Fair Oaks and afterwards detailed for duty at Pittsburg, Pa., where he had charge of a drafted camp, Taylor was in command of the regiment for perhaps eighteen months.¹

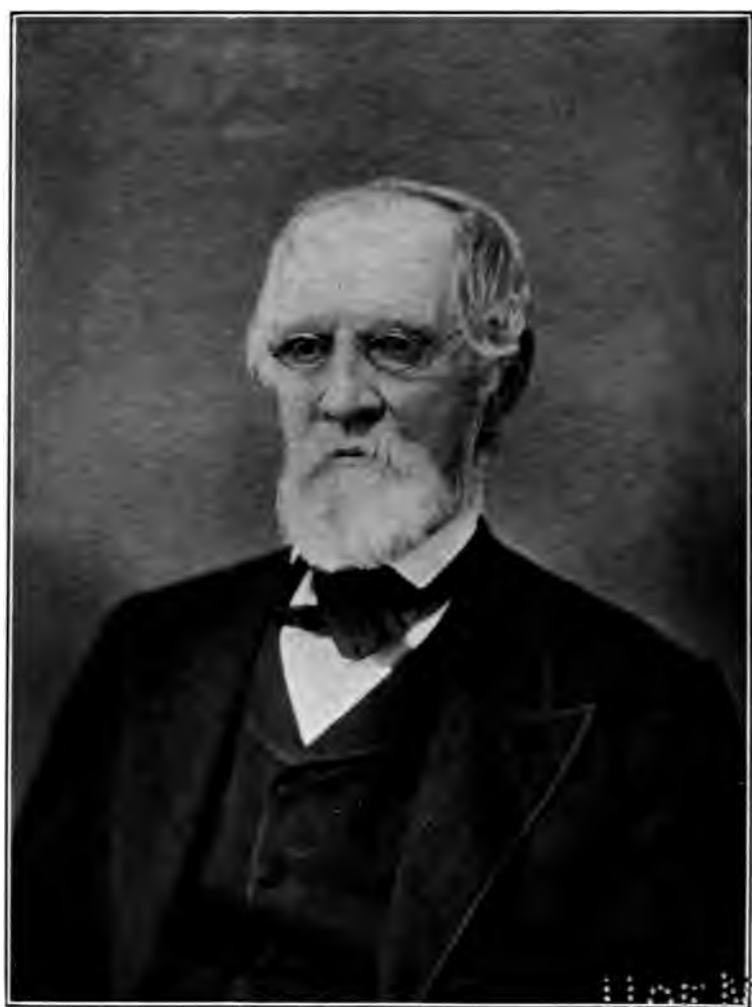
Colonel Taylor was captured with his whole brigade at Plymouth, N. C., on the Roanoke River, April 20, 1864, and imprisoned, first at Macon, Ga., and subsequently in the city jail in Charleston, S. C., where fifty officers of the highest rank were transferred, ostensibly for safe-keeping, but really, as was believed, to prevent the Union forces from continuing to fire on the city of Charleston.

Colonel Taylor served over three years and was mustered out November 20, 1864. In 1866 he was elected from Beaver County to the State Senate for a period of three years. In 1871-72 he was the owner and editor of the *Alliance Monitor*, Alliance, Stark County, O. In 1872 Mr. Taylor entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but on account of ill health, soon abandoned that and all other active duties. In 1883 he re-entered the ministry in the Presbyterian Church (Holston Presbytery) in East Tennessee, but owing to rheumatic trouble has been for many years unable to perform any active duties, and is now postmaster at Tusculum, Tennessee.

Hon. Franklin Howell Agnew was born in Beaver, Beaver County, Pa., April 6, 1842. He was educated at Beaver Academy and at Jefferson College, where he was graduated in 1862. He afterwards graduated from and taught in, Iron City Commercial College, Pittsburg, Pa. He was principal of Beaver Academy, 1864-65, resigning to accept a position in the United States Coast Survey in the fall of 1865.

During his term of service in the Coast Survey he was engaged in some very important work, such as large primary triangulation, where in some cases the sides of the triangles would run from fifty to sixty miles; accurate measurement of lines by means of the base measuring apparatus; the measurement of an arc of meridian from Nantucket to the northern part of Maine; the measurement of longitude across the continent from Cambridge, Mass., to San Francisco, and incidentally connected with

¹ *Hist. of Penna. Vol., Bates, vol. iii., p. 605.*



T. J. Power.

1900

this, the accurate determination of latitudes by means of the zenith telescope. He was one of the Coast Survey party observing the total eclipse of the sun at Shelbyville, Ky., in 1869. Mr. Agnew was to have been one of the party for the determination of longitude between Washington City, Greenwich, and Paris, by means of the Atlantic cable, but through ill health was compelled to forego it. Resigning his position in the Coast Survey, he was admitted to the bar of Beaver County in September, 1872, after studying law with his father, the Hon. Daniel Agnew. He formed a partnership with John M. Buchanan, Esq., under the firm name of Agnew & Buchanan.

In 1882, at the solicitation of friends, he was induced to run for the State Senate in the Washington-Beaver District; was elected, and served four years, including the famous extra session of 1883. Mr. Agnew was married in 1885 to Miss Nancy K. Lauck, daughter of the Rev. William F. Lauck of the Pittsburg M. E. Conference. Owing to ill health he was compelled to give up all work and go to California in the early part of 1891. After remaining there for eight years, he returned to his native town, where he has again taken up residence. For the past year or two Mr. Agnew has been engaged in some important scientific researches, the results of which, it is hoped, will sometime be given to the world.

Hon. William B. Dunlap, the present manager of the *Beaver Star*, was born at Darlington, Beaver County, Pa. His parents were Samuel Rutherford Dunlap and Nancy Hemphill Dunlap. The former was a grandson of Walter Clarke, who was a member of the first Constitutional Convention of Pennsylvania, which was held in Philadelphia in 1776, and over which Dr. Franklin presided. Walter Clarke was buried in 1802 in the Westfield graveyard, then in Beaver, now in Lawrence County. The latter was the third daughter of Judge Joseph Hemphill,¹ one of the three commissioners named in the Act of Assembly for the erection of the county of Beaver.

The education of William B. Dunlap was obtained at the common schools, and at Darlington and Beaver academies, and Jefferson College. He was intended for the bar, but being overtaken by ill health at the completion of his college course he

¹ See biographical sketch of Joseph Hemphill in Chapter IX.

was forced to abandon this purpose,—it was then hoped temporarily. Later he was principal for two years of the Scott Street Public Schools of the city of Covington, Ky. Failing to attain restored health, he entered upon the more open, out-door life of the river, and was for a number of years engaged in the transportation business in our inland rivers.

In 1890, in a triangular fight, he was elected to represent Washington and Beaver counties, as a Democrat, in the Senate of Pennsylvania. Since the expiration of his term in the Senate he has been connected with the publication of the *Daily Star* and *Semi-Weekly Star*.

Hon. Samuel P. White of New Brighton has been one of the active and successful men of Beaver County. His father, Timothy Balderston White, was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and his mother, Olive Bowen Howland, in New Bedford, Mass. They belonged to the Society of Friends or Quakers, were married at Ledyard, Cayuga County, N. Y., and came to Beaver County in 1838 and lived first in Bolesville, then in Fallston, and built in New Brighton in 1840, where the family has since resided in the same homestead and where Samuel P. White was born in 1847. Mr. White attended the public schools of his native place and later graduated at Eastman's Business College of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He left school at the age of fourteen years and went to work with his father as a bridge builder and contractor. At present he is president of the Penn Bridge Company, Valley Electric Company, and Quaker Milling Company. Mr. White served in the 56th Pennsylvania Volunteers State troops in 1863 when but fifteen years of age. In 1884 he was a member of the Republican County Committee of Beaver County, was its chairman in 1885, and its treasurer in 1889. He was a member of the State Committee of the same party in 1888, and a delegate to the State Convention in 1900. He was nominee for State Senator in Beaver County in 1886, 1890, 1894, and 1902, the county making no nomination in 1898 as the nomination was conceded to Washington County. Mr. White was elected State Senator in 1894 and 1902, and served on the Committees of Finance, Corporations, Appropriations, and Railroads and was chairman of Public Roads and Highways and Judiciary Special.



Beaver Valley, about 1933.

1760





CHAPTER VII

COUNTY DEVELOPMENT

Indian Trails—Brodhead's Road—County and State Roads—Bridges—
Canals—Ohio River Dams—Steam Railways—Railway Contrasts—
Street Railways—Water, Fuel, and Lighting Companies—Banking
Institutions—Mail Facilities—Growth of Population.

Lord, send a man like Robbie Burns to sing the Song o' Steam.

KIPLING, *McAndrew's Hymn*,

ONE of the chief factors in the material development of countries and their civilizations is found in the character of the roads and means of transportation which are provided by nature or created by the genius and enterprise of the people. Ancient Rome derived her grandeur and power not alone from her laws and institutions and her veteran legions, but also from her mighty works of engineering, her swift posts and solid roads and splendid bridges. She called her Emperor "*Pontifex Maximus*"—the chief bridge-builder,—and from a golden mile stone in the centre of the Forum there ran twenty-nine military roads that were built over Alps and rivers to the remotest bounds of the empire. Without these her legions would have been largely shorn of their strength, and her laws inoperative.

INDIAN TRAILS

This part of our local history—the development of highways—is not without interest, or even elements of romance. For it carries us back to the time when the forest wilderness covered all this region, and was broken only by the river courses and the trails of the red man.¹ These trails were, indeed, the beginning

¹ *Indian Thoroughfares*, by Archer Butler Hulbert (*Historic Highways of America*, the Arthur H. Clarke Co., Cleveland, O., 1902, vol. ii.), contains much of interest on this subject. See also *The Monongahela of Old*, Chapter III.

usual method employed was to plow parallel furrows and scrape the loosened earth upon the space between the furrows to form the road-bed. In Beaver County there were no turnpike, corduroy, or toll-roads built. The State roads were laid out under Acts of the Legislature. One State road ran from Bridgewater through Borough township, Chippewa, South Beaver, Darlington, and Little Beaver townships to the State-line near Petersburg; one from the east end of the Bridgewater bridge, called in the charter "Wolf Lane Bridge," up the north side of the Ohio River to Pittsburg; one known as the "river road" from Beaver down the Ohio River to Smith's Ferry; one from Beaver to Butler; one from New Brighton to New Castle; and one from Beaver to the State-line, known as the "Tuscarawas Road," and as the "Beaver and New Lisbon Road." There was also a State road starting from the Ohio River, opposite Vanport, running through Moon, Raccoon, and Hanover townships to Frankfort Springs, twenty and a half miles long. This was the only road in the county with mile-posts. These posts were made of locust planks five feet long, and a foot to fourteen inches wide, on which were painted the distances and names of places. Some of the posts are still standing after a period of forty years. By the Act of Assembly authorizing this road to be built, James Harper and William Hales were appointed to work out \$1600, which was all paid to them in silver, and they in turn paid it out in silver to the workmen.

BRIDGES

The construction of roads in a region so generously provided by nature with streams and rivers as is Beaver County, necessitates the building of bridges, and this work was early undertaken in the county. The bridges erected in this county were generally of the most primitive kind, and were built of wood, but many have in recent years been replaced by strong and beautiful structures of stone and steel. But several of the earlier bridges were quite substantial. A good bridge was built over the Conoquenessing on the New Brighton and New Castle grade. One over Raccoon Creek at Murdocksville was noted in its day, and has now been replaced by a fine iron structure built jointly by Beaver and Washington counties, the dividing line between the counties being right on the bridge.



Last of the Old Locust Mile-Posts Standing on the Frankfort Grade Road.
From photograph taken about 1899 by R. R. Hice.

840

One of the most important bridges in the county, important both from its position and its history, was the old wooden bridge between New Brighton and Beaver Falls, which was torn down in 1900, and replaced by a modern steel bridge of the best style, erected by the Penn Bridge Company for the Overgrade Bridge Company. The old bridge was built amid many trials to those who projected the enterprise. By an Act of Assembly of March 20, 1810,¹ a company was incorporated under the name, style, and title of "The President, Managers and Company for erecting a Bridge over Big Beaver Creek, opposite the town of Brighton." Brighton, so-called, was then what is now the lower part of Beaver Falls. The Act appointed Abraham Wellington, Jonathan H. Mendenhall, Benjamin Townsend, Isaac Wilson, and Jacob Yoho, commissioners to receive subscriptions of stock for the erection of said bridge. The books were opened according to notice given, and, September 14, 1814, 238 shares of stock at twenty-five dollars per share, amounting to \$5950, had been subscribed. On the same date the following officers were elected: President, Samuel Adams; Treasurer, Samuel Jackson; Managers, Jeremiah Barker, Jeremiah Britton, John Armstrong, John Pugh, James Taylor, and Isaac Wilson; with Joseph Hoopes, Secretary. The contract for building the bridge was given to Persifor Taylor and Joseph Hoopes. It was to be a framed trussed bridge, in spans not to exceed 110 feet; 20 feet wide; 6 feet clear of high-water mark; to stand on framed piers and abutments; posts to be set in the rock; planked on the outside, without being filled in. The bridge was completed October 30, 1815, and opened for travel November 11th of the same year, with Joseph Townsend as toll collector, at a salary of \$130 a year. The first dividend, declared April 1, 1816, amounted to four per cent. But this dividend did not continue. There was a great deal of complaint about the rates of toll, and many persons refused to cross on the bridge, preferring to ford the creek whenever it was possible. The tolls were as follows: "for every coach, landau, chariot, phaeton, or other pleasurable carriage with four wheels, drawn by four horses, 75 cents; the same carriages with two horses, 50 cents; every wagon with four horses, 50 cents; every wagon with two horses, 37 cents; every chaise, riding chair, sulky, cart, or other two-wheeled

¹ P. L., 169.

carriage, or a sleigh or sled with two horses, 25 cents; the same with one horse, 18 cents; single horse and rider, 6 cents; led horse or mule, 2 cents; foot passengers, 2 cents; sheep and swine, 1 cent." But as a matter of fact, not more than half of these rates were ever demanded.

Two years after this bridge was opened to traffic, March 3, 1818, one pier and two spans were carried away by the high water and ice. No attempt being made to rebuild, and no officers being elected for a period of fifteen years, the charter was forfeited.

On the 8th of April, 1833,¹ a new charter was granted by the Legislature under the same title, and commissioners were appointed to receive subscriptions of stock to build a new bridge. These were James Patterson, David Hoopes, David Townsend, John C. Hunter, and John Boles. November 7, 1833, the following officers were elected: David Townsend, President; Benjamin Townsend, Treasurer; Edward Hoopes, Secretary; Charles T. Whippo, Joseph Hoopes, James Patterson, M. F. Champlin, Joseph W. Maynard, and David Hoopes, Managers. The plans called for a new bridge five hundred feet long and twenty-eight feet wide; and, February 3, 1834, the contract was awarded to Farrow & Martin. July 19, 1834, Farrow & Martin abandoned the contract, and it was given to William LeBaron, who completed the bridge the next spring. The bridge cost about \$15,000. Nathaniel Coburn, a Revolutionary veteran, was made toll collector at a salary of \$100 a year. His name is on the roll of Pennsylvania pensioners for 1820 as "Nathaniel Coburn, fifer."² The stock of the Brighton Bridge Company was bought by the Overgrade Bridge Company, which, as stated, built the present structure, but the former company still maintains its identity.

The next bridge in order of time and importance is that which was erected between Rochester and Bridgewater, under an Act of Assembly approved January 21, 1814,³ entitled "An Act to authorize the Governor to Incorporate a Company to erect a Toll Bridge over Big Beaver Creek, at or near Wolf Lane, in the County of Beaver." By this Act Robert Darragh,

¹ P. L., 379.

² *Penna. Arch.*, 2d series, vol. xv., p. 689.

³ P. L., 23.



The Bridgewater Bridge.

From a painting owned by Hon. W. B. Dunlap.

1997

David Hays, Thomas Henry, and Jonathan Mendenhall were appointed commissioners to "perform like duties, and enjoy like privileges with those enjoined on and granted to the commissioners" of the company that erected the bridge at Brighton. The provisions of this Act were in all respects the same as that of the Act creating the Brighton Bridge Company.

No particulars of the early history of this bridge are obtainable, but as the charter was approved, January 21, 1814, and a supplement to the same dated February 28, 1816,¹ speaks of "the bridge which *has been* erected over Big Beaver creek, near Wolf Lane," it is evident that the actual work was done between 1814 and 1816. This bridge was blown down in a severe wind storm sometime between May 1st and October 18th, 1821. The records of the company show that on April 29, 1824, a resolution was adopted to advertise for bids for the construction of a new bridge, and advertisements were made for the same in Warren, Ohio, Beaver, Pittsburg, Harrisburg, Philadelphia, New York, and Hartford, Connecticut. July 6, 1824, the contract was let to William LeBaron for \$20,000, and the work was completed in July, 1826.

The officers at this time were Joseph Hemphill, President; Robert Darragh, Treasurer; and William Clark, John Way, William Leet, Thomas Henry, Robert Moore, and David Shields, Managers.

During the great flood of 1884 the bridge at this point was again the prey of the elements. The bridge above it at Fallston was swept away, and, lodging against it, broke it down. Both were then swept against the Cleveland & Pittsburg Railroad bridge, and, carrying it with them, crashed into the great iron bridge of the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railway, from which a number of spans were torn away.

The Fallston Bridge.—On February 6, 1836,² the Hon. John Dickey offered an Act to incorporate a company to build a bridge over the Big Beaver Creek at Fallston, in Beaver County, and the following persons were named incorporators in the order given:

John Miner, Robert Townsend, John Pugh, A. W. Townsend, Evan Pugh, M. F. Champlin, Thomas Thorniley, Jacob Townsend, Elihu T.

¹ P. L. 86
VOL. I.—16.

² P. L. 187.

Pugh, David Ramsey, E. K. Chamberlin, Joseph T. Pugh, John Stevenson, David Worcester, William Blanchard, Charles Lukens, James C. Fulton, C. C. Wolcott, Isaac Wade, Harvey White, David Mitchell, Steven Jennings, Richard Moreland, David Boise, James Logan, Simon Meredith, Thomas Johnson, Andrew Graham, Thomas Beacom, William LeBaron, Edward Hoopes, Samuel Cramer, William H. H. Chamberlin, Francis Hoopes, Charles Hoopes, William L. Townsend, Hamilton Hoopes, John Ross, John C. Hunter, J. W. Maynard, John Boles, Benjamin Townsend, Joseph Hoopes, James Irwin, and David Hoopes.

The subscription list embraces nearly all the names of the incorporators, but although the capital stock was "not to exceed \$15,000," it is evident that great difficulty was experienced in raising even \$6000, and the contractors seem to have finally come to the help of the stockholders and to have taken quite a large portion of the stock of the corporation.

On August 27, 1836, the stockholders elected the following officers: Charles Lukens, President; John Miner, Treasurer; Elihu T. Pugh, Secretary; and M. F. Champlin, John Pugh, A. W. Townsend, Edward Hoopes, Thomas Thorniley, and Robert Townsend, Managers.

October 1, 1836, the board entered into a contract with William LeBaron and Sylvanus Lathrop for erecting the bridge, and under this contract it was erected and opened to the public the following year. The wooden structure served the public for about forty-seven years, but as previously stated, was finally carried away by the disastrous flood of February, 1884. A new iron bridge has taken its place, built by the Penn Bridge Company of Beaver Falls.

The charter was quite liberal as to charges for crossing permitted, but the company never exercised this right. The charter prices were as follows: "For pleasure carriages, with four horses, 75 cents; same with two horses, 50 cents; wagons with two horses, 37½ cents; same with one horse, 18½ cents; horse and rider, 6 cents."

The names of incorporators and subscribers embraced nearly all the men of prominence in business at that early day, but they have all passed away.

The Beaver Falls Bridge Company was organized in September, 1879, for the erection of the bridge generally known as the Fetterman bridge, which spans the Beaver Creek between Beaver

Falls and Eastvale. Work was begun on this structure by the Penn Bridge Company, Beaver Falls, in the same year, and it was opened for business in May, 1880. The original cost of the bridge was \$47,500. It is eight hundred feet long, and is built of iron. About two years ago it was repainted at a cost of \$750, and refloored with three-inch planks at a cost of \$2000. In January, 1903, this bridge was bought by the commissioners of Beaver County, for the county, and opened to public traffic free of toll. The price to be paid was \$37,750. In a short while thereafter, however, the Act of Assembly under which the commissioners had made this purchase was pronounced by the courts unconstitutional, and the sale became abortive. The Beaver Falls Bridge Company again assumed charge of the bridge and began taking toll, March 9, 1903. The officers of the Company are H. W. Reeves, President; James F. Merriman, Secretary; and John Reeves, Treasurer. Its capital is \$30,000.

The Sharon Bridge Company was organized under the Act of the General Assembly of April 29, 1874, and its supplements, by a charter granted by the State dated the eleventh day of February, A.D. 1888. The charter members were John M. Buchanan, Robert S. Kennedy, Alexander W. McCoy, Alfred C. Hurst and Hiram S. McConnel. The capital stock was \$20,000. John M. Buchanan was the first president thereof, and Alexander W. McCoy the first secretary. The five stockholders above named were the five directors thereof. On the twenty-first day of February following, the location of the bridge was determined upon, and the contract for the building of the same given out a few days later to A. J. Jolly and A. M. Jolly, doing business as Jolly & Son. The eastern approach at the time of the location of the bridge had but one public highway leading thereto, the ancient lane leading to the Rochester and New Brighton road. Application was made shortly thereafter for a road from the eastern end of said bridge to the borough of New Brighton, upon the east bank of the Beaver River, and said application granted. In 1891, when the Beaver Valley Traction Company was organized, its tracks were laid from Beaver Falls to Beaver over this bridge, and it operated its main line thereon until after the absorption of the Peoples' Electric Street Railway Company in 1901 by the Beaver Valley Traction Company

when the main line of the company was continued along the New Brighton and Rochester road to Rochester, and thereafter the Sharon Bridge was used but little by the Beaver Valley Traction Company until 1903, when the stock of the Sharon Bridge Company was purchased by the owners of the Beaver Valley Traction Company, with the intention of continuing the Riverview Electric Street Railway thereover and through the borough of Bridgewater to Beaver. The building of this bridge had largely to do with the change of travel from Beaver Falls and New Brighton southwardly, as theretofore it had passed over the Fallston Bridge, through Fallston to Bridgewater and Beaver.

The first definite steps toward the erection of a suspension bridge across the Ohio River between Rochester and Monaca were taken by Walter A. Rose, M.D., Herman J. Speyerer, A. M. Johnson, and others, who, in 1889, had surveys made by Leaf Bros., Civil Engineers, of Rochester, Pa., and applied for a charter for the construction of such a bridge from a point at or near New York Street in Rochester, to a point at or near Phillips Street in Monaca. The expense of construction at that time was found to be too great, however, and the project was abandoned. But the agitation in its favor continued, and iron becoming cheaper, it was determined to proceed with it. For this purpose a company was organized in 1894. The minutes of its first meeting read as follows:

PITTSBURG, Pa., April 7, 1894.

W. C. Jutte, E. K. Morse, C. A. Danals, H. M. Camp, J. C. Whitla, J. W. Patterson and Dan H. Stone met at the office of E. K. Morse, Room 706 Penn Building, Pittsburg, Pa., for the purpose of considering the advisability of constructing a bridge across the Ohio river at Rochester, Beaver County, Pa., and forming a corporation for that purpose.

W. C. Jutte acted as President and C. A. Danals as Secretary.

It was moved by C. A. Danals that the name of the corporation be "The Ohio River Bridge Company." Moved that the capital stock of the company be \$700, to be divided into 14 shares of \$50 each, and that the number of directors be seven.

A charter was granted, May 1, 1894, for a bridge to be built from a point at or near New York Street in Rochester to a point opposite in Monaca at or near Phillips Street.

The following shares were subscribed: W. C. Jutte, of Pittsburg, 2 shares; E. K. Morse of Pittsburg, 2 shares; J. W. Pat-



The Ohio River Bridge, Looking toward Rochester.

1700

terson of Pittsburg, 2 shares; C. A. Danals of Rochester, Pa., 2 shares; H. M. Camp of Rochester, Pa., 2 shares; J. C. Whitla of Beaver Falls, Pa., 2 shares; Dan H. Stone of Beaver, Pa., 2 shares. The above-named gentlemen were made directors for the ensuing year.

E. K. Morse was chosen engineer, and Dan H. Stone, Esq., attorney for the company.

September 2, 1895, J. J. Hoffman took J. C. Whitla's place as director.

October 1, 1895, capital stock was increased to \$75,000. October 4, 1895, A. M. Jolly took E. K. Morse's place as director, Samuel Moulds took J. W. Patterson's place as director, H. Cooper took Dan H. Stone's place as director, and J. J. Jolly took W. C. Jutte's place as director.

The board having charge of constructing the bridge was: J. J. Jolly, President; John T. Taylor, Secretary; Henry Cooper, Treasurer; and H. M. Camp, A. M. Jolly, Samuel Moulds, and George MacMullen, Directors.

The bridge was built in 1896, and opened for traffic early in 1897.

W. C. Jutte & Company were contractors for foundations, anchorages, and piers; and the Penn Bridge Company did the iron work and built the bridge.

The total length of the bridge is 2280 feet, and it is 90 feet above low-water in the Ohio River. The channel-span is 800 feet, which is a few feet shorter than the total length of the famous Niagara Falls Suspension Bridge.

E. K. Morse was the engineer who designed and constructed the bridge, and James P. Leaf was the resident engineer during construction.

CANALS

Canals have played an important part in the development of internal commerce in this commonwealth. Between 1790 and 1816 several private companies had undertaken to build canals, but without much success. In 1826 the State began the construction of water-routes from Pittsburg to Philadelphia and to Lake Erie, and built 608 miles of canals and navigable feeders. The old canal route from the east to the west, with its famous portage railroad over the Alleghenies, thirty-seven miles in

length, was the great thoroughfare of travel in its day, and its story makes an interesting chapter of Pennsylvania's history.

Beaver County figures in this great era of water-transportation. Against strong opposition from the eastern sections of the State, there was finally approved on March 21, 1831,¹ by Governor Wolf, a bill appropriating \$100,000 for the construction of a canal from the mouth of Beaver Creek to New Castle. Great joy was felt by the people of Beaver County over this victory, and the names of General Samuel Power and Hon. John R. Shannon, the Representatives of the County, and of Hon. Moses Sullivan of Butler, State Senator from the Beaver and Butler district, who had been instrumental in securing it, were hailed as those of heroes. April 15, 1831, John Dickey, superintendent of the Beaver division of the Pennsylvania canal, gave notice that sealed proposals would be received up to sunset of Wednesday, July 20, 1831, for the construction of a canal or slack-water navigation, from the mouth of the Big Beaver to New Castle. On that date the entire distance was put under contract, including locks,² dams, towing-path, bridges and sections, to some seventy-three firms and individuals. On the 26th of July, 1831, a great canal celebration was held in a grove opposite Fallston to break the ground on the Beaver section of the Pennsylvania canal. The crowd that assembled was immense. Major Robert Darragh was made President of the day; M. F. Champlin was chief marshal; and Major B. G. Goll, assistant.

The ground was broken by the Revolutionary soldiers present, with oxen, plows, shovels, and picks, accompanied by the

¹ P. L., 196.

² The Girard Locks at the mouth of the Beaver, as they appear in 1904, are shown in the picture opposite this page. They were so called after Stephen Girard, the eccentric Frenchman who founded Girard College, Philadelphia, and who bequeathed \$300,000 to Pennsylvania for Internal Improvements, the greater part, if not all, of which went into this canal. On the west side of the upper lock there is set in the wall a large sandstone slab on which is the following inscription:

GIRARD LOCKS.

Commenced in 1831. Completed in 1833.

GEORGE WOLF, Governor.

JAMES CLARK
JOHN MITCHELL
ROBERT MCCOY

Canal Commissioners.

CHARLES T. WHIPPO
M. R. STREALLY
JOSEPH HOOPS

Engineers.

JOHN DICKEY, SAMUEL POWER,
Superintendents.

E. APPLETON, Contractor.

This inscription is still quite legible.



The Bridgewater Bridge and Girard Locks, 1922.

Mr.

firing of cannon and the shouts of the people.¹ After breaking ground the procession returned to the grove, where a great dinner had been prepared, and speech-making followed. John Dickey, Esq., the orator of the day, delivered an inspiring address, and then, after the custom of that day, toasts were proposed. There were sixteen regular, and twenty-eight volunteer, toasts. The last of the former was this: "Samuel Power and John R. Shannon, Esquires, our able and faithful representatives. Their indefatigable exertions in aiding and obtaining an appropriation for the Beaver and Shenango division of the Pennsylvania canal. The citizens of Beaver County duly appreciate their talents as statesmen, and their characters as gentlemen." Mr. Shannon responded to this toast in a neat, concise, and comprehensive address, and in most felicitous language.²

From Gordon's *Gazetteer of the State of Pennsylvania* (1832) we give the following contemporary notice of the canal:

The capacity of the county [Beaver] for commerce and manufactures is extraordinary. . . . the state canal connects it with the eastern cities, and the Beaver division, when completed, will give access to the state of Ohio, the Ohio canal and to the lakes. The canal on the Beaver division was commenced in pursuance of the act of 21st March, 1831.

The length of this work, which extends a short distance upon the Shenango Creek, is 24½ miles; of which there are 8 ms. 16 perches of canal, and 16 ms. and 224 perches of slack-water and towing path. The contracts on it were let on the 20th of July and the 19th of October, 1831. There are on it 7 dams, varying from 7 to 14 feet in height, 2 aqueducts and 17 guard and lift locks, overcoming a rise of 132 feet. The 2 outlet locks are 25 feet wide, and 120 feet long within the chambers, and designed to admit the smaller class of steamboats that ply on the Ohio, into the pool of the first dam, for the accommodation of the trade of the town of Beaver, and the flourishing villages on the banks and near the mouth of the creek, and the extensive manufactories propelled by the water taken from the Beaver falls. The cost of this division of the Pennsylvania canal is estimated at \$335,317. The commissioners expect to complete it by December, 1832. *A rail road from Pittsburgh through the Beaver valley, to connect with the Ohio canal has been projected.*

The actual cost of this work was considerably greater than

¹ Among the Revolutionary survivors present were Lieutenant James Moore, Nathaniel Coburn, previously mentioned in this chapter, and Henry Woods. There may have been others.

² *Western Argus* of July 29, 1831.

the above estimate, being over \$500,000, and the time of completion was, some say a year later, others several years. This canal is now a thing of the past, but it did incalculable good for the Beaver valley while it lasted. After its usefulness as a canal was done it was sold, the Harmony Society becoming the owner of the title of the dams, canal bed, and tow-path from the lower end of New Brighton to the mouth of the Conoquenessing Creek. But this means of transportation will yet play an important rôle in western Pennsylvania, if the future shall bring the fulfillment of the hopes which have been entertained for the building of the Lake Erie and Ohio River Ship Canal. Some history has been already made in this enterprise. The initial step toward it was taken when the Legislature of Pennsylvania, in 1889,¹ authorized the appointment of a commission to make a survey for a ship canal to connect the Ohio River with Lake Erie, and appropriated \$10,000 for that purpose. Hon. Hartford P. Brown of Rochester introduced this bill, and Hon. W. S. Shallenberger was a member of the first ship canal commission appointed to report on the same. In view of the tedious character of government enterprises, it was suggested by the Pittsburg Chamber of Commerce that it would be easier and better to secure private capital to carry out this project. A provisional committee was appointed, of which Hon. W. S. Shallenberger of Rochester, and Hon. John F. Dravo and Major J. R. Harrah of Beaver were members. Efforts were made to secure stock sufficient to proceed with the work, but they were not successful. The matter is not dead, however, as it is now, under the direction of the Pittsburg Chamber of Commerce, being urged upon the attention of Congress.

In March, 1895, a fund of \$28,000 having been raised engineering parties were placed in the field and the work of surveying the routes begun. It was demonstrated that the most feasible route is that following the Ohio River from Davis Island Dam to the slack-water of the Beaver, thence up the Beaver and Mahoning creeks by a slack-water system of pools and dams to Niles, Ohio; thence by canal to the summit level, nine hundred feet above tide; thence across the summit and down to the level of the lake. This would make a total distance from the entrance on the Beaver to Lake Erie of only 98.9 miles, which

¹ P. L., 441.



View of New River Gorge Dam, New River, West Virginia, and State Capitol Building

The construction of this dam was supervised by Hon. C. C. Foxworth of New Brighton, and the Hon. Wm. M. C. Foxworth of New Brighton. The dam was named for the late Hon. C. C. Foxworth who had charge of the improvement of the Ohio River.

1901

1901

is 57 miles shorter than the old State canal, the lift being accomplished with one hundred less locks.

OHIO RIVER DAMS

The Chamonge wicket dam with Pasqueen huffers at Davis Island a few miles below Pittsburg, is the first of a series of movable dams devised for the radical improvement of the Ohio River by creating a chain of slack-water pools, making navigation independent of low water stages in the stream. The Act of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, ceding to the United States jurisdiction to condemn land for building locks and dams was approved by his Excellency, J. F. Hartranft, March 17, 1877. The caption of the Act is as follows:

An Act to grant the consent of the State of Pennsylvania to the acquisition by the United States of certain lands within the State and bordering on the Ohio, Monongahela and Youghiogheny rivers for the

¹ It is interesting to note that Washington, with his practical and inquiring mind, had taken up the subject of the possibility of forming a connection between the waters of the Ohio River and those of Lake Erie. In a letter to General Butler, dated January 17, 1788, he says:

"As you have had opportunities of gaining extensive knowledge and information respecting the western territory, its situation, rivers, and the face of the country, I must beg the favor of you, my dear sir, to resolve the following queries, either from your own knowledge or certain information, (as well to gratify my own curiosity as to enable me to satisfy several gentlemen of distinction in other countries, who have applied to me for information upon the subject), viz:

"*First*.—What is the face of the country between the sources, or canoe navigation, of the Cuyahoga, (which discharges itself into Lake Erie), and the Big Beaver, and between the Cuyahoga and the Muskingum?"

"*Second*.—The distance between the waters of the Cuyahoga and each of the two rivers above mentioned?"

"*Third*.—Would it be practicable, and not very expensive, to cut a canal between the Cuyahoga and either of the above rivers so as to open a communication between the waters of Lake Erie and those of the Ohio?"

"*Fourth*.—Whether there is any more direct, practicable, and easy communication between the waters of Lake Erie and those of the Ohio, by which the fur and peltry of the upper country can be transported, than these?"

"Any information you can give me relative to the above queries, from your own knowledge, will be most agreeable; but if that is not sufficiently accurate for you to decide upon, the best and most authentic accounts of others will be very acceptable."—(*Western Annual*, p. 460.)

Earlier still, Lewis Evans had perceived the possibility of this connection. In the analysis of his map of 1755, he says, speaking of the Beaver and its upper branches, "The eastern Branch is less considerable, and both are very slow, spreading through a very rich level country, full of swamps and Ponds, which prevent a good Portage that might otherwise be made to Cayahoga; but will no doubt, in Future Ages, be fit to open a Canal between the Waters of Ohio and Lake Erie."

And the language of Gen. Irvine, in a report dated Aug. 17, 1785, to the Supreme Executive Council, in relation to the Donation lands, while it does not mention a canal, shows his perception of the possibilities: he says, "I am persuaded the State of Pennsylvania might reap great advantages by paying early attention to the very easy communication with Lake Erie, from the western parts of their county particularly Conewago, French Creek, and the west branch of Beaver. From a place called Mahoning, to where it is navigable for small craft, is but thirty miles to Cuyahoga River, which empties into the Lake."—*Penna. Arch.*, vol. xi., p. 513, *et seq.*

11011

purpose of erecting thereon dams, abutments, locks, lock-houses, offices and necessary structures for the construction and maintenance of slack-water navigation on said rivers and ceding jurisdiction over the same and for imposing fines and penalties for wilful injuries to the grounds, buildings and appurtenances acquired under the provisions of this Act.¹

Work on construction of Davis Island Dam was begun August 19, 1878, and continued intermittently until completion, a period of about seven years. The dam was formally opened October 7, 1885. Much of this period was lost in contests with the coal operators, with whose interests it was supposed by them the work would conflict: in all, about five and a half years were consumed in building the entire lock and dam. The cost of the lock and dam was \$910,000.

Davis Island Dam is No. 1 in the series, and the numbers and location of the others are as follows: No. 2, Glenfield, Pa., at Neville Island; No. 3, Glen Osborne, near Sewickley, Pa.; No. 4, Legionville, Pa., near Logstown bar; No. 5, Freedom, Pa., near Lacock's bar; No. 6, Merrill, Pa., near the mouth of Racoon Creek; and No. 7, Neel's station, Pa., near Georgetown Island. Of this series, Nos. 4, 5, 6, and 7 are within the limits of Beaver County. The contract for dams Nos. 2, 3, 4, and 5 is dated December 7, 1897. Work was commenced on Nos. 2 and 4 in April, 1898, and on 3 and 5 in March, 1899.

The status of these works in the latter part of 1903 was as follows:

Dam No. 2. The lock completed and five hundred feet of the dam built. The lock operating machinery, the remainder of the dam, and the buildings yet to be constructed.

Dam No. 3. Only the lock built; all else to be done.

Dam No. 4. The lock completed and two hundred and fifty feet of the dam partially built.

Dam No. 5. The lock built and four hundred feet of the dam under contract, and the work partially done.

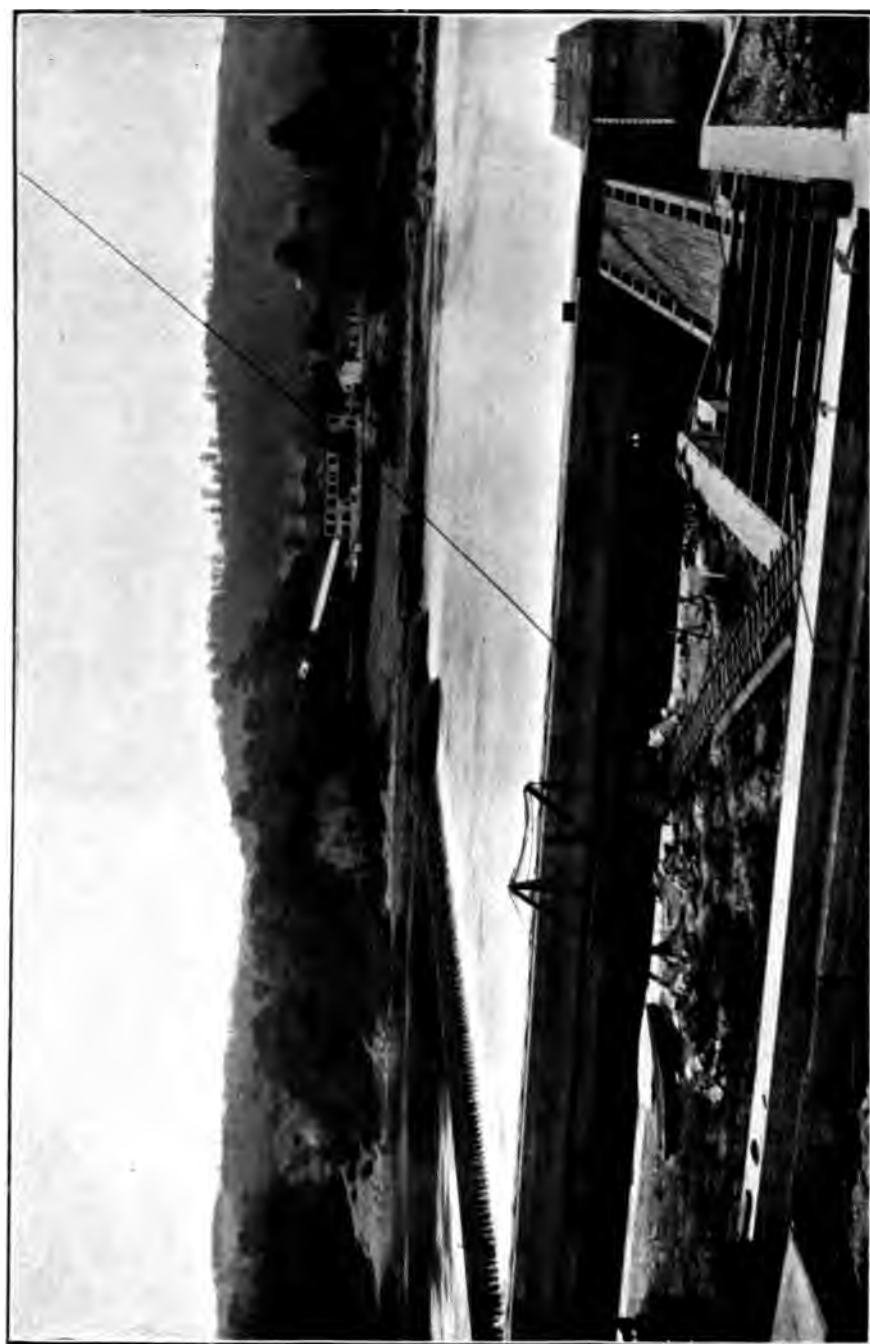
Dam No. 6. The work on this dam was begun June 2, 1892, and, with the exception of putting in the lock gates and erecting the buildings, is practically complete.

Dam No. 7. The property has been purchased, but no work done.

The construction of all of these dams corresponds in a gen-

¹ P. L., 4.





View from below Merritt Dam, No. 6, Showing Lower Lock Gate Closed.

Mr. U

15

eral way with that of Davis Island Dam, a full description of which will be found by the reader in the transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers in a pamphlet by B. F. Thomas, C.E., entitled *Movable Dams*.

It is right to say that the legislation necessary to the improvement of the Ohio River and the appropriations as made from time to time, have been secured largely by the influence of the late Hon. Matthew Stanley Quay, United States Senator from Pennsylvania, and Hon. John F. Dravo,¹ the former until his death a citizen of Beaver and the latter still such.

RAILROADS

We have italicized the last sentence in the quotation given on page 247 from Gordon's *Gazetteer*, in order to emphasize the reference to that which became the next great step in the development of this region, as well as that of the whole country, viz., the advent of the railroad.

That the leading spirits of Beaver County were among the first to perceive the importance of this great instrument of civilization, will be seen by a comparison of dates. The first railway built in the United States was from the granite quarries of Quincy, Mass., to tide-water, length five miles; begun in 1826

¹ Hon. John F. Dravo is the very Nestor among the men of affairs in Beaver County. Mr. Dravo was born at West Newton, Pa., October 29, 1819, his parents being Michael and Mary (Fleming) Dravo. Receiving a good common school and college education, he learned the details of the coal business in his father's office, and in 1845 embarked on his first venture in that business, with which he has since been mainly connected. In 1854 he founded the town of Dravosburg, Pa., now a flourishing mining centre. In 1868 he organized the Pittsburg & Connellsville Gas, Coal, and Coke Co., becoming its general manager and treasurer. In 1860 he was elected president of the Pittsburg Coal Exchange, which position he held continuously for ten years. He was active in securing the organization of the Pittsburg Chamber of Commerce, was one of its charter members, and for several years its president. No man has done more towards securing the improvement of navigation on the Ohio and Monongahela rivers than Mr. Dravo, and the freeing of the latter in 1897, was largely due to his influence. He was also one of the most active promoters of the building of the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad, and served for several years on its board of directors.

Mr. Dravo's political career has been as remarkable as that which he has led as a business man. He was one of the organizers of the Republican party and was a delegate to the convention which nominated Lincoln for the Presidency. He has twice held the position of Collector of Customs and Surveyor of the Port of Pittsburg, and has been twice (in 1887 and 1889) elected as a representative of Beaver County in the State Legislature.

Mr. Dravo has been a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for many years a local preacher in that body. He has always been an ardent supporter of all movements looking to the elevation of humanity, and at eighty-three years of age, while spending much time in the care of his beautiful home and gardens on the bank of the Ohio, at Beaver, is still active in every public enterprise and good work.

and completed in 1827, and built to carry granite for the Bunker Hill Monument. The second was at Mauch Chunk, Pa., nine miles long, begun and finished in 1827. In 1828 the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company built a road from its mines to Honesdale, and by the close of the year 1830 the Baltimore and Ohio and several other roads were under construction. Only five years after the latter date, a meeting of citizens was held in the court-house in Beaver (February 12, 1835) to consider the question of uniting with citizens of Ohio to secure the construction of a railway from Conneaut, Ohio, to the mouth of the Big Beaver, for which a charter had been granted by the Legislature of Ohio. At this meeting, which was very enthusiastic, Hon. Thomas Henry was President; Ovid Pinney and Dr. John Winter, Vice-Presidents; and W. H. Denny and J. P. Johnston, Secretaries. Favorable action was taken, and a committee was appointed to co-operate with a similar committee from Ohio. Preliminary surveys in Ohio and Pennsylvania were made, of which full reports were published in the *Western Argus* at Beaver, Wednesday, December 14, 1836. This publication was headed: "REPORTS on the Conneaut & Beaver, & Beaver & Conneaut Rail Roads: which, together, constitute one continuous line from Conneaut Harbor, on Lake Erie, to the Ohio river at the mouth of Beaver; By W. K. Scott, Esq., Civil Engineer."

These reports are too long to reproduce here, but they make very interesting reading to-day. The first is addressed to "The Commissioners of the Conneaut and Beaver Rail Road," and the second to "The Commissioners of the Beaver and Conneaut Rail Road Company." One line, laid by Scott for the Pennsylvania portion of the road, began at the Ohio State line, near the mouth of the Little Yankee Run, and followed the valley of the Shenango to New Castle. It reached the valley of the Beaver at the foot of Wampum hill, and ran down the west side through Brighton and Fallston, terminating "at the banks of the Ohio near Gleim's tavern." Another line was surveyed on the east side of the Beaver, diverging from this at Brighton, crossing the Beaver a little above the bridge, passing through the village of New Brighton, and terminating at the Ohio, near the mouth of the Beaver. The report gives the eastern line the preference in two respects. One is "the greater security of the work," and the other "the ease with which it can be connected with the



Hon. John F. Dravo.

Ardu

contemplated rail road to Pittsburgh." The whole length of this road was to be $44\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and its estimated cost \$459,858, or \$10,393 per mile. The Ohio portion was to be $60\frac{1}{2}$ miles in length, and its estimated cost \$467,866, or \$7,702 per mile. Note the manner of construction: "The superstructure will be formed by two parallel lines of mud sills, twelve inches wide, and six thick, imbedded in the earth so that their upper surfaces shall correspond with the graduation of the road:—cross ties, six inches square, spiked upon these once in three feet, measuring from centre to centre:—wooden rails six inches square, secured in notches made in the cross ties, and an iron plate rail $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches by $\frac{3}{4}$ firmly spiked to it: the ends underlaid and connected with splicing plates."

The survey of this road was over a great part of the present line of the Pittsburg and Lake Erie Railway. The road was not built, as the project went down with the general wreck of the finances of this region that accompanied the closing of the United States' Bank.

We noted previously the reference in Gordon's *Gazetteer* to the project of a railroad from Pittsburg through the Beaver valley. Whatever may have been the history of that particular project a road was finally built, and the story of its building is as follows. Sometime in the early "thirties" the people of Salem, Ohio, began to feel the necessity for a railroad, and it was principally through their efforts to secure the advantages of such means of transportation that the first link of the present Pennsylvania Lines West of Pittsburg was constructed. After years of effort, sufficient interest was aroused in the railroad project to cause the formation of a company, upon whose Board of Directors were Zadok Street and Samuel Chessman of Salem. This company was known as the Pittsburg & Cleveland Railroad Company, and at the meeting of the Board of Directors, just after its organization, it was decided to locate a road from Wells-ville, Ohio, to Cleveland, Ohio, *via* Alliance, passing some twelve miles to the west of Salem.

Disappointed by this action, the Salem members of the Board withdrew and immediately began the work of securing sufficient funds with which to do the preliminary work on a railroad which should pass through Salem, having Pittsburg,

Pa., and Mansfield, Ohio, for termini. The first survey was made by Captain Whippo of New Castle, Pa., who ran a line from Rochester, Pa., to Salem, Ohio; after which a charter was secured from the Legislature of Ohio, and supplemented by one from the Legislature of Pennsylvania, for a railroad under the name of the Ohio and Pennsylvania Railroad Company. This was done during the latter portion of 1847 and early in 1848. General William Robinson, Jr., of Allegheny, Pa., was the first president.

No very great difficulty was experienced in securing funds with which to carry on the project, and January, 1852, saw the completion of the line between Allegheny, Pa., and Alliance, Ohio, at which latter point connection with the Cleveland and Pittsburgh Railroad, recently constructed, was had for Cleveland. The work of construction was pushed with vigor until the line extended to Crestline, Ohio, where it connected with the Ohio and Indiana Railroad, which latter railroad connected at Fort Wayne with the Fort Wayne and Chicago Railway, forming a through line to Chicago, which, after consolidation, became known as the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway.

Ground was first broken for the Ohio & Pennsylvania Railroad on the 4th of July, 1849, near the town of East Palestine, Ohio, when Solomon W. Roberts, the chief engineer delivered an address on the history and value of the undertaking. The first train from Pittsburgh passed up Beaver Creek as far as Block House Run on July 30, 1851; and October 23d, the same year, the first excursion train came from Pittsburgh and passed through the county. To this original line there have been and are constantly being added other lines, until now the little road which, when first contemplated, was to run only from Allegheny to Mansfield, has, in connection with its affiliated lines, a mileage approximating ten thousand miles and furnishes employment to about 125,000 men. Its first time-table shows but three trains scheduled in either direction, including passenger and freight trains. The present time-table shows one hundred and twenty-two passenger trains regularly scheduled over the division running through Rochester, besides which from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and forty freight trains pass over this piece of road every twenty-four hours.

With this enormous business to be handled, there has been

almost absolute immunity from serious accident. During the World's Fair at Chicago, from May to October, 1893, 3142 passenger trains, made up of 23,947 cars and containing 603,103 passengers, were run over this main line to and from Chicago, without injury to a single passenger or train man.

CLEVELAND & PITTSBURG

The next railroad to be built through Beaver County was the Cleveland & Pittsburg. Its history is as follows. By a special Act of the Ohio Legislature on March 14, 1836, a charter was granted to the Cleveland, Warren & Pittsburg Railroad Company, permitting it to construct a railroad from Cleveland to the eastern Ohio line, there to connect with any road to be built under the laws of Pennsylvania. A curious illustration is found in the provisions of the second section of this Act of the very experimental nature of railroading even at that comparatively recent period. This section authorized the corporation to transfer "property and persons upon their road by the power and force of steam, of animals, or of any mechanical or other power or any combination of them," and permitted all other companies and persons to transfer property and passengers upon the said road in their own vehicles and with their power, subject to the rules and regulations of the company, upon the payment of tolls, after the manner of canal navigation. Hard times following a period of inflation prevented the building of the road. An Act of revival and amendment was passed on March 11, 1845, and the route was changed to "the most direct, practicable and least expensive route to the Ohio River, at the most suitable point." The company was organized at Ravenna, Ohio, in October of 1845. James Stewart of Wellsville was elected President; A. G. Cattell, Secretary; and Cyrus Prentiss, Treasurer. In July, 1847, the first contracts were let from Wellsville northward, and the actual work was commenced. The connection through to Pittsburg was finally arranged for in 1852. On April 8, 1850,¹ the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed a law incorporating the Cleveland & Pittsburg Railroad Company and giving full assent to all the provisions of the Ohio charter. Under this and later legislation the company completed its

¹ P. L., 417.

road to Rochester, Pa. In December, 1862, a contract was entered into with the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway Company for a division of gross earnings of the two companies upon a specified basis, and for the joint use of the track of the latter from Rochester to Pittsburg, a monthly rental of \$7083.33 being paid therefor, in addition to one half the cost of repairs. In October, 1871, the road was leased to the Pennsylvania Company for nine hundred and ninety-nine years from December 1, 1871. Beaver County invested \$100,000 in this enterprise. This road enters the county at Glasgow, runs along the north bank of the Ohio River and crosses the Big Beaver at its mouth to Rochester, which is, properly speaking, the terminus of the road, although, as stated above, its traffic is carried on from that point to Pittsburg over the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago track.

ERIE & PITTSBURG RAILROAD

For several years prior to 1856 various attempts were made to build a road from Erie to Pittsburg, and a company was incorporated under the name of the Pittsburg & Erie Railroad, principally by citizens along the line. Little actual work was done, however, outside of the embankment built from below Transfer to the Shenango River.

The corporate history of the Erie & Pittsburg Railroad Company begins with the incorporation of the Pittsburg & Erie Railroad Company, which was incorporated under various Acts of the Pennsylvania Legislature, as follows, viz.:

The Act of April 24, 1846,¹ authorizing the construction of a railroad from the western terminus of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, if that road should be constructed in Allegheny County, —and if it should not terminate there, then the road was to begin at Pittsburg and extend to Erie.

The Act of May 4, 1852,² authorizing subscription to the capital stock in Beaver, Lawrence, Mercer, Crawford, and Erie counties.

The Act of May 4, 1854,³ reviving and renewing the charter of the company.

The Act of April 5, 1855,⁴ authorized further subscription to

¹ P. L., 448.

² P. L., 605.

³ P. L. 592.

P. L. 188.

the capital stock, and subsequent Acts up to 1859 revived and renewed the charter and extended the time for the completion of the road.

The company, after passing through various vicissitudes, failed, and when it failed the portion of the road extending between the points before mentioned was sold at sheriff's sale to private parties, from whom the Erie & Pittsburg Railroad Company afterwards purchased it.

The Erie & Pittsburg Railroad Company was incorporated under the following special laws:

April 1st, 1858.¹ An Act of incorporation subject to the provisions of the general law of February 19, 1849,² regulating railroad companies and the Acts supplemental thereto. It authorized the completion of the road between Girard Junction and Jamestown, Mercer County, then being built by the Erie & North East R. R. Company, it being necessary according to the language of the Act to have it constructed under separate organization.

The Erie & North East Railroad Company were by this Act required to continue the work on the line under the Act of April 22, 1856,³ and were given further time of two years to complete it, and after \$400,000 were expended they were to transfer their right, title, and interest in the right-of-way, contracts, stock, and railroad to the Erie & Pittsburg Railroad Company, and receive \$400,000 of the capital stock of that company. The road was built for the most part on a route different from the one located by the Pittsburg & Erie Railroad Company, the only part of that road that was used being from Greenville to the Shenango River, between Clarksville and Sharpsville, as will be seen by the history of the Pittsburg & Erie Company.

A contract was entered into early in 1862 with the late W. L. Scott for the construction of the road from Jamestown to New Castle. The road was opened August 1, 1864, for operation from Girard Junction to New Castle, at which latter point it made connection with the New Castle & Beaver Valley Railroad.

The road has never been extended beyond Girard Junction or New Castle, entrance to Erie being obtained over the lines of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad

¹ P. L., 511.
VOL. I.—17.

² P. L., 70.

³ P. L., 565.

The Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad Company are the owners of various tracks and terminal facilities at Erie, Pa. The construction of the dock branch, extending from Dock Junction to the Erie docks, three and a half miles, was begun in 1863 and completed in 1865.

The capital stock of the company is \$2,000,000.

Under date of March 24, 1870, taking effect March 1, 1870, the company leased its entire railroad and property to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for 999 years, the lease being assigned to the Pennsylvania Company, April 1, 1871.

In order to protect the interests of the company, the lessee in 1870 secured the control of the Erie Canal by the purchase of stock and bonds of that company. The canal was operated for about one year under arrangement with the Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad Company, when executions were issued and the canal sold. The canal property was subsequently sold to parties living along the line of the canal, and the Canal Company was dissolved.

Prominent among the first officers of the company are mentioned John A. Tracy, John H. Walker, D. W. Fitch, Milton Courtwright, Prescott Metcalf, and John Brawley, all of whom are now dead. The late W. L. Scott secured control of the road in 1865, and continued in the management of it until its lease to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company.

The present officers of the company are: C. H. Strong, President; M. H. Taylor, Vice-President; J. P. Smart, Secretary and Treasurer; Directors: C. H. Strong, Erie, Pa.; M. H. Taylor, Erie, Pa.; J. P. Green, Philadelphia; C. H. Fairchild, New York City; James McCrea, Pittsburgh; J. J. Spearman, Sharon, Pa.; G. R. Metcalf, Erie, Pa.

The Darlington Cannel Coal Railroad Company was among the early railroads of the county. It was incorporated March 3, 1852,¹ by an Act of Assembly of that date. Its incorporators were John White, John McCowin, William Sterling, Atkinson Martin, and Matthew Elder. John White was elected president.

The road remained under this management for about three years, when it got into difficulties which led to the foreclosing

¹ P. L., 103.

of a mortgage and its public sale by N. P. Fetterman, Esq., then of Beaver, later of Pittsburg. It was bid in by the Harmony Society and operated under the management of Henrici and Lenz, trustees for the Society. In 1880 the railroad was bought by Gen. James S. Negley and Captain Ira F. Mansfield for the sum of \$40,000. A new company was organized, and the road was extended from the mines at Cannelton to New Lisbon, Ohio.

The present officers are: N. R. Billingsley, President; George W. Dixon, Superintendent; K. E. Barringer, General Freight and Passenger Agent.

THE PITTSBURG & LAKE ERIE RAILWAY

Before the construction of the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railway, the South Side, Pittsburg, had no railroad facilities, but depended almost entirely upon the river transportation for the movement of its immense freightage. With the annexation of its boroughs to the city, the need of a railroad became still more apparent, and the question of building one began to be strongly agitated. In the spring of 1874 a meeting was held in the office of Mr. Bennett, of Graff, Bennett & Co., to consider the advisability of building a road from the South Side, through Beaver, to Youngstown, Ohio. The meeting was attended by representatives of all the industrial plants on the South Side. Among the firms represented were Jones & Laughlins; Singer, Nimick & Co.; Whartons; Oliver, Phillips & Co.; and Painter & Sons. It was decided at this meeting to attempt the project.

The public was not informed that the road was contemplated, but nevertheless the promoters had great difficulty in securing the right-of-way. Surveyors were put to work and a route secured from the Ohio River at Beaver to Youngstown, Ohio, but the effort to get one from Pittsburg to Beaver was not successful. The projectors of the road became very much discouraged, and some of them were ready to abandon the enterprise altogether, when the Harmony Society, which had large interests at Beaver Falls that would be benefited by the road, and which also owned a large amount of property along the proposed route, offered its assistance for the construction of the road. On the reception of this offer the officials of the company

decided to issue \$2,000,000 in bonds. The Harmony Society took \$250,000 of this amount, and in addition granted free right-of-way through all its land between Beaver and the South Side, amounting to over three fourths of the distance; and Dr. David Hostetter subscribed for \$750,000 of the bonds.

May 11, 1875, articles of association were filed, styled Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad Company.

President and directors named were as follows: William McCreery, President; William McCreery, Joshua Rhodes, James Westerman, George C. Reis, John F. Dravo, P. W. Keller, John Bissell, William M. Short, A. J. McKinley.

John Bissell was Secretary and William M. Short, Treasurer. The principal office was located at Pittsburg, Pa. May 18, 1875, a charter was issued by the State of Pennsylvania. May 12, 1876, all the old officers were re-elected. December 19, 1876, John D. Scully was elected a director in place of A. J. McKinley, resigned.

January 29, 1877, it was voted to increase the number of directors to twelve, exclusive of the president, and new directors were elected as follows: David Hostetter, James M. Bailey, M. W. Watson, James M. Schoonmaker, and James I. Bennett was elected in place of William M. Short, resigned.

April 25, 1877, articles of association were filed in Ohio for that portion of the road from the Pennsylvania line to Youngstown, Ohio.

April 26, 1877, an executive committee was appointed, consisting of James I. Bennett, James M. Bailey, and John F. Dravo.

July 6, 1877, the board was reorganized, James I. Bennett being elected president; and John Reeves, Jacob Henrici, William M. Lyon, and Jacob Painter, directors, to take the place of William McCreery, George C. Reis, P. W. Keller, and W. S. Bissell, resigning.

June 21, 1877, Samuel George was elected treasurer; and Samuel Rea secretary, in place of Bissell and Short, resigned.

September 26, 1877, the contract for the construction of the road was let to Bernard J. McGrann of Lancaster, Pa., for building the road complete, and a single line was completed the following year.

January 5, 1878, the Ohio organization was consolidated with that of Pennsylvania.

January 14, 1878, the following officers were elected: President, James I. Bennett; Directors: Jacob Henrici, James M. Bailey, Jacob Painter, David Hostetter, Joshua Rhodes, John Newell, John Reeves, William M. Lyon, J. H. Devereux, M. W. Watson, John F. Dravo, and J. M. Schoonmaker. This board elected John Reeves Vice-President.

September 21, 1878, the first locomotive crossed the Ohio River bridge. October 15, 1878, A. D. Smith was elected auditor and general passenger agent and John G. Robinson secretary and treasurer.

January 11, 1879, all the directors and officers were re-elected.

February 6, 1879, the road was taken off the contractor's hands.

February 10, 1879, freight was started over the road, and on the 24th of the same month regular passenger trains were running.

January 12, 1880, the annual meeting elected the old officers and directors, as follows: President, James I. Bennett; Directors: Jacob Henrici, James M. Bailey, James M. Schoonmaker, David Hostetter, Joshua Rhodes, J. H. Devereux, John Reeves, William M. Lyon, John Newell, M. W. Watson, John F. Dravo, and Jacob Painter. General Manager, W. C. Quincy; General Freight Agent, E. D. Nettleton; Auditor and General Passenger Agent, A. D. Smith; Secretary and Treasurer, John G. Robinson; Master of Transportation, R. W. Jones.

It is of interest to know that the promoters of this road wished to have it water grade, and that a bill was presented in Congress asking for permission to construct a drawbridge at Beaver, which would be almost below high-water mark. The rivermen were opposed to the building of such a bridge, and secured the defeat of the bill, and the railroad people were compelled to erect a bridge ninety feet above the water. In the end this effected a great saving to the company, since it gave them a practically level route from Pittsburg to Youngstown, and consequently much less motive power was required in the moving of trains, with greater economy in the expenditure of fuel. In 1877 contracts were made between the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railway Company and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern and the Atlantic & Great Western Railway companies

to accept freight originating with that road for all northern shipments, the delivery to be made at Youngstown.

The necessity for an eastern outlet to the coal and coke field of the Connellsville region was felt strongly in 1878, but the company was at this time too weak financially to make the extension without aid. Efforts were made to secure the co-operation of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company for the construction of such an extension, but they did not succeed. Finally, William H. Vanderbilt's interest was enlisted in the matter, and the company was assisted by him to make this much-needed improvement. From this time on the road prospered wonderfully. Reaching the coal and coke fields on both rivers, and touching all the important steel plants, it became at once a paying concern, and its stock was gradually bought up by the Vanderbilts, until now they own the majority. The road is now rapidly being four-tracked, and the management is in all respects one of the most enterprising and progressive in the country. One evidence of this is the character of the station buildings which they are erecting; the one at Beaver, as will be seen from the half-tone on the opposite page, being a perfectly ideal specimen of railway architecture.

The wisdom of placing this line where it now is, is amply shown in these later days, since direct connection is made with two of the greatest systems in America, viz., the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern and Erie railroads. With through cars and Pullman accommodations to Chicago, Boston, Buffalo, Cleveland, Jamestown, and various other traffic centres, the road to all intents and purposes fills exactly the same place in the public needs as does a great trunk line. The mileage of the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie and its operated lines is 185 miles.

The management at the present time is under the control of Col. J. M. Schoonmaker, Vice-President and General Manager, one of the staunchest of the band of capitalists who first promoted the enterprise.

The Pittsburgh, Youngstown & Ashtabula Railroad was formed by a consolidation and merger of the Ashtabula, Niles & Youngstown Railroad and the Lawrence & Pittsburgh Railroad, the Lawrence & Pittsburgh Railroad having been formed by a consolidation and merger of the New Brighton & New Castle Rail-





Beaver Station, P. & L. E. R. R.

1801

road Company and the Lawrence Railroad Company; the articles of consolidation in both cases being duly filed at Harrisburg. The New Brighton & New Castle Railroad was chartered on March 24, 1881, under the Act of April 14, 1868, and supplements thereto, and authorized to construct, operate, and maintain a railroad between New Brighton, in Beaver County, Pennsylvania, and New Castle, in Lawrence County, Pennsylvania. The Pittsburg, Youngstown & Ashtabula Railroad leased its constructed railroad, which extends from Kenwood Station to Ashtabula Harbor, a distance of one hundred six (106) miles, by article of agreement dated December 12, 1887, to the Pennsylvania Company, and since that date has been operated by the Pennsylvania Company. On the 8th of August, 1898, a survey was made under the direction of the chief engineer of said company for an extension or branch line on the eastern shore of the Beaver River, from Kenwood southward through the towns of New Brighton, Bolesville, Rochester, and Freedom to a point in the main line of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway, just east of Remington station, and this line is now being built.

RAILWAY CONTRASTS

One main object that is kept in view, both in the text and illustrations of this work, is to exhibit contrasts between the earlier and later times, showing the advancement made along all mechanical, industrial, and social lines. Nowhere, perhaps, is the contrast greater than in the direction of the subject which we are now considering. All of the roads first built were only slight modifications of the ordinary earth roadways. Wooden rails were laid to overcome friction and the inequalities of the surface of the ground. Then the rails of timber were covered with straps of iron, and nearly all of these roads were built for, and operated by, horse-power.¹ From these primitive

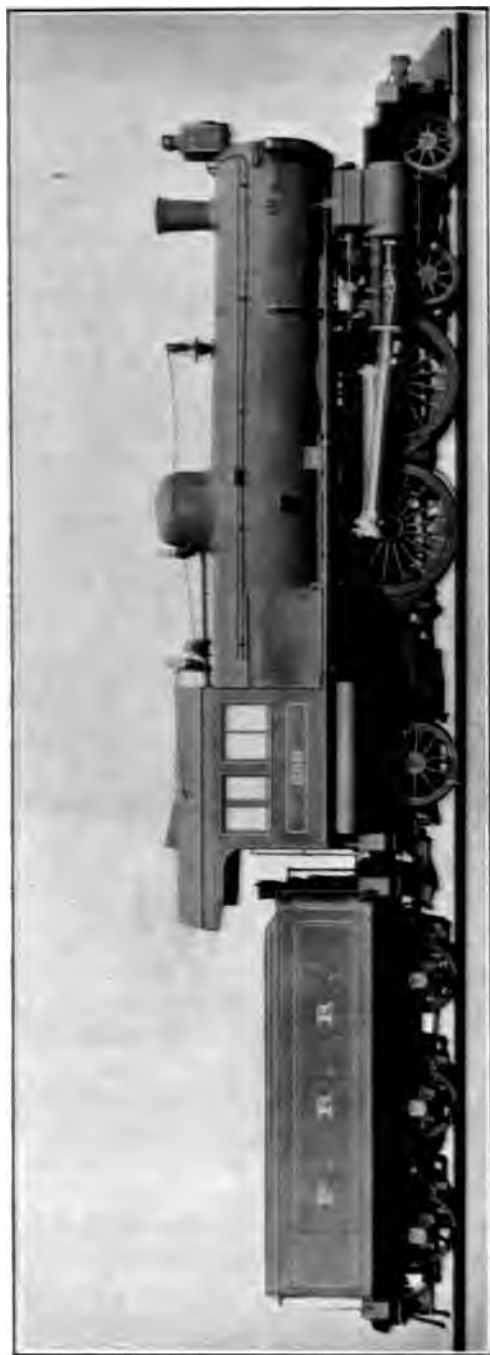
¹ Peter Parley (Samuel Griswold Goodrich), writing nearly seventy years ago, said in his first book of history:

"But the most curious thing at Baltimore is the *railroad*. I must tell you there is a great trade between Baltimore and the states west of the Allegheny Mountains. The western people buy great quantities of goods at Baltimore and in return send large amounts of western produce. There is, therefore, a great deal of traveling back and forth and hundreds of teams are constantly transporting goods to and from market. Now in order to carry on this business more easily the people are building what is called a railroad. This consists of iron bars laid along the ground and made fast, so that carriages with small wheels may run along them with facility. In this way one horse will be able to draw as much as ten horses on a common road. A part of this railroad is already done, and if you choose to take a ride upon it you can do so. You will mount a car something like a stage, and then you will be drawn along by two horses at a rate of twelve miles an hour."

constructions to the modern lines with their ponderous steel rails and bridges and solid roadbeds is a vast advance.

But the progress made in motive power is still more remarkable. The illustrations which accompany this chapter will exhibit this in a striking manner. Look at the John Stevens locomotive—which was the first engine to draw passengers in the United States—and then at the great E2 Pennsylvania Railroad engine. We have not been able to secure a picture of the first type of locomotive in use on the lines in Beaver County, but the illustrations given are instructive, nevertheless. Compare the pigmy and the monster in the small cut. The little engine was built in 1872, not so very long ago, and it was then considered a wonder in its way. But contrast the dimensions of the two: the small engine has cylinders 4 x 16 inches, the modern one's cylinders measure 22 x 28 inches; the driving-wheel base of the former is 6 feet 2½ inches, that of the latter 14 feet 8 inches; the former has a boiler 34½ inches in diameter, the latter has one 70 inches in diameter; and the tank of the small engine is a mere pail compared with that of the large one, for it holds 450 gallons, while the capacity of the other is 6000 gallons. And the weight—the little fellow weighs only 12½ tons, the big one 90 tons! A similar advance is noted in the locomotives of this date over those exhibited at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893, which were supposed to be, *par excellence*, the highest type possible to the science of engine-building. And every part of railroad construction has kept the same pace. The cars used fifty years ago held but ten tons, while those of to-day carry fifty-five tons. Thirty years ago the maximum train capacity was about 300 tons, or 10,000 bushels of wheat; to-day, with improved roadbed, heavy steel rails, enlarged cars, and mogul engines, the maximum capacity is 2700 tons, or 90,000 bushels of wheat. In 1835 the maximum *speed* was about twelve miles an hour, to-day trains have maintained an average speed of forty-five miles an hour from New York to Chicago; and the Pennsylvania or Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railway trains, such as the "Limited" or the "Cleveland Flyer," are often rushing through the Beaver valley at the rate of seventy-five or eighty miles an hour. It would be an interesting sight if we could see that first train that went through in 1851 standing alongside of one of these *trains de luxe*.





E-2 Pennsylvania Railroad Engine.



Types of Engines of 1872 and 1902 Contrasted.



John Stevens Locomotive.

Roll

4

In 1835 there were in the State of Pennsylvania only a few score miles of railway; to-day there are 10,000 miles, and along these 10,000 miles of railway are located the greatest interests that can be found anywhere in the commercial world. The closing year of the century we are commemorating showed in the United States a total of nearly 200,000 miles of railway, with 300,000 railway employees (an army equal to Lincoln's call for volunteers in '63), to whom was paid more than \$176,000,000. In the same year there were carried by these roads over 205,000,000 passengers, and their employees handled more than 600,000,000 tons of freight.

STREET RAILWAYS

In the great modern development of "rapid transit" by street railways, and in the application of electricity as the motive-power and for other uses, Beaver County has had her part. September 17, 1884, the Beaver Valley Street Railway Company was organized, and obtained its charter on the 23d of that month in the same year. Ground was broken for this road, May 6, 1885, and it was opened for travel, July 4th of that year. The capital stock of the company was \$30,000. Horse cars were used, which ran from the station of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway in New Brighton, through that town and Beaver Falls, to the foot of College Hill.

The first officers of this company were: M. L. Knight, President; Colonel Jacob Weyand, Vice-President; J. F. Merriman, Secretary and Treasurer; Hon. Henry Hice, John Reeves, Jacob Weyand, J. C. Whitla, H. W. Reeves, Joseph Snellenburg, and M. L. Knight, Directors; and Lycurgus Richardson, Superintendent. On the resignation of J. C. Whitla and Joseph Snellenburg their places were taken by George W. Coates and James M. May.

This road was sold to the Beaver Valley Traction Company in July, 1891. By them the line was extended and opened through for traffic to Beaver, December 5, 1891, the motive-power being changed to electricity.

The People's Electric Street Railway Company.—On August 13, 1891, a charter for this company was applied for by the

following gentlemen: Dan H. Stone, J. C. Whitla, H. W. Reeves, J. P. Stone, C. H. Bentel, John Conway, T. P. Simpson, and Hon. H. P. Brown, all of Beaver County. The incorporators were elected directors, who in turn elected Hon. H. P. Brown, President; H. W. Reeves, Vice-President; C. H. Bentel, Treasurer and J. P. Stone, Secretary. John M. Buchanan, Esq., was the solicitor for the company, and procured for it its charter and right of way. Before the complete organization of the company, John Conway withdrew from the Board of Directors and was succeeded by Henry M. Camp. The capital stock of the company was \$150,000.

The first survey was made in September of the same year, and was from the Bridgewater end of the Big Beaver bridge, following the present location through Rochester borough, Rochester township, Freedom borough, St. Clair borough, and New Sewickley township to Crow's Run. This location was afterwards changed by terminating the road in St. Clair borough and extending the western terminus to a point in Rochester township, at the intersection of the Beaver Valley Traction Company's tracks, at what is now called Junction Park.

The contract for the building and equipping of the road was awarded to Joseph Cross of Rochester, Pa., who sublet the same to Simon Harrold of Beaver Falls, Pa.

Work was begun May 15, 1892, and the road was completed and opened for travel, August 13, 1892.

The road was equipped with 45 lb. girder and T rail. The rolling stock consisted of four Laclede 16-foot closed cars, each having two W. P. 30 general electric motors.

The power-house was located on Railroad Street, Rochester, Pa., being built in a substantial manner of stone and brick; the offices and car barn were located on the same lot adjoining the power-house. The rolling stock and general equipment were added to each year to care for the increasing business of the company.

The company was always free from strikes and disagreements among its employees. Cyrus A. Danals of Rochester was the first superintendent, occupying the position for two years. Philip Bentel was superintendent for two years, and was succeeded in 1895 by James G. Mitchell, who in that year was elected a director and general manager, and remained in charge



of the company until it was leased to the Beaver Valley Traction Company for 999 years.

On August 13, 1892, one year from the date of the first meeting, a jollification meeting was held by the citizens of the valley on the public square of Rochester, when Hon. H. P. Brown, the president of the company, formally declared the road open to public travel. These public exercises were participated in by prominent members of the various professions and business men, and occupied the entire afternoon and evening.

The Beaver Valley Traction Company was organized in the spring of 1891 by a number of prominent citizens of the Beaver Valley; and on June 29, 1891, a charter was issued under the provisions of the Act of March 22, 1887. In July, 1891, the Traction Company absorbed by contract and purchase of stock, the Central Electric Street Railway Company; and in August, 1891, the Beaver Valley Street Railway Company was absorbed by similar process. Later the College & Grandview Electric Street Railway Company became a part of the B. V. T. Co. system, and a working agreement was established about 1898 with the Beaver & Vanport Electric Street Railway Co.

The property in the spring of 1900 was thus represented by tracks extending from Morado Park on the Beaver River, through College Hill, Beaver Falls, New Brighton, Rochester township to the Junction, across the Sharon Bridge through Bridgewater to and through Beaver and part of Borough township to the top of the bluff just east of Two Mile Run. The total mileage, counted as single track, was about seventeen miles. Most of the construction was very light and poor, being either T rails or 46-pound girder rails set on chairs; the joints of the rails were in bad shape, the ties were old and spaced too far apart, and the overhead work was light and inefficient. The car equipment was antiquated and of several patterns and styles.

There was another system, about three and three quarter miles in length, called the People's Electric Street Railway Company, which extended from St. Clair, through Rochester township, Rochester, and Bolesville to the Junction, where it stopped a few feet short of connecting with the B. V. T. Co.'s tracks. The fares charged from Morado or from St. Clair to Vanport were 15 cents.

Several attempts had been made to unite the People's Electric Street Railway Company with the Beaver Valley Traction Company under one management, but without success prior to 1900, in which year fresh capital was interested, all the stock of the People's Electric Street Railway Company was purchased, and the property absorbed by the Beaver Valley Traction Company. The capital stock of the Beaver Valley Traction Company was increased from \$300,000 to \$1,000,000, plans were immediately prepared to connect at the Junction and over the Big Beaver bridge, and to replace the old construction with new, up-to-date construction and equipment, and to double track the system wherever possible. A new park was planned and ground purchased at the Junction, where all the buildings of the company should be concentrated for economy of power and supervision. These plans have been carried out to a large extent, and are still being carried out as fast as local legislation has been obtained, and it is confidently believed by the management that when completed, they will both deserve and receive from the public a measure of patronage that will return to those who have invested their money in these public improvements a fair dividend upon their investment.

Officers: President, John M. Buchanan; Vice-President, Sydney L. Wright; Secretary and Treasurer, Walter T. Bilyou; Assistant Secretary and Assistant Treasurer, J. C. Lightfoot, Jr.; General Manager, Henry S. Newton; Consulting Engineer, A. H. Engstrom. Directors: John M. Buchanan, Theodore P. Simpson, Sydney L. Wright, W. Fred'k Snyder, Howard S. Graham, Wm. Henry Snyder, Harry W. Reeves, Wm. Redwood Wright, James P. Stone.

For Patterson Heights Street Railway, see chapter on Beaver Falls borough.

WATER-WORKS

The first water-works of Beaver Falls was built in 1863. It consisted of a small impounding dam built in a ravine a short distance north of the old Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway station, and west of their tracks. This dam was fed by several small springs, and water from this dam was piped to the town by a two-inch wrought pipe, supplying only a few hundred people. This supply soon became too small, and in 1865 a

pump of about 350,000 gallons capacity was erected in the Cutlery building. This served the people until 1873, when a Holly pump of 700,000 gallons capacity was erected in a stone building between the race and the river bank, a short distance east of the Cutlery works; and during this period a considerable amount of cast-iron pipe was laid through the town. In 1884 a reservoir of 4,000,000 gallons capacity was built on College Hill, and a steam pumping plant of 3,500,000 gallons was added and was located on the west bank of the river, a short distance south of the College grounds.

In 1893 the present pumping station, with a capacity of about 6,000,000 gallons, was erected on the east bank of the Beaver River, opposite the old paper mill by the Union Water Company. The plant has been increased from time to time, until it has now (1903) a capacity of 10,000,000 gallons, and in addition thereto it has a 6,000,000 gallon filtration system. This plant delivers water to about 30,000 inhabitants and nearly sixty factories and works, through fifty-five miles of pipe, varying in sizes from four to sixteen inches diameter.

The People's Water Company of Beaver Falls was incorporated December 17, 1896, and organized by a number of the citizens of Beaver Falls for the purpose of providing a better water supply for the town, both in quality and quantity, than that furnished by the Union Water Company. It continued in existence until the spring of 1902, when its stock was all purchased by a syndicate, which had also arranged to purchase the Union Water Company plant, and the companies were, to all intents and purposes, merged in the company now known as the Beaver Valley Water Company.

During its existence the People's Water Company put in a pumping station and filters, and a reservoir on the hill back of Mt. Washington, and a complete system of pipes throughout the borough. The water furnished was derived partly from wells sunk in a gravel deposit, known as the old "Buried River" channel. The water obtained was very pure and absolutely free from nitrogenous matter, but held in solution a great deal of lime and salt, so that it was very hard. A part of the water supply was drawn from the Beaver River, filtered and mixed with the well water.

The capital stock of the company, actually paid in, was

\$95,000. The company had paid a six-per-cent. dividend during its entire existence, and in the merger the stock sold for \$125 for each share. The sale was not made until the Union Water Company had entered into a ten years' contract with the borough, in which that company agreed to furnish filtered water to the citizens of the borough at rates not exceeding those charged by the People's Water Company, and to furnish a definite pressure at all points in the borough for fire protection. This practically accomplished the purpose for which the People's Water Company was organized, and it was therefore thought unwise to continue a useless competition longer.

The officers of the People's Water Company during the whole term of its existence were Albert M. Jolly, President; John Warren, Secretary; Frank F. Brierly, Treasurer.

The Beaver Valley Water Company owns and operates the Union Water Company, College Hill Borough Water Company, New Brighton Water Company, Fallston Water Company, Valley Water Company, West Side Water Company, Freedom Water Company, North Rochester Water Company, and supplies the towns of College Hill, Beaver Falls, New Brighton, Rochester, West Bridgewater, Freedom, Conway, and North Rochester with filtered water. The Beaver Valley Water Company was incorporated in 1902, with a capital of \$1,000,000. The officers are J. F. Grimes, President; J. P. Moore, Secretary; and John T. Taylor, Treasurer and General Manager.

FUEL AND LIGHTING COMPANIES—NATURAL GAS

In the following chapter some account of the natural gas development is given. The pioneer company to supply this product for purposes of fuel and light in Beaver County was the Bridgewater Gas Company, which received letters patent from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to Stephen P. Stone, Oscar Small, and others, November 19, 1883.

The Baden Gas Company received letters patent to J. Sharp McDonald and others, dated January 25, 1886.

The Citizens' Natural Gas Company received similar letters to John Barton, W. A. Mellon, and others, March 9, 1887.

The Rochester Heat & Light Company was chartered May

17, 1887, by Perry Brown, John Conway, H. M. Camp, and others, and was later absorbed by the Fort Pitt Gas Company, chartered in Allegheny County by J. J. Vandergrift, J. I. Buchanan and others, who, on the 19th of November, 1889, filed an extension of their pipe lines into the county of Beaver.

All the above-named companies have since been absorbed by the Manufacturers' Light & Heat Company of Pittsburg, with a capital of \$21,000,000.

ELECTRIC LIGHTING COMPANIES

The charter of the first company in the county organized to supply electric light was granted to H. W. Hartman, John Reeves, Henry C. Fry, Sherman D. Hubbard, John P. Sherwood, and John M. Buchanan, each having twenty shares of stock in the Beaver Valley Electric Light and Power Company. The charter was granted by Governor Beaver the 19th day of November, 1888, under the Act of April 29, 1874, and the several supplements thereto, for the purpose of supplying light, heat, and power by means of electricity to the public at the borough of Beaver Falls and the territory adjacent, to wit, the boroughs of New Brighton, Fallston, Rochester, Bridgewater, and Beaver, and was to exist perpetually. The capital stock was \$12,000, the par value of each share being \$100.

The first plant belonging to this company was installed in the works of Mr. Hartman, located on the bank of the Beaver River; and the towns of Beaver Falls, New Brighton, and Fallston were shortly thereafter supplied with electric light furnished by them.

The Rochester Electric Company was chartered March 10, 1890, with H. C. Fry, President; W. S. Shallenberger, Secretary and Treasurer; and O. B. Shallenberger, General Manager; and H. C. Fry, John J. Hoffman, John M. Buchanan, O. B. Shallenberger, and W. S. Shallenberger, Directors. Its capital stock was at the beginning \$10,000, afterwards increased to \$25,000. Its field was Rochester, Bridgewater, and Beaver.

The plant of this company at the out-start consisted of one 75-horse-power Westinghouse steam-engine and a 60-kilowatt dynamo, both of which were later duplicated. Afterwards an 80-kilowatt dynamo, a 150-horse-power engine, and four 100-horse-power boilers were added. Its field was not extended.

The plant was installed on Delaware Avenue, near Madison Street, Rochester.

On the ninth day of December, 1897, Governor Hastings granted a charter to the Valley Electric Company, the capital stock thereof being the nominal sum of \$1000, divided into ten shares of \$100 each, and the directors thereof being Joseph F. Mitchell, John F. Miner, T. S. White, Samuel P. White, and George D. Douglass.

The capital stock was, on the 30th of December, 1897, increased to \$300,000, and by purchase of the stock of the other two companies named above, it became the owner thereof and united the electric light interests of the county under one management. The company also bought eighty-four shares of water-power, and located its plant on the west bank of the Beaver River in the borough of Fallston, and shortly thereafter began the manufacture of electric light at that place. It extended its lines to the boroughs of Monaca, Freedom, and Conway.

The company also owns the stock of the Beaver River Power Company, which was chartered the 13th day of August, 1897.

The plant of the Valley Electric Company consists of one 1000-horse-power compound condensing Corliss engine; one 375-horse-power Buckeye; four turbine water-wheels; four Babcock & Wilcox water-tube boilers; four 120-kilowatt two phase A C dynamos; one 125 enclosed arc machine; one 100 open arc machine, and two 75-arc machines.

The present management consists of Samuel P. White, President; Joseph F. Mitchell, Vice-President; Agnew Hice, Secretary; John J. Hoffman, Treasurer and General Manager; and Samuel P. White, Joseph F. Mitchell, J. F. Miner, T. S. White, and John J. Hoffman, Directors.

BANKING INSTITUTIONS

The banks of Beaver County, prior to the Civil War, were few, and their history is very brief. In fact, no bank to do business exclusively in Beaver County was ever chartered until a special Act of the General Assembly, approved May 5, 1857, provided for the incorporation of the Bank of Beaver County, to be located at New Brighton. That bank was organized on Monday morning, November 23, 1857, and opened for business on Wednesday morning, November 25, 1857.

Its first officers were: Silas Merrick, President; Edward Hoopes, Cashier; and Charles M. Merrick, Teller and book-keeper. The incorporators were John L. Newbold, Edward Hoopes, James B. McCallan, Matthew H. Robertson, Archibald Robertson, Thomas Cunningham, Silas Merrick, William Henry, Thomas J. Power, Harrison Mendenhall, Joseph Dickson, William L. Dickinson, William N. Sterling, Matthew T. Kennedy, William Kennedy, Walter Chester, S. H. Darragh, B. B. Chamberlin, Benj. R. Bradford, and Edward Stowe.

The authorized capital was \$150,000. During its existence it did practically all the banking business of the county, and had the utmost confidence of the people. It continued in business with unimpaired credit, until our present national banking system was created, when it surrendered its charter and was reorganized as the National Bank of New Brighton in 1864.

The first National Bank of Beaver Falls was organized in 1886, since which year others have been organized in Beaver, Rochester, and Freedom; and now, in this year, A.D. 1900, we have two in Beaver, two in Rochester, two in New Brighton, two in Beaver Falls, and one in Freedom—in all, nine national banks.¹

¹ We give the appended statement showing the condition of the national banks of Beaver County, at the close of business on February 5, 1901, as an interesting compilation of valuable information. The statement also includes that of the bank of John T. Reeves & Co., of Beaver Falls.

NAME OF BANK	CAPITAL	SUR-PLUS	UNDIVIDED PROFITS	INDIVIDUAL DEPOSITS	TIME CERTIFICATES	CIRCULATION	LOANS AND DISCOUNTS	BOOK VALUE OF SHARE
First National Bank of Beaver.	50,000	70,000	1,608 41	228,727 01	123,084 15	30,000	408,945 92	243 22
Beaver National Bank.....	100,000	25,000	4,607 90	158,825 22	84,517 91	25,000	301,936 90	129 60
First National Bank of Rochester.....	50,000	50,000	893 56	169,394 44	73,424 03	34,500	308,264 20	201 79
Rochester National Bank.....	50,000	4,000	664 11	91,730 47	37,403 40	12,500	157,097 97	109 33
Freedom National Bank.....	50,000	1,250	748 06	72,613 45	50,298 82	50,000	102,482 45	103 90
National Bank of New Brighton	100,000	25,000	7,133 11	139,536 60	33,724 35	25,000	207,561 89	132 13
Union National Bank, New Brighton.....	50,000	10,000	11,562 43	140,046 56	94,865 06	12,500	198,874 75	143 12
First National Bank of Beaver Falls.....	150,000	17,500	7,906 60	172,377 61	111,604 30	37,500	342,194 09	116 94
Farmers' Bank, Beaver Falls...	100,000	16,000	4,682 30	253,399 30	100,003 87	25,000	398,493 76	120 00
John T. Reeves & Co.....	50,000	.....	4,860 90	190,378 66	.....	.....	202,011 28	.....

The above statement includes only the more important items or features of the banks. All the national banks own bonds amply securing their circulation. Besides the capital stock and undivided profits, John T. Reeves & Co., report \$16,461.61 cash on hand, and \$25,815.92 due from other banks. If the other banks in the county, organized under State laws, have made and published reports, they have not been seen by the compiler, of the above statement. These banks are only required to publish their condition every three months. The par value of a national bank share is \$100.

MAIL FACILITIES

The improvement in mail facilities is in keeping with the advance in other lines, and is a part of local as well as of general history. Previous to July 1, 1845, envelopes were not in use, except in social notes conveyed by hand and not by mail, the sheet upon which the message was written being folded so that a space was left for the address, and the fold sealed with wax or a wafer. Under the postal regulations prior to the above date, postage was charged according to distance on a single letter, by which was meant a single sheet of paper, regardless of its size and weight so long as it was under one ounce; if above one ounce the rate was quadrupled. For each enclosure, no matter how small, the same rate was charged. After the change in the regulations by which weight and not the number of pieces determined the rate of postage, the use of envelopes became more frequent. The old single rates were as follows: For thirty miles or under, six and one fourth cents; over thirty and under eighty miles, ten cents; over eighty and under one hundred and fifty miles, twelve and one half cents; over one hundred and fifty and under four hundred miles, eighteen and three fourths cents; over four hundred miles, twenty-five cents. These rates are those charged before 1845. The use of fractions of cents resulted from the fact that there was current in the country at that time a large amount of Spanish silver coin, one piece of which was called a "fippenny bit" and was worth six and a fourth cents of American money; and another, an "eleven-penny bit," worth twelve and a half cents. By the postal law of 1845 the rates of postage were reduced more than one half, and the charge was made according to weight, three cents for one half ounce or fraction thereof. It remained optional with the sender of a letter (as it had been) to pay in advance or leave payment to his correspondent. The use of postage stamps was adopted in the United States in 1847, prior to which date it was customary to mark the postage "paid," or, if not paid, the amount to be collected was written in red ink on the letter. In 1854 the registration of letters was introduced into the United States, the free-delivery system was begun in large cities in 1863, and extended in 1887 to all cities with a population of over ten thousand or a postal revenue of \$10,000, and a rural free delivery is of very recent date. Beaver County had, in 1903,



The Fallston Public School.



The Post Office, New Brighton, Erected by the United States.

800

forty-four post-offices¹; and in the towns of Beaver Falls and New Brighton there have recently been erected United States Government buildings of great architectural beauty. Beaver Falls, New Brighton, and Rochester now enjoy free delivery.

POPULATION

As indicating the development of the county, we give by decades its population from 1800, as follows:

The population in 1800 was 5776; in 1810, 12,168; in 1820, 15,340; in 1830, 24,183; 1840, 29,368; 1850, 26,689; 1860, 29,140; 1870, 36,148; 1880, 39,605; 1890, 50,077; 1900, 56,432.²

The loss of the county in population, as shown in the decrease from the census of 1840 to that of 1850, is accounted for by the fact already stated, viz., that a large part of Beaver County went to help form Lawrence County.

¹ It may be of present use, as well as of future interest, to give the list of the post-offices in the county. The following, taken from *Smull's Legislative Handbook* for 1903, has been corrected to June 1, 1904. (Those prefixed with the * are money-order offices; the † indicates international money-order offices, and the ‡ indicates those to which the rural free-delivery system has been extended.)

* Agnew (now Conway)	* Hoytdale.
* Aliquippa.	* Industry.
* Baden.	Kimberly,
* Bakers Landing.	Knob,
† BEAVER	* Legionville,
† Beaver Falls,	Lillyville
Blackhawk,	Lovi,
Browns,	† Monaca,
* Brushcreek,	† New Brighton,
* Cannelton,	† New Galilee,
Celia,	* New Sheffield,
* Darlington,	North Sewickley,
† Economy,	* Ohioville,
* Esther,	* Park Quarries,
* Ethel Landing,	† Rochester,
* Fallston,	* Shippingport,
Fombell,	* Smiths Ferry,
† Freedom,	Sunflower,
* Frisco,	* Vanport,
‡* Georgetown,	* Wallrose,
* Homewood.	* West Bridgewater,
† Hookstown,	Woodlawn.
R. F. D. station: Georgetown.	

² The courtesy of the Director of the United States Census, Mr. W. R. Merriam, enables us to give here what probably no living Beaver Countian has ever before seen, viz., the population of the county in the first census by townships, as follows:

TOWNSHIPS	POPULATION
First Moon.....	527
Hanover.....	421
North Beaver.....	338
Second Moon.....	1,056
Sewickley.....	853
South Beaver.....	2,581
Total.....	5,776



CHAPTER VIII

COUNTY DEVELOPMENT—*Continued*

Nature's Part—Agricultural Progress—Pioneer Means and Methods of Farming—Modern Conditions—State Aids—Agricultural Societies—Farmers' Associations—Agricultural Statistics—Mineral Resources—Manufacturing—Pioneer Industries—Early Mills and Factories—Era of Speculation—Hindrances and Helps to Growth of Industrial Life—Boat-Building in Beaver County—Iron and Steel Industries—Fire-clay Products—Oil Refining—Manufacturing Statistics.

Nature, a mother kind alike to all,
Still grants her bliss at Labor's earnest call:
From Art more various are the blessings sent—
Wealth, commerce, honor, liberty, content.

GOLDSMITH, *The Traveller*.

NATURE has indeed shown herself a kindly mother in Beaver County. Although not so rich, perhaps, as that of some of the other counties of the State, such as Lancaster, Cumberland, and Washington, her soil is nevertheless generally fertile, especially on the south side of the Ohio, and in parts of the eastern, north-eastern, and northwestern sections of the county. The general character of the soil throughout this region is that of a mixture of limestone, clay, and gravel. The county is also well timbered and well watered, and the means of transportation are abundant. With these essentials for his success existing in generous measure, the farmer of Beaver County has played a large part in the industrial development which has marked our hundred years of history. In our chapter on the life of the pioneers we did not dwell upon the subject of agriculture, and it may be well to notice here, as showing the progress made, something of the early conditions and methods of farming. What is said

may not always apply to the very earliest period, but will be true of some stage of our agricultural development.

Consider the state of this country as the pioneers found it. Every where, as another has said, there was "one vast, continuous forest shadowing the fertile soil, covering the land as the grass covers a garden lawn, sweeping over hill and hollow in endless undulation, burying mountains in verdure, and mantling brooks and rivers from the light of day." Into this dense forest wilderness the sturdy path-finder penetrated and became the squatter, making his little clearing and planting his meagre crops. As settlements increased, and the country was rid of the savages, the work of reclamation went on, the area conquered from the wilderness growing ever wider. Timber-cutting frolics then began to be made, when the neighboring farmers would gather with their axes and teams upon the spot to be cleared and vie with each other in the work. Sometimes several acres would be cleared at one such frolic.

How jocund did they drive their team afield!
How bow'd the woods beneath their sturdy stroke!

Then the felled trees would be hauled together and piled in heaps to be burnt, or sometimes they were cut so that they would fall in wind-rows and were left to be burnt the following year. If the farmer worked alone his progress would, of course, be slower, and it might be months or years before he would get his clearing made.

The implements of labor in pioneer times were of the simplest kind. Harness—reins, collar, hames, and back- and belly-bands—was often all made of ropes. Plows were generally made entirely of wood, though in some cases the coulter and the share were of iron, or partly iron and steel. Later, the half patent plow was used, with a metal mould board, and many other varieties preceded the present almost perfect pattern. Harrows were often nothing better than common thorn bushes, cut from the thickets. Then came the triangular frame, with wooden teeth, and other forms, until the modern make with iron teeth was devised. Forks were made from the forked limbs of trees, and shovels fashioned rudely from wood, and later styles were ponderous affairs of iron, requiring brawny arms to wield them.

Wagons were unknown for many years, sleds being the only means employed for transporting heavy loads. The first appearance of a *carriage* in the rural districts excited a great deal of curiosity and even of disapprobation.¹

In the labors of the harvest, the muscles and power of endurance of the workers counted more than did anything else, for their tools were of the most primitive sort. Grain was cut with the sickle. Men are living who can remember the time when few farmers had grain cradles. The hay harvest was cut with the scythe, of which the favorite style was called the "Blacksnake." The best mowers could cut as high as one and a half acres of heavy lying grass, or two acres of standing grass in a day. Grain was threshed with the flail or trodden out by horses. Then came the threshing machine. In 1831 John Martin of South Beaver township, this county, announced through the newspapers that he had bought the right to sell Joel Duey's patent threshing machine. The first reaping machine in the county is said to have been that used on the farm of John Wolf in 1850. It was a Hussey machine. Throughout the country there was at first great opposition to the introduction of machines for farming work, on the ground that their use would lower the wages of farm hands, and in some instances the machines were locked up at night to keep them from being destroyed.

In all those branches of farm labor which belonged to the men, and in those of the women, such as sewing, quilting, the scutching and pulling of flax and apple-butter making, the helping hand was lent by neighbor to neighbor, and frequent "frolics" promoted their social life. Modern methods of farming, and modern machinery have rendered the farmer less dependent upon the help of his neighbors; but there has been also a loss

¹ The author of *Old Redstone* relates this incident in connection with his sketch of the pioneer minister, Doctor John McMillan:

"The Doctor was no patron or friend of the more ambitious improvements of modern times. When Gen. Morgan removed from Princeton, N. J., into the bounds of Chartier's congregation (Washington County), at an early period, a part of his large and fashionable family were conveyed to church in a fine carriage. Such a thing was quite an exciting event among these plain people. The Doctor was annoyed, perhaps more by the diverted attention of the people than by the appearance of the carriage itself, and did not omit in the course of his sermon to intimate that people might travel on the *broad road* in fine carriages, as well as on foot or on horseback. He was unfortunate in giving offense to the party concerned, and lost his influence with this highly respectable family.

"When the first umbrella made its appearance at Chartiers, it was in the hands of a lady, who passed near where the Doctor was standing, conversing with others. He inquired, 'What woman was that with a petticoat wrapped round a stick?' It is believed that he was among the last who adopted the use of that modern convenience."

The times change, but we do not change with them—*always*. We have recently heard the use of the *bicycle* severely criticised.

involved in the lessening of the friendliness and social intercourse which these old-time "bees" and "frolics" furthered.

Many changes in the agriculture of the county in other respects are to be noted. For some time after 1830 Beaver County shared with Washington County distinction on account of the quantity and quality of her wool, but has now, with her neighbor on the south, lost all eminence in this branch of agricultural industry. The cause of this is to be found, according to some, in the placing of wool on the free-list, while others would attribute it mainly to the growth of the great sheep ranches of the West and Southwest. Nor is there so large a cultivation of wheat and other cereals in the county as formerly, the vast wheatlands of the West, where a single farm will sometimes contain ten thousand acres and produce more than the whole crop of Beaver County, making competition impossible. Our farmers, as a consequence, are now giving more attention to the raising of live stock and to general farming, producing fruit, poultry, butter, and eggs. Much stock-raising and general farming are carried on on the south side, dairying in the northern and western divisions of the county, and gardening along the Ohio River valley.

The State takes a generous interest in the welfare of her farming population. There is a Department of Agriculture, with a Secretary, Deputy Secretary, an Economic Zoölogist, a Dairy and Food Commissioner, and a State Veterinarian, all of whom are appointed by the Governor and hold office for a term of four years. The object of this Department is to promote the development of agriculture. The Deputy Secretary is in charge of the Farmers' Institutes, for which a special appropriation is granted the Department, and of which 195 were held in 1900. Lecturers are selected for these Institutes, who present matters of interest to farmers. Beaver County is entitled to four days of Institute work each year.

There is also a State Board of Agriculture, consisting of the Governor and other State officials, members elected by the agricultural societies of the State, and one member appointed by the Pennsylvania State Poultry Association. The management of the local Institute is in the hands of the member of the State Board of Agriculture from the county in which the Institute is held. These Institutes are the instrument of much good in Beaver County, and are increasing in interest every

year. They are held at different points in the county, as Darlington, New Sheffield, Hookstown, Frankfort Springs, and New Galilee.

Sixteen agricultural journals and magazines are published weekly or monthly in Pennsylvania.

Prominent as a factor in the education of the people in the arts of husbandry have been the county agricultural societies. The first of such societies in the United States—The Philadelphia Agricultural Society—was established July 4, 1785, in Philadelphia; the second was established in Massachusetts in 1792, and the third in South Carolina in 1795. By 1826 the number had increased to sixteen, of which the Washington County, Pa., Society, was one, and by 1876 there were over fifteen hundred in the Union. At this rate of increase there are now probably over two thousand. Beaver County has two such societies, viz., the Beaver County Agricultural Society and the Mill Creek Valley Agricultural Association, Limited.

The first-named society was organized as the result of an agitation extending over a period of ten years. Meetings were held in the court-house in Beaver as early as 1844 in favor of the creation of such an organization. A preliminary gathering of the farmers of the county and of others interested was held, at which the name as given above was agreed upon, and a constitution was submitted by a committee of which Col. Adam Bausman was chairman. This constitution was adopted at the same meeting. There is no record of further action until 1845, when the following announcement was made in the county papers:

AGRICULTURAL MEETING.

In accordance with a public notice given in the newspapers, a meeting of the Beaver County Agricultural Society was held at the court-house in Beaver, on Tuesday evening, March 18th, for the purpose of electing officers for the society, *pro tem.*, until the annual meeting on the first Wednesday in November next.

The meeting was organized by appointing William Morton president and Adam Bausman, secretary.

On motion of D. Minis, the society proceeded to the election of officers, whereupon John Wolf was unanimously elected president; A. Bausman, recording secretary; Robert McFerrer, Esq., corresponding secretary; David Minis, treasurer.

The following gentlemen were duly elected vice-presidents of the

society, and together with the above named officers will compose the executive committee:

Hugh Anderson, Borough township; James Sterling, James Harper, Hanover; Ovid Pinney, Joseph Irvin, Rochester; John Sutherland, Brighton; Hon. John Nesbit, John Clarke, North Beaver; James T. Robinson, Samuel Jackson, Little Beaver; William Morton, Joseph Morton, Perry; Jon. L. Leet, Evan Townsend, Culbertson Clow, North Sewickley; Thomas Cairns, Shenango; Thomas Thorniley, Fallston; A. W. Townsend, New Brighton; R. L. Baker, John Neely, Esq., Economy; Philip Vicary, David Shaner, Henry Wolf and B. R. Bradford, New Sewickley; David Scott, Jr., Hopewell; D. Minesinger, Greene; Hon. John Carothers, Patterson; William Elliott, Esq., Moon; Samp. Kerr, Raccoon; George Dawson, James Scott, Thomas Moore, Samuel Duncan, Ohio; John McMillen, Matthew Elder, South Beaver; Azariah Inman, Joseph Niblock, Chippewa; Thomas Alford, Slipperyrock; Robert Wallace, John Imbrie, Big Beaver; Joseph Phillis, Marion; Benjamin Cunningham, Wayne.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the newspapers of the county.

WILLIAM MORTON, *President*.

A. BAUSMAN, *Secretary*.

But notwithstanding this apparently effective action, the whole matter seems to have been delayed, and at last to have been dropped entirely. Occasional allusions to the project appeared in the public prints from time to time, however, and finally a meeting was held in the court-house on Wednesday, January 26, 1853, at which an organization in permanent form was effected. At this meeting Hon. Joseph Irvin was chosen President; Thomas McKee and Thomas McKinley, Vice-Presidents; and William Henry, Secretary. A constitution, previously prepared by a committee, was adopted, which set forth the object of the organization as being "to encourage and foster among the population of Beaver County the spirit of improvement in agriculture, horticulture, and the mechanic arts." The name of the Beaver County Agricultural Society was retained. The first agricultural fair was held by the society, September 20 and 21, 1853, under the management of Hugh Anderson, President, and William K. Boden, Secretary. Annual fairs or exhibitions were held each year thereafter up to 1899, except in 1862, when the excitement of the war interfered with the meeting for that year.

September 8, 1856, on motion of James G. Bliss, Esq., a charter was granted to this society by the court.

Among the men who have served in the various offices of this

society from year to year, have been many prominent in the history of the county. The success of the annual exhibition was always largely dependent upon the activity of the secretary. For many years after the war the fair was locally known as "Billy Barclay's Fair," after the energetic secretary of that period. Mr. Barclay was a brother-in-law of United States Senator M. S. Quay. Many of the prominent members of Beaver County's bar have held the post of secretary of the society. The races, which were one of the attractions of the annual fair, have been generally good. The track record is 2.16½, made by "Jack the Ripper," a Canadian horse, in 1897.

The grounds of the society have been often used as a place of public assembly, and for great picnics, such as that of the Amalgamated Association of Iron and Steel Workers. In September, 1900, these grounds were sold at auction to R. A. Whitesides of Beaver Falls, real estate dealer, for \$41,046.50. The proceeds of the sale were used to pay the debts of the society, leaving a balance in the treasury of about \$8000.

For two years the society remained inactive, and then, in the year 1902, the board leased from George E. Smith of Beaver Falls twenty acres of ground in College Hill borough for a term of five years, with the privilege of five years more, for a new fair grounds. For these grounds they pay \$900 a year rent, and they have spent in making a race-track, erecting grand stand, stables, exhibition buildings, etc., about \$10,000. The first annual fair on the new site was held in the fall of 1902.

The Mill Creek Valley Fair.—This agricultural association holds an annual fair at Hookstown, this county, which is always largely attended by the people of the towns and country. Its charter was granted by the court, March 15, 1886, Judge John J. Wickham presiding. The incorporators were the following: W. F. Reed, Allen McDonald, John McDonald, R. M. Swaney, J. B. Swaney, W. S. Swearingen, and R. T. Reed.

On the 7th of August, 1900, articles of association were filed in the proper office at Beaver for the Mill Creek Valley Agricultural Association, Limited, and under this latter name the society is now conducted.

Other farmers' associations, such as the Farmers' Alliance and the Patrons of Husbandry, or the Grange, have not gained much of a vogue in Beaver County. There are or have been,

however, one or two of each of these organizations within its limits; an Alliance near Hookstown, is, we believe, still in existence, and a Grange near Darlington; and there were Granges at Service and New Sheffield.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS

Within the bounds of Beaver County there are 2602 farms, valued, without the buildings, at \$9,104,210; the value of its farm buildings being \$3,311,440; value of implements used upon its farms, \$576,930; value of all live stock, \$1,231,239; gross income from its farms in 1900, \$1,604,652; outlay for labor in the same year, \$137,960.

The Report of the Department of Agriculture for 1899 gives the prices of farm products and live stock, with farm wages and board, for Beaver County, as follows:

FARM PRODUCTS AND LIVE STOCK

Wheat, per bushel.....	\$.70
Corn " (shelled).....	.41
" " (in the ear).....	.41
Oats "..... (old)	.36
" "..... (new)	.29
Potatoes "..... (new)	.43
Hay, clover, per ton..... (new)	8.75
" " "..... (old)	8.00
Hay, timothy, per ton..... (old)	10.60
" " "..... (new)	11.50
Butter, per pound (average) at store.....	.24
" " " in market.....	.20
Ewes (average) per head.....	2.75
Lambs " ".....	2.25
Horses " ".....	80.00
Cows " ".....	25.25
Chickens (dressed) per pound.....	.15
" (live) ".....	.06

FARM WAGES AND BOARD

By the month (whole year), with board.....	\$13.50
" " " for summer months only.....	16.50
" " day with regular work (with board).....	.75
" " " " " (without board).....	1.00
" " month (whole year), without board.....	20.13
" " summer months (without board).....	25.00
" " day, for transient work when wanted only.....	1.00
Harvest wages, by the day.....	1.15
Household help, female, with board, by the week.....	2.25

The prices in the foregoing table are reported by home reporters, and are the prices at the home market.

Below we give a tabulated statement of the acreage of timber land in Beaver County in 1898. This was prepared under the direction of the Commissioner of Forestry of Pennsylvania, from estimates furnished by the assessors of the different townships. What is classed in the table as full grown timber lands is that which is covered with a growth of timber ranging in diameter from ten inches upward; half grown timber is that under nine inches in diameter, and the brush lands are those which have only underbrush, but which would, under proper fire protection, in a few years be classed as half-grown timber lands:

	No. ACRES Full Grown	No. ACRES Half Grown	No. ACRES Under- brush
Big Beaver township.....	454	455	906
South	250	100	400
Borough	24	.....	.....
Brighton	1,700	1,500	500
Chippewa	1,116	744	373
Darlington	1,000	1,000	.....
Daugherty	440	450	440
Brookmy	500	500	300
Franklin	700	800	500
Greene	2,000	200	200
Hanover	2,866	1,000	1,000
Harmony	266	300	150
Hopewell	1,000	1,500	500
Independence	2,280	1,140	1,140
Industry	900	800	393
Marion	200	120	400
Moon	614	300	300
Ohio	1,200	900	700
Patterson	75	150	25
Pulaski	50	.....	.....
Raccoon	1,500	500	1,000
New Sewickley	1,000	1,300	711
North Sewickley	400	1,000	600
White	10	40	75
Rochester	100	.....	.....
Baden borough	220	.....	.....
Frankfort Springs borough.....	25	.....	.....
Total.....	20,899	15,699	10,613

The proportion of timber land to the entire acreage of the county, with the estimate of the geological survey as the basis for comparison, is 16.4.

MINERAL RESOURCES ¹

But not only has Beaver County been blessed with the "precious fruits brought forth by the sun"; she has also in rich abundance the "precious things of the lasting hills,"—her mineral resources, as we have said, being very considerable. Iron ores and limestone outcrop in many places, and are mined and shipped in limited quantities. Iron ores yield twenty to forty per cent., but demand is curtailed by cheapened transportation for lake ores. Fine building stone has been quarried in various parts of the county, as at the Park quarries on Crow's Run and New Galilee, and the Logan quarry at Freedom, the principal output being at the first two. This is known as the Mahoning sandstone. Large quantities of the Beaver River sandstone are also used in the building of railroad bridges and for curbing and other purposes, this stone belonging to the same geological formation as the Massillon stone, but being harder than that.

Fire-clays and shales are found throughout the county, principally underlying the Lower Kittanning coal vein, showing an analysis of forty-two to sixty per cent. of silica and twenty-eight to thirty-seven per cent. of alumina. Bricks made from these clays and shales have all the beautiful shades of color for building purposes, and in many cases are capable of sustaining a greater weight than granite. Nine different workable veins of clay are found in this vicinity, giving suitable variety for pottery and many grades of brick for house building, public street paving, bessemer open hearths, mill work, and every purpose for which fire-bricks are used.

Beaver County lies in the center of the largest coal basin in the United States, and within the county itself are extensive fields both of bituminous and of the celebrated cannel coals.²

The production of petroleum has been one of the most lucrative of Beaver County's industries. For qualities of usefulness and convenience to our race, California's mines of gold were hardly to be compared with this wonderful liquid treasure, which has been found in such abundance in the region to which this county belongs. Petroleum had been known long before the wells drilled in 1859 astonished the world with their gushing fountains. The Indians used to collect it on the shores of

¹ See article on "Geology of Beaver County," Appendix No. I.

² See under "Darlington Township" account of cannel coal industry.

Seneca lake in New York, and on Oil Creek, Pennsylvania.¹ In later times it was sold as a medicine under the name of "Seneca Oil." It was found on the waters of several creeks about the head of the Allegheny River in New York and in Pennsylvania, and the people were accustomed to secure it by spreading woolen cloths upon the water to absorb it. When the cloths were saturated with the oil, they were wrung out and the oil collected in vessels. Petroleum was observed as early as 1826 in the salt wells on the Little Muskingum River in Ohio, and the gas was so strong that it often interfered with the use of the wells for days together. In 1849, at Tarentum, Allegheny County, Pa., considerable oil was obtained by the drilling of a salt well.

The first attempt at sinking or boring a well for the distinct purpose of obtaining petroleum was made by Col. E. L. Drake of Connecticut, who, in December, 1857, visited Titusville, Venango County, Pa., examined the oil springs, and gave the subject of surface oil a thorough study. He was soon convinced that the oil could be abundantly obtained by boring for it into the rock strata, and, forming a company for this purpose, he immediately began operations. Boring through forty-seven feet of gravel and twenty-two feet of shale rocks, he struck, on the 29th of August, 1859, at the depth of seventy-five feet, an abundant quantity of petroleum. This was the beginning of the great oil excitement, and of an industry that has created fabulous fortunes, conferring at the same time untold benefits upon the world. Later, oil was discovered in McKean, Butler, Washington, and Beaver counties, Pennsylvania, on the borders of West Virginia along the Ohio River, and in the northwestern part of Ohio.

¹ The oil was used by the Seneca Indians as an unguent and in their religious worship. In *Day's Historical Collections* (page 637) is given an interesting quotation from a letter to General Montcalm from the commandant of Fort Duquesne, describing a weird scene created by this feature of their worship, as follows:

"I would desire to assure your Excellency that this is a most delightful land. Some of the most astonishing natural wonders have been discovered by our people. While descending the Allegheny, fifteen leagues below the mouth of the Conewango, and three above Fort Venango, we were invited by the chief of the Senecas to attend a religious ceremony of his tribe. We landed and drew up our canoes on a point where a small stream entered the river. The tribe appeared unusually solemn. We marched up the stream about half a league, where the company, a large band it appeared, had arrived some days before us. Gigantic hills begirt us on every side. The scene was really sublime. The great chief then recited the conquests and heroisms of their ancestors. The surface of the stream was covered with a thick scum, which burst into a complete conflagration. The oil had been gathered and lighted with a torch. At the sight of the flames the Indians gave forth a triumphant shout that made the hills and valley re-echo again. Here then is revived the ancient fire-worship of the East—here then are the 'Children of the Sun.'"

As early as 1806 the existence of petroleum in Beaver County was known. In that year an Englishman named Thomas Ashe,¹ visiting the county, tested some of the oil from a spring on the Ohio River, nearly opposite Georgetown, and predicted its profitable production in this county. In the early '60's wells bored at Smith's Ferry and Glasgow (see Chapter XXVII.) developed the existence of a rich field in that region. Development of the oil territory of the county has advanced since then with varying energy, and considerable production has taken place at several points, principally at Smith's Ferry, Ohioville, Economy, and Shannopin.²

Natural gas, so extensively found in the oil regions, was for a long time regarded rather as an annoyance than as a valuable product, giving to the drillers almost as much trouble as salt water. But a wonderful change took place as its usefulness as a fuel both for domestic and manufacturing purposes and as an illuminant came to be appreciated.³ It was being largely developed and used in Beaver County in the early '80's, being piped into the county from outside fields and produced in various parts of the county itself, as at Baden, New Sheffield, Woodlawn, Shannopin, and elsewhere. Here, as in other fields, the supply has fallen off, and its use has been compulsorily abandoned by many of the people and factories. The rôle that natural gas played in the height of its use may be seen from the

¹ *Travels in America, performed in 1806.* By Thomas Ashe, Esq., Newburyport: 1808. Another traveler was here in 1807 and thus describes the then strange phenomenon:

"About a mile above Little Beaver, in the bed of the Ohio, and near the northwestern side, a substance bubbles up, and may be collected at particular times on the surface of the water, similar to *Seneca oil*. When the water is not too high, it can be strongly smelt while crossing the river at Georgetown: It is presumed to rise from or through a bed of mineral coal embowelled under the bed of the river. The virtues of the Seneca oil are similar to those of the *British oil*, and supposed to be equally valuable in the cures of rheumatic pains, &c."—See *Sketches of a Tour to the Western Country*, etc., by F. Cuming Pittsburgh, 1810, page 83.

² We have exhausted every resource in the effort to obtain the yearly and total production by fields of Beaver County, but are finally informed by Mr. Parker, the Statistician of Washington City, the highest authority in the country on this subject, that it is impossible to secure this information. He says:

"I am sorry that it is not possible to furnish the information desired, regarding the production of petroleum, by counties. I went over this carefully with some of the principal producers, in regard to the collection of the crude petroleum statistics for the Census Office, upon which work we are now engaged, and they say it is *absolutely impossible to make any such distribution*. A large number of wells controlled by a single person go into one tank line, the wells being located in different counties, and there is absolutely no way of making any separation. It is, in fact, difficult to make even an approximate separation by States. This we are trying to do."

³ Natural gas is a mixture of the most volatile of the hydro-carbons of the series known in chemistry as paraffin. In that found in this region marsh-gas is the principal constituent. An interesting fact in the chemistry of the subject is this; that the composition of natural gas is found to vary not only in different wells, but in the same well on different days.

fact that at that period there were in Pittsburg alone 28,000 domestic services and 900 manufacturers' services, consuming nearly 500,000,000 feet per day, and displacing 8,500,000 tons of coal per year. Its first use in iron-making was at the Leechburg (Pa.) works of Messrs. Rogers & Burchfield about 1874. In glass-making, the Rochester Tumbler Works, at Rochester, Pa., were probably the pioneers, and in plate-glass, Mr. J. B. Ford, at the Pittsburg Plate Glass Works, at Creighton, Pa., in 1883. Salt was boiled with it at East Liverpool, Ohio, in 1860; and it was tried later in burning pottery in the same village. In 1874, or earlier, Mr. Peter Neff began the manufacture of lamp-black from gas at Gambier, Ohio. In 1875 gas was piped to Spang, Chalfant & Co.'s iron-works, at Sharpsburg, near Pittsburg, and has been used ever since; but it was not until 1883, with the piping of the Murrysburg gas, and its introduction into the industrial establishments of Pittsburg, that its use as a fuel assumed any importance.¹

MANUFACTURING

The beginnings of things have always an interest to the student. We may therefore glance for a moment at the way in which the frontiersmen secured the simple articles of manufacture which they required, and laid the foundations of our modern industrial edifice. Necessity was in their case, as it has always and everywhere been, the mother of invention. There was a scarcity of skilled mechanics, and a "plentiful lack" of the wherewithal to pay such as were to be found. So it was necessary for every man to be, on occasion, his own shoemaker, tailor, blacksmith, carpenter, or miller. But the law of natural selection operated then as always, producing men with the skill and craftsmanship required to meet the conditions. Says Doddridge:

There was in almost every neighborhood some one whose natural ingenuity enabled him to do many things for himself and his neighbors, far above what could have been reasonably expected. With the few tools which they brought with them into the country, they certainly performed wonders. Their plows, harrows with wooden teeth, and sleds were, in many instances, well made. Their cooper ware, which comprehends everything for holding milk and water was generally pretty

¹ See preceding chapter for data concerning natural gas fuel and lighting companies. "

well executed. The cedar-ware, by having alternately a white and a red stave, was then thought beautiful. Many of their puncheon floors were very neat, their joints close, and the top even and smooth. Their looms, though heavy, did very well. Those who could not exercise these mechanic arts were under the necessity of giving labor, or barter, to their neighbors, in exchange for the use of them, so far as their necessities required.

In milling grain there was a gradual evolution from the wooden mortar and pestle, through the hand-mill, the horse-power and water-power mills of the simpler patterns, to our modern steam roller mills. Some of the early mills were tread-mills, though run by water during a portion of the year. The place of the early mills in the life of the community is worth noticing. They were places of assembly for the scattered inhabitants of the country, where they came not only to get their wheat and corn ground, but also to hear the news, to barter, to gossip, to get that contact with their neighbors which man as a social animal requires for his happiness. Thus mills became the nuclei of villages which grew up around them and points at which post-offices were established.

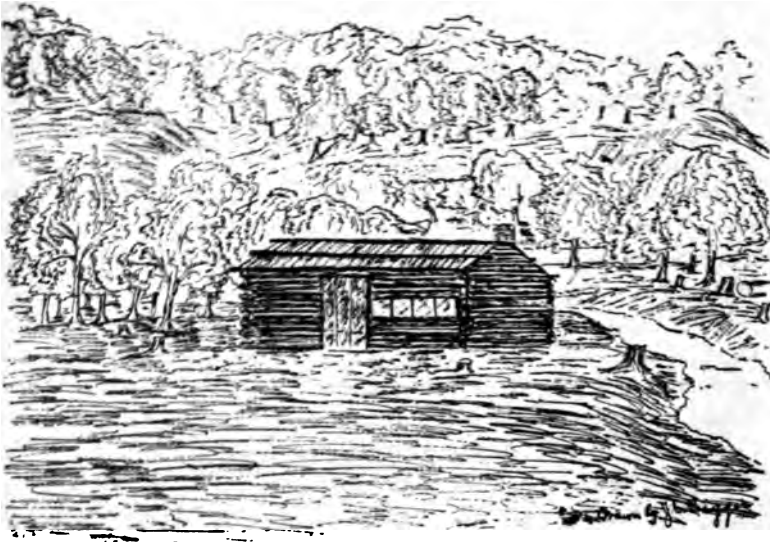
The oldest mill in Beaver County is White's mill, named in the Act of Assembly which erected the county. It has been in operation for considerably more than one hundred years. The French burrs still in use in this mill were quarried from the river Seine in France. The mill is now owned by Robert Witherow.

Other early mills in Beaver County were Johnson's, Veasy's, Davis's, and McCormick's on Treadmill Run; Wilson's, Aten's (Eaton's) and Ferguson's on Reardon's Run, and White's and Bryan's on Raccoon Creek; Bryan also had a mill on Service Creek. There were many saw-mills, carding- and fulling-mills. Weaver, Patton, Thompson, McCormick, Walker, Peter Shields, and John Shaffer each had a saw-mill. Veasy and Johnson had carding-mills, and McCormick a fulling-mill. We find mention of Eakin's flour-mill near Greensburg; Martin's saw-mill in the same neighborhood; Paxton's, Caughey's, Walter's, Allin's, Todd's, and others.

There was a mill on a branch of Little Travis (sometimes Traverse) Creek, Moore's mill, where the Rev. J. R. Miller, D.D., of Philadelphia was born and reared. Harper's mill, on Big

Travis, was owned by Samuel Harper, the grandfather of James Harper, former county surveyor. He bought it in 1798 from John H. Reddick. The burrs from this mill are still in use in the steam mill at Frankfort. On the west branch of Travis was also Aaron Moore's mill. On King's Creek was Jenkins's mill. Wright's mill was at Hookstown, on Mill Creek, and on the same stream, about a mile below, was Laughlin's. There was a mill on Service Creek, owned by Robert Sterling, which did good work for more than half a century. At almost every one of the early mills there was a distillery.

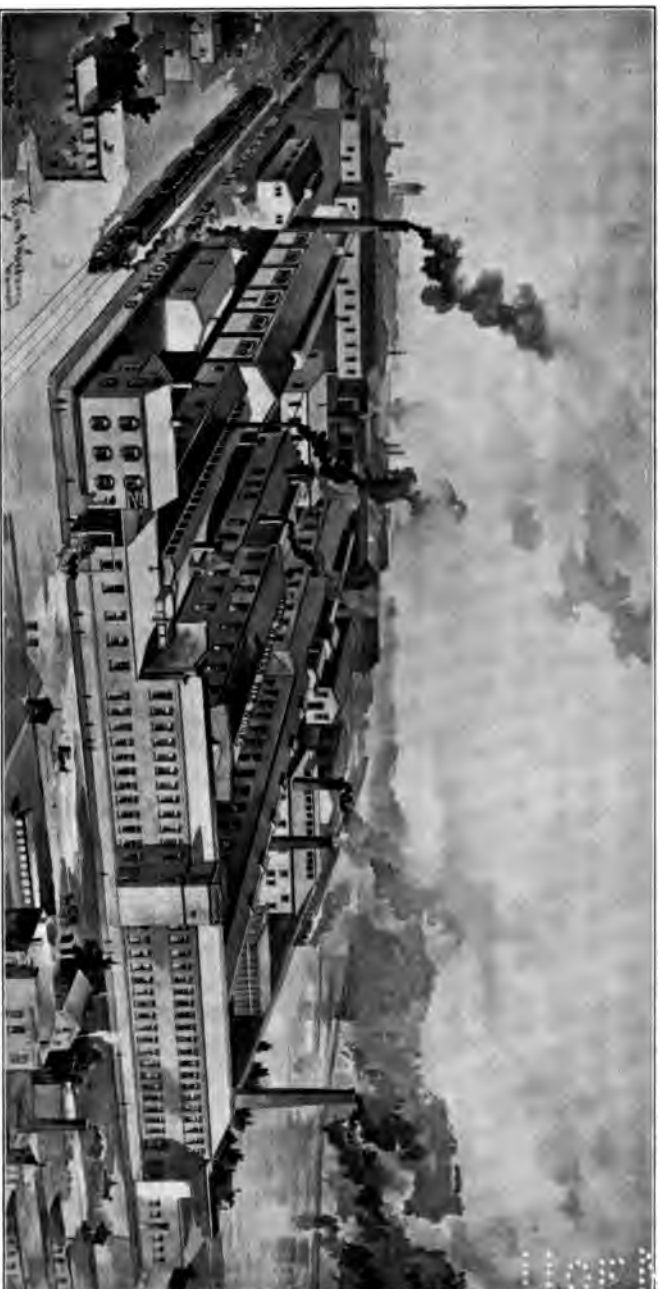
Here and there throughout the county were factories of various kinds, the names of which linger in the memories of the older people and which were famous for their products in the olden time, such as Elder's cloth factory; Thomson's¹ sickle shop, in Hopewell township; Cain & Shannon's sickle shop, on Service Creek in Raccoon township; and Fox's sickle factory on



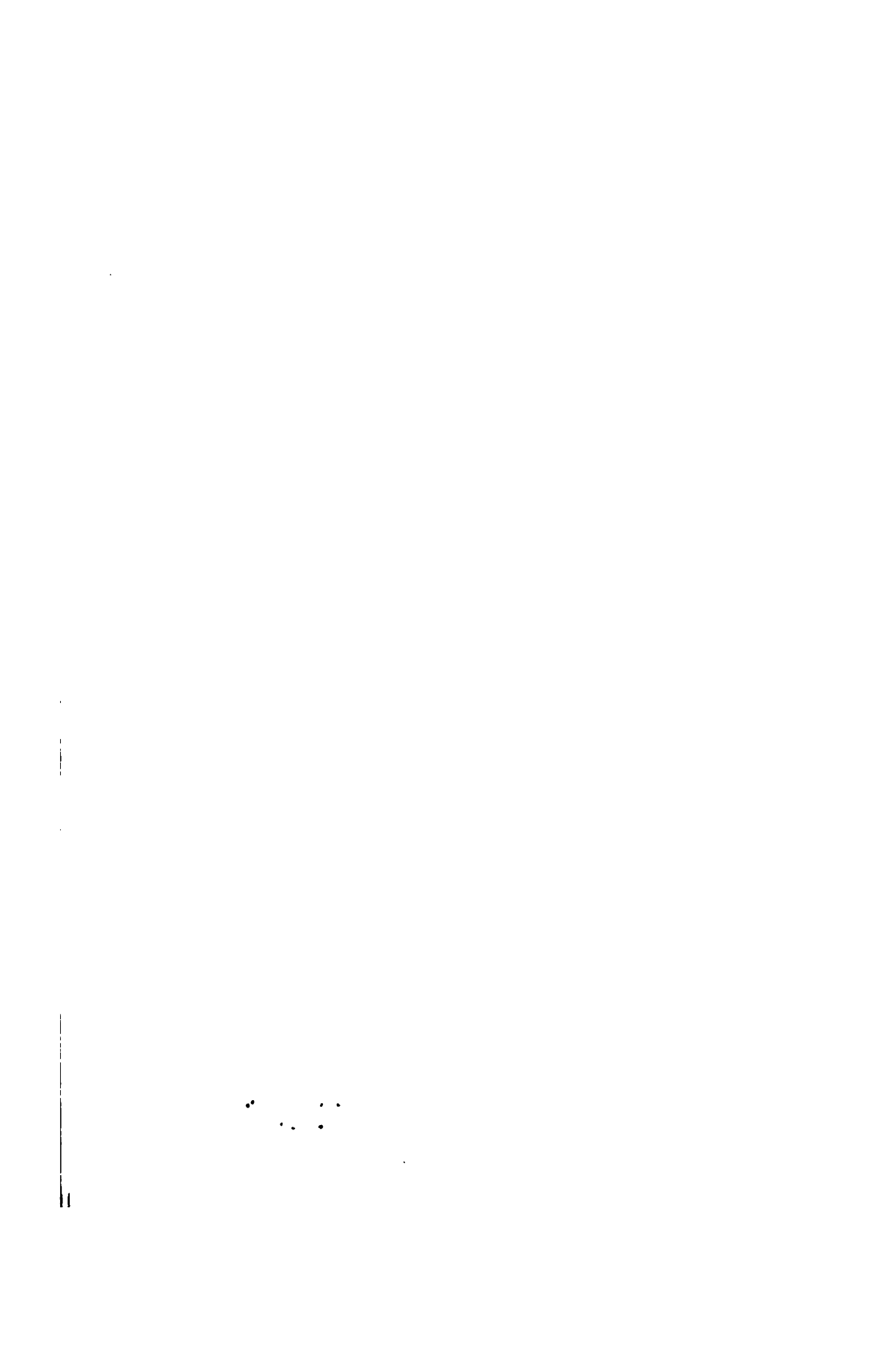
FOX'S SICKLE FACTORY SITUATED ON TRAVIS CREEK, HANOVER TOWNSHIP.
BUILT BEFORE 1800.

Travis Creek. There were Shane's, McCune and Goshorn's tanneries on Raccoon Creek, John Ferguson's on Reardon's Run, and Scott's at Scottsville.

¹ This was the grandfather of Seward and Frank Thomson, the well-known attorneys of Pittsburg, and of Alexander Thomson Anderson of Beaver.



Great Western File Works, Beaver Falls.



In 1803 Hoopes, Townsend & Co. erected a furnace at the Falls of the Beaver. In 1806 the second paper mill west of the mountains was erected on Little Beaver Creek, just within the Ohio line, by John Bever, Jacob Bowman, and John Coulter, called the Ohio Paper Mill. This was so close to Beaver County that it was identified with its local history.¹ In the succeeding years of the first three decades of the century, many other mills and factories had been built about the Falls; and in 1830 the great natural advantages of the county, particularly at the Falls of the Beaver and on the Ohio, began to attract the attention of outsiders, and an era of speculation set in which had disastrous results. Sherman Day, who published a history of the region shortly after this period, speaks of the times as follows:

The usual symptoms of the speculative epidemic were soon exhibited in a high degree. Lots were sold and resold at high profits—several manufacturing were built—beautiful dwellings, banks and hotels were erected—*morus multicaulis* plantations were started, and all went merry as a marriage bell. The fever subsided, and the ague succeeded.—the bubble burst with the United States Bank and the universal want of confidence, and the speculators returned to more useful employments.²

But the great natural advantages were none the less here and available for the more rational development of the industrial life of the communities. Other influences, however, operated to delay for some years the advancement of the material prosperity of the county. The two great thoroughfares for travel and transportation between the large cities of the East and the country west of the Alleghenies lay, one far to the north by way of the New York canals to the Lakes, and the other to the south over the National Turnpike from Baltimore to Wheeling. Even to travelers down the Ohio River the advantages of Beaver County remained undiscovered, and these causes wrought together to keep her territory in a backward state. Moreover, before the great system of State Internal Improvements was carried out in the early thirties, making a canal and railroad route from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, and especially before the Pennsylvania Railroad was constructed, travel and the transportation of mail and freight consumed so much time that no rapid development was possible for this region. The

¹ See note under "Ohio Township," vol. ii., Chapter XXVII.

² *Historical Collections*, p. 108.

History of Beaver County

...the route from Pittsburg to Philadelphia was about ... and the cost was high, ranging from ... dollars. Freight charges by Conestoga ... were from three to five cents per pound. It required ... days to get an answer to a letter sent from the ... to Philadelphia. Proximity to Pittsburg, ... while conferring advantages, contributed also to ... Beaver County's material advancement: since Pittsburg sought to deter prospective manufacturers from locating in the Beaver valley, where the main attraction was the water-power at the Falls, by urging that engines and fuel were so cheap at Pittsburg that they would save money by building their plants there. The superior banking facilities of the city were also made an argument to the same end.¹

Favorable influences on the other hand, giving an impetus to the business development of the county were the coming of the Harmony Society from Harmony, Indiana, to this county in the year 1825, the advent of the canal and the railroads, and the discovery of oil and natural gas within the limits of the county. In the year 1866 the Harmony Society made a new survey of the town of Brighton (now Beaver Falls), very much enlarging its boundaries, and appointed H. T. & J. Reeves, real estate agents, to offer for sale building lots, houses and lots and water-powers, at low prices to improvers. This caused a rapid increase of population and improvement in business in the town and in the whole valley, and led soon to the demand to have the town incorporated into a borough, which was done in 1870. The growth of manufacturing and mechanical industries throughout the county has since been steady and uninterrupted. A great variety in the lines of manufactures carried on is observable, there having been established at different times paper-mills, saw-mills, flouring-mills, woolen-mills, linseed-oil mills, tanneries, stove foundries, pottery and tile works, steel works,

¹ As showing the hostility of the people at Pittsburg to settlement outside of that place we give an extract from a letter of Hon. Alexander Allison written March 2, 1796, from Washington, Pa., to Secretary Dallas, relating to the sale of lots at Beaver, as follows:

"The last sale was in this town, *that was not altogether right, as the land is not in this county.* Yet reasons, perhaps true, and if true, sufficient, were given for not selling at Pittsburg. The people of Pittsburg, it was said disliked the establishment, and would have thwarted the progress of the sale and settlement of the town. They have engrossed almost all the lots in the reserved tract opposite to Pittsburg and made use of that as an argument to remove the seat of justice from that place into Pittsburg, and so prevented any town there. They might have been disposed to do the same thing at McIntosh (Beaver)." — (*Penna. Arch.*, 2d series, vol. ix., p. 648.)

agricultural works, distilleries, furniture establishments, cutlery works, car shops, and factories for the making of plows, carding machines, steam engines, window sashes, baskets, buckets, tubs, wire, scythes, cotton goods, carpets, lasts, silk, files, axes, hoes, glass, and almost everything that man needs for his comfort or convenience.

Details of individual establishments will be found in the chapters on the several boroughs and townships in other portions of this work, but we will give here some account of one of the most important enterprises in the earlier period of Beaver County's industrial development.

BOAT BUILDING IN BEAVER COUNTY

The early explorers of this region had navigated the waters of the Ohio and the Beaver in bateaux, some of which were built at Fort Pitt as early as 1777. Later, keel-boats as well as flat-boats were used; but the complete success of Robert Fulton's attempt at steam navigation on the Hudson in 1807 turned the attention of Fulton and Livingston to its application on the western waters, and as a result of their investigations it was decided to build a boat at Pittsburg. This was done under the direction of Mr. Roosevelt¹ of New York, and in 1811 the first steamboat was launched on the Ohio River. It was called the *New Orleans*. This boat was four days in making her maiden trip from Pittsburg to Louisville, Ky. The difficulties peculiar to navigation in the varying waters of the western rivers were still deterrent to confidence in the success of the venture, however, and it was not until 1816 that the public generally was persuaded that steam navigation was practicable in these waters. After this date a rapid growth in steamboat building took place. As showing the vast importance of this new mode of navigation, and its influence upon the life and manners of the people, we may profitably insert here a brief description of river travel in pioneer times.

The early navigation of the western rivers was attended with every kind of hardship and peril, and the return up the stream especially, required men of iron frame and courage. Sometimes

¹ Grandfather of President Roosevelt. Captain Peter Shouse for whom Shousetown, Allegheny County, was named, and who came to that place in 1827, helped to build the *New Orleans*.

the boat was propelled by poles or sweeps, and in ascending had frequently to be towed against the current by the crew walking along the shore and pulling on a rope fastened to the bows. When from the nature of the shores this was not possible, the "warping" process was employed. In this case, the yawl would be sent out with a coil of rope, which was fastened to a tree or rock on shore, and the crew would then pull the boat up by this line, the yawl in the meantime carrying another line farther ahead to be fastened and used in like manner. On the Ohio "setting poles" were frequently employed. These were poles set in the bed of the river, against which the men put their shoulders, and by pushing carried the boat forward. But the labor of navigation was not the worst feature of the hardship which the crews and passengers of these early boating days had to endure. Up to 1794, when Wayne's victory as we have frequently remarked, quelled the savages, they were constant in their efforts to destroy the voyagers on the rivers, either by shooting at them from the high banks on either side or by boarding, when they felt themselves powerful enough to do so.¹ The advertisement which follows, and which appeared in the *Centinel of the Northwestern Territory*, published at Cincinnati under date of January 11, 1794, will show the character of the protection which was offered by boat companies to encourage travel in their craft:

Two boats for the present will start from Cincinnati for Pittsburgh and return to Cincinnati in the following manner, viz.: First boat will leave Cincinnati this morning at eight o'clock, and return to Cincinnati so as to be ready to sail again in four weeks. The second boat will leave Cincinnati on Saturday, the 30th inst. and return to Cincinnati in four weeks as above. And so regularly, each boat performing the voyage to and from Cincinnati and Pittsburgh, once in every four weeks.

No danger need be apprehended from the enemy, as every person on board will be under cover made proof against rifle or musket balls and convenient port holes for firing out of. Each of the boats is armed with six pieces, carrying a pound ball; also a number of good muskets and amply supplied with plenty of ammunition, strongly manned with choice hands and the masters of approved knowledge.

A separate cabin from that designed for the men is partitioned off

¹ "Sometimes an Indian dressed in the old clothes of a white man would appear alone and unarmed on the shore and lure the occupants of the boats within reach by pretending to be an escaped captive and calling for assistance, when the enemy concealed behind rocks and bushes fired upon them."—*Old Pittsburgh Days*, Chapman, p. 162.



Ferry Boat *Messenger*, about 1833, Rochester and Phillipsburg.

UoP M

100

100

100

in each boat for accommodating ladies . . . Conveniencies are constructed on board each boat so as to render landing unnecessary, as it might at times be attended with danger. Passengers are supplied with provisions and liquors of all kinds, of the first quality, at the most reasonable rates possible.¹

The private boatman or company of emigrants would not enjoy these superior advantages, however, and many a traveler yielded up his life on these rivers. After the danger from the Indians was past, the voyage was still for a long time dangerous from the fact that bands of lawless men infested the shores of these rivers, and piracy was not uncommon, especially, of course, on the lower waters. Not infrequently, too, the barge-men were rascally fellows, in league with the robbers on shore. A beautiful and romantic spot, called "Cave-in-Rock," on the Ohio River, was the general rendezvous for freebooters and evil-minded boatmen. Here they made their plots and divided their plunder.² One of the most notorious of these banditti bargemen was Mike Fink, who had been an Indian scout at Pittsburg, and another was James Girty, a nephew of Simon Girty the renegade.³ It is a tradition concerning James Girty

¹ A singular method of protection is related in the following note:

"November [1790] I proceeded [from Pittsburg] down the Ohio in Mr. Beall's Boat, which was a moveable Fortification; having about one Hundred and Fifty Salt Pans so arranged as to render a few Men within capable of repulsing ten Times their Number without."—*A Tour through the Southern and Western Territories of the United States*, by John Pope; printed by John Dixon, Richmond, 1792; reprinted by C. L. Woodward, New York, 1888, page 18.

² *Lloyd's Steamboat Directory and Disasters*, Cincinnati, 1856, page 39. From Zadoc Cramer's *Navigator* for 1818 we learn that this cave was also called the "House of Nature." It was on the Ohio, some distance below the mouth of the Wabash. See the *Navigator*, pp. 120, 224.

³ Lloyd, pages 37-38. Our readers may pardon us if we quote from this rare old book the substance of one or two anecdotes concerning Fink. On one occasion he was stealthily creeping through the woods, when he saw a beautiful buck browsing at some distance ahead of him, and despite the proximity of Indian enemies, he determined to try a shot at it. Just as he raised his rifle to fire, he saw a large Indian, intent upon the same object, advancing beyond him. The Indian had not observed Fink, who immediately drew back behind a tree, and turned his rifle upon the newcomer. The moment the Indian fired, Fink sent a ball through his breast, and with a yell the savage fell dead at the same instant with the deer. Assuring himself that the Indian was dead and that no others were near, Mike then turned his attention to the buck, taking from the carcass such pieces as he could conveniently carry off.

Fink was a dead shot. It is related that while descending the Ohio on his barge he once made a wager with a passenger, that he could from mid-stream, shoot off the tails of five pigs which were feeding on the bank, and that he won the bet. His reputation as an accurate marksman was such that his companions frequently allowed him to fire at a tin cup placed on the head of one of their number, and this confidence tempted him to the commission of his last crime, for which he paid instant penalty. One of his barge companions, named Joe Stevens, had been his successful rival in love, and Mike waited an opportunity of taking revenge upon him. This came one day when the crew of the barge were

History of Beaver County

... nature had provided him with a solid, bony structure, without any interstices through which a bullet could penetrate. An early writer has said, "nothing like these in other similar characters:

... western rivers, at that period (about 1800 to 1820) ... was that expensive and dilatory. Robberies and ... incidents of westward travel, either by land ... were manned chiefly by men of desperate for- ... fugitives from justice, and other outcasts from ... to commit any crime on the slightest provo-

... the steamboat changed all this, for, by making ... made it safe, and a better class of boatmen ... demanded, while the increase of emigration which ... means of transportation, cleared the ... lawless elements which had infested it. So great ... change wrought by this agency that it has been well ... "Steamboat Revolution."

Beaver County, at a very early period, was noted for its ... this new enterprise. In several places in the im- ... neighborhood of the mouth of the Beaver were extensive ... where all kinds of river craft,—flat-boats, cotton ... keel and steamboats—were built. One of the first to ... this industry was John Boles, who came to this place ... in the early twenties and settled at the point between ... and New Brighton, now known from him as Boles- ... He established there a large boat-yard, constructing ... keel boats, and steamboats. In 1826, John Hartman ... one of his employees, became his partner, and to him ... the following year he sold out the business. Under Mr. Whis- ... management the business grew rapidly, the principal con-

... shooting at a mark. A stranger being present, Fink proposed to show his skill ... Stevens, and the latter, not suspecting the feelings ... Fink toward him, promptly assented to the trial, took his position and told him to ... away. But instead of aiming at the mark, Fink put a ball through the forehead of ... Stevens, and killed him instantly. A friend of Stevens who was present, suspected that ... shot had been fired with the intention of assassinating Fink, and

... William was born near Canby, Pa., September 2, 1822. In 1829 he ... the girls, Frances and Jane Jones, of North Sewickley township. The ... of this time were the new settlers of the Beaver valley. Among them are ... Alfred M. Davis, of Canby, and New Brighton; Allison W., the general reporter of the ... and the Beaver; and ... and ... at the time editor of the Beaver; ... and ...



Half-tone Reproduction of a Plate in Collot's *Voyage Dans L'Amerique Septentrionale*.
Original in possession of Carnegie Library, Pittsburg.

4700

struction being keel-boats, cotton boats, and canal boats. The keel-boat was a regular model boat with a prow at both ends, built in this way in order that the boat might run in either direction without turning around. These boats were usually from one hundred and ten feet to one hundred and twenty-five feet in length, and were furnished with what was called a "cargo box." This was a compartment rising considerably higher than the deck, roofed on top and closed on the sides and ends, extending almost the entire length of the boat, and narrower in width than the boat, so as to leave a way outside of about sixteen inches to walk on when propelling the boat, with openings through the sides to permit the goods to be placed inside of the "cargo box." The purpose of this box was to protect the cargo from the weather.

The cotton boats were similar in construction to the keel-boats, but seldom exceeded one hundred and ten feet. They were used to carry cotton out of the bayous and small streams in Mississippi.

The principal activity in this enterprise was at first at Phillipsburg, where boat building, under the ownership of Phillips & Graham, was the main industry during a period of several years prior to 1832, when that firm transferred their boat-yards to Freedom. At Freedom the yards were still further enlarged. There were several other boat-building concerns at Phillipsburg, Freedom, Sharon, and Industry; also at Chrisler's Landing, Cook's Ferry, and Shippingport some boats were constructed.

The extent of the boat-building industry in Beaver County will be seen from the following article copied from the *Beaver Argus* of August 26, 1846:

STEAM BOAT BUILDING IN BEAVER COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

A short time ago we noticed in the *Pittsburgh Journal* a long list of Pittsburgh steamers, embracing a large number that we knew had been built in this county, thus in some degree robbing our enterprising and skilful mechanics of the credit that justly belongs to them. To do them justice, we have sought a statement of all the steamers built in this county, which has been prepared and furnished by our friend Mr. William P. Phillips, of Freedom, and will be found annexed. It presents a formidable and we may well say a creditable list, embracing no less than one hundred and thirty-eight boats, including two sea vessels, making an aggregate of over thirty thousand tons. The value and importance of

this branch of industry may be seen at a glance. At the moderate average of \$50 per ton these boats have paid no less than a million and a half of dollars, the bulk of which has been paid out for labor and supplies. Long may it continue and prosper.

List of Steamboats

LIST OF STEAMBOATS BUILT BY PHILLIPS & GRAHAM (SOUTHSIDE)

Pennsylvania	Bolivar	Boston	Essex
Rambler	Gen. Wayne	Mohawk	La Grange
Eclipse	Liberator	Pocahontas	Pgh. & Whg. Packet
President	Paul Jones	America	Red Rover
La Payette	Eleanor	Florida	Missouri and Barge
General Brown	Peruvian	Columbus	Cora
Wm. Penn	Louisville	Echo	New Jersey
Antelope	Frankfort	Carrolton	Hermit

BY GRAHAM & ROGERS (SOUTHSIDE)

Potomac	Talma	Phoenix	Huron
---------	-------	---------	-------

BY JOHN GRAHAM, AT BRIDGEWATER

Fallston	Itaska	Rodney
----------	--------	--------

The above comprise an average tonnage of 8,635 tons, the ship carpenter work \$22. per ton, and when finished \$60. per ton.

BUILT BY PHILLIPS & BETZ, AT FREEDOM, PA.

Fame	Selma	Wm. Robinson	Missourian
Return	Alton	Rhine	Wm. Penn
Boonslick	Palmyra	Shawnee	Galenian
Majestic	Boonsville	Meteor	New Castle
Potosi	St. Louis	Chester	Mogul
Ivanhoe	Ariel	Orinoco	St. Charles
Siam	H. L. Kinney	Rosela	Dubuque
Detroit	Platte	Frances	Madison
United States	Troy	Rienzi	Louisville
Oceana	Burlington	Pirate	

BY JONATHAN BETZ, FREEDOM

General Pratt	Euphrase
---------------	----------

BY CHARLES GRAHAM

Cleveland	Amelia
-----------	--------

The above are mostly boats of the largest class, tonnage near 12,000 tons, cost near \$70. per ton.

BUILT BY A. & G. W. COFFIN, AT FREEDOM

Little Stewart (ferry-boat)	Birmingham
Guide	St. Louis
Iron City	Medium
Atlas	

Together with Government Boats, &c.—950 tons.

BUILT BY JOHN GRAHAM AND G. W. ROGERS

Belfast	White Wing	H. Kinney	May Duke
Hibernian	Little Rock	Oregon	Whiteville
Falcon	Wabash Valley	Monongahela Valley	
2,150 tons.			

BUILT BY GEORGE BAKER (SOUTHSIDE)

Chareton	Platte	Omega	Brilliant
Dart	Narragansett	Iatan	Pawnee
Desmoines	Neptune	Adelaide	Osceola
Sligo (Built at John McDonald's.)			

BUILT BY FREEDOM BOAT BUILDING SOCIETY

Lake Erie	Miner
Laura	Belle of Illinois
Pacific	Nashville

New Boat for Fisher Co. (Gladiator).

Steam Ferry Boat for Steubenville

One commenced for Lyon Moore Co. (Gondolier).

Schooner, Regina Hill of New York

Schooner, Cyrus Chamberlain of New Haven

These sea vessels have proved themselves worthy of the briny element¹ (2,050 tons by society.) Boat building is now carried on with success by the company, and those wishing to contract for boats of any description will do well to call (if nothing more).

BUILT BY BAKER, HALL & CO., AT FREEDOM

North Carolina	America	Arcadia
Pink	Pilot	Despatch
(Near 1,000 tons.)		

BUILT NEAR SHARON, PA.

The Rose of Sharon, by G. W. Rogers

Ruhama

Twins, By J. Hall

¹ Sea-going vessels were also built at Pittsburg at the beginning of last century as we learn from an old book of travels. M. Michaux's journal says:

"What many, perhaps, are ignorant of in Europe is, that they build large vessels on the Ohio, and at the town of Pittsburgh. One of the principal shipyards is upon the Monongahela, about two hundred fathoms beyond the last houses in the town. The timber they make use of is the white oak, or *quercus alba*; the red oak, or *quercus rubra*; the black oak, or *quercus tinctoria*; a kind of nut tree, or *quercus minima*; the Virginia cherry-tree, or *cerasus Virginia*; and a kind of pine, which they use for masting, as well as for the sides of the vessels which require a slighter wood. The whole of this timber being near at hand, the expense of building is not so great as in the ports of the Atlantic states. The cordage is manufactured at Redstone and Lexington, where there are two extensive rope-walks, which also supply ships with rigging that are built at Marietta and Louisville. On my journey to Pittsburgh in the month of July, 1802, there was a three-mast vessel of two hundred and fifty tons,* and a smaller one of ninety which was on the point of being finished. These ships were to go, in the spring following, to New Orleans, loaded with the produce of the country, after having made a passage of two thousand two hundred miles before they got into the ocean."

* "I have been informed since my return, that this ship, named the *Pittsburgh*, was arrived at Philadelphia."—*Travels to the West of the Allegheny Mountains*, etc., by F. A. Michaux, Member of the Soc. of Nat. Hist. at Paris, etc., London, 1805, pp. 63-64.

INDUSTRY

Pekin	Hart & Co.
Pickaway	Eakin & Co.
Palo Alto	"
New Boat for McLean	
Mingo Chief, by R. Moffett, G. W. Rogers, foreman.	
Rhode Island, by McFall, Thos. Rogers.	"
America, by McFall, Thos. Rogers.	"
New Boat for Poe, by McFall, Thos. Rogers	"
Financier for Todd, by McFall, Thos. Rogers	"
New Castle for Pollock, by Joseph Hall.	

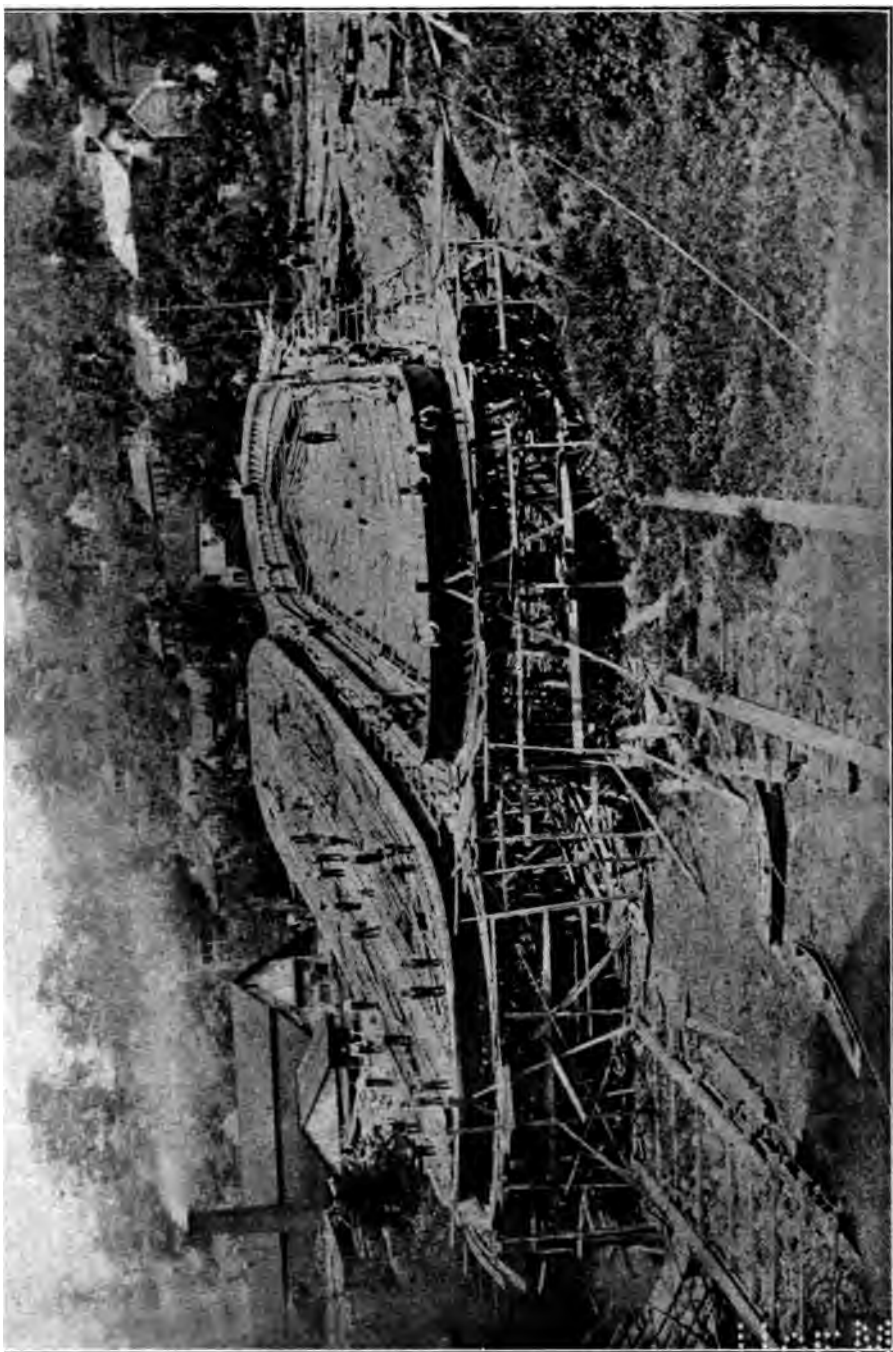
It will be borne in mind that a goodly number of the boats built at Freedom were furnished complete, with engines, cabins and painting, before leaving the place, and engines were furnished for others built elsewhere.

We had like to have forgotten the little "Fishes," the yawl building. But let it pass. The modesty of our friend shall not prevent us doing justice to the little fishes. Messrs. Phillips & Skillingier have turned out of their shops in the two or three years some fifty yawls which are the admiration of all watermen, for which they find ready sale, as well for boats built here as elsewhere. They are strong, yet buoyant, sitting gracefully upon the water, easily managed and of great capacity: a combination of excellence which makes them deservedly popular.¹

¹ Following the date of this communication many other boats were built at the points named therein and elsewhere; as at Shippingport and Glasgow. At the place last named Alfred McFall had a large yard, of which George Balcer was foreman. There in 1852 the keel of the *Silver Wood* was laid, and she was launched in the year following. She was built for Captain John McMullen, and she was the first steamboat to run the blockade at the siege of Vicksburg in 1861. About the same time the steamboat *Yorktown* was built here for Captain Jacob Poe of Georgetown.

From Lloyd's *Steamboat Directory and Disasters*, 1850 which contains a list of boats afloat on the western rivers, we get the following additional names of steamboats built in Beaver County:

Gladiator, built at Freedom in 1850	tonnage	214.
Jane Franklin "	1851	" 227.
Governor Meigs "	1851	" 145.
Winchester "	1851	" 222.
Major Darian "	1852	" 199.
Monticello "	1852	" 117.
John Simonds "	1852	" 1224.
Washington City "	1852	" 242.
W. T. Yeatman "	1852	" 165.
Argyle "	1853	" 110.
Crystal Palace "	1853	" 541.
Magnolia "	1853	" 120.
Time and Tide "	1853	" 131.
San Antonio "	1854	" 129.
Envoy "	1854	" 123.
Endeavor "	1854	" 200.
Fairfield "	1854	" 140.
Ranchero "	1854	" 227.
Jacob Poe "	1855	" 204.
Iowa "	1855	" 57.
Equator, Beaver	1853	" 62.
Huron, Christler's Ldg.	1851	" 163.
Obion "	1851	" 62.
Bedford "	1852	" 141.



Freedom Boat Yards—McCaskey & Kerr.
Barges *Iron Clad* and *Iron Duke* built in 1877 by Gray's Iron Line.

৯৭০১

The claim made in the foregoing editorial article, viz., that many of the boats, both keel-boats and steamboats, which were listed as being built at Pittsburg, were in reality of Beaver County manufacture, finds confirmation in the following extract from a letter written by Marcus T. C. Gould in December, 1835, to the editor of *Atkinson's Casket*, published in Philadelphia:

I shall now be better able to make you comprehend the reason of my speaking of Pittsburgh in connection with this neighborhood (the Falls of Beaver); for in fact the \$70,000 worth of *keel boats* mentioned in my last, though constructed and launched in Beaver County, are most of them purchased by Pittsburgers, and not unfrequently built by their express orders, and sent to their city to receive their finish. And as it respects the *new Steam Boats* which hail from that city, a very considerable number of them are in fact built and launched here, but sent there to receive their enginery, cabin work, painting, rigging, &c. For instance—Mr. Phillis [Phillips?], of Freedom, two miles from the mouth of Beaver, will have constructed within the present year, no less than seven or eight *Steam Boats*, worth in his hands from forty to fifty thousand dollars and when completed not less than one hundred thousand dollars—and these are all sent to Pittsburgh to be finished—for sale, freight, or charter.

IRON AND STEEL INDUSTRIES

The manufacture of iron and steel has had a much more important place in the industrial history of Beaver County than is generally known. A special article on this subject has been prepared for us by Col. James M. Swank, General Manager of the American Iron and Steel Association. This will be found in Appendix No. VIII.

FIRE-CLAY PRODUCTS

During the past ten or fifteen years the manufacture of wares from clays has increased each year, and the product confirms claims heretofore made that Beaver County clays are specially adapted to the wares they meet in competition in the market. The Lower Kittanning clay is the best, and the one chiefly used in the manufacture of fire-clay products in the county. A higher grade of clay is also brought here from Jefferson, Clarion, and Clearfield counties, and mixed with the local clays for the making of finer qualities of brick, some of which sell as high as twenty-five dollars a thousand.

The special development of the fire-clay industry has been on Crow's Run by the Park Fire Clay Co.; on Brady's Run by the same company and the Fallston Fire Clay Co.; on Blockhouse Run by the W. H. Elverson Pottery Co. and the Sherwood Bros. Co.; at Vanport by the Douglas Fire Brick Co. the Douglas-Whisler Co. at Eastvale, the Mound Brick Co. at Beaver Falls, the Beaver Clay and Brick Co. at New Galilee, the Welch Fire Brick Works at Monaca, and many others.

OIL REFINING

At Cannelton, on the property of Hon. I. F. Mansfield, the cannel shales were formerly distilled for oil on a large scale. The shale was preferred to the coal, as it made quite as much oil and did not leave so much tarry products behind in the retort. One ton of shale made a barrel of oil. The discovery of petroleum put an end to this manufacture, yet the company still found it profitable to make a heavy lubricating oil up to the year 1872, when the establishment burned down and was abandoned. In 1859 Hunter & Code built at Freedom a refinery for making oil from cannel coal. They were later joined in the enterprise by William Phillips. They were not able to overcome the difficulties in the way of production of this oil, on account of the inflammable character of the products, the plant being several times burned down, and the business was finally given up. In January, 1860, liens were filed against the property by the Dar-rough Bros. of Bridgewater, Knapp & Rudd of Pittsburg, Robert McLane of Rochester, and others; and, September 12, 1860, it was sold at sheriff's sale to the lienholders. September 21st following they sold to S. M. Kier of Pittsburg, who soon afterwards began to refine here petroleum. Kier was, perhaps, the first to engage in the refining of crude petroleum in Beaver County, and among the first in the country, and for several years there was carried on here a large business in this line. In 1857 there was built in Rochester by Charles Thum, where the Keystone Glass Works now stands, a plant for making cannel coal oil. Joseph Bentel,¹ from Phillipsburg (now Monaca), and other parties named Arbuckle were afterwards its owners, and turned it into a petroleum refinery. At this plant, about 1861, P. M.

¹ This plant was burned down and Joseph Bentel was himself badly burned. He was a distant relation of John Bentel who was later fatally burned in the refinery at Freedom, Pa.

MANUFACTURING AND MECHANICAL INDUSTRIES IN 1900 FROM CENSUS OF 1900	Num-ber of estab-lish-ments:	CAPITAL						Propri-eters and firm mem-bers	SALARIED OFFICIALS, CLERKS, ETC.		AVERAGE NUMBER OF WAGE-EARNERS AND TOTAL WAGES	
		Total	Land	Buildings	Machinery, tools and imple-ments	Cash and sundries	Num-ber		Salaries	Total		
										Aver-age num-ber	Wages	
The State.....	52,185	\$1,551,548,712	\$148,768,571	\$227,035,804	\$392,150,856	\$783,593,481	58,836	47,439	\$48,605,173	733,834	\$332,072,670	
Beaver County.....	350	15,262,301	1,009,302	2,985,303	4,659,903	6,607,883	385	416	480,223	7,095	3,143,341	
Beaver Falls.....	119	6,367,106	330,305	1,300,458	1,778,327	2,040,106	110	134	161,828	2,231	1,022,075	
New Brighton.....	68	2,903,440	145,241	422,920	1,218,592	1,116,687	77	90	119,447	1,482	500,589	
Rochester.....	47	2,228,337	171,010	474,676	436,422	1,146,220	59	40	56,685	1,433	589,516	

AVERAGE NUMBER OF WAGE-EARNERS AND TOTAL WAGES—continued					MISCELLANEOUS EXPENSES L. 7					COST OF MATERIALS USED			Value of products including custom work and repairing	
Men, 16 years and over		Women, 16 years and over		Children, under 16 years		Total	Rent of works	Taxes, not in- cluding internal revenue	Rent of offices, interest etc.	Contract work	Total	Principal materials, including mill supplies and freight		Fuel and rent of power and heat
Aver- age num- ber	Wages	Aver- age num- ber	Wages	Aver- age num- ber	Wages									
State.....	574,606	\$293,697,372	126,093	\$33,067,828	33,135	\$5,307,470	\$134,344,269	\$10,814,621	\$86,207,682	\$32,877,748	\$1,042,434,599	\$995,673,525	\$46,761,074	\$1,834,790,860
B. Co.....	5,622	2,803,474	812	246,356	661	93,511	736,516	23,391	662,727	23,667	6,672,762	6,268,751	404,011	13,450,848
B. P.....	1,951	964,030	174	38,253	156	18,883	103,189	0,464	283,450	.....	3,780,031	3,657,751	122,300	6,245,501
New B.....	1,207	530,837	200	40,096	75	10,656	108,677	6,137	94,047	2,547	1,003,463	956,329	47,134	2,105,552
Rochester..	927	501,770	206	61,847	300	25,899	104,262	2,412	98,386	.....	470,450	384,832	85,618	1,440,567

Wallover of Smith's Ferry carried on some refining, selling the oil for use in oiling wool. He bought a part of the machinery and removed it to Smith's Ferry, and, in 1861, there was started at that place the Wallover Oil Company, composed of P. M. Wallover, William Stewart, Milton Brown, and William Dawson, organized for the manufacture of lubricating oil from the production of the Smith's Ferry oil field. This plant has continued in successful operation ever since.

The history of the Freedom Oil Works Company, which followed the Kier & Painter concern, spoken of above, will be found in the chapter on Freedom borough.

We will close this brief survey of our county's industrial and economic development with a table taken from the last census, giving an exhibit of our manufacturing and mechanical industries as they stood in the closing year of the nineteenth century, as follows: (See appended table.)

Satisfactory as the above showing is, we believe it is only a promise and a prophecy of greater things to be seen in the not distant future. With the completion of the Ohio River dams certain, and the building of the ship canal, giving ready and cheap access to the Great Lakes and the lower Mississippi valley possible, Beaver County, lying in the center of the largest coal and mineral basin in the United States, possessing inexhaustible internal resources, and gridironed with fully equipped railways, is well assured of continuous growth and prosperity.¹

¹ Marcus T. C. Gould was considered somewhat visionary in his day, but his was a prophetic soul. His predictions were not realized quite on time, but are now more than fulfilled. It will be interesting to our readers to see what he said as long ago as 1835, of the coming greatness of the Beaver valley. The following is from a letter written by him in December of that year to the editor of *Atkinson's Casket* (Philadelphia):

"I now predict, through this epistle, that within ten years from this time, there will be a population of at least 20,000 about the Falls and mouth of the Beaver. . . . Nor would we in the slightest degree insinuate that any future benefits which the Falls of the Beaver may derive, will detract from the growth or prosperity of Pittsburgh, but on the contrary, I am proud to consider the Falls of Beaver, as a suburb of that immense city, which is soon to be the wonder of the western world—a place to which this, and almost every other place within hundreds of miles, must in some respect pay tribute. . . . We shall not be long behind any other town west of the Allegheny mountains, for the variety, quality and extent of our manufactures, (Pittsburgh excepted.) We shall not long hear the inquiry, where is Brighton? Where is Fallston? Where are the Falls of Beaver? Where is Beaver County, Pennsylvania?"



CHAPTER IX

LEGAL HISTORY—BENCH AND BAR

Previous Jurisdictions—Virginia Courts—Organization of Beaver County Courts—Judicial Districts—Character of First Officers—Sketches of President Judges—Associate Judges—First Attorneys—Prominent Early Attorneys—Attorneys of Later Date, Deceased—Simplicity of Early Suits—Fees—Celebrated Causes—Law Association—Roll of Attorneys.

Of law there can be no less acknowledged than that her seat is the bosom of God, her voice the harmony of the world. All things in heaven and earth do her homage—the very least as feeling her care, the greatest as not exempted from her power.—HOOKER'S *Eccl. Pol.*

THE machinery of the law was set up very slowly over the region which included the present territory of Beaver County. Cumberland County, the sixth in order of the counties established, was erected January 27, 1750, when the vanguard of emigration had just reached the valley of the Monongahela. Its seat of justice was at Carlisle, and the jurisdiction of its courts nominally extended over all the lands to the western borders of the province, but was scarcely felt in the remoter parts of the West. With the erection of Bedford County in 1771, the seat of jurisdiction was brought somewhat nearer. All west of the mountains was embraced in the new county. But it was yet uncertain whether the region lying between the Monongahela and the Ohio was in Pennsylvania or Virginia,¹ and for this reason the settlers therein did not have much to do with the Bedford County courts.

By the beginning of the year 1773 the numbers and strength of the settlers west of the mountains had increased so much that they felt themselves entitled to the organization of a county,

¹ For boundary controversy between Pennsylvania and Virginia, see Chapter III.



Jesse Moore.
President Judge, 1804-1806.

874.

with the necessary legal machinery belonging to it, and petitions were addressed to the House of Representatives asking for the same. This was finally granted, and by an Act of Assembly, passed and approved by the Governor, February 26, 1773, Westmoreland County was erected. By the provisions of the Act the county-seat was established at Robert Hanna's settlement on the Forbes Road, thirty-five miles east of Pittsburg, and about three miles northeast of the present Greensburg. Here at Hannastown the first Pennsylvania court (perhaps the first court of English-speaking people,) ever held west of the Allegheny Mountains, was established.

At this date, 1773, and for several years thereafter, the number of settlers was, even in that portion of Beaver County which lay south of the Ohio River, very small; and for many years following there were, on the north side of that river, outside of the garrison of Fort McIntosh, no inhabitants beyond a few venturesome men who had attempted to make settlements. But whatever population was there must have, in some measure, depended upon the courts of Westmoreland County for law and justice. As showing this we have a letter from General William Irvine to the men who, in 1783, were put in charge of the property of Fort McIntosh after its abandonment, instructing them "that in case of lawless violence, or persons attempting to settle by force," etc., they were "to apply to Michael Hoofnagle, or some other *justice of the peace for Westmoreland County*."¹

But in connection with what has just been said about the jurisdiction of Westmoreland County, it is necessary to remember the fact, already several times referred to, that from 1774 until 1780 two governments were contending for the supremacy in this large section of western Pennsylvania, with two sets of laws and two sets of magistrates to enforce them. The provincial courts of Pennsylvania were sitting at Hannastown and the

¹ *Penna. Arch.*, vol. x., p. 109. Corroborative also is the following: "I am informed by an old citizen of Hanover township (Washington County) that he well recollects having been told in his youth, by those who were then old people, that his informants had attended court in Westmoreland County."—From an article by Boyd Crumrine, Esq., in *The Washington County Centennial*, page 27.

Many of the deeds for lands in Beaver County at this period, north as well as south of the Ohio, describe the lands in question as being in Westmoreland County. The western bounds of that county up to 1781, when Washington County was erected, were of course those of the province.

Virginia courts at Fort Dunmore (Pittsburg), both seeking to assert exclusive jurisdiction over the same region. By the strong hand one triumphed to-day, the other to-morrow, and only the approach of the War of the Revolution, in which both sides had mutual interests and dangers, healed the strife.

THE VIRGINIA COURTS

In 1774, at the beginning of this "Boundary Controversy," as it is known in history, the whole of the territory between the Monongahela and Ohio rivers was, by the Virginia claim, in Augusta County, Virginia, with its county-seat at Staunton, in the valley of the Shenandoah. In December of that year the Earl of Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, adjourned the courts of Augusta County to Fort Dunmore (Pittsburg), where they were held regularly in what came to be known as the District of West Augusta.

These Virginia courts were held for a few terms at Augusta Town, near the present Washington, Pa., and the last court of of the district was held at Pittsburg, November 20, 1776. In that year the convention of the representatives of the Virginia people in session at Richmond passed an act dividing the District of West Augusta into three new counties, namely, Ohio, Monongalia, and Yohogania, the jurisdiction of the last named extending, as has been said more than once in other places in this work, over what is now the south side of Beaver County.¹

¹ One or two items from the Yohogania court records may be worth quoting, *e. g.*:

"April 29, 1778.—A pair of stocks, whipping post, and pillory ordered to be built in the C. H. yard.

"June 25, 1777.—James Johnson fined twenty shillings for two profane oaths and two profane curses. Same day, same amount for three oaths and one curse; and same day same sum for four oaths.

"August 26, 1777.—Robert Hamilton, a prisoner in the Sheriff's custody came into court, and in the grotest and most imperlite manner insulted the Court, and Richard Yates, Gentleman, in particular. Ordered, that the Sheriff confine the feet of the said Robert in the lower rails of the fence for the space of five minutes."

The following of December 22, 1777, shows what travelers had to pay for the accommodation of "man and beast" at the inns of the day:

"The ordinary keepers within this County are allowed to sell at the following rates:

One half pint whiskey.....	1s.
The same made into Tody.....	1s. 6d.
A larger or lesser quantity in the same proportion.	
Beer per Quart.....	1s.
For a hot breakfast.....	1s. 6d.
For a cold breakfast.....	1s.
For a dinner.....	2s.
Lodging with Clean Sheets pr. Night.....	6d.
Stabling for one horse for 24 hours with good hay or fodder.....	2s.
Pasturage for one horse for 24 hours.....	1s.
Oats or Corn per Quart.....	6d.
Supper.....	1s. 6d."



Samuel Roberts.
President Judge, 1806-1820.

1000

1000

Its courts continued to be held until August 28, 1780, when, the boundary controversy having reached a settlement, Yohogania passed out of existence, and no court of justice under Virginia jurisdiction was ever again held in the region to which Beaver County now belongs. Washington County was formed the next year, 1781,¹ and Allegheny County in 1788,² and thereafter until the close of the eighteenth century the few inhabitants settled here had to do with the courts of those counties. But by this time the country north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers was rapidly filling up, and, considering the needs of the settlers and the vast extent of Allegheny County, making it a hardship and inconvenience for many of them to reach the seat of justice at Pittsburg, it became evident to the Legislature that measures of relief were imperative. Accordingly, as we have seen, there was passed March 12, 1800,³ an Act which provided for the erection in this, and contiguous territory, of eight new counties. These were Beaver, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Venango, Warren, and Armstrong. In most of these new counties courts were not provided for until 1803.

JUDICIAL DISTRICTS

By Act of April 2, 1803,⁴ Beaver County for judicial purposes was made part of the Sixth Judicial District.

By the Act of February 24, 1806,⁵ revising the judicial districts of the whole State, the Fifth District was composed of Beaver, Allegheny, Washington, Fayette, and Greene counties. In 1818,⁶ the Fifth was re-formed of Beaver, Butler, and Allegheny. Beaver continued in the Fifth until 1831,⁷ when Beaver, Butler, and Mercer were united to form the new Seventeenth Judicial District.

When the county of Lawrence was created in 1849⁸ it became a part of the Seventeenth District, and the four counties continued together until the Act of April 9, 1853 was passed,⁹ when the county of Mercer was withdrawn and added to the Eighteenth District. In 1866 Beaver was withdrawn from the district and united with Washington to form the new Twenty-

¹ See P. L., 1781, 400; 1 Dallas's L., 874; 2 Carey & Bioren, 282.

² 3 Carey & Bioren, 277; 2 Smith's L., 448.

³ 6 Carey & Bioren, 215; 3 Smith's L., 421.

⁴ P. L., 236.

⁵ P. L., 340.

⁶ P. L., 551.

⁷ P. L., 637.

⁸ P. L., 334.

⁹ P. L., 355.

seventh District; and finally, by Act of April 9, 1874,¹ Beaver was separated from Washington and made a judicial district by itself, the Thirty-sixth.

A high average obtained among the men who composed the early court and bar of Beaver County, and there is in their number more than one *clarum et venerabile nomen*. As an indication of the character and ability of the men composing the first court ever held in Beaver County, we call attention to the fact that they furnished from their number in after years:

One member of the United States Supreme Court—Henry Baldwin.

Two United States Senators—Abner Lacock and William Wilkins.

One Minister Plenipotentiary—William Wilkins (to Russia).

One Secretary of War—William Wilkins.

One District Court Judge—William Wilkins.

One Chief Justice of Pennsylvania—John Bannister Gibson.

Five members of Congress—Abner Lacock, Robert Moore, William Wilkins, James Allison, Jr., and Henry Baldwin.

Two President Judges—Alexander Addison and William Wilkins.

Two State Senators—Abner Lacock and William Wilkins.

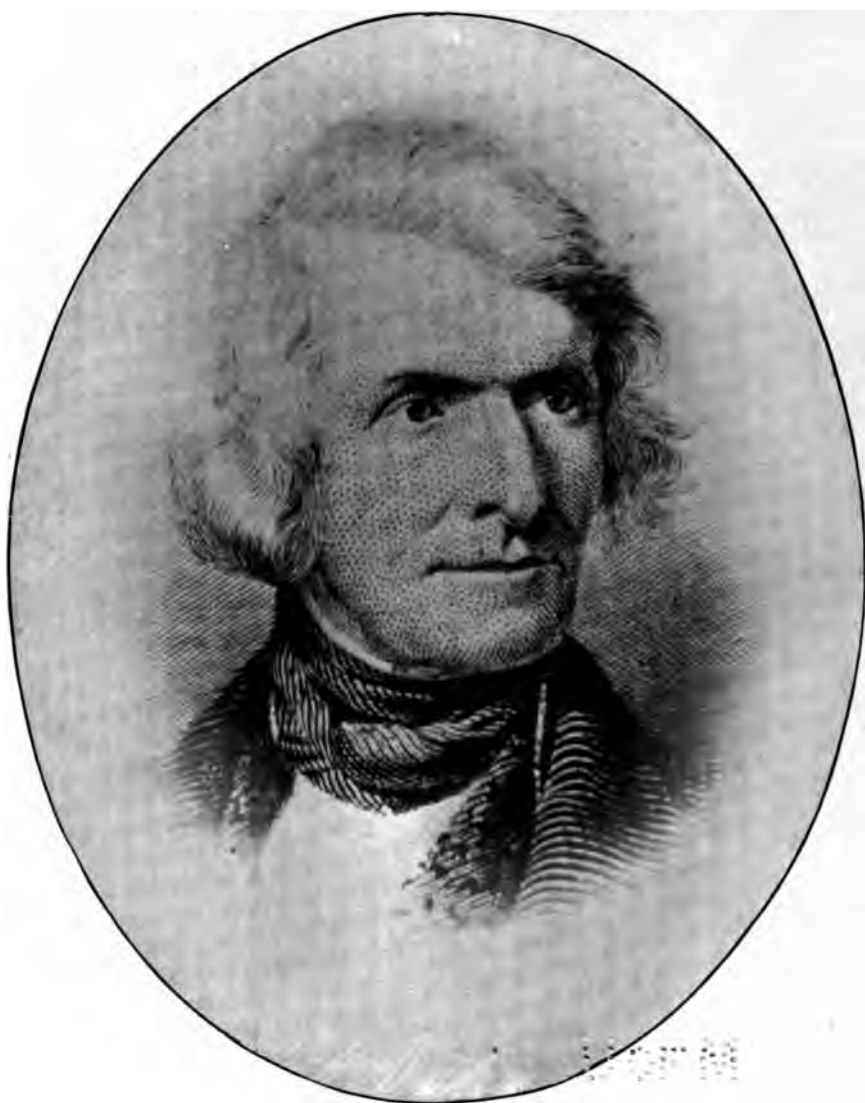
Two Assemblymen—Abner Lacock and Robert Moore.

One member State Constitutional Convention—William Ayers.

Hon. Jesse Moore,² who presided over the first Beaver County court, was born in Montgomery County, Pa., in 1765. While practising law at Sunbury, Pa., he was appointed by Governor Thomas McKean president judge of the Sixth Judicial District, his commission dating April 5, 1803. Judge Moore removed at once to Meadville, within his district, from which Beaver County was cut off by the revision of the judicial districts of the State

¹ P. L., 323.

² It is with peculiar satisfaction that we record here the fact, that we have succeeded in what was pronounced, and seemed at first to be, indeed, an impossible undertaking, viz., the procuring of portraits of all the judges, learned in the law, who have ever presided over the courts of our county. In addition we have also obtained portraits of a number of the associate judges and of many of the early and distinguished members of the bar. We submit all these, together with others of a more recent date, in reproductions by the art of the photographer and the engraver, with the assurance that an added interest will be given to the text of our history when the reader is enabled to look upon the "counterfeit presentment" of the men with the story of whose lives it deals.



William Wilkins.
President Judge, 1820-1824.

1

2000

10

in 1806, referred to above, and continued president judge of the new Sixth District until his death, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, December 21, 1824. His connection with the courts of Beaver County thus lasted, as will appear from a comparison of dates, two years. Judge Moore is said to have been a man of imposing appearance, retaining the dress and manners of the colonial period and of the old-school gentleman, wearing small clothes, with shoe- and knee-buckles, and his long hair done up in a queue, plentifully besprinkled with white powder.¹ He is also reputed to have met the requirements of his position as a judge "learned in the law," and to have been upright and impartial in his decisions.

Hon. Samuel Roberts, who succeeded Jesse Moore as president judge of Beaver County, was born in Philadelphia, September 8, 1763. He received his early education and read law with Hon. William Lewis in the same city, being there admitted to the bar in 1793. The same year he married, at York, Pa., Miss Harriet Heath. In the practice of his profession he removed to Lancaster and thence to Sunbury, Pa.; and while at Sunbury he was commissioned by Governor McKean, on June 2, 1803, as president judge of the Fifth District to succeed Judge Addison, after his shameful impeachment by the Legislature of the State; and when, by the Act of February 24, 1806, Beaver County was added to the Fifth District, he became president judge of this county. In that year he removed to Pittsburg, Pa. Judge Roberts continued to sit as president judge of the Fifth District until his death in Pittsburg, on December 13, 1820. Judge Roberts was an able lawyer and a man of the strictest probity. He has a distinguished name, not only as a jurist of the first order, but also as an author, his *Digest of British Statutes in Force in Pennsylvania* being a work highly esteemed by the profession.

Hon. William Wilkins was the next president judge of Beaver County. He was born in Carlisle, Pa., December 20, 1779. He was educated at Dickinson College, and read law with Judge David Watts at Carlisle. His father moved to Pittsburg, Pa., in 1786. There William Wilkins was admitted to the bar in 1801. December 18, 1820, he was appointed

¹ Egle's *History of Penna.*, p. 932. Judge Moore is here described by one who knew him.

president judge of the Fifth District by Governor William Findlay to succeed Judge Roberts. He resigned May 25, 1824, on his appointment to be Judge of the District Court of the United States for western Pennsylvania. In 1828, while holding this position, he was elected a member of Congress, but before taking his seat resigned, giving as a reason that his financial condition would not permit him to accept. In 1831 he was elected to the Senate of the United States for the full term of six years, and resigned the judgeship. In 1834 he was appointed Minister to Russia, and remained one year at the court of St. Petersburg.

The township of Wilkins, Allegheny County, Pa., is named from Judge Wilkins, and likewise the borough of Wilkinsburg in that township. Near there, at Homewood, was his residence, where he exercised a generous hospitality. Being a large property holder in that growing region, Judge Wilkins profited by the rise in real estate values and became very wealthy.

In 1806 Judge Wilkins became concerned in a duel, and he has so often been unjustly blamed for driving it to a bloody termination that we feel impelled to give from authentic and contemporaneous sources a correct account of the affair. This affair grew out of a feud between two factions of the party then known as the Republican, or Anti-Federalist party (now the Democratic). Ephraim Pentland, the editor of the *Commonwealth*, an Anti-Federal paper, published in that journal on the 25th of December, 1805, a bitter attack on Tarleton Bates,¹ the prothonotary of Allegheny County. On the 2d of January following, Bates, being in company with Henry Baldwin (afterwards a judge of the United States Supreme Court) and Steele Semple, Esqs., attacked and cowhided Pentland on Market Street, Pittsburg. The latter next day notified Bates by letter that he had appealed to the civil authorities for protection, but a day or two afterwards sent Thomas Stewart, a young Irishman just starting in business in the city as a merchant, to Bates with a challenge, which Bates refused to accept on the ground that Pentland, by submitting to a cowhiding and then appealing to the law, could not be recognized as a gentleman, according to the code. In a letter in the *Tree of Liberty* (then edited by Walter Forward), he defended his refusal at length, and seemed to cast aspersions also on Stewart, the bearer of the challenge. Stew-

¹ Edward Bates, Lincoln's Attorney-General, was a brother of Tarleton Bates.



Charles Shaler.
President Judge, 1824-1831.

1

2

May

1

History

The first recorded history of the
city of New York is the
story of the Dutch
settlers who came to the
city in 1624. The Dutch
settlers were the first
to establish a permanent
settlement in the city.
The Dutch settlers were
the first to establish a
permanent settlement in the
city. The Dutch settlers
were the first to establish
a permanent settlement in
the city.

The first recorded history of the
city of New York is the
story of the Dutch
settlers who came to the
city in 1624. The Dutch
settlers were the first
to establish a permanent
settlement in the city.
The Dutch settlers were
the first to establish a
permanent settlement in the
city. The Dutch settlers
were the first to establish
a permanent settlement in
the city.

The first recorded history of the
city of New York is the
story of the Dutch
settlers who came to the
city in 1624. The Dutch
settlers were the first
to establish a permanent
settlement in the city.
The Dutch settlers were
the first to establish a
permanent settlement in the
city. The Dutch settlers
were the first to establish
a permanent settlement in
the city.

In 1842 Judge Wilkins was again elected to the House of Representatives in Congress. After the explosion of the great gun on board the *Princeton* in February, 1844, which killed two members of the Cabinet, President Tyler appointed Mr. Wilkins Secretary of War, which office he held until March, 1845. In 1855 he was elected to the State Senate from Allegheny County for one term. He was twice married, his second wife being a Dallas of the famous Pennsylvania family of that name. In politics Judge Wilkins was a Democrat, but during the Civil War was an ardent supporter of the Federal Government. He died in the eighty-seventh year of his age, June 23, 1865, at his residence in Homewood.

Hon. Charles Shaler was born in Connecticut in 1788, and was educated at Yale College. His father having been appointed one of the commissioners to lay off the Western Reserve tract in Ohio, purchased a large amount of land in that State near Ravenna, where is a village called from him, Shalersville. In looking after these interests Charles Shaler was led to reside for a time in Ravenna, and was admitted to the bar there in 1809. In 1813 he became a member of the Pittsburg bar. From 1818 to 1821 he was recorder of the Mayor's court of Pittsburg. On the resignation of Judge Wilkins he was appointed his successor, his commission dating June 5, 1824, and he sat in Beaver until the formation of the Seventeenth District by the Act of April 1, 1831. He continued president judge of the old district three years longer, resigning May 4, 1835. He was afterwards (May 6, 1841) appointed associate judge of the District Court of Allegheny County, from which position he resigned May 20, 1844. In 1853 he was appointed by President Pierce United States District Attorney for the Western District of Pennsylvania. A son of Judge Shaler, Col. James R. Shaler, is superintendent of the Panama Railroad Company at Colon, Panama; and Major Charles Shaler of the United States Army, now stationed at Watervliet Arsenal, Troy, N. Y., is also a son. Three daughters of Judge Shaler, Augusta, Eleanore, and Elizabeth, died of the yellow fever at Colon, in 1903, on April 24th, May 4th, and May 10th respectively, each succumbing after a brief illness.

Judge Shaler was one who worthily sustained the traditions





John Bredin.
President Judge, 1831-1851.



And

of judicial honor, and his abilities were recognized by the profession as of a high order. He retired from active practice at the age of seventy-five, having become blind, and died at Newark, N. J., March 5, 1869, in the eighty-first year of his age. Shaler township, Allegheny County, was named from him.

Hon. John Bredin of Butler, Pa., was appointed by Governor George Wolf president judge of the new (Seventeenth) District in 1831; and he was commissioned during good behavior. By the amended Constitution of 1838, his term of office was reduced from good behavior to ten years, and his term made to expire on the 27th of February, 1842. He was re-appointed by Governor David R. Porter in 1842, and his term would have expired, under the amendment of the Constitution of 1851, on the first Monday of December, 1852. He died suddenly on the 21st of May, 1851.

Meetings of the bars of the Seventeenth District were held on the occasion of Judge Bredin's death, and minutes of respect adopted, with eloquent eulogies of his life and character. Such a meeting was held at Beaver, May 24, 1851. Hon. John Carothers was chosen chairman, and Thomas Cunningham, Esq., secretary. A committee of five, consisting of William B. Clarke, Daniel Agnew, John Allison, B. B. Chamberlin, and Richard P. Roberts, Esqs., reported a series of resolutions appropriate to the occasion, in part as follows:

Resolved, That in this afflictive dispensation of Divine Providence, the bench, the bar and the people of this district have to deplore the loss of a distinguished judge of great judicial experience, of talents of a high order, of extensive legal learning and unbending integrity.

Resolved, That Judge Bredin, whose loss we so deeply deplore, possessed in an eminent degree the entire confidence of all classes and parties of the people, not only in this district, but throughout the State; all respected him for those sterling qualities which he possessed, which did honor to the State and gave dignity to the bench.

Resolved, that Judge Bredin, as a man, was truly patriotic in all his views and feelings; a fast, firm friend of the institutions of our country; and in the high judicial position which he so long and so honorably held gave evidence not only of legal learning and abilities of a high order, but of strict, stern and determined purpose in the discharge of all his official duties. Whilst doing equal justice to all, he was kind, courteous and gentlemanly in all his various relations with the bench, the bar and the people of the district.



Daniel Agnew



The next occupant of the bench of Beaver County was one who came to fill a large place in the legal life of the county and State and Nation. At the time of the Centennial Celebration of the erection of Beaver County, he was still living in the county-seat at the advanced age of ninety-one years past, and abundantly possessing all

That which should accompany old age,
As honor, love, obedience, troops of friends.

His eminent public services demand that somewhat full biographical notice should be given to him in our present chronicle.

The Hon. Daniel Agnew, LL.D., ex-Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, was born at Trenton, N. J., January 5, 1809. When between four and five years of age he was brought by his parents to Butler County, Pa., and thence, after a brief stay, to Pittsburgh, where he grew to manhood. In 1818 he became a pupil in the academy of Joseph Stockton, and, on its organization, of the Western University, Pittsburgh, and graduated in July, 1825. In October following he began the study of law under Messrs. Henry Baldwin and W. W. Fetterman, prominent Pittsburgh lawyers. He was admitted to the bar in April, 1829, when scarcely more than twenty years of age. Discouraged with his professional prospects there, he left Pittsburgh and came to Beaver, in August, 1829, intending to return; but his success in obtaining a good practice, and his marriage in 1831 to Miss Elizabeth Moore, daughter of General Robert Moore, determined him to remain. His first entry into public life was in 1836, when he was elected to the Constitutional Convention, which in 1837-38 sat in Harrisburg and Philadelphia. Notwithstanding his increasing practice he took an active part in the following years in the political affairs of the county, and of the country at large, and on July 11, 1851, was appointed by Governor Johnston president judge of the Seventeenth Judicial District of Pennsylvania, then composed of Beaver, Butler, Mercer, and Lawrence counties, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Bredin. In the following October he was elected to the same office for the full term of ten years, and was re-elected in 1861.

During the dark days of the Rebellion Judge Agnew was so pronounced a Unionist, and brought so much legal learning and



Edward J.



Daniel Agnew



320

ability to the defense of the Government, especially distinguishing himself in his address on "The National Constitution in its Adaptation to a State of War or Insurrection," delivered at New Castle, and repeated by special request of the Legislature at Harrisburg, that he was nominated by the Republicans in 1863 for the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and in October of that year was elected as the successor of Chief Justice Lowrie.

In the Supreme Court Judge Agnew was almost immediately called upon to render opinions in cases of the utmost importance to the Government—on the draft question, on the *de facto* standing of the Confederacy, on the "greenbacks," the right of deserters to vote, etc.,—and in these war questions, his opinions bear the stamp of profound learning and statesmanship. Judge Agnew became Chief Justice in 1873, holding the position until the end of the term, January, 1879. His active work, however, closed with the end of the Pittsburg term, November, 1878, and the bar of Allegheny County, wishing to give expression to their cordial feeling, tendered him, on the 26th of November, 1878, a complimentary banquet at the Monongahela House. It was a notable occasion, and there was then paid to him the following high tribute:

A judge profound and learned in the law; just and upright in its administration,—fearing not the face of man,—he has discharged the grave and important duties of his high office with rare and conscientious industry and fidelity. An earnest and steadfast friend and defender of the rights of the people, he retires with hands "clear and uncorrupt" in act and intention.

After this, at threescore years and ten, he retired to his home in Beaver. He refused further law practice, except in two notable cases: one was that of Allegheny County in the great railroad riots of 1877, the other that of *Kelly vs. the City of Pittsburg*. His leisure was now devoted to literary studies, and to the publication of some of his gathered stores of knowledge, legal and other. In 1887 was published his *Settlement and Land Titles of Northwestern Pennsylvania*. He still found time, however, to take part in whatever concerned the public good, making many public addresses on civic, patriotic, and reform questions. He was especially active and influential in the temperance movement. Judge Agnew was twice honored with the degrees of LL.D., first by Washington College and then Dickinson. It is

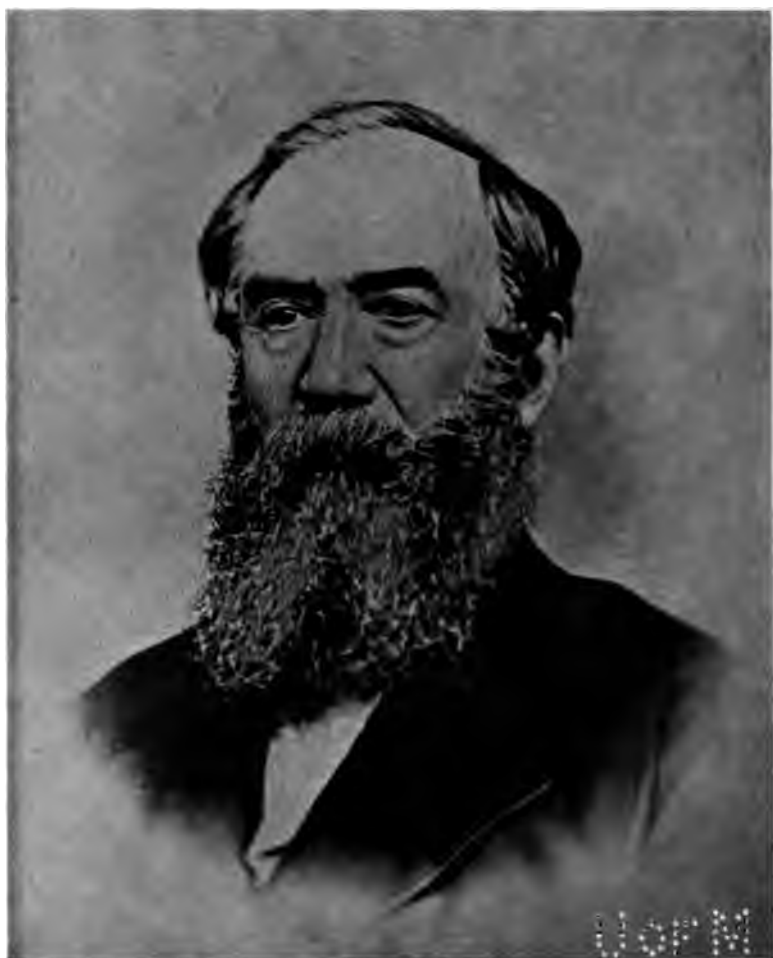
an interesting fact, and one not generally known, that Judge Agnew was highly endowed with mechanical genius, and that to him is due the honor of inventing the air-brake, now so important to the railway world. Considerations of propriety connected with his judicial position alone prevented his contesting in the courts Mr. Westinghouse's right to the patent on this useful and lucrative invention.

Judge Agnew has added luster to the bench of Beaver County and of Pennsylvania. His labors are but partially recorded in the long list of his opinions contained in the forty-four volumes of the State Reports, commencing with 9th Wright and ending with 7th Norris. An eminent lawyer has said of him:

In his opinions, if compiled in compact form, the lawyer and student would have a formidable compilation of the law upon almost every conceivable topic,—every branch, division and specialty of the science having received scrutinizing analysis and wise determination. Seeking the truth with conscientious industry, no cause was too small to merit his thorough investigation, none too large for the comprehensive grasp of his powers.

For over sixty years Judge Agnew lived in a frame house located directly opposite the court-house in Beaver, in which he died, March 9, 1902, in his ninety-fourth year. His wife died in 1888, aged seventy-nine years. He is survived by two sons and two daughters, namely, Attorneys Frank H. Agnew and Robert M. Agnew, and Mrs. Amanda Brown, wife of Rev. Walter Brown; and Sarah H. Hice, wife of ex-Judge Henry Hice.

Hon. Lawrence L. McGuffin of New Castle, Pa., was appointed, on the resignation of Daniel Agnew, to take his place on the Supreme Bench, by Governor Andrew G. Curtin, to fill the vacancy until the next annual election. He was elected in 1864 and sat in Beaver two years, or until 1866, when Beaver County was cut off from the Seventeenth District. His term as president judge of that district would have expired in December, 1874, but was prolonged by the new Constitution of 1873 to the first Monday of January, 1875. He failed of re-election in the contest for judgeship in 1874, and returned to his practice at the bar. Mr. McGuffin had been admitted to the bar in 1839, and had practised in New Castle for ten years before Lawrence County was formed (1849). He was one of the most zealous promoters of the new-county project, the carrying out of which made his home, New Castle, the county-seat.



L. L. McGuffin.
President Judge, 1863-1866.

1901

Judge McGuffin was a student of John J. Pearson of Mercer, afterwards a distinguished judge of the Dauphin County district. Before taking up the study of law he had been a cabinet maker. He was a leader at the bar, and on his elevation to the bench worthily filled his office as judge. Long before the end of his judicial term his health began to decline. He died in New Castle, Pa., August 23, 1880.

Hon. Brown B. Chamberlin was appointed and commissioned by Governor Curtin on February 3, 1866, as president judge of the new Twenty-seventh Judicial District, composed of the counties of Beaver and Washington. He was to hold office until the first Monday of the following December, by which time an elected judge should be chosen. At the general election of October, 1866, he was defeated for the office by Alexander W. Acheson of the Washington bar.

Judge Chamberlin was born in Frelighsburg, Missisquoi County, Canada East (now Quebec), May 22, 1810. His parents, Dr. John B. Chamberlin and Mercy Chamberlin, were natives of Richmond, Berkshire County, Mass. In 1812, at the outbreak of the war with England, the family returned to the United States, settling at Auburn, N. Y. The son was educated at academies at Lewiston and Buffalo; began the study of law with an uncle, Hon. Bates Cooke, the Controller of the State of New York during Governor Seward's administration, and H. S. Stone, and completed his course in the office of Hon. Millard Fillmore at Buffalo, 1833-34, being there admitted to the bar in 1834. About 1836 he came to Bridgewater. He became a member of the bar of Beaver County June 5, 1837, and was given charge of the real estate interests of Mr. Fillmore in Beaver County. Later he removed to New Brighton, where through his influence with Fillmore, then President of the United States, the first post-office in New Brighton was established, Mr. Chamberlin being made the first postmaster.

Mr. Chamberlin edited several newspapers in Fallston and New Brighton during the years 1830 to 1840, and from 1853 to 1855 represented Beaver County in the Legislature, where during his last year he was Chairman of the Judiciary Committee. After his brief service on the bench, Judge Chamberlin resumed his practice at the Beaver County bar, and continued it

until about 1887, when he retired and lived quietly in New Brighton for several years. He died on March 23, 1891, at eighty-one years of age. Judge Chamberlin was never married. Politically he was a Republican, though in the contest for judgeship referred to above he had been placed on the Democratic ticket. In religious faith he was early in life a Presbyterian, but later became an Episcopalian. He had a brother, Darwin, a druggist, at St. Clair, Michigan.

Hon. Alexander W. Acheson, as stated, was elected in October, 1866, and commissioned by Governor Curtin as president judge of the Twenty-seventh District, November 15, 1866. He sat in Beaver until 1874, when by the Act of Assembly of April 9th in that year, Beaver County was made a separate judicial district, the Thirty-sixth. This severed Judge Acheson's connection with Beaver County, but he held his full term of ten years in Washington County.

Judge Acheson was of Scotch-Irish descent. His grandfather, George Acheson, was an elder in the Seceders Congregation of Market Hill, County Armagh, Ireland. His father, David, emigrated to America in 1788, and came to Washington, Pa., where he married Mary Wilson, daughter of John Wilson, who settled at Washington in 1789. Alexander W. was the second child of this union, and was born July 15, 1809, in Philadelphia, where his parents resided for some time after their marriage. Judge Acheson's long and eminently useful life is part of the history of Washington County. He was a son of Washington College, graduating in the class of 1827. His law studies were conducted in Washington under William Baird, Esq., and he was there admitted to the bar in June, 1832. For over fifty years he was identified either as lawyer, deputy attorney general (district attorney), or judge with the legal affairs of his county. After his term of service as president judge expired he returned to the bar, and associated with his son, Marcus C. Acheson, and his nephew, James I. Brownson, Jr., he continued in active practice until his death, on July 10, 1890. Ernest F. Acheson, a son, is at present (1904) a representative from Washington County, Pa., in the National Congress.

Hon. Henry Hice was the first president judge of the new Thirty-sixth Judicial District, to which position he was ap-



B. B. Chamberlin.
President Judge, 1866-1867.

8750

40

pointed and commissioned on the 30th of April, 1874. He was elected for the following term and served to its close on January 1, 1885, when he resumed his practice at the bar of Beaver County. Judge Hice was born in Hopewell township, this county, January 24, 1834. He began the study of law in 1857 with Col. Richard P. Roberts, and was admitted to the bar of his native county in June, 1859. He entered into partnership with his preceptor immediately afterwards, and this relation continued until the death of Colonel Roberts at the battle of Gettysburg. From 1871 to 1877 his home was in Beaver Falls, but in the latter year he returned to Beaver. The judge has for many years been the legal adviser of the Harmony Society and the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad, and closely connected with many of the most important business enterprises of the county. His practice at the bar both before and after his service on the bench has been large, showing the confidence which the people of this county and other parts of the country have in him as an able and honorable counselor. His son Agnew, a scion worthy of his sire, is now associated with him in the law business, the firm name being Hice & Hice. Judge Hice has been twice married, his first wife being Ruth Ann Ralston, who died in 1872. His second marriage in 1877 was to Mrs. Sarah H. Minis, a daughter of Chief Justice Agnew.

Hon. John J. Wickham was born May 14, 1844, in County Meath, Ireland, and, when he was about five years of age, came with his parents to America, the family settling immediately in Beaver. His early education was in the public schools and the academy at Beaver, and when he was about seventeen years old he learned telegraphy. Entering the United States Military Telegraph Corps he served during the Civil War in various commands as a cipher expert, being for some months a prisoner, part of the time in Libby. After the war he continued this work on the staff of Gen. George H. Thomas. In 1867 he resigned and, returning to Beaver, commenced the study of law with S. B. Wilson, Esq. After his admission to the bar in 1869, he practised for a short time in Des Moines, Iowa, when he returned and formed a partnership with Mr. Wilson, his preceptor, which continued until 1875. In 1884 he was nominated for the office of president judge of Beaver County on the

Republican ticket, and was elected. He was re-elected in 1894, and sat until 1895, when he was appointed one of the judges of the Superior Court of Pennsylvania. He was elected to this position subsequently, and sat until his death on the 18th of June, 1898. In 1874 Judge Wickham was married to Lida J., daughter of Charles D. and Abigail K. Hurlbutt of Beaver. An appreciative estimate of Judge Wickam's character and ability may be read in the Centennial address of Judge Hice (see vol. ii., Centennial Section).

Hon. Millard F. Mecklem, a son of Archibald M. and Margaret (Thompson) Mecklem, was born in Pittsburg, Pa., October 15, 1851. Mr. Mecklem obtained his education in the public schools of Darlington and the North Sewickley Academy. He taught for several years in the public schools, and then registered as a law student in the office of Chamberlin & Peirsol of New Brighton. He was admitted to the bar, March 6, 1882, and in the fall of that year located in Rochester, where he has since resided and practised his profession. In 1883 he was elected burgess of Rochester, to which office he was five times re-elected. In 1890 he was elected district attorney of Beaver County, and served five years and six months. On the elevation of Judge Wickham to the Superior Court in 1895, Mr. Mecklem was appointed president judge of Beaver County, and served with great acceptance to the bar and the people to the end of the term, when he was succeeded by the present occupant of the bench, Hon. James Sharp Wilson. In 1881 Judge Mecklem was united in marriage to Ella Jackson, a daughter of Robert and Eliza (Thompson) Jackson of North Sewickley township. There are five children of this marriage—Erle H., Norman J., Ella, Margaret, and Millard.

Hon. James Sharp Wilson, the present incumbent of the office of president judge of Beaver County, was born on a farm in Franklin township, November 10, 1862. He received his early education in the public schools, in which he also taught at the age of fifteen, and later entered Geneva College, from which he graduated in the class of 1885. After graduation he entered the office of the Hon. Henry Hice of Beaver, as a student of the law, teaching at intervals in the academy at Harmony, Pa., and two terms of night school at New Brighton, and



Alexander W. Acheson.
President Judge, 1866-1874.

3400



was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, June 4, 1888. In 1895 he was nominated by the Republican party for judge, and was elected in the fall of that year, taking his seat the first Monday of January following. Judge Wilson was married December 25, 1888, to Sarah I. Hazen, daughter of Nathan and Judith Hazen, of Franklin township, who has borne him four children, John Howard, James Sharp, Hugh Hazen, and Mary Elizabeth.

Under the Constitution of the State of 1776 all justices of the peace for wards, townships, and districts had a right to sit as Judges in the Court of Quarter Sessions, which was then regarded as the principal court. The Constitution of 1790, by Section X., provided that the justices of the peace should be no longer members of the county courts, but that the governor should appoint a competent number "in such convenient districts in each county as are or shall be directed by law."

By Section IV., the State was to be divided by law into circuits or districts, none to include "more than six nor fewer than three" counties. For each district the governor was to appoint a president of the courts "learned in the law," and in each county "not fewer than three nor more than four" associate judges "not learned in the law." By the Act of February 24, 1806, the number of associate judges in each county was reduced to two, since by Section XV. it was provided

that if a vacancy should hereafter happen, in any county at present organized, by the death, resignation, or removal of any associate judge, or otherwise; the governor shall not supply the same, unless the number of associates shall thereby be reduced to less than two, in which case, or in case of any county hereafter organized; he shall commission so many as will complete that number in each county, and no more.

By the Constitution of 1874 the office of associate judge was abolished.

The associate judges were not required to be "learned in the law," but they were usually men of good judgment and experience, and were regarded as representing the people on the judicial bench, and in not a few cases were possessed of sufficient practical legal knowledge to be qualified under ordinary conditions to conduct the business of the court in an emergency (see sketch of Milton Lawrence in next chapter, and of Judge Reddick on page 324). They were most useful in assisting to

decisions in questions involving landmarks, property lines, the offering of bail, the reliability of men offered as bondsmen, and the like.

The following gentlemen served as associate judges in Beaver County: Abner Lacock, John H. Reddick, Joseph Caldwell, David Drennan, Thomas Henry, Joseph Hemphill, John Nesbit, Benjamin Adams, John Carothers, Joseph Irvin, William Cairns, John Scott, Milton Lawrence, Agnew Duff, and Joseph C. Wilson. The first three named were members of the first court, held in February, 1804. Abner Lacock having resigned, David Drennan of Ohio township, was appointed, and took his seat on the 5th of February, 1805. On the death of Joseph Caldwell, the vacancy was not filled, the law having then, as above stated, limited the number of associate judges to two. John H. Reddick and David Drennan sat together until the early part of 1830, when Judge Reddick died and Thomas Henry was commissioned by Governor Wolf, May 19, 1830. The following year Judge Drennan died, and on the 19th of August that year Joseph Hemphill was commissioned by the governor to take his place.

Abner Lacock was born on Cub Run, near Alexandria, Virginia, July 9, 1770. His father was a native of England, and his mother a native of France. The father emigrated to Washington County, Pa., while Abner was still young. In 1796 Abner came to Beaver, then in Allegheny County. On the 19th of September the same year he was commissioned by Governor Thomas Mifflin, a justice of the peace for Pitt township, Allegheny County. This appointment made him the first justice of the peace in Beaver County, which was later formed in part out of Allegheny County. In 1801 he was elected the first Representative to the State Legislature from Beaver County. In 1803 he was appointed the first associate judge of the Beaver County bench, and accepted, but at the end of the year resigned to enter again the Legislature. He ably represented the county in the lower branch of the Legislature for four successive sessions, and in 1808 was elected to the Senate of Pennsylvania from Allegheny, Beaver, and Butler counties. The War of 1812 with the agitation which preceded it brought him into the larger field of national politics. In 1810 he was elected by the people of his district as a "war candidate" to Congress, where



Henry Hice.
President Judge, 1874-1885.

1750

he showed such qualities of leadership that in 1813 the Legislature of his State with great unanimity elected him a Senator of the United States. He served in the House during the Twelfth Congress and in the Senate in the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Fifteenth Congresses.

In public life Gen. Lacock was no mere figurehead, but a man of much influence. His hand helped to shape many important measures. On December 18, 1818, a select committee of five members was appointed in the Senate of the United States, to investigate the conduct of General Andrew Jackson in the Seminole campaign. Of this committee Hon. Abner Lacock was chairman. February 24, 1819, Mr. Lacock presented his report to the Senate, severely arraiging Jackson with the violation of the Constitution and international laws. The action of the committee made Jackson and his friends furious, he threatening the members of the committee with personal violence. Lacock was unalarmed, and as illustrating his feeling and spirit, we quote the following extract from a letter of his to John Binns, Esq., of Philadelphia, published in that gentleman's autobiography, page 258:

General Jackson is still here, and by times raves like a madman. He has sworn most bitterly he would *cut off the ears* of every member of the committee who reported against his conduct. This bullying is done in public, and yet I have passed his lodgings every day, and still retain my ears; how long I shall be spared without mutilation I know not, but one thing I can promise you, that I shall never avoid him a single *inch*; and as the civil authority here seems to be put down by the military, I shall be ready and willing to defend myself, and not die soft. I will remain here as long as he does, and take the consequences.

The clash of arms did not come. They left the Capitol on the same day, and in the same public conveyance. After-years and their revelations somewhat mollified the feeling of Jackson towards Lacock.

General Lacock was one of the most active promoters of internal improvements in the State of Pennsylvania. On the 11th of April, 1825, he was appointed one of five commissioners to survey the route of the State line of canals and railroads for uniting the waters of the Delaware and Ohio rivers. He was chosen by the Board of Commissioners to supervise the construction of the western division of the canal from Pittsburg to

Johnstown. The first canal boat built or run west of the Allegheny Mountains was named the *General Abner Lacock*. Later General Lacock repeatedly served Beaver County in the State Legislature, and in 1836 he was appointed to survey and construct the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, known as the "cross-cut canal," connecting the Erie Division of the Pennsylvania Canal with the Portsmouth and Ohio Canal. Besides those named, General Lacock held, or was offered, many other positions of high public trust, and did much to secure the establishment of the common-school system of Pennsylvania. General Lacock died at his residence, near Freedom, Pa., on Wednesday, April 12, 1837, in the sixty-sixth year of his age. The portrait of him opposite this page is from an oil painting made when he was about thirty-five years of age.¹

John H. Reddick came to Beaver County in 1790, and settled where Keifer's mill now stands. Eight years later he sold his farm there to Samuel Harper, and removed to a farm close to the Virginia line in the same township, now owned by John Deemer. Here the rest of his life was spent. Judge Reddick discharged the duties of his office for twenty-six years. On one occasion during the absence of the president judge he charged the grand jury, and at their request his charge was printed in the *Argus* of August 31, 1819. He was a strong advocate of arbitration, and did much to discourage litigation among his neighbors. He also became early convinced of the evils of slavery, and fearlessly advocated its abolition. In his religious opinions he was liberal, and he is reported to have been somewhat eccentric. A popular tradition credits him with having requested his relatives to bury him on the State line between Pennsylvania and Virginia, with his face towards the east, his head in Virginia, and his feet in Pennsylvania. He was at any rate so buried, his grave being enclosed by a massive wall of cut sandstone. The re-establishment of the boundary line between Pennsylvania and West Virginia in 1882 has, however, left the grave wholly within the territory of the former State. His grave is on top of a high hill overlooking King's Creek.

Of Joseph Caldwell we have been unable to obtain any information.

¹ See further references to Lacock in the chapter on Beaver borough.



John J. Wickham.
President Judge, 1885-1895.



7

7

7



David Drennan, who succeeded Judge Lacey, was a highly respected citizen of Ohio township, in which he held a considerable body of land. That he enjoyed the confidence of his fellow citizens is apparent from the fact that he was so frequently their choice for positions of trust. He died at his home in Ohio township, August 12, 1831, at about seventy years of age.

Thomas Henry succeeded Judge Reddick by appointment of Governor Wolf. His ancestry has been spoken of in the note on William Henry, his brother, who was the first sheriff of Beaver County (page 196). He came to Beaver in 1798, to work with his elder brother at the carpenter's trade. It was not long until his natural abilities asserted themselves, and he rapidly came into public life. On the 24th of December, 1808, he was appointed by Governor Snyder a justice of the peace; in 1810 he was elected one of the county commissioners, and in 1814 he was captain of one of the companies that went from Beaver County to help defend the northern frontier from a threatened British invasion. In 1815 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and in 1816 appointed prothonotary and clerk of the several courts of the county, in which position he remained until the fall of 1821, when he was elected sheriff. In the year 1825 he became proprietor and editor of the *Western Argus*, first started by James Logan, and ably conducted this newspaper until 1831, when his son, William Henry, took charge of it and began the career which classed him among the best journalists in the State. Thomas Henry was treasurer of the county in 1828 and 1829, and was elected by handsome majorities in 1830, 1838, and 1840 to represent his district in Congress. In his public and private life, Mr. Henry was a man of great influence, with hosts of friends and not without enemies gained by the very sterling traits of honesty and fearlessness which he possessed. He became early in life a member of the Presbyterian Church, in which he was also for many years a ruling elder. He died in Beaver, July 20, 1849.

Judge Hemphill.—Of the three commissioners, Joseph Hemphill, Denny McClure, and Jonathan Coulter, named in the Act for the erection of the county of Beaver, in 1800, Joseph Hemphill is the best remembered. His youngest child, Mrs. Margaret Cunningham, widow of Judge Thomas Cunningham, in his day

an eminent member of the Beaver County bar, died November 23, 1903, at her residence on the corner of Elk and Third streets, Beaver. There are those who personally remember Judge Hemphill as a strong, practical man of much business capacity. He died May 20th, 1834, in his sixty-fourth year. The *Beaver Argus* on this occasion had the following:

Judge Hemphill was the oldest inhabitant of the town of Beaver, having commenced with its first settlement, and no panegyric or encomium is necessary to set forth his character. His acquaintance was an extensive one, and he was esteemed and admired by all who knew him, for being a plain, intelligent, substantial and practical man, devoid of all ostentation, pomp or external show; yet few possessed a mind better stored with general reading and a knowledge of the world.

All the liberal, benevolent and religious institutions of the county received from Judge Hemphill a helping hand, always ready to contribute to relieve the distresses and wants of his fellowmen. In his death society has met with a great loss; a wide chasm is made in the immediate circle in which he moved; his widow has lost the best of husbands, and his children and family have sustained a loss which cannot be repaired.

And it also contained the following report of a meeting at the court-house:

At a meeting of the Judges, Members of the Bar and Officers of the Courts of Beaver County, on Tuesday, the 20th of May, Thomas Henry, Esq., having been called to the Chair, and Daniel Agnew appointed secretary, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted, viz.:

Whereas, it is with feelings of the deepest sorrow we have heard of the recent death of our much respected friend and fellow citizen, Joseph Hemphill, Esq., one of the Judges of the Courts of this County, whose warm and friendly feelings, benevolent, upright and virtuous conduct, learning and intelligence have rendered him esteemed and respected by all who knew him, and whose loss will be much and sincerely felt by his near relations and friends, and by the society in which he lived:

Therefore, Resolved, That in testimony of our regard for his memory, the members composing this meeting will walk in procession at his funeral tomorrow, and will wear crape on their left arms for the space of thirty days.

He was of Scotch-Irish ancestors, who were among the earliest settlers in Northampton County, Pa. His father and mother, Moses and Agnes Hemphill, were born there, the former on November 11, 1746, and the latter on January 16, 1750. The son, Joseph Hemphill, was a surveyor, and emigrated to Beaver, then in Allegheny County, sometime prior to 1798. A commission appointing him Major of Militia—now in the possession of his grandson the Hon. W. B. Dunlap—was issued to him



Millard F. Mecklem.
President Judge, 1895-1896.

1000

2

History of Beaver County

321

By Governor Thomas Mifflin, dated December 20, 1798. From this it would appear that he was a fixed and well known citizen at that time. His residence at Beaver five years before that is certain, as it is known that his cousin James Fullerton resided there in 1793. He soon added to his occupation of surveyor the business of tavern keeping and general merchandising, and at his death he was the possessor of one of the largest estates in the county. His surveys of farms throughout the county especially turn up even at this late day, and the attorneys to-day are continually tracing titles to property back to his ownership. The title to much of the property in Beaver, Bridge-water, and Rochester was vested in him at the period of his death.

On March 8, 1803, he was commissioned by Governor Chandler Postmaster-General, postmaster of Beavertown, and he filled in succession the offices of trustee of the Academy, county treasurer, and associate judge. He was serving in the latter position at the time of his death in 1814.

John Nesbit was the son of Francis Nesbit. His father came to Beaver County in 1802 and located on Hickory Creek, southwest Mount Jackson, in North Beaver township, where John resided. The family of Francis Nesbit was highly esteemed in the community, consisting of five sons, of which John was the eldest, and two daughters. The North Beaver settlement and the early organizers of the Westfield Presbyterian Church came mostly from the Scotch-Irish communities that had located at or near to Harrisburg. Among these were the Clarkes, the Sheerers, and the Nesbits.

John Nesbit was married to a daughter of Walter Clarke. He was appointed in 1834 to fill the place on the judicial bench made vacant by the death of Judge Hemphill. Capt. J. H. Cooper, of New Castle, who commanded the famous Battery B, in the Civil War, is married to a grand-daughter of Judge Nesbit.

Benjamin Adams came from Allegheny County to Beaver at an early day. He was elected a county commissioner in 1820, and became treasurer of the county in 1830. Later he was appointed one of the associate judges. He spent the last years of his life as a merchant in an unpretentious way, keeping a

¹ His son, James W. Hemphill, was elected and commissioned colonel of the 8th Regiment of Penna. Militia, August 3, 1828.

general store where Donaldson's hardware store on Third Street, Beaver, now stands.

No one ever questioned his unbending integrity. He was a man of many individual peculiarities, which often amused his friends, and his language was always pointed and direct, but never unfeeling. He was an ardent and consistent Methodist, and was a great friend of Beaver College in its early days. He died in Beaver, June 4, 1867, at eighty-one years of age.

John Carothers was born at what is now Frankfort Springs, March 11, 1793. He grew up and received his education in that neighborhood. He married Nancy, daughter of Thomas White, of White's mill, now Murdocksville, and by her had eight children. Soon after his marriage he moved to a point in Brighton township, on the Darlington road, about three miles back of Beaver, where he spent the remainder of his life, engaging in farming. He served fifteen years as associate judge of Beaver County, being twice appointed by the Governor of the State and once elected by the people of the county. In politics he was a Democrat, and in religious faith a Presbyterian, serving many years as ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church of Bridgewater. He died at his home in Brighton township December 18, 1860.

Joseph Irvin was born in County Antrim, Ireland, October 31, 1797, and was brought by his parents to this country when he was two years old. The family settled first, at Stone's Point and soon afterward in what is now Rochester township, on a farm where Joseph lived his entire life. He was always devoted to the pursuits of agriculture, and followed this occupation successfully, acquiring by industry and thrift large real estate holdings. He acquired the best education that the times and community around about afforded, and his reputation for wisdom and integrity led in time to his selection to serve as one of the associate judges of the county. For ten years he filled this position with dignity and credit. Judge Irvin was the father of nine children, all well known in the history of Beaver County. Judge Irvin died October 30, 1884, in his eighty-seventh year.

William Cairns was born October 1, 1793, in Westmoreland County, Pa. In the early part of the following century he came to Beaver where he remained until 1837, when he removed to Industry, Pa. His education was obtained in his native county,



James Sharp Wilson.
President Judge, 1896—

2000

and he followed the lumber business and boat building for many years. He was a commissioner from 1810 to 1811 and sheriff of Beaver County from 1815 to 1818 and again from 1833 to 1836. In 1861 he was elected an associate judge of the county. Judge Cairns was a Republican and a member of the United Presbyterian Church. He was a man highly respected in the community. He died in Industry, Beaver County, Pa., May 2, 1876, and is buried in the new cemetery in Beaver.

John Scott was born January 31, 1804, at New Scottsville, Beaver County, Pa. He was the fourth son and seventh child of David and Jane (Walker) Scott. His grandfather, James Scott with his wife, Margaret (Tully) Scott, came to this country from Roxburyshire, Scotland, in 1775, arriving at Philadelphia when that city was in possession of the British. Their ship was the last one permitted to land emigrants until the war was over. They subsequently came to Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg, and settled upon land which is now in the heart of the city, an interest in which his descendants retain to this day. In 1792 the family leased their land in Pittsburg, and removing into the wilderness settled on what was called Zion Hill tract, on the Brodhead Road. On this farm John Scott was born and reared. He received his education under the difficulties incident to a frontier life, walking from New Scottsville to the old log schoolhouse at Service in the winter. January 6, 1836, he was married to Mary Walker, daughter of Major Isaac Walker (of Walker's Mills), an early settler of Allegheny County, Pa. He began house-keeping on the farm on Raccoon Creek, near New Sheffield, this county. In the spring of 1852, he left the farm, and moved into the village of New Sheffield, where he started a general store, which was the principal trading-place on the south side at that time. The following year he was elected justice of the peace on the Whig ticket. He became interested in politics, and was one of the leaders of his section in helping to form the Republican party. In 1856 Mr. Scott was elected an associate judge of Beaver County. He served one term, and was re-elected in 1861, receiving his commission a short time before his death, which took place February 4, 1862, when he was in the fifty-eighth year of his age. Judge Scott was a member of the United Presbyterian church, and a ruling elder for many years. He

was one of the promoters of the Beaver County Agricultural Society, and was active in all good things. On March 10, 1862, fitting respect was paid to his memory at a meeting of the judges, bar, and officers of the several courts of the county, and resolutions prepared by a committee consisting of Hon. B. B. Chamberlin, and Esqs. Richard P. Roberts, and Thomas Cunningham, were read and adopted.

Milton Lawrence is mentioned in our next chapter, to which the reader is referred for the facts of his life.

Agnew Duff was born in Darlington township, April 16, 1817, where he was raised on a farm, and for many years engaged in the business of farming, spending a part of the time in his youth teaching school. In the spring of 1854 he sold his farm and came to Fallston, where he engaged in the lumber business with Messrs. M. T. Kennedy and Andrew Stewart under the firm name of Kennedy, Stewart & Duff. In 1866 he sold his interest in the lumber business and connected himself with Mr. Emmet B. Thompson in merchandizing in New Brighton, under the firm name of Duff & Thompson. They remained in this line until the panic of 1873, when they were compelled to close out the business.

In 1860 Mr. Duff was elected one of the associate judges of Beaver County, and was re-elected to the office, holding it two terms. Mr. Duff held, besides, many positions of trust, in all of which he was faithful. In 1882 he was appointed by the commissioners of the county to the office of mercantile appraiser, filling the post for one year. He was appointed notary public by Governor Hoyt in 1882, and re-appointed just before his death by Governor Pattison. At the time of his death he was serving as justice of the peace, to which office he had been elected by the citizens of the North Ward of New Brighton. Mr. Duff was long an honored member of the United Presbyterian Church. In politics he was a Republican. Judge Duff died suddenly February 26, 1885.

Joseph C. Wilson was born in 1814 in Burgettstown, Washington County, Pa., where he was reared and obtained his early education. He learned the harness- and saddle-makers' trade, and pursued it for some years in Burgettstown, Fairview, and Beaver. Afterwards he became a merchant in partnership with



Uor M

Alaioh
—;—

Mr. G. H. C.

William K. Boden and William McGaffick at Beaver, where he remained until 1877, when he removed to his farm in Ohio township, this county. He was largely engaged for many years in settling estates throughout the Beaver valley. He became one of the associate judges of Beaver County, he and Milton Lawrence, M.D., being the last to occupy that position.

Judge Wilson married Miss Eliza Jane Moore, daughter of Thomas and Eliza (Cunningham) Moore of Ohio township, and had nine children, all of whom died in infancy except Mrs. William P. Littell, now deceased; William C., now of Beaver; Lillie, wife of Fred. N. Bixby of Beaver, and David Walker Scott, who died at twenty-four years of age on the farm.

In politics Judge Wilson was a Republican and in religious association a United Presbyterian.

He remained on the farm in Ohio township until his death, which occurred January 28, 1896. He was buried in the old cemetery in Beaver.

In the early days of our legal history, when several counties belonged to one district, the members of the bench and the bar traveled from one county-seat to another in the practice of their profession, following the woodland trails or the primitive roads on horseback, with saddlebags and whip or spurs. There was an element of romance in this mode of living, with adventures upon the road, and the gatherings of the legal fraternity in the country taverns, that has entirely vanished. At the first court held in Beaver, February 6, 1804, there was, as we have seen, a large representation of the attorneys of other counties present, a number of whom applied for admission to practise at this court. There is on file at Beaver the original of the following paper, bearing date, February 6, 1804:

The subscribers, practicing attorneys in the Fifth Circuit, desire that they may be admitted attorneys of the Court of Beaver County:

Alexander Addison	David Redick
Thos. Collins	Parker Campbell
Steele Semple	David Hayes
A. W. Foster	C. S. Sample
John B. Gibson	Thos G. Johnston
Sampson S. King	Henry Baldwin
Obb. Jennings	Isaac Kerr
Wm. Wilkins	James Mountain
H. Haslet	R. Moore
James Allison, Jr.	Wm. Ayres.
John Simonson	

These gentlemen were all admitted. From the Attorneys' Register it would appear as stated in a former chapter, that two others, William Larwill and William C. Larwell, who presented certificates of his being a practising attorney in the courts in the States of Maryland and Ohio, were both admitted at the same time. The similarity of names is so singular that we might suppose them to belong to one and the same person, were it not for the fact that the Appearance Docket shows that they were separately sworn. On this roll of attorneys are several stars of the first magnitude in the legal firmament of the State. Hon. Daniel Agnew has written of it:

Among these names will be recognized some of the most eminent men in Western Pennsylvania, at a time when the bar of the Fifth Circuit was unsurpassed by any bar in the State. The only name I miss from this roll is that of James Ross, the leader of the bar at that early day, unrivalled for learning, polish and legal erudition; also John Woods.

Having given some account of the men who composed the bench of Beaver County, we shall now give so much of the history of its bar as we have been able to learn and as our space will allow.

Hon. Alexander Addison was the first president judge appointed for the Fifth District under the Constitution of 1790, and it is to be remembered that at that time his jurisdiction extended over the territory of both counties, Allegheny and Washington, from which, later, Beaver County was formed. Interesting illustration of this will be seen in the letter from Judge Addison to Governor Thomas Mifflin printed in a note to the chapter on Beaver borough.

Alexander Addison was a native of Morayshire, Scotland, born in 1759, educated at Aberdeen University, and licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Aberlour [Aberdour?]. Emigrating to America in 1785, he came directly to Washington County, and was taken under the care of the Presbytery of Redstone "with some imitation," on December 20, 1785, permission being given him to preach within its bounds.¹ On April 18, 1786, Mr. Addison's

¹ The following is the minute in reference to his case:

"PIONON CREEK, Dec. 20, 1785.—The Presbytery met according to adjournment. *Ubi post preces sederunt*, the Rev. Messrs. James Finley, &c. The Presbytery was opened by Mr. Addison, a candidate from Scotland, with a sermon from *Romans v. 10*. The committee appointed to examine such ministers and candidates as may come into our bounds is continued.

"Mr. Alexander Addison, a candidate from the Presbytery of Aberlour in Scotland, having produced a copy of his licensure, and a certificate of his good deportment from said Presbytery, and having also applied to this Presbytery to be taken under our care, the Presbytery proceeded to make some inquiries of him, in order to their having clearness



Hon. Thomas Henry.

1781-1840.

8701

leave to supply the church at Washington, granted the previous year, was extended "until the next meeting of Synod," but he seems to have grown weary of "the law's delay" in ecclesiastical courts, for, registering with David Redick, Esq., he was admitted to the bar of Washington County in March, 1787.

Judge Addison attained the first rank in the legal profession, and was universally esteemed as an upright and incorruptible jurist, and a man profoundly learned both in the law and in letters. He was politically a Federalist and an ardent friend of Washington and Adams, standing fearlessly on the side of the Government in the troublous days during and succeeding the Whisky Insurrection. This course made him some bitter enemies, among them Hugh Henry Brackenridge and John B. Lucas, the latter of whom, through the incoming of Jefferson's administration, was appointed an associate judge of Allegheny County, July 17, 1800. Lucas at once set himself to oppose Judge Addison, and several times attempted to charge grand and petit juries in opposition to him and when Addison instructed the juries to disregard the remarks of his subordinate, the latter complained of his being arbitrary and tyrannical. With the aid of Addison's political opponents Lucas finally succeeded in causing him to be impeached before the Senate of Pennsylvania,¹ and in one of the most shamefully partisan trials that disgraces the records of any age or nation, he was found guilty as charged, the sentence of the Senate as passed on January 27, 1803, reading as follows:

That Alexander Addison, President of the several courts of Common Pleas, in the fifth District of this State shall be, and he hereby is, removed from his office of President aforesaid; and also is disqualified to hold and exercise the office of Judge in any court of law within the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Judge Addison died at Pittsburg, where he then resided, on November 24, 1807, four years after his impeachment, at the

for said purpose; but, after conversing with him at some length, did not obtain the satisfaction desired; and, therefore, cannot agree to receive him as a candidate under their care, without some limitation: yet, as some things appear very agreeable in Mr. Addison, they are not without hopes of obtaining such satisfaction, and therefore permit him to preach in our bounds until the next meeting of Presbytery. Application was made from the town of Washington for the stated labors of Mr. Addison until our next meeting, and also for a member to moderate a call for him. The Presbytery agree that Mr. Addison's labors be allowed statedly, until our next meeting, to the town of Washington; but as the moderating, in drawing up a call, does not consist with a minute of Synod on this subject, we cannot at present make the appointment."—(*Old Redstone*, p. 339.)

¹ His enemies had previously applied to the Supreme Court to file an indictment against him for a misdemeanor in office. The Supreme Court dismissed the application; saying that the papers did not show an indictable offense (4 Dallas, R. 225).

early age of forty-seven, his death doubtless hastened by the dastard conduct of his enemies. He was buried in the churchyard of the First Presbyterian Church, Pittsburg, and on the slab which covers his grave was placed the following inscription, prepared by the Hon. James Ross:

In memory of Alexander Addison, who died on the 24th day of November, 1807. In this great and good man, prominent powers of mind were happily united with the most precious attainments of science; an accomplished classic scholar, profoundly skilled in jurisprudence, combining purity of taste with the cogency of reason. His talents as an author, an advocate and a judge were universally admired and revered. In the latter character, which he sustained for twelve years, he was a luminous expositor of the law, prompt, correct, impartial and decisive; in dispatch of business never surpassed, and from his judgements there never was an appeal. These splendid ornaments of the mind were accompanied by a heart without disguise, constant and ardent in its friendships and generous to the full measure of its means. Beneficent and charitable to the unfortunates, ever ready without reward to defend the oppressed, a tender husband and an affectionate father, he left a widow and eight children to mourn over his premature grave.

We are not, as a rule, disposed to trust implicitly to the testimony of epitaphs, but a cloud of witnesses could be summoned to corroborate this one as bearing true testimony concerning the character and worth of its subject, and so mournful was the fate of this good man that we feel justified in giving it space here. The sentence by which it was sought to rob him of

That good fame
Without which Glory's but a tavern song

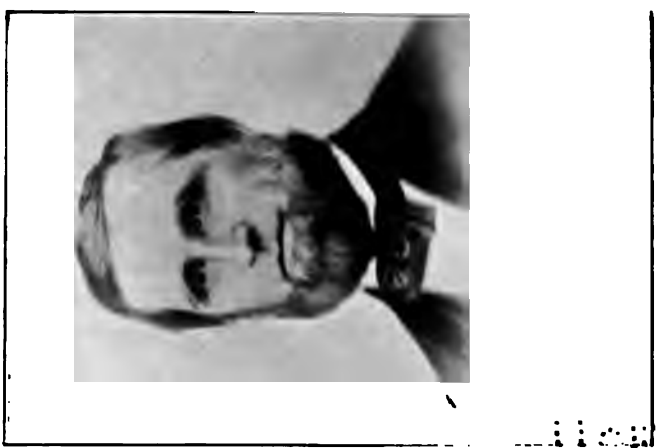
still stands upon the records of the Senate; it can no longer harm him against whom it was fulminated, but it is a blot that should, for the honor of the Commonwealth, be formally wiped out.

Thomas Collins, whose name is second on the roll of attorneys admitted at our first term of court, was an Allegheny County attorney, and one of the ablest men of its bar, to which he was admitted on motion of Hugh H. Brackenridge, December 3, 1794. He was born in Dublin in 1774 and was educated at Trinity College, that city. He studied law under Marks Biddle, Esq., in Reading, Berks County, Pa., and was admitted to the bar of that county in 1794. The same year he came to Pittsburg. Collins was

1860



1861



1862

8701

generally looked upon as a rival of Hugh H. Brackenridge, though he was not so erratic as that celebrated character. He frequently practised in the Beaver County courts. Collins township, now a part of Pittsburg, was named after him. Socially he stood high and had two daughters, both passing fair and intelligent, and both of whom married judges, one Wilson McCandless and the other William B. McClure. He died in Butler whither he had removed, late in his legal career, but still in the prime of life, February 17, 1814.

Steele Semple, third on the list, was one of the legal giants of the Pittsburg bar in the early days, though little of his history has been preserved. He has been classed in ability as a lawyer with such men as Walter Forward and Henry Baldwin. His specialty was land cases and ejectment suits, which made up a large part of the business of the lawyers of that period. Semple was noted for his forensic eloquence and his knowledge of the classics.

Alexander W. Foster, at one time a member of the bar at Greensburg, later removed to Pittsburg, where he died in March, 1843. He was admitted on motion of Steele Semple, Esq., to the bar of Allegheny County, December Sessions, 1798. He was an able lawyer, and like Steele Semple, was prominent in land cases. In 1804, the year of his admission to the Beaver County courts, he fought a duel with Major Roger Alden near Meadville, Pa., wounding his antagonist. On the occasion of Foster's death the Pittsburg bar adopted resolutions, in which they referred to his "long career at the bar as distinguished by profound and varied learning, and endeared by the many virtues of his private life."

John Bannister Gibson, LL.D., was one of the greatest lawyers and jurists that Pennsylvania has ever produced. He was born in Shearman's Valley, Pa., November 8, 1780, the son of Lieutenant-Colonel George Gibson,¹ a Revolutionary officer who fell

¹ The father of John Bannister Gibson, then Captain, afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel, George Gibson, with Lieutenant William Linn, engaged in the hazardous and successful exploit of descending the Ohio and Mississippi rivers from Pittsburg to New Orleans (then under Spanish dominion), and purchasing a large quantity of powder, part of which was taken by Gibson, by sea, to Philadelphia, and part by Linn in flat-boats to Pittsburg, the journey of the latter taking seven months to Wheeling. This powder was a great boon to the Americans. From the portion brought to Pittsburg Colonel George Rogers Clark drew his supply, in the spring of 1778, for his famous expedition to the Illinois country.

in General Arthur St. Clair's disastrous campaign against the Maumee Confederacy, in 1791, and the nephew of Colonel, afterwards General, John Gibson, who was at one time (1781) in command of the Western Department, succeeding General Brodhead.

Gibson's early life was connected with Cumberland County, Pa. He was educated at Dickinson College, Carlisle, studied law with Thomas Duncan, Esq., and was admitted to the bar of Cumberland County in 1803. After a short period of practice at that bar, he came to Beaver, and as the record shows, was enrolled on the list of attorneys entitled to practise there. He remained but a short time at Beaver, and gave no particular discovery of his great talents while there. He seems never to have looked upon his stay in Beaver with much affection. The story goes that on one occasion when he was advanced in life he was speaking to some friends of his career and gave his age as sixty-two. "But," said one, "you were twenty-four when you went to Beaver, and you were there several years." "My God!" exclaimed the old Chief, "you are not going to charge me with that I hope." His practice at Beaver was small and principally in petty cases, of one of which there is an interesting memorandum in the records, as follows:

Elias Milor vs James Magaw, issue summons, wherefore with force and arm, he the said James Magaw, on the said Elias Milor an assault did make at the county aforesaid, and him did there beat, wound and evilly treat and other wrongs to him did to the great damage of the said Elias and against the peace.

(Signed) ELIAS MILOR.

To David Johnson, prothonotary.

The bearer says he has not money enough about him to pay for the writ, but if you don't think to trust him I will be accountable for the price of it.

(Signed) JOHN B. GIBSON.

It is not a matter of record whether the future chief justice was out of pocket or not by this transaction.

John Bannister Gibson was a big man, both in body and brain. He was over six feet in height, strongly built and strong in features, with a face full of character and intelligence as may be seen in his portrait on the opposite page. It is said that he was nick-named "Horse-head Gibson," on account of the height of his head. Mr. Gibson was very fond of the violin, and report says that



Joseph Irvin.
Associate Judge of the County of Beaver.

1900

he studied out some of his ablest decisions while drawing forth its sweet strains.

From Beaver Gibson removed first to Hagerstown and afterwards to Carlisle. He now began to take a prominent place in the political and legal world. In 1810 he was sent to the Assembly, and re-elected several times. In July, 1813, he was appointed president judge of the Eleventh Judicial District and three years later an associate judge of the Supreme Court. In 1827 he was appointed the successor of Chief Justice Tilghman in that court and retained his position until 1851, when by a change in the State Constitution, the judiciary became elective. He was then elected by the people an associate justice of the same court, but even in a subordinate position, "his great learning, venerable character and overshadowing reputation still made him," says Judge Black, "the only Chief whom the hearts of the people would know." He remained in this position until his last illness prevented his further employment in public duties. His death occurred in Philadelphia, May 3, 1853.

Sampson Smith King. Of this attorney we know only that he was admitted to the bar of Allegheny County March 26, 1801, on motion of Cunningham S. Sample.

Obadiah Jennings, whose name is on the roll of attorneys given above, was one of the group of Washington County lawyers who came to this country to practise. He was born in the neighborhood of Baskingridge, N. J., December 13, 1778. Coming to Washington County, Pa., he was educated at the Canonsburg Academy, and studied law with John Simonson, who was from the same State. He began practice at Steubenville, Ohio, and remained there until 1811, when he returned to Washington. Shortly afterwards he forsook the law for the study of theology and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Ohio in 1816. He received the degree of D.D. a little while before his death, which occurred at Nashville, Tenn., January 12, 1832.

William Wilkins, whose name follows on the roll, has already been spoken of in this chapter.

H. Haslet. Beyond the record of his admission to the Allegheny County bar, September 27, 1803, we have been unable to learn anything of this lawyer.

James Allison, Jr., was born in Cecil County, Maryland, October 4, 1772. His father, Colonel James Allison, removed to what is now Washington County, Pa., in 1774, where at seventeen years of age, the son entered the first Latin grammar class established west of the mountains and taught by David Johnson, who later became a teacher in the academy in Beaver, and the first prothonotary of Beaver County.

After some service in the Indian warfare, he entered the profession of law, having studied in the office of his uncle, David Bradford, at Washington, Pa., and in 1803, came to Beaver. He practised in the several courts of the district until 1822, when he was elected to Congress. He was re-elected in 1824, but so strong was his dislike of political strife and his love of a domestic life that he declined to serve, and resigned his seat before the term began. Mr. Allison has left behind him a tradition of high legal attainments, classic taste, and learning, and especially of a pure, honest, and loving heart. For fifty years his name was associated with all the best things in the social and public life of the town and county of Beaver. He died in Beaver, June 17, 1854. Edward J. Allison, Esq., cashier of the First National Bank of Beaver, is his grandson, and the only male descendant of the name now remaining in the county.

John Simonson was originally from New Jersey, and came to Washington, Pa., where he was admitted to the roll of attorneys in January, 1796. He bore the reputation of good character and ability in his profession. He died in Steubenville, Ohio, December 2, 1809, at thirty-six years of age.

David Redick was a man of mark in western Pennsylvania. He was a son of John Redick, who was a native of Ireland. His mother was Rachel, daughter of John Hoge, who was a native of New Jersey and the son of William Hoge, a Scotchman. David was born about 1745 in East Pennsborough township, then in Lancaster, now Cumberland County, Pa., nine miles west of Harrisburg, where the village of Hogestown now is. He studied law at Carlisle, and married his cousin, Ann Hoge, a daughter of Jonathan Hoge, the brother of David Hoge, the proprietor of what is now Washington, Pa. In 1788, he was chosen vice-president of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania,



William Cairns.
Associate Judge of the County of Beaver.



John Scott.
Associate Judge of the County of Beaver.

1700

and was a delegate from Washington County to the Constitutional Convention of 1790. He was appointed prothonotary of that county in 1791. He took a prominent part on the side of the Government in the Whisky Insurrection, and was one of the commissioners who visited President Washington when at Carlisle with the army, in order to make a report to him concerning the state of affairs in the disturbed counties. He died at Washington, Pa., September 28, 1805, about twenty months after his admission to practice in the Beaver County courts.¹

Parker Campbell was born in Carlisle, Pa., in 1768, and was admitted to the roll of Washington County attorneys in 1794. March 2, 1795, he was admitted to the bar of Allegheny County. He practised there, in Beaver, and in all the adjoining counties until his death, which occurred in Washington, Pa., July 26, 1824. Tradition ranks him as the most distinguished lawyer of this region at that time.

David Hayes was born about the year 1766 or 1767, and died in North Beaver township, this county, October 29, 1821. He was esteemed a good citizen and lawyer, and practised for some years at the bar of Beaver County. He was a brother-in-law of Associate Judge Joseph Hemphill, who married his sister.

Thomas G. Johnston. We have learned nothing more of him than that he was admitted to the bar of Allegheny County September 3, 1799.

Henry Baldwin was a native of New Haven, Conn.; born January 14, 1780, and graduated from Yale College in 1797. In 1830 he received from his *Alma Mater* the degree of Doctor of Laws. He studied law in Philadelphia with Alexander J. Dallas,

¹ Prophecy is always a dangerous business—for the reputation of the prophet. Redick had a small opinion of the worth of the Allegheny reservation, the 3000 acres reserved to the use of the State, opposite Fort Pitt, where the city of Allegheny now stands. In a letter to President Benjamin Franklin and the Supreme Executive Council of February 19, 1788, he says:

"On Tuesday last I went with several other gentlemen to fix on the spot for laying out the town opposite Pittsburgh, and at the same time took a general view of the tract, and finds it far inferior to expectations, although I thought I had been no stranger to it. There is some pretty low ground on the rivers Ohio and Alleghenia, but there is but a small proportion of dry land which appears anyway valuable, either for timber or soil; but especially for soil it abounds with high hills, deep hollows, almost inaccessible to a surveyor. I am of opinion that if the inhabitants of the moon are capable of receiving the same advantages from the earth which we do from their world, I say if it be so, this same far-famed tract of land would afford a variety of beautiful lunar spots, not unworthy the eye of a philosopher.

"I cannot think that ten acre lots on such pits and hills will profitably meet with purchasers, unless like a pig in a poke, it be kept out of view."—(*Penna. Arch.*, vol. xi., p. 244.)

and was admitted to the bar in that city. In 1800 he removed to Meadville, Pa., and took part in the organization of the first court of Crawford County. In 1801 he located for the practice of his profession in Pittsburg, being admitted to the bar of Allegheny County April 30th of that year. In 1804, as we have seen, he was entered on the roll of those first admitted to practise in the several courts of this county. He was elected from the district including Allegheny County to the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Congresses, resigning in 1822. In Congress he was a strong advocate of a high tariff to protect domestic manufactures. In the contest between Mr. Adams and General Jackson in 1828, he was a warm supporter of the latter. Upon the election of Jackson to the presidency he became an applicant for the position of Secretary of the Treasury, but failing in that he was in 1830 appointed a member of the Supreme Court of the United States.

In 1842 he returned to Meadville, where he resided until his death, which occurred on April 21, 1844, while he was attending court in Philadelphia. Judge Baldwin was a man of great physical and mental powers, having few superiors on the bench. He was very popular, and won triumphs as a politician and as an orator. He was also largely interested in some of the great business enterprises of his day. Baldwin was one of the "three mighty men" of Beaver County's first court, Wilkins and Gibson being the other two. His library was the finest in the West, composed of all the English and American Reports, many of the former being in black letter.

Isaac Kerr was admitted to the bar of Washington County in August, 1800, and to that of Allegheny County, December 25, 1800, on motion of Parker Campbell, which would indicate that he belonged to Washington. We can learn nothing further of him.

James Mountain was born in 1771, in the north of Ireland, and was a typical product of the sod. His petition to be made a naturalized citizen of the United States was presented to the Circuit Court for Washington County, Pa., November 7, 1801. He was entered on the roll of attorneys in that county in the same year, having studied law and been admitted to the bar in his native country. The fame of his eloquence, wit, and humor



Joseph C. Wilson,
Associate Judge of the County of Beaver.

still remains at the bar of Washington County. In 1796 he was teaching in the Canonsburg Academy, at Canonsburg, Pa., and is said to have been of large classical attainments.¹ After his admission at Washington he went to Pittsburg to practise, and died there September 13, 1813, when only forty-two years of age. He was buried in the graveyard of the First Presbyterian Church of that city. A son, Algernon S. Mountain, was afterwards a well known attorney in the same city. The father did considerable business at the Beaver County bar, and was counsel for the defense of James Bell in one of the first murder trials of the county.

Robert Moore was one of those signing the roll of first attorneys admitted to practise at Beaver, and was one of the most eminent for learning and ability among the lawyers who located there. He was the grandfather of the attorneys Winfield S. Moore and Alfred S. Moore, of Beaver. He remained in Beaver from 1803 until the time of his death, which occurred on the 14th of January, 1831, when he was fifty-four years of age. At the following April term, Judge Shaler, on leaving the bench, delivered a glowing tribute to his memory. At a meeting of the bar, of which James Allison, Jr., was chairman, and William B. Clarke, Secretary, fitting testimonial to his worth and ability was given in remarks from members of the bar and the adoption of resolutions of respect.

The title of General was given to Robert Moore, and was probably obtained during his services in the War of 1812. He was a member from Beaver County of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Congresses. General Moore was born on a farm four miles southwest of Washington, Pa. Part of his early education was obtained at Doctor John McMillan's Log Cabin College, out of which grew Jefferson College at Canonsburg, Pa.

¹ On the 28th of April, 1796, James Mountain and David Johnson (Beaver County's first prothonotary) were employed by the trustees of the academy (afterwards Jefferson College) at Canonsburg, Pa., to teach the Greek and Latin languages, commencing on the 2d of May, 1796, at a salary, each, of ninety pounds a year. In an advertisement of the trustees of the academy, published in the *Western Telegraph* and *Washington Advertiser*, dated June 9, 1796, is the following concerning these gentlemen:

"The characteristics and literary accomplishments of Messrs. Johnson and Mountain are too well-known in this county to need any recommendations. Mr. Mountain is a young gentleman from Ireland, who, after he had finished his education, has been in the habit of teaching for several years, and has such an accurate knowledge of the Latin and Greek authors, of their references to antiquities, and such a perspicuous easy manner of communicating his ideas, and, withal, is so attentive to the duties of his station, as render him every way capable of filling the office of tutor with respectability and profit."

William Ayres was a first rate lawyer, and noted for his wit and learning. On motion of Cunningham Sample, Esq., he was admitted to the bar of Allegheny County at December Sessions, 1798. He was a resident of Butler, to which place he came from the southeastern part of the State. In his practice in Butler County he had a large share in the land cases and ejectment suits, which made the principal part of the legal business of that period. He was elected a member of and sat in the Constitutional Convention of 1837. Ayres was a man of fine presence and courtly manners. He lived a bachelor and died at an advanced age.

We have now given such information concerning the attorneys of the first court of the county as was obtainable. It remains to tell so far as possible, somewhat of those who were nearly contemporary with, and those who followed, them in after years.

In an address made at the dedication of the present courthouse, Hon. Daniel Agnew said:

When I came from Pittsburg to this county in 1829, the resident lawyers were James Allison, Robert Moore, John R. Shannon, William B. Clarke and Sylvester Dunham. The court was frequented, however, by eminent lawyers—Walter Forward, W. W. Fetterman, Henry M. Watts and William Wilkins. N. P. Fetterman, a younger brother of W. W. Fetterman, did not come until 1832. The most regular practitioner from abroad was Isaac Leet, of Washington.

By a reference to the list of attorneys admitted to practise in the county (see end of this chapter) it will be seen that there were but few admissions between the date of the first court (1804) and the year mentioned in this quotation.

The notices to follow will be mainly limited to deceased lawyers who were resident for a shorter or longer time in the county, and will be in the order of their dates of admission.

John R. Shannon was born in Washington County, Pa., October 11, 1784, and was admitted to the bar of Beaver County October 3, 1808. He became a good lawyer and was a man of influence. In politics he was a Democrat, and he was a member of the lower branch of the Legislature for four years, 1826-29. There, with General Samuel Power, he was instrumental in securing an appropriation of \$100,000 for the construction of the



Alexander Addison.

Admitted 1787. Died, 1807.
President Judge Fifth District, 1791-1803.

三
三
三

Beaver division of the Pennsylvania Canal. Mr. Shannon remained a bachelor to the end of his life. He died in Erie, February 4, 1860, having removed from Beaver to that city just before the war. He was brought back to Beaver and buried in the old cemetery.

Sylvester Dunham, a native of New England, was in his day a prominent practitioner at the Beaver bar, to which he was admitted June 2, 1817. He was a Whig in politics, and a good stump speaker. He died in Rochester, Pa., May 24, 1867, aged seventy-four.

Walter Forward, a frequent practitioner in Beaver, was one of the most talented of this early group of lawyers; a man massive in body and intellect. He came from Somerset County, to Pittsburg, where most of his laurels were won. He was admitted to the bar of this county, April 9, 1821. We cannot repeat the full tale of his honors: He was a member of Congress from Allegheny County, Secretary of the United States Treasury, Minister to Denmark, and President Judge of Allegheny County. He died November 24, 1852. It is an unsupported tradition that he was at one time a student at Greensburg (Darlington) Academy, in this county.

William B. Clarke was born in Beaver in 1804. His education was obtained at the Beaver Academy and at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., where he graduated. He studied law with Robert Moore, Esq., in Beaver and was admitted to the bar of this county May 21, 1827. He was a Whig in politics, and afterwards a Democrat and became a staunch supporter of the Federal Government during the Civil War. He was appointed in 1830 Deputy Attorney-General for Beaver County. Shortly after the war he removed to Pittsburg, making his home with a daughter, Mrs. Arthurs, who lived on the line of the Pennsylvania Railroad, three or four miles out of the city.

Simon Meredith came to this region from the eastern part of the State. He was admitted to the bar of Beaver County October 28, 1830, and three years later formed a partnership with N. P. Fetterman of the same bar. He was a good lawyer. After about ten years of practice here, he removed to Pittsburg

James H. Stewart of Pittsburg was admitted to the Beaver County bar, April 8, 1833. His grandfather was General Abner Lacock of Beaver, and his father was recorder of deeds in Allegheny County. He was a son-in-law of Ephraim Pentland, Esq., mentioned below.

Ephraim Pentland was a Pittsburg lawyer, son-in-law of General Abner Lacock of this county. He came to Pittsburg in 1801 or 1802, and was prothonotary of the county of Allegheny from 1807 to 1821, sitting with the aldermen as judge of the Recorder's court in the old court-house for the disposition of minor cases. He was a short, heavy man, very fond of his joke, and a well-known figure in the history of Pittsburg. He had been a printer and editor, and in 1803 started there the *Commonwealth*, a weekly Democratic newspaper. His connection with the Stewart-Bates duel has been mentioned in connection with the sketch of William Wilkins. April 11, 1831, he was admitted to practise in the several courts of this county, and appeared there occasionally until the time of his death, which took place in 1839. He had three daughters, Susan, Caroline, and Minerva, delightful ladies, who lived many years in the General Lacock homestead at Freedom.

N. P. Fetterman was born in the northwestern part of the State, February 4, 1804. He studied law with his brother W. W. Fetterman of Pittsburg, and was admitted to the bar of Allegheny County, August 14, 1825. After several years' residence at Bedford Pa., whence he was sent to the Legislature for three successive terms, he came to Beaver, and, June 6, 1831, was admitted to the bar of this county. He remained here until 1849, when he removed to Pittsburg, where he formed a partnership with his nephew, G. L. B. Fetterman. Mr. Fetterman had an extensive practice in all the western counties of the State and was a noted legal and popular orator. He was a war Democrat, two of his sons enlisting with his hearty approval as members of the 101st Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. He was married, December 28, 1828, to Miss Anna M. Dillon of Bedford, Pa., by whom he had eight children. He died in 1877.

William Allison was born in Beaver, January 3, 1810. After enjoying the advantage of thorough preliminary training under



John Bannister Gibson.

Chief-Justice of Pennsylvania. Admitted to practice in Beaver, February, 1804.

1901

such teachers as David Johnson and Professor John Scott, he entered Washington College at the age of thirteen and graduated with honors in the class of 1828. He then studied law with his father, James Allison, Jr., and was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, December 4, 1833. He died July 23, 1844, in the thirty-fifth year of his age. His reputation is that of a fine lawyer, especially skilled in the art of conveyancing. He married a daughter of Hon. Thomas Henry, and left no issue.

Thomas Cunningham was a very influential citizen and an excellent lawyer. He was born in Ohio, February 21, 1811. He read law under John R. Shannon, Esq., and was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, March 4, 1835. Mr. Cunningham held the office of district attorney for some time, and filled many positions of public and private trust in the town and county. He was appointed by President Buchanan one of the Supreme Court judges of Kansas, but preferring to practise, he left the bench. Judge Cunningham was a leading Democrat in this county, receiving many honors from his party, being one of the electors in 1856 and a delegate to the Charleston convention in 1860. Becoming a Republican, he was one of the electors at large in 1864. When the Union was threatened, his voice was heard in no uncertain tones in rebuke of its enemies and in loyal support of the National Government. He died in Beaver, September 29, 1865, and is buried in the old cemetery. Strong and heartfelt expressions of regret at his death were heard in private, and formally uttered in public assemblies. A large meeting of the bench and bar was held in his memory. His widow, the youngest daughter of Judge Joseph Hemphill, died in Beaver, November 23, 1903.

Isaac Jones was born at Halifax, Dauphin County, Pa., about the year 1800. He was admitted to the bar in 1833, and in 1837 came with his family to Beaver, where, being admitted to the bar, June 5, 1837, he practised his profession until his death in March, 1852. A daughter of Mr. Jones married I. N. Atkins of Beaver.

Lewis Taylor was born in the State of New York, December 10, 1818. In his infancy his father died, and his mother

married Ovid Pinney. The latter came early to Rochester, where he built the house now owned and occupied by John J. Hoffman. In this house Mr. Taylor passed his boyhood days. He pursued a classical course for several years at Yale College, and later studied law in Beaver with John R. Shannon, Esq., and was admitted to the bar there, September 4, 1843. Soon after his admission to the bar, Mr. Taylor was appointed to the office of Deputy Attorney General of Beaver County, which he held for six years. He became one of the ablest criminal lawyers in the State. Upon the erection of Lawrence County in 1849, he removed to New Castle, and formed a partnership with the late Jonathan Ayres of that place, and the law firm of Ayres & Taylor continued until 1853. During this period Mr. Taylor became a leader at the bar of Lawrence County. In 1867 he removed to this county, residing at the old Pinney residence, in which his mother had then recently died. Here he lived in retirement until the time of his death, December 15, 1884. He was buried in the new cemetery at Beaver, where his grave is marked by a splendid shaft, on which his friend, Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., caused the following inscription to be placed: "*Doctrina sed vim promovet insitam, rectique cultus pectora roborant.*"

John Allison, son of James Allison, Jr., was born in Beaver, August 5, 1812. He was a hatter by trade, and followed his business in Beaver and Marietta, Ohio, until the year 1843, when he began the study of law with his father, being admitted to the bar of Beaver County, November 26, 1845. Mr. Allison was a prominent member of the Whig party, being elected on its ticket to the Assembly three times—in 1846, 1847, and 1849. He was elected a Representative in Congress in 1850, defeated for a second term, but elected with a handsome majority in 1854. In the Assembly and in the National Legislature his voice was ever heard in opposition to slavery, and when the Republican party was organized he was a member of the convention at Pittsburg, and represented Pennsylvania on the Committee on Platform. In May, 1856, he was chosen chairman of the Republican State Committee, and in 1860 he was a delegate to the National Convention at Chicago. Mr. Allison served as paymaster from the beginning to the close of the Civil War, and



James Allison, Esq., I.L.D.
Admitted Feb., 1804. Died June 17, 1854.

1821

after his return became for a time a farmer in Mercer County. On April 1, 1869, he was appointed by President Grant to the office of Register of the Treasury. He was married in 1836 to L. A. Adams, a daughter of Dr. Milo Adams, and died in New Brighton, Pa., March 23, 1878.

Hon. Oliver James Dickey, the eldest son of John and Elvira Adams Dickey, was born April 6, 1823, at Old Brighton, now Beaver Falls, Pa. He received his education at the Beaver Academy and Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., closing his classical career one year short of graduation. He entered the law office of James Allison, Esq., one of the oldest leading lawyers of the county, and was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, November 26, 1845. In 1846 he went to Lancaster, Pa., and was in the office of his father's life-long friend, Thaddeus Stevens, whose partner he soon became. This partnership continued until his election to the office of district attorney. Upon the death of Mr. Stevens in 1868, he was elected to fill his unexpired term in Congress, and was elected to the two following terms. He was a man of large views and abilities, and an ardent Republican of the Stevens school. He died greatly esteemed, at Lancaster, April 21, 1876.

Richard P. Roberts was born near Frankfort Springs, Pa., June 5, 1820. After study in the academy at Frankfort, he entered as a law student in the office of N. P. Fetterman, Esq., at Beaver, and was there admitted to the bar, March 15, 1848. Mr. Roberts became an able lawyer, and an eloquent speaker on any subject, especially distinguishing himself for his brilliant patriotic addresses at the outbreak of the Rebellion, and he soon sealed his testimony with his blood. At Gettysburg, at the head of his regiment, the 140th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and in temporary command of his brigade, he bravely fought and nobly died on the 2d of July, 1863. Colonel Roberts was married, May 1, 1851, to Caroline Henry, daughter of Hon. Thomas Henry of Beaver. Of three children by this marriage, the sole survivor is Emma R., wife of Mr. Isaac Harter of Canton, Ohio. The resolutions adopted at the meeting of the bench and bar of Beaver County, in honor of this brave and good man, are quoted by Judge Hice in his Centennial address, which will be found in the second volume of this work.

Joseph H. Wilson was the son of Thomas and Agnes Hemp-hill Wilson, and an uncle of the present judge of Beaver County, Hon. James Sharp Wilson. He was born May 16, 1820, in North Sewickley, now Franklin township, this county, where he received his early education. He graduated at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa. He was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, June 5, 1850. From 1856-61 he represented his native county in the State Legislature, and at the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted and was commissioned as Colonel of the 101st Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. As stated in the chapter on the military history of the county, Colonel Wilson died in the Peninsular campaign of typhoid fever. His remains are interred at Zelienople, Butler County, Pa.

Samuel B. Wilson was born on a farm near New Castle, Pa., February 20, 1824, a son of Patrick and Rebecca (Morehead) Wilson. After having received a common school education he took an academic course and then entered Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., graduating with the class of 1848. Shortly after his graduation Mr. Wilson was chosen principal of the Darlington Academy, in which position he remained until the fall of 1849, when he went to Somerset, Pa., and began the study of law in the office of Hon. Jeremiah S. Black, who was always his warm friend. In 1850 Mr. Wilson was admitted to the bar, and, at once removing to Beaver, was admitted on the 18th of November of the same year to practise in the several courts of this county. Here he soon took the commanding position as a lawyer, which he held with increasing power until the time of his death, which took place on the 17th of January, 1889.

Samuel Magaw was born in North Sewickley township, Beaver County, Pa., June 8, 1814. His education was obtained at the North Sewickley Academy; at Zelienople; at Olmstead's Institute, New Brighton; at the Beaver Academy; at Canonsburg (Jefferson College); and at Allegheny College, where he graduated in 1853. After his graduation Mr. Magaw studied law with the Hon. Thomas Cunningham of Beaver, and was admitted to the bar of this county, June 4, 1855. He was a good lawyer and secured a remunerative practice. In political affiliations he was a Republican, and his religious connection was



Henry Baldwin.
Admitted 1804. Died, 1844.



General G. A. Scroggs.
Admitted 1845. Died, —.

MsU



with the Baptist Church. He died at New Brighton, September 13, 1879.

Warren S. Dungan, a grandson of Levi Dungan, who was probably the first settler of Beaver County, was born September 12, 1822, at Frankfort Springs, where Levi Dungan had located in 1772. He was educated at Frankfort Academy, and studied law with Colonel Calvin Miller of Panola, Miss., and with Roberts & May in Beaver. March 10, 1856, he was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, and at once removed to Chariton, Iowa, where he commenced to practise, and where he still resides. He was elected on the Republican ticket in 1861 as a member of the Senate of his State, but at the outbreak of the Rebellion he resigned, enlisted as a private, recruited a company of which he was chosen captain, and took the field. Later he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the 34th Iowa Infantry, and was made Brevet-Colonel of United States Volunteers for gallant conduct at Mobile, Ala. In 1872 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention, and in the following election was a presidential elector. Twice since he has been in the Iowa Legislature as a representative, and in 1887 was elected to the Senate; and he has been twice a delegate to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, in 1875 at Toledo, Ohio, and in 1885 at Cincinnati, Ohio.

William Seely Morlan, the son of Richard and Mary Erwin Morlan, was born in Fallston, Beaver County, Pa., April 19, 1828. He learned the trade of blacksmith and worked at the forge for many years, but, having a taste for learning, he studied law with Brown B. Chamberlin and John Cuthbertson, Esqs., and was admitted to the Beaver County bar, September 14, 1857, entering at once upon the practice of his chosen profession. His wife having died, he enlisted in Company F, 101st Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, on November 9, 1861, serving through all campaigns in which his regiment took part. He was captured at Plymouth, N. C., April 20, 1864, and was confined in Andersonville Prison until December 11, 1864. On the expiration of his term of service (being mustered out, March 8, 1865), he returned to New Brighton, where he resumed the practice of law, and was elected a justice of the peace. Mr. Morlan died June 15, 1895, at the Soldiers' Home at Dayton, Ohio, to which

he had been admitted about a month before. Squire Morlan, as he was familiarly called, was an upright man, a good and faithful soldier and a conscientious lawyer. His perception of legal principles was unusually clear.

Edward Black Daugherty was born in New Sewickley township, afterwards Pulaski, now Daugherty, township, Beaver County, October 22, 1833. His ancestors were pioneers in this region. Daniel Daugherty, father of Edward B., was born in Londonderry, Ireland; and in 1796, when he was six years of age, was brought by his father to America, the family settling in Delaware County, Pa. Later the family removed to Beaver County. Daniel Daugherty married Elizabeth Black, who was born in this county in 1805. Edward B. Daugherty, the subject of this sketch, was reared on his father's farm, attended the common schools and Beaver Academy, taught school and studied civil engineering and surveying, and followed the latter occupation for some time. Finally choosing the law as his profession, he studied under the late Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., and was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, June 4, 1860. He located at New Brighton, where he remained for nine years, when he removed to Beaver. Mr. Daugherty became one of the ablest lawyers at the county-seat, and for years occupied a position of prominence in the community, beloved and respected by all who knew him. May 5, 1870, he was married to Mary Cunningham, by whom he had two children, Samuel Wilson, deceased, and Mary. Mr. Daugherty was a devout and consistent member of the Roman Catholic Church, and a Democrat in politics. Perhaps the bar of Beaver County never had a member who left in the memory of his associates so many of his apt and peculiar expressions, which still pass as current coin. Mr. Daugherty died March 29, 1896, and his body was laid beside that of his only son in St. Mary's Cemetery, Pittsburg.

James S. Rutan was a native of Carroll County, Ohio, on one of whose beautiful farms he was born, May 29, 1838. His education was obtained at Richmond College, in the same State and at the Beaver Academy. After a brief experience as a teacher, he turned to the profession of the law as his life work, and entered the office of Col. Richard P. Roberts as a student. He was admitted to practise in Beaver County, January 16, 1861,



William Allison.
Admitted 1833. Died, 1844

Mr. J. J.



and in the fall of that year enlisted in the army and was made First Lieutenant of Company F, 101st Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. He was discharged July 18, 1862, on account of sickness, and returning to his practice in Beaver, he was elected to the office of district attorney, which he held for six years. In 1865 he was married to Miss Eliza Cox, a daughter of Rev. William Cox, D.D., of Beaver. In 1868 he was the representative of Pennsylvania to carry the electoral count to Washington. In the following year he was elected to the State Senate, and was speaker of that body in 1872. He served from 1870 to 1875. Removing afterwards to Allegheny City, he was elected from that Senatorial District, and served from 1887 to 1890. He died at his home in Allegheny City, June 18, 1892, and is buried in the new cemetery at Beaver.

Frank Wilson was born in Beaver in 1844. His education was obtained in the common schools and at the Beaver Academy. For three years he taught school, at the same time pursuing the study of law in the office of his uncle, Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., of the Beaver County bar. He was admitted to practise at that bar, March 27, 1866. In 1877, Mr. Wilson was married to Miss Anna Gregg of Washington, Iowa. What promised to be a useful and brilliant career was cut short by death, February 22, 1883. The good which he did has not been interred with his bones, as he is spoken of affectionately by all who knew him.

E. P. Kuhn was born in Brighton township, Beaver County, Pa., October 28, 1838. He was educated in the common schools, in the Beaver Academy, and at Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa., and read law with S. B. Wilson, Esq., of Beaver. March 27, 1868, he was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, and immediately began practice in the county-seat.

In 1866 Mr. Kuhn was married to Miss Maria L. Smith, daughter of Captain Samuel and Margaret (Richardson) Smith, of Smith's Ferry, this county. There were born of this union four children, Margaret, Lucy, Paul, and E. P. Kuhn, all of whom are living, except Paul. Mr. Kuhn was a Democrat in political affiliation. He died in Beaver, May 4, 1873, and is buried in the cemetery at that place.

Nathaniel Callender Martin was born in East Liverpool, Ohio, April 3, 1848. His early education was obtained in his native place, and he read law with E. P. Kuhn, Esq., in Beaver, where he was admitted to practise in the several courts of this county, September 1, 1873. He practised in Beaver until his death, which occurred November 29, 1880. He was buried in the new cemetery in Beaver. In religious connection Mr. Martin was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics a Republican. November 3, 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret M. Taylor, daughter of Rev. W. G. Taylor, D.D., then of Phillipsburg (now Monaca), who lately died in Beaver. There were three children of this union, William T., Erwin S., and Charlotte E., all living. His widow resides in St. Paul, Minn.

John Wilson Moorhead was born near Venice, in Cecil township, Washington County, Pa., May 17, 1852, and was educated at Hookstown and Frankfort Springs academies and in Washington College. He read law in the office of Wilson & Moore, Esqs., of Beaver, and was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, June 7, 1875. Beginning the practice of his profession at the Washington County bar, he later removed to Beaver, and was there entering upon a successful career as a lawyer, when his health began to show signs of breaking. Hoping to restore his strength he went to New Mexico, but, realizing that he was sinking, he turned his face homewards. He was only able to reach the home of a near relative, S. M. S. Campbell, Esq., near Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas, where he died April 29, 1884. His body was brought back and buried in the churchyard at Clinton, Allegheny County, Pa.

May 5, 1884, John M. Buchanan, Esq., announced in court the death of Mr. Moorhead, and the court appointed a committee consisting of John M. Buchanan, J. R. Harrah, and J. H. Cunningham, Esqs., to prepare suitable resolutions of respect. July 30th following, the report of the committee was presented, approved, and filed and recorded at length in Minute Book, No. 2, page 319.

Alexander Winfield McCoy was born in Hanover township, Beaver County, Pa., August 14, 1852, the son of William W. and Nancy (Campbell) McCoy. He was educated in the public schools, later attended New Sheffield Academy and Westminster



Thomas Cunningham,
Admitted 1835. Died, 1865.

320

College, New Wilmington, Pa., and graduated at Monmouth College, Monmouth, Ill. Having studied law with Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., of Beaver, he was admitted to practise in the several courts of this county, June 10, 1878. He was a diligent worker in his chosen profession, in which he had high hopes of success, when he was stricken with typhoid fever in the fall of 1890, and died November 3d of that year. He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth C. McCoy, who is a successful teacher in the public schools of Rochester, Pa., and principal of the Second Ward building.

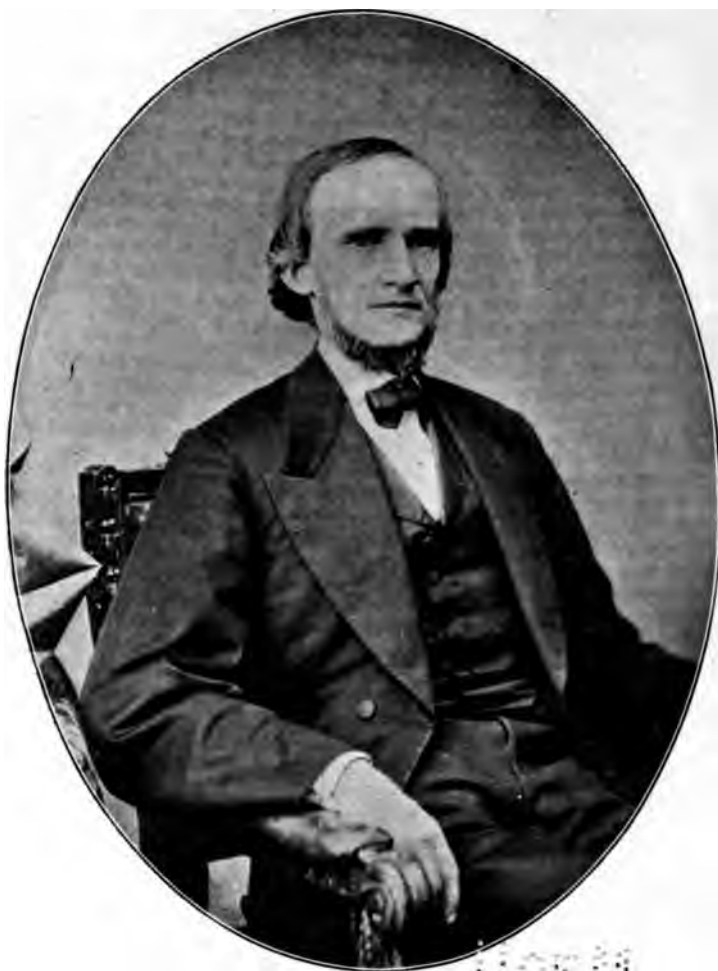
Ellis N. Bigger was born in Hanover township, Washington County, Pa., in 1856, on the farm now owned by the heirs of Alexander McConnell. His parents were Thomas and Mary (Nicholson) Bigger. He was the eldest of three children, and was reared in Hanover township, Beaver County, his parents having moved over into this county while he was a boy. He attended the common schools and the Frankfort Academy, and was afterwards a teacher, first in the district schools and then in the Frankfort Academy as assistant principal. Mr. Bigger studied law with Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., and was admitted to the bar of Beaver County, June 2, 1879. He began practice with the late Frank Wilson, of the Beaver bar, in November, 1881; and in 1883 formed a partnership with Thomas Maxwell Henry, now of the Allegheny County bar, which lasted for some years thereafter. Mr. Bigger was a man of unusual literary taste and gifted as a speaker. He occupied in his time several offices of trust and honor in the borough of Beaver and the county, having served as a member of the borough council and of the school board, and he was solicitor for the county commissioners at the time of his death and for several years previous thereto. He died June 15, 1902, in the forty-sixth year of his age.

Louis Edwin Grim was born in Beaver, February 18, 1855, and was the son of Philip L. and Matilda Grim. The family moved from Beaver to New Galilee when he was eight years old, and he remained there until about ten years ago. He was educated in the public schools and in Washington and Jefferson College, from which institution he graduated in 1879. He read law in the office of the late Frank Wilson, and was admitted to the bar of this county, January 2, 1882. Soon afterwards he

formed a partnership with the late D. S. Naugle, since whose death he pursued his practice alone. He attained such a knowledge of the law as to be recognized by his associates as one of the best-read attorneys at the bar of Beaver County. On November 9, 1893, he was united in marriage with Miss Hallie Belle Edie, daughter of the late Rev. Joseph A. Edie and Sara A., his wife, of Beaver. Mr. Grim was a member of the Beaver United Presbyterian Church. After an illness of three weeks from typhoid fever, he died at his home in the county-seat, May 30, 1901. He is survived by his widow and one daughter, Mary Louise.

David Seeley Naugle was of German and Irish extraction, and was born in Big Beaver township, Lawrence County, Pa., May 26, 1860, the son of Rezin and Emeline (Cochran) Naugle. With his parents he came to Chippewa township, Beaver County, while quite young. He attended the common schools until 1875, and then spent two years in the academy at Darlington, Pa. Following this he attended the Beaver Seminary, and then, in 1878-79, the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. To finish his training he went to the Shoemaker School of Oratory in Philadelphia, from which institution he graduated, June 18, 1882. Soon after this he entered the office of the late Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., and after pursuing the study of law the required time, he was admitted to practise in the several courts of this county, May 19, 1884. Shortly after his admission to the bar he formed a partnership with the late Louis E. Grim, Esq., which continued until his death.

July 2, 1895, Mr. Naugle was united in marriage to Mary P. Fawkes of West Grove, Chester County, Pa., who, with two children, Essie and Frank, survives him. Mr. Naugle died October 27, 1897, of tubercular meningitis, after an illness of several months. He became a good lawyer, and as a man was generally respected and beloved. A committee of the bar, consisting of Winfield S. Moore, Edwin S. Weyand, William B. Cuthbertson, Hon. Henry Hice, and W. J. Mellon, was appointed by the court to draft appropriate resolutions in reference to the death of Mr. Naugle, and reported in strong and feeling terms the testimony of his brother officers to the worth of his character and to his ability as a lawyer.



Oliver J. Dickey.
Admitted 1845. Died, 1876.

2000

The century gone has witnessed many changes in the life and customs of the people, and the difference is no less marked in all that belongs to legal matters. The cases that came before the early courts of the county were simple, growing out of the natural conditions of a new country in process of settlement. In the Court of Quarter Sessions, at the first term held in February, 1804, there were eight cases, six of which were for assault and battery and one for assault. In the other courts the subjects of conflict were equally simple, as, for example, this suit:

Thomas Hartshorne *v.* Thomas Sprott, Esq. Replevin for one sow and ten pigs, marked with a crop off the right ear and half a crop out of the under side of the left ear, of the value of \$10. Verdict for the defendant—a new trial, and judgment for the plaintiff for \$6 damages—costs, \$36.87.

Lawyers' fees were on the same scale—a fee of \$5 or \$10 was regarded in those early times as generous, only exceptional cases enabling the attorney to charge \$50 or \$100. Sometimes the early lawyer, like the early minister, or school teacher, had to take his compensation for service rendered in farm products. Found among the effects of William Clarke, Esq., of Beaver, was the following note:

Three months after date I promise to pay David Hayes, or order two dollars in merchantable wheat, rye or other trade, as will suit said David, for attending to a case of habeas corpus in which Charles Take, imprisoned, was discharged.

(Signed) JOB MASE.

July 4, 1811.

With the increase of population and the advance along the lines of industry and business, the complexity of legal procedure has become greater and greater, until, in this profession, as in all other departments of modern life, the day of the specialist has arrived, no man being able to master all the branches of practice, and lawyers are now occasionally paid for one case more than the business of our early courts would have amounted to in a whole year.

Many interesting cases, civil and criminal, have been tried in the courts of Beaver County, of which we have not space to speak. In our hundred years of judicial history there have been between thirty and forty murder trials, two of which may be briefly mentioned: that of Nathaniel Eakin, charged with

the murder of James Hamilton; and that of Eli F. Sheets, the only criminal ever executed in Beaver County.¹

Reference to the former case is made elsewhere in this work. This was the first trial for murder in Beaver County. Briefly the facts were these: William Foulkes, early in 1792, had made a settlement north of the Ohio River, between the Little Beaver Creek and what was afterwards the site of the Salem meeting-house. He had paid the price of the land, later had made substantial improvements thereon, and had lived on the place some years, when an ejectment suit was brought against him, as similar suits were being brought against many of the actual settlers at that time by the great land companies, and William B. Irish, Deputy United States Marshal, with a posse, came to his settlement on September 23, 1807, to dispossess him, under authority of the United States Court. Irish was accompanied by Ennion Williams, agent of the Pennsylvania Population Company, George Holdship,² a justice of the peace; and James Hamilton, an actual settler who had compromised with the land company and had become their zealous partisan. When approaching the land the marshal and his men were fired upon from an ambush, and Hamilton, crying out that he was shot, fell from his horse and in a few moments expired. The posse returned to Greensburg (now Darlington), where they made oath before John Johnston, Esq., as to the facts of the shooting. It appeared that Hamilton had been shot by mistake, the bullet having been intended for Williams, who, on the 29th of the same month, procured the arrest of William Foulkes on a warrant charging Foulkes with designs against his life. Foulkes was released by the justice, William Clarke, Esq., on two thousand dollars bail, Abner Lacock being his surety.

¹ Since the above was written another execution has taken place in Beaver County, the facts in connection with which are, briefly, as follows: Two employees of the Park Fire Clay Company at Crow's Run, in New Sewickley township, named respectively, William M. Payne and Allen Austin, both colored, got into a difficulty about a dissolute white woman, May 19, 1902, when Payne drew a revolver and shot Austin to death. Payne was arrested that night in Monaca, indicted at June term, 1902, and tried before Judge James Sharp Wilson by David K. Cooper, District Attorney for the Commonwealth, assisted by John M. Buchanan, and defended by J. F. Reed and Henry Wilson. He was found guilty and sentenced to death. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, which approved the finding of the court below. The Board of Pardons was asked to interfere, but refused, and, on June 9, 1904, the prisoner was hanged in the jail yard by Howard Bliss, High Sheriff of the county.

² The progenitor of the family of that name living in Bridgewater. He was buried in the old graveyard in Beaver and a few years ago his body was removed to the new cemetery.



Samuel B. Wilson, Esq.
Admitted Nov. 18, 1856. Died, Jan. 17, 1889.

10701

Nathaniel Eakin, a resident of South Beaver township, was suspected of having fired the fatal shot, and on Thursday, November 5, 1807, the case of "The Commonwealth against Nathaniel Eakin, charged with the murder of James Hamilton," was formally opened. On the bench sat Samuel Roberts, with his associates, John H. Reddick, Joseph Caldwell, and David Drennan. Dr. Samuel Adams was foreman of the grand jury which had presented the indictment; and the petit jury consisted of John Reed, Robert Darragh, David Kerr, Joseph McCready, Joshua Hartshorne, Hugh McCready, Thomas Harvey, James Elliott, Nathaniel Blackmore, Abraham Lyon, Matthias Hook, and Dawson Blackmore, all well-known and respectable first residents of the county. Counsel for the State was James Allison, Jr., deputy attorney general (district attorney) for the Commonwealth, assisted by John Simonson and David Hayes; for the defense, Parker Campbell, Robert Moore, and James Mountain.

The testimony showed that the prisoner had some time before said that any attempt on the part of the marshal to dispossess the actual settlers should be resisted by force, that he himself "would turn out with his gun," and that he believed that blood would be spilt. It was further shown that the night before the murder he had talked with a neighbor about their assuming a disguise by blackening their faces when the marshal came, and that two days before he had been at Foulkes's house with his gun.

The defense proved that immediately before and after the firing of the shots, one of which had killed Hamilton, the accused was standing in Foulkes's peach orchard, at a point too far distant for him to have been a party to the crime; and further, that at the moment the shooting was done, his (the accused's) gun was not in his hands, but was in Foulkes's house.

The charge of the court was unfavorable to the prisoner, but the jury, after a few moments' deliberation, returned a verdict of "not guilty." Without meaning to express any doubt of the justice of the finding in this particular case, we remark that it was hard to find a jury in those troublous days of ejection suits whose sympathies could not be counted on as being on the side of the settlers as against the warrantees, the courts themselves even, as we have elsewhere seen, showing a bias in that direction.

The second case referred to above is of interest mainly because the hanging of the criminal, Eli F. Sheets, which took place in the jail yard in Beaver, between 11.30 and noon of Friday, April 10, 1863, was the first judicial execution in Beaver County.

In March, 1862, a farmer named Sheets, living a short distance from Unity, Ohio, had his barn destroyed by fire. In the barn were two large and valuable bay horses, which had been newly shod. While the débris of the burned structure was being examined the next morning, the charred remains of two horses were found, but it was observed that the shoes on their feet were much smaller than those of the bays, and this led naturally to the suspicion that the large horses had been taken out and replaced by inferior animals, and incendiarism practised to hide the theft.

Five days after the fire, Eli F. Sheets, a nephew of the Sheets whose barn had been burned, a youth about twenty years of age living near Darlington, Beaver County, rode a large bay horse over to the farm of John Ansley, near Black Hawk, and proposed to trade the bay for a colt belonging to Ansley. The trade was made, but a short time afterwards Ansley, having read an account of the fire published in a Pittsburg paper, with a description of the stolen horses, was led to suspect that the horse for which he had traded with Sheets was one of them. Several circumstances confirming his suspicion he rode to the farm on which young Sheets lived to confront him with the charge of having traded him a stolen animal. He was seen by several persons to stop at the Sheets place and to enter the house. That was the last seen of John Ansley alive.

Soon thereafter the body of Ansley, riddled with bullets, was found in a deep hollow in the woods near the home of Eli F. Sheets, with the carcass of the bay horse lying a few rods away.

Sheets was charged with the murder, arrested, and put on trial for his life at the June term of court, 1862.¹ The foreman of the grand jury which found the bill of indictment was William K. Boden. The presiding judge was Daniel Agnew, soon after made Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. The

¹ A true bill was also found against John Fosnought who was charged with "carrying and conveying and secreting the body of John Ansley of South Beaver township on the night of Friday the 21st day of March, 1862, where he was found." Fosnought was finally discharged.



Edward Black Daugherty.

Admitted 1860. Died, 1896.

1994

district attorney was John B. Young, Esq., who was assisted by Thomas Cunningham, Esq.; and the counsel for the defense were N. P. Fetterman, Esq., of Beaver, and S. L. Wadsworth, of New Lisbon, Ohio, a member of the Columbiana County, Ohio, bar, assisted by Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., of Beaver. The petit jury were Joseph Duncan, John Stevenson, John Hesson, Henry Schramm, Anthony Barrett, Joseph Boots, Samuel Nelson, James C. Ferguson, William Gill, Benjamin Hall, John Cochran, and James H. Dungan.

The trial lasted five weeks, and on September 18th the verdict of the jury was rendered, finding Sheets guilty of murder in the first degree. On the following day N. P. Fetterman moved for a new trial on the following grounds:

1. Two horseshoes not given in evidence were, without the knowledge or consent of the defendant, sent out with the jury when they retired to form a verdict.
2. Verdict not sustained by law and evidence.
3. The discovery of new and material evidence.
4. James C. Ferguson, juror, while in the box, was asleep.

The motion for a new trial was overruled by the Court, and Sheets was sentenced to be hanged.

Three times after his arrest the prisoner made his escape. The first time was from Cook's Hotel in Darlington, where he was detained by the officer on the night of his arrest. He was recaptured at Wellsville, Ohio, and brought to the Beaver jail. After he was convicted, he was, on October 22d, permitted to escape from the jail by the turnkey, Daniel Dunbarington, and for five days lay concealed in the home of Mrs. Dr. R. B. (Eliza H.) Barker, within three hundred yards of the prison. Through the weakening of the turnkey his hiding-place was revealed, and he was again brought to custody. The third break for liberty was made on the day that sentence of death was passed on him. While being taken back to jail from the court-room by Sheriff Roberts and Deputy Sheriff Ledlie, he broke away, but was recaptured by the deputy near the bank of the Ohio River. Sheets was finally executed on April 10, 1863.

There was an interesting sequel to this case. Mrs. Eliza H. Barker, who had secreted Sheets in her house, together with Margaret Jones, Eliza B. Craft, Jesse Barker, and James Barker, were indicted and arrested as accessories after the fact. They

had their case carried to the Legislature of the State, and under special legislation a change of venue was obtained, and the indictment ordered to be tried in the court of Washington County. The case was there heard before Judge Ewing, who found the indictment defective, and it was quashed. The venue was changed back to Beaver County, and a new indictment framed, but for political reasons the case never came to final trial.

The "Law Association of Beaver County" was chartered April 20, 1876. Its purpose is thus expressed:

(1) To advance learning in the law and to provide and maintain a library. (2) To promote integrity and decorum in the legal profession, and to take measures for the exclusion from the bar of unworthy members thereof. (3) To use all proper means for enforcing obedience to the law by those concerned in the administration of the business of our judicial tribunals and the officers having charge of our public records. (4) To enforce among our members courtesy and the observance of proper professional rules. (5) To make efforts to improve the law and its administration and to protect it from dangerous innovations. (6) To guard the bar and judicial tribunals, their officers and members, from the invasion of their rights and privileges, and to maintain their proper influence. (7) To promote kind and useful intercourse among those concerned in the administration of justice. (8) To maintain the character and influence of the bar of Beaver County.

The following were the charter members: Brown B. Chamberlin, Samuel Magaw, Joseph Ledlie, J. R. Harrah, Frank Wilson, G. L. Eberhart, Alfred S. Moore, F. H. Agnew, S. B. Wilson, W. S. Morlan, E. B. Daugherty, J. J. Wickham, Thomas Henry, H. R. Moore, James K. Piersol, John M. Buchanan, O. A. Small, N. C. Martin, and W. S. Moore. The terms of membership were to be: (1) Two thirds vote of the charter members. (2) The payment of ten dollars.

In this sketch of the bench and bar of the county it has been in the nature of things impossible to furnish sketches of living members. In their case we have necessarily been limited by space to notice those only who occupy higher official positions. There will, however, be found in the roll of attorneys which follows the names and dates of admission of all who have been admitted to practise in the courts of the county from their



Wegden

DORR

Hon. James S. Rutan.
Admitted 1861. Died, 1892.

1871

organization to the present time. Many of these, of course, were residents of other counties, some appearing here but for the trial of a single case, others practising in Beaver County with more or less regularity.

ROLL OF ATTORNEYS, 1804-1904

NAMES	DATE OF ADMISSION
Addison, Alexander.....	February 6, 1804
Allison, James, Jr.....	February 6, 1804
Ayers, William.....	February 6, 1804
Agnew, Daniel.....	August 24, 1829
Allison, William.....	December 4, 1833
Alexander, James.....	June 6, 1837
Ayers, Jonathan.....	December 4, 1844
Allison, John.....	November 26, 1845
Alden, T. F.....	June 10, 1847
Appleton, George E.....	March 23, 1849
Adams, Samuel.....	June 8, 1853
Austin, Walter F.....	June 14, 1869
Agnew, Franklin H.....	September 2, 1872
Ambler, J. A.....	June 6, 1876
Acheson, Marcus W.....	April 8, 1878
Baldwin, Henry.....	February 6, 1804
Blockson, Fisher A.....	May 11, 1805
Burke, Robert.....	August 28, 1826
Beall, Thomas E.....	September 10, 1835
Buchanan, James W.....	July 11, 1843
Boyd, J. K.....	November 28, 1843
Barton, John.....	June 4, 1845
Budd, —.....	March 10, 1846
Bradford, Charles S.....	January 15, 1848
Black, Samuel W.....	January 14, 1850
Brady, Jasper E.....	March 19, 1850
Bliss, James G.....	September 14, 1853
Bakewell, William.....	June 5, 1865
Brady, Freeman, Jr.....	June 5, 1865
Braden, J. D.....	June 5, 1865
Buchanan, John M.....	September 2, 1872
Bowman, C. O. (Special).....	June 12, 1874
Barrett, James A.....	December 6, 1875
Bigger, Ellis N.....	June 2, 1879
Black, Samuel James.....	October 9, 1882
Blair, John P.....	February 25, 1893
Brooks, Joshua Twing.....	March 3, 1893
Bonsall, Adoniram Judson.....	June 7, 1897
Barnett, Arthur E.....	November 25, 1898

Baldwin, George Augustus.....	April 23, 1901
Campbell, Parker.....	February 6, 1804
Craft, James S.....	April 9, 1821
Clarke, William B.....	May 21, 1827
Chew, Joseph T.....	April 12, 1830
Cunningham, Thomas.....	March 4, 1835
Chamberlin, B. B.....	June 5, 1837
Cunningham, Nathaniel.....	March 7, 1838
Cunningham, James M.....	March 5, 1839
Chew, Samuel.....	September 2, 1839
Cornyn, Bernard.....	July 11, 1843
Callan, James.....	November 29, 1843
Cossett, David C.....	June 10, 1847
Carmyn, Paul.....	July 8, 1847
Conway, James.....	September 6, 1848
Clarke, Joseph B.....	June 9, 1849
Coyle, John.....	May 8, 1850
Coughey, Silas W. W.....	March 14, 1853
Cuthbertson, John.....	November 25, 1853
Cochran, John T.....	December 28, 1853
Cunning, Hugh.....	March 10, 1856
Cunningham, Joseph H.....	May 1, 1861
Crumrine, Boyd.....	June 5, 1866
Cameron, James.....	June 16, 1868
Cochran, George R.....	January 18, 1871
Cunningham, James H.....	July 31, 1872
Clarke, Albert H.....	March 13, 1875
Carnahan, Robert B.....	April 8, 1878
Coulter, J. D.....	March 11, 1879
Cope, Roger.....	December 5, 1881
Cornelius, Charles E.....	October 5, 1885
Crown, Joseph.....	November 21, 1885
Cuthbertson, William B.....	June 6, 1887
Cable, Charles W.....	June 4, 1888
Clarke, Charles Edward.....	February 4, 1890
Cooper, David Kerr.....	December 17, 1889
Calhoon, Hiram Reed.....	January 5, 1891
Carpenter, James McFadden.....	September 7, 1891
Cummings, William Hodge.....	June 29, 1895
Cox, William H.....	May 3, 1897
Covert, Thomas Frank.....	June 27, 1902
Dunlap, James.....	November 6, 1805
Douglas, Samuel.....	August 7, 1811
Dunham, Sylvester.....	June 2, 1817
Dallas, Trevanion B.....	January 10, 1825
Denney, William H.....	April 1, 1835



Frank Wilson.
Admitted 1866. Died, 1883.

8300

Dickey, Oliver J.....	November 26, 1845
Dungan, Warren S.....	March 10, 1856
Dana, Samuel W.....	June 3, 1856
Daugherty, Edward B.....	June 4, 1860
Davenport, Samuel.....	February 24, 1864
Davis, Jacob S.....	November 18, 1869
Dunlap, Joseph F.....	March 25, 1872
Dalzell, John.....	February 18, 1884
Dunn, John H.....	August 16, 1897
Darragh, Robert Weyand.....	April 23, 1901
Eyster, Christian S.....	July 7, 1853
Ewing, Thomas.....	April 27, 1865
Eberhart, Gilbert L.....	June 14, 1870
Eakin, John.....	June Term, 1872
Emery, J. A.....	March 16, 1881
Elliott, John A.....	June 3, 1889
Eckert, Charles Richard.....	December 5, 1894
Foster, Alexander W.....	February 6, 1804
Findlay, Robert.....	September 24, 1810
Foster, Samuel B.....	March 26, 1811
Forward, Walter.....	April 9, 1821
Fetterman, W. W.....	April 12, 1824
Fetterman, N. P.....	June 6, 1831
Foster, John B.....	June 1, 1840
Flanagan, F. C.....	November 23, 1853
Forward, Ross.....	September 3, 1866
French, William Caldwell.....	June 3, 1889
Ferguson, John Scott.....	September 18, 1895
Funkhouser, David Ferguson.....	March 5, 1900
Gibson, John Bannister.....	February 6, 1804
Gilmore, John.....	May 7, 1804
Gormley, Samuel.....	August 24, 1829
Grimshaw, William.....	September 10, 1835
Gaither, Samuel.....	March 8, 1852
Gibson, Robert M.....	June 5, 1866
Geyer, Stephen H.....	April 8, 1878
Grim, Louis Edwin.....	January 2, 1882
Gardner, James A.....	September 20, 1893
Hayes, David.....	February 6, 1804
Hazlett, Henry.....	February 6, 1804
Hopkins, John H.....	October 21, 1822
Horton, V. B.....	April 11, 1831
Hickox, Silas H.....	March 7, 1833
Henry, Evan J.....	September 3, 1839
Henry, Thomas J.....	March 9, 1844

Heidelberg, E.....	September 3, 1849
Hastbrouck, Cicero.....	January 27, 1857
Hampton, John H.....	June 7, 1858
Hice, Henry.....	June 6, 1859
Harper, Joseph F.....	September 10, 1860
Harrah, Joseph R.....	March 27, 1866
Hart, George S.....	June 5, 1866
Henry, Thomas.....	March 8, 1867
Hart, Alphonzo.....	March 6, 1868
Herron, D. S.....	March 27, 1870
Hazen, Aaron L.....	June 15, 1870
Hays, John B.....	September 4, 1871
Houseman, Moses H.....	April 8, 1878
Henry, Thomas M.....	May 15, 1882
Holt, Richard Smith.....	May 7, 1888
Holmes, Joseph Lincoln.....	October 3, 1889
Harrison, James Harvey.....	June 3, 1891
Hice, Agnew.....	October 31, 1893
Hogan, James L.....	March 10, 1900
Hartford, David Birt.....	June 27, 1902
Imbrie, De Lorma.....	November 25, 1853
Imbrie, Addison M.....	September 2, 1878
Jennings, Obadiah.....	February 6, 1804
Johnston, Thomas G.....	February 6, 1804
Jones, Isaac.....	June 5, 1837
Johnston, James W.....	January 26, 1857
Johnston, Smith N.....	March 15, 1869
Jackson, Oscar L.....	November 9, 1869
Johnston, Lawrence.....	June 12, 1885
Jennings, William Kennon.....	April 21, 1891
Kerr, Isaac.....	February 6, 1804
King, Sampson S.....	February 6, 1804
Kingston, Samuel.....	April 8, 1822
Kaine, Daniel.....	November 20, 1855
Kurtz, David B.....	March 19, 1866
Kuhn, E. P.....	March 27, 1868
Larwill, William.....	February 6, 1804
Larwell, William C.....	February 6, 1804
Leet, Isaac.....	August 28, 1826
Lowrie, Walter H.....	June 5, 1832
Lowry, Matthew S.....	December 2, 1834
Loomis, A. W.....	May 29, 1843
Lancaster, C.....	September 6, 1843
Large, John R.....	November 8, 1850
Lamberton, Henry W.....	January 26, 1853



Hon. Alfred S. Moore.

200

Long, Odell S.....	June 5, 1862
Leonard, David H.....	September 14, 1864
Little, L. W.....	June 5, 1866
Ledlie, Joseph.....	November 11, 1867
Leibinick, J. J. (see S).....	September 8, 1868
Lester, Cornelius R.....	September Term, 1872
Lowrie, James A.....	March 16, 1874
Laird, Frank H.....	June 18, 1883
Langfitt, Joseph Alonzo.....	November 12, 1888
Lyons, Elmer.....	July 2, 1896
Moore, Robert.....	February 6, 1804
Mountain, James.....	February 6, 1804
Marshall, John.....	August 2, 1808
Marshall, James C.....	August 28, 1828
Mountain, A. S.....	August 28, 1828
Meredith, Simon.....	October 28, 1830
Mahon, J. D.....	September 4, 1834
Musser, Joseph B.....	July 11, 1843
Maxwell, William.....	March 15, 1850
Magaw, Samuel.....	June 4, 1855
Marshall Thomas M.....	November 29, 1855
Morlan, William S.....	September 14, 1857
Marshall, Kennedy.....	November 21, 1859
Mason, Samuel R.....	January 4, 1865
Montgomery, William.....	June 5, 1866
Morris, D. S.....	March 20, 1867
Moore, Henry R.....	November 18, 1869
Moore, A. S.....	September 4, 1871
Mueller, John H.....	1872
Martin, N. C.....	September 1, 1873
Moorhead, John W.....	June 7, 1875
Moore, Winfield S.....	March 15, 1876
Marshall, Alfred P.....	April 28, 1876
Mac Connell, John G.....	April 8, 1878
Martin, James Rankin.....	February 6, 1882
Mecklem, Millard F.....	March 6, 1882
Mellon, William Joseph.....	May 15, 1882
Moreland, William C.....	February 18, 1884
Martin, William H.....	March 29, 1888
Miller, Henry A.....	December 14, 1888
Meyer, Henry.....	January 18, 1889
Marshall, Thomas, Jr.....	March 21, 1893
Morrison, William Sturgeon.....	August 18, 1893
Marshall, Henry N.....	September 26, 1893
Martin, Jeremiah Calvin.....	September 19, 1894
Moorhead, Forest G.....	April 18, 1902
May, Charles Reeves.....	January 26, 1904

McDonald, John.....	January 5, 1808
McLaughlin, William.....	January 12, 1829
McLaughlin, James.....	January 13, 1829
McCandless, Wilson.....	December 6, 1831
McClowry, John N.....	March 11, 1846
McGuffin, J. N.....	November 23, 1847
McGuffin, L. L.....	
McNeill, John.....	September 2, 1851
McElrath, Archibald.....	October 18, 1853
McCombs, John C.....	June 12, 1866
McCreery, James Harvey.....	April 27, 1870
McConaghey, John G.....	June 9, 1875
McCoy, Alexander Winfield.....	June 10, 1878
McKenna, Charles Francis.....	May 6, 1882
McCombs, Robert B.....	June 26, 1886
McConnel, William Appleton.....	January 23, 1893
McConnell, Malcolm.....	June 9, 1893
McBride, Junius William Ulston.....	December 29, 1893
McCarter, Clement Byron.....	May 4, 1896
McClure, John Benjamin.....	July 3, 1897
McKenzie, Joseph Clark.....	September 6, 1897
McGoun, John Blaine.....	May 2, 1898
Nicholson, Thomas C.....	March 20, 1861
Naugle, David S.....	May 19, 1884
Nelson, David A.....	June 2, 1884
Nodine, Gilbert A.....	April 28, 1904
Oliphant, E. P.....	1852
Otis, W. C. S.....	June 5, 1865
Pentecost, Joseph.....	May 8, 1804
Pickens, Israel.....	November 8, 1804
Picknoll, Hugh.....	August 8, 1810
Purviance, Samuel A.....	October 28, 1828
Pentland, E.....	April 11, 1831
Purviance, John N.....	September 2, 1851
Power, Samuel A.....	August 2, 1859
Piersol, Benjamin K.....	September 10, 1862
Patterson, David F.....	June 5, 1866
Pusey, William B., Jr.....	April 27, 1870
Piersol, James K.....	June 13, 1870
Patterson, George E.....	November 3, 1879
Pier, William S.....	February 18, 1884
Pierce, William Lemmex.....	December 19, 1887
Prescott, James W.....	June 26, 1891
Potter, Washington McClellan.....	January 13, 1896
Patterson, Milton James.....	March 5, 1901



F. H. Laird. L. W. Reed. J. A. Elliott. J. L. Holmes. W. H. Martin. Robert Ritchie.
 Roger Cope. W. J. Mellon. T. M. Henry. James Cameron. J. Sharp Wilson. D. A. Nelson. George Wilson.
 L. E. Grim. A. W. McCoy. A. P. Marshall. A. S. Moore. M. F. Mecklem. W. H. S. Thomson. S. J. Black.
 Joseph Ledlie. J. R. Harrah. F. H. Agnew. W. S. Morlan. J. M. Buchanan. W. S. Moore. J. R. Martin.
 J. E. Bigger. E. N. Reed. E. B. Daugherty. G. I. Eberhart.
 J. B. Young.

Members of the Bar of Beaver County, 1889

1000



Pence, Edward Harrison.....	February 20, 1903
Quay, Matthew Stanley.....	October 13, 1854
Redick, David.....	February 6, 1804
Roberts, Horatio N.....	September 5, 1831
Roberts, Richard P.....	March 15, 1848
Rutan, James Smith.....	January 16, 1861
Ruple, Charles M.....	June 5, 1866
Reed, Bernard I.....	May 17, 1868
Reeves, Wilbur A.....	March 2, 1875
Reed, John F.....	September 14, 1877
Reno, William Wilson.....	May 7, 1888
Reed, Lewis W.....	February 4, 1889
Ritchie, Robert.....	September 3, 1889
Reader, Frank Eugene.....	October 29, 1891
Rouser, Frank Howard.....	April 23, 1894
Rheem, W. C.....	February 8, 1900
Sample, C. S.....	February 6, 1804
Semple, Steel.....	February 6, 1804
Simonson, John.....	February 6, 1804
Shannon, John R.....	October 3, 1808
Shaw, George.....	August 29, 1827
Shields, Thomas L.....	September 5, 1831
Sullivan, Charles C.....	June 5, 1832
Stewart, James H.....	April 8, 1833
Smith, George W.....	June 3, 1833
Sample, S. N.....	March 7, 1838
Scroggs, Gustavus A.....	June 4, 1845
Stowe, Edwin H.....	March 14, 1850
Snowden, Edmond.....	September 13, 1854
Sweitzer, J. B.....	June 12, 1859
Selden, George S.....	November 21, 1860
Schoyer, Solomon.....	October 31, 1861
Shinn, Thornton A.....	June 5, 1865
Siebeneck, J. J.....	September 8, 1868
Stoner, James.....	March 15, 1869
Stevenson, John H.....	December 29, 1869
Small, Oscar A.....	October 10, 1872
Sterrett, James P.....	April 8, 1878
Shiras, George, Jr.....	April 8, 1878
Slagle, Jacob F.....	February 18, 1884
Shields, James M.....	September 3, 1888
Stiffey, Richard W.....	August 5, 1889
Stone, Dan. H.....	September 19, 1892
Stone, William Alexis.....	September 22, 1892
Stone, Charles Henry.....	December 7, 1896

Sebring, Lawrence Monroe.....	September 2, 1901
Todd, Bradford E.....	September 8, 1841
Taylor, Lewis.....	September 4, 1843
Thomson, Alexander R.....	September 14, 1857
Taylor, Alexander W.....	September 9, 1869
Thomson, W. H. S.....	December 5, 1881
Twiford, Daniel M.....	December 3, 1889
Tomlinson, Sidney Lee.....	February 3, 1902
Von Bonhorst, Charles.....	August 23, 1824
Veon, J. H.....	September 3, 1866
Vosler, John W.....	June 5, 1876
Wilkins, William.....	February 6, 1804
Weigley, Joseph.....	August 7, 1804
White, John.....	August 2, 1808
Wilkins, Charles.....	November 8, 1808
Watts, Henry M.....	
Wills, James.....	August 4, 1812
Walker, A. S.....	August 22, 1822
Watson, George.....	August 25, 1823
Waugh, John Hoge.....	October 27, 1828
Wallace, John B.....	January 13, 1829
Williamson, John.....	June 5, 1843
Wilson, Joseph H.....	June 5, 1850
Wilson, Samuel B.....	November 18, 1850
Weir, Hugh W.....	March 8, 1852
Williams, Thomas.....	June 6, 1852
Welsh, Moses B.....	March 14, 1853
White, J. W. F.....	March 19, 1859
Wray, Andrew.....	May 4, 1864
Wilson, Frank.....	March 27, 1866
Wilson, David S.....	June 5, 1866
Whitsell, Jacob.....	September 6, 1867
Wilson, John S.....	September 10, 1867
Wickham, John J.....	March 15, 1869
Winternitz, B. A.....	September 18, 1874
Wynn, Addison.....	July 15, 1875
Wallace, J. A.....	December 9, 1875
Wood, Robert.....	September 10, 1877
Wilson, George S.....	March 4, 1878
Watson, David T.....	April 8, 1878
Wallace, William D.....	June 7, 1886
White, J. H.....	June 30, 1887
Woodward, Marcus A.....	December 23, 1887
Wilson, James Sharp.....	June 4, 1888
Woods, William Speer.....	May 7, 1888



Joseph L. Holmes.
Jere Martin.
Agnew Hice.
Dan H. Stone. J. B. McClure.
Elmer Lyons.

L. M. Sebring.
H. R. Calhoon.
H. H. Wilson.
C. H. Stone. D. K. Cooper.
W. S. Morrison.

J. F. Covert.
F. E. Reader.
C. R. Eckert.
D. K. Cooper. E. S. Hogan.
J. L. Hogan.

Robert Darragh.
F. G. Moorhead.
D. B. Hartford.
E. S. Weyand. M. J. Patterson.
D. M. Twiford.

W. M. Potter.
E. H. Pence.
J. W. U. McBride.
W. A. McConnell. A. J. Bonsall.
C. B. McCarter.

A. E. Barnett.
J. B. McGoun.
R. A. Wilkinson.
A. J. Bonsall. J. Sharp Wilson.
C. B. McCarter.

Wilson, George.....	March 4, 1889
Weyand, Edwin Stanton.....	May 31, 1892
Wilkinson, Romaine A.....	July 3, 1897
Wilson, Henry Hice.....	November 21, 1898
Young, John B.....	January 26, 1868

VOL. 1.—24.





CHAPTER X

MEDICAL HISTORY

Tributes to Profession—Scope of Chapter—Sketches of Prominent Physicians, Deceased—Healthfulness of Beaver County—Noted Epidemics—Beaver County Medical Society—Hospitals.

By medicine life may be prolonged, yet death
Will seize the doctor too.—*Cymbeline*, Act V., Sc. 2.

If all men love a lover, they as surely love the physician who is in his calling for the good he can do, and not for pelf alone. Was it not Charles Lamb who said of the good physician "There is healing in the very sound of his foot-fall on the stairs"? Art and literature have paid him grateful homage. Look at the picture of *The Doctor* by Luke Fildes! Read Balzac's *The Country Doctor* and Ian Maclaren's touching tribute to old "Weelum McLure," and Drummond's "Old Docteur Fiset":

But Docteur Fiset, not moche fonne he get,
Drivin' all over de whole contree,
If de road she 's bad, if de road she 's good,
W'en ev'ryt'ing 's drown on de Spring-tam flood,
An' workin' for not'ing half tam mebbe!

Let her rain or snow, all he want to know
Is jus' if anywan's feelin' sick,
For Docteur Fiset's de ole fashion kin',
Doin' good was de only t'ing on hees min',
So he got no use for de politique.

And no history would be complete which did not give full meed of praise to the labors of this class of the world's benefactors.

Beaver County, even from pioneer times, has had her full share of noble and self-sacrificing physicians. In the earliest period, indeed, they were few and far between, and it some-



John H. Dunn.

George A. Baldwin.

James H. Cunningham.

Charles Reeves May.

David S. Naugle.

Members of the Bar of Beaver County.

(Omitted from preceding groups.)

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee. The names are listed in alphabetical order, and the addresses are listed below each name. The list is as follows:

Name	Address
Mr. A. B. C.	123 Main St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. D. E. F.	456 Elm St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. G. H. I.	789 Broadway, New York, N. Y.
Mr. J. K. L.	1010 Fifth Ave., New York, N. Y.
Mr. M. N. O.	1111 Third St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. P. Q. R.	1212 Second St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. S. T. U.	1313 First St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. V. W. X.	1414 West St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. Y. Z. A.	1515 East St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. B. C. D.	1616 North St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. E. F. G.	1717 South St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. H. I. J.	1818 Central St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. K. L. M.	1919 Union St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. N. O. P.	2020 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. Q. R. S.	2121 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. T. U. V.	2222 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. W. X. Y.	2323 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. Z. A. B.	2424 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. C. D. E.	2525 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. F. G. H.	2626 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. I. J. K.	2727 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. L. M. N.	2828 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. O. P. Q.	2929 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. R. S. T.	3030 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. U. V. W.	3131 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. X. Y. Z.	3232 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. A. B. C.	3333 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. D. E. F.	3434 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. G. H. I.	3535 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. J. K. L.	3636 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. M. N. O.	3737 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. P. Q. R.	3838 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. S. T. U.	3939 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. V. W. X.	4040 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. Y. Z. A.	4141 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. B. C. D.	4242 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. E. F. G.	4343 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. H. I. J.	4444 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. K. L. M.	4545 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. N. O. P.	4646 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. Q. R. S.	4747 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. T. U. V.	4848 Madison St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. W. X. Y.	4949 Park St., New York, N. Y.
Mr. Z. A. B.	5050 Madison St., New York, N. Y.

times fell to the lot of the hardy wives of the settlers to do the work of the physician and even, occasionally, of the surgeon, as may be read of Mrs. Adams in this chapter, and of Mary Dungan in the chapter on the first settlers. The story of the very earliest laborers in this field can only be imperfectly told, because they have seldom left any records of themselves and of some, doubtless, not even the names survive. Of the living members of the fraternity our space forbids us to speak, but we have made diligent effort to obtain for this chapter notices of all deceased physicians who, by birth or service, have been identified with the history of Beaver County.

One of the earliest physicians in Beaver County, probably the earliest one, was Samuel Adams, who came from Rowley, Massachusetts, and first settled on Chartiers Creek in Washington County, Pa. He removed to what is now Beaver County sometime before 1800, and settled at the Upper Falls of the Beaver, where he bought four hundred acres of land, extending from what is now Seventeenth Street, Beaver Falls, north to the foot of the hill at the old car-barn, and west including what is now called Mount Washington. Here he built a cabin near the present Eastvale bridge. He also erected a dam and a grist- and saw-mill. The place was afterwards called Adamsville. At ninety years of age his eldest daughter used to relate intelligently and interestingly the incidents of the trip to the Falls as she made it with her father, and of their stopping on the way at Fort McIntosh.

Dr. Adams and his eldest son, Milo Adams, were the only physicians at that day on this side of Pittsburg, and they were sent for professionally from points thirty and forty miles distant. Mrs. Samuel Adams herself had acquired considerable knowledge of medicine, often compounded drugs for the doctors, her husband and son, and in their absence frequently prescribed for patients, and even set fractured limbs. Dr. Adams, Sr., became a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and religious services and quarterly meetings were frequently held in his house, where he exercised a large hospitality, as many as forty or fifty people with their horses finding accommodation for several days at a time in his roomy house and barn. Dr. Adams died March 6, 1832, in the seventieth year of his age.

Milo Adams continued to practise in Beaver County, and

held many positions of honor and trust in the county, being at one time (1842-45) sheriff of the same. He died August 18, 1846, at his residence in Sharon, now Bridgewater.

George W. Allison, born in Washington, Pa., in April, 1803, was the third son of Hon. James Allison, Jr. He graduated from Washington College and studied medicine under Dr. Milo Adams at Beaver. In 1828 he attended a course of lectures in the medical department of the University of Maryland. The following year he commenced the practice of his profession in Beaver, where he remained until his death. In 1841 he was married to Sarah K., daughter of James Lyon of the same place. His widow, with two daughters, still resides in Beaver; one daughter is in Pittsburg, and a daughter is employed in the United States Mint at Philadelphia. James Lyon was an interesting character. The story of his captivity among the Indians will be found in the chapter on Beaver borough. Dr. Allison attained the front rank in his profession. He represented Beaver County in the Medical Society of Pennsylvania, being at one time its vice-president. He died December 7, 1863, in the sixty-first year of his age.

Zadoc Bliss, mentioned also in our chapter on the educational history of the county, was the eldest son of Artemas and Rebecca Gorrell Bliss. His father came to Beaver County from Massachusetts during the early part of the last century, and his mother was a native of South Beaver township, this county, where the son, Zadoc, was born, August 6, 1821. When quite a young man he began teaching in the public schools of the county, following this work uninterruptedly for a period of ten years. He read medicine with the late Dr. James Barnes, and later entered Sterling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio, where he graduated in 1851. He immediately entered upon the practice of his new profession in his native township, where he continued until his death, May 14, 1875. November 25, 1852, Dr. Bliss was united in marriage to Rebecca McMillen, who, at the age of eighty-nine, resides in Beaver. She is also a native of South Beaver township, where her parents, John and Rebecca (Arbuckle) McMillen of Washington County, Pa., settled in 1802. Two sons and two daughters were born to Zadoc and Rebecca



George W. Allison, M.D.



David Minis, Jr., M.D.

Mr. U

Bliss, Howard, now Sheriff of Beaver County; and Wilber F., Professor of History in the State Normal School of San Diego, Cal.; and Sue and Rebecca, of Beaver.

R. J. Brittain of New Galilee was born in what was a part of Beaver County, now Lawrence, in 1838. He was educated at private schools and in the Darlington (Greensburg) and Beaver academies. He studied medicine in 1854 with Drs. Hezlep and Meigs, entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1860, and was graduated in March, 1863. For the following two years he practised in Philadelphia, and in 1865 came to New Galilee, where he acquired an extensive professional business. He is now deceased.

Thomas Bryan was born in Hopewell township, Beaver County, April 6, 1797. He was the eldest of a family of nineteen children. His early years were spent in work on the farm and in the mill, and he taught school for twelve years. At the same time he was looking toward the practice of medicine, which he began in 1830, near his birthplace. For the first twenty-five years of his practice he followed the theories of the old school, but then changed to the new school, to which he adhered until his death. His professional life covers a period of forty-seven years, and was one of eminent ability and usefulness. A son, Dr. John Bryan, is practising now at Beaver Falls.

John Smith Bryan, eldest son of James and Isabella (Miller) Bryan, was born in Hookstown, this county, March 26, 1846. He served in the Civil War as a drummer-boy, and for gallantry on the field was promoted to the rank of adjutant in the 140th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. After the war he studied medicine, practising for three years at Mexico, Mo. He died January 25, 1876.

William H. H. Chamberlin was born in Litchfield, Conn., June 22, 1810. He graduated in 1834 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City. The same year he came to New Brighton, where he formed a partnership with Dr. E. K. Chamberlin, which lasted eight years. He died December 21, 1847, in New Brighton, of typhus fever.

E. K. Chamberlin, a brother of the preceding, practised his profession in New Brighton for some years successfully. In 1842 he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and later served as a surgeon in Taylor's army in the Mexican War. He was a great favorite with the troops, who lovingly nick-named him "Old Medicine." Afterwards he served in the Mexican Boundary Survey and as State Senator in California. During the cholera epidemic of 1834 Dr. Chamberlin was very active in the work of relief. He died in 1852 or 1853, while on his way from Panama to San Francisco.

Alexander Young Coburn was a partner of Dr. Samuel Wallace, of Hookstown, Pa., who was a victim of the scourge known as the "Hookstown fever." After his partner's death, Dr. Coburn labored beyond his strength during the epidemic, and was himself stricken by the disease, dying in November, 1845, at twenty-five years of age.

James Cochran, another of Beaver County's early physicians, was born in Adams County, Pa., August 16, 1780, and came to what is now Darlington in 1808. He found the practice of his profession in the new country to which he had removed too hard, and went into other business, retiring about ten years before his death with a moderate fortune. He was for some years a justice of the peace, and took a warm interest in Greensburg Academy and the Free Presbyterian Church of Darlington, of which he was a member, and to which he gave the ground for their church building. He died at Darlington, August 16, 1851, at seventy-one years of age.

Stephen A. Craig was born in Freedom, Pa., March 4, 1848. He began the study of medicine in 1866 and graduated in 1877. He commenced practice in Freedom, and at the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted in Battery D, 1st Pennsylvania Light Artillery, and served one year. With his brother, W. H. Craig, an able physician, associated with him, he continued to practise in Freedom for some years, when, on account of failing health, he removed to California, where he remained several years. Returning to Freedom, he died there, August 14, 1893.

J. B. Crombie was located about a year at New Sheffield, this county, when he removed to Allegheny City. There he



Zadoc Bliss.



Edwin H. Stowe.
Admitted 1850.

U of M

Atou

obtained a large and lucrative practice, which he eminently deserved. He was killed at a railroad crossing in Allegheny City in the winter of 1863.

S. P. Cummins practised his entire professional life in Industry, and spent his old age in Beaver, where he died.

Oliver Cunningham was, it is believed, a native of Lancaster County, Pa., and settled early in Beaver. He was previously a skiff builder in Pittsburg. He practised medicine in Beaver for many years, and was regarded as an able and conscientious physician. He is now deceased. His widow, who resided during the latter part of her life with a daughter in one of the suburbs of Pittsburg, died in 1902, above ninety years of age.

Smith Cunningham, a cousin of the preceding and his junior in years, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., January 10, 1804. He began his medical studies with Dr. James Speer of Pittsburg, and after completing his course located, in 1829, in Petersburg, Ohio. Soon after he came to Beaver, where he practised his profession for more than a third of a century. He was for a long time associated with his cousin, Dr. Oliver Cunningham, and like him attained a high rank in his profession. Dr. Cunningham was one of the founders of the Beaver County Medical Society, and was several times its representative in the meetings of the State Society, of which he was once president. As a citizen he was a man of great influence, and was active in all public movements. He married the eldest daughter of Judge Joseph Hemphill, and was the father of Joseph Cunningham and Oliver Cunningham, both graduates of Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., in the class of 1858, the former of whom practised a number of years as an attorney at Beaver and was well known, and the latter of whom became a reputable physician, practising in Allegheny City, now deceased.

Dr. Daugherty practised medicine in Hookstown in 1845, and was very successful in dealing with the typhoid epidemic of that year.

James Dawson was born about 1805, and died in Ohioville, September 21, 1847. Ten days before his death he had a leg

amputated and never recovered from the shock. He left a widow and six children.

Joseph H. Dickson practised some time in Rochester, Pa., when he located in Pittsburg, corner of Penn Avenue and Ninth Street. There he was associated with his brother John, and they both became eminent practitioners.

Bernard Dustin, Sr., was born in New Hampshire, March 16, 1781, and studied medicine in Utica, N. Y. He came to Beaver County in 1807, from Boston, settling at Greensburg, now Darlington, preceding both Dr. Henderson and Dr. Frazier in that region. He achieved considerable fame as a physician and surgeon, had a large and paying practice, and was at the same time the "poor man's friend." Dustin was immense of body and eccentric in manner, and the country side abounded in stories characteristic of the man, many of which were not true. He was found dead in his bed, February 21, 1844, and was buried by the side of his wife in the graveyard at Little Beaver. He built the many-storied house which for seventy-five or eighty years stood on the public square at Darlington, opposite the Greensburg Academy.¹ Two of his sons, Bernard, Jr., and Nathaniel, became physicians. A sister, a woman of unusual accomplishments, and thoroughly educated at Boston, taught for many years a private school in the Dustin home at Darlington.

James S. Elliott was born in Trumbull County, Ohio. Attending school at Hookstown, this county, he read medicine with the Drs. Cunningham of Beaver; and after graduation commenced the practice of his profession in Moon township, where he continued it for twenty years. In 1869 he removed to Beaver Falls, where he practised until his death, February 24, 1890.

Benjamin Feicht practised some years in Beaver as partner of Dr. David McKinney, Jr., later removing to Economy, where he died.

Joseph Frazier was one of the eminent early physicians of the county. He was of Irish birth, and obtained his medical

¹ See picture of this house in chapter on Darlington borough.



Miss Anna M. M.

June 1898 17-18



Miss Anna M. M.

June 1898 17-18

1898 17-18

education in Edinburgh, Scotland. Coming to America, he settled at Darlington, Beaver County, and formed a partnership with Dr. Henderson. He was a man of vigorous physique and aggressive temperament, and in a short time became one of the most noted physicians between Pittsburg and the western boundary line of the State. He perhaps taught medicine to more students than did any other physician in western Pennsylvania. As showing the strong hold his personality had on the people among whom he practised, many of their children were called for him. He was a daring and cruel horseman, and there were always many stories told in the community of his adventures with his equine forces. His practice covered a radius of twenty-five to thirty miles, and he was frequently called for consultation to the towns embraced within these limits. His only child became the wife of Dr. John Wallace, afterwards a member of Congress, who had been his student and medical partner. In the early fifties he removed to Centralia, Ill., where he died not many years ago, beyond the age of ninety. Among his medical students was Daniel Leasure, Colonel of the famous Roundhead Regiment.

Jesse Goodrich was born about 1785, and practised medicine at Hookstown from 1818 to 1828.

William H. Grim practised in Beaver Falls for a lifetime. He was a fine man and a fine doctor. His death occurred at Beaver Falls, April 29, 1896, when he was aged sixty-five years. A son, Dr. W. S. Grim, still practises in that place.

S. T. Hamilton was born at Calcutta, Ohio, February 6, 1820. He came to Georgetown, Beaver County, in 1851, where he practised medicine with marked success for forty years. He was a lifelong member of the Presbyterian Church, and a ruling elder from 1852 until the time of his death, which occurred September 7, 1889.

John Hatch was born in the State of New York about the year 1780. He studied medicine in his native State, and practised at Hookstown, this county, from 1816 to 1819.

David H. Hillman was born at New Lisbon, Ohio, about 1843, at which place he attended school until he was seventeen

years old. At the opening of the Civil War he enlisted in the 78th Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served honorably and bravely to the close of the war. He then took a two-years-course of medical study at Wooster University, afterwards spending a year and graduating at the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, Ky. After completing his medical preparation he settled at Cleveland, Ohio, whence he removed in 1881 to Rochester, Pa. Here he built up a good practice, and earned the esteem of the community as a good physician and a good man. He died at his home in Rochester, April 17, 1891. In 1870 Dr. Hillman married Miss Clara F. Hyde, daughter of Rev. D. V. Hyde of New Lisbon, Ohio, and by her had three children, Irma, Myra, and Clara, all living. His widow still resides in Rochester.

Robert T. Hunter, formerly of Beaver, a successful physician, died at Mt. Jackson, April 2, 1849.

James E. Jackson was born in Beaver County in 1818 and died in 1875. He received an academic education, and learned the blacksmith trade, which he followed for some years, during which he also began to study medicine. He graduated finally from the Cleveland Medical College, and for twenty-nine years practised his profession at Fallston, where he died.

James Patterson Johnston was born at Hookstown, Pa., June 2, 1858. His professional life was outside of this county, but after his death he was buried in Mill Creek cemetery, near his birthplace.

Prestley M. Kerr was born in Raccoon township, Beaver County, in 1835. He studied medicine with Dr. J. Ramsey Miller, and graduated from the Allopathic Medical College at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1869. He began his practice near the home of his childhood, where he remained until his death in 1884. He was a successful army surgeon, a fine general practitioner, and highly esteemed by all who knew him. He left two sons in the profession, Drs. Alvin H. and J. P. Kerr.

George W. Langfitt was born in this county, July 3, 1844. He practised medicine for several years at New Scottsville, and in 1871 he removed to Bellevue, Allegheny County, where he died in June, 1890.



1814

Abbot Lawrence

Associate Judge of the County of Beaver.

4700

Milton Lawrence was the oldest son of Samuel Lawrence of Beaver, the second prothonotary of the county. He was born in November, 1801, studied medicine with Dr. Milo Adams, and settled in Hookstown in 1826, remaining there until 1839. He was elected prothonotary of Beaver County in the fall of 1839, and was re-elected in 1842 and 1845, holding the office until 1848,—three consecutive terms. In 1849 he returned to Hookstown and resumed the practice of medicine. On March 11, 1862, he was commissioned by Governor Curtin to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. John Scott, one of the associate judges of the county, and was elected his own successor in October of the same year. He was elected again in 1867, and again in 1872, serving continuously for fifteen years and eight months, when the office was set aside by the provisions of the Constitution of 1874. On one occasion in 1873, the president judge, Alexander Acheson, was suddenly called away, and no substitute was to be had, when Dr. Lawrence presided for the remainder of the term with marked ability. Dr. Lawrence enjoyed the confidence and affection of all who knew him, and was eminent in his profession. In 1872 he removed to Beaver. While on a visit to his daughter, Mrs. Lizzie McKissock, at Altona, Ill., he was taken ill and died on Sabbath, October 2, 1880. His remains were brought to Beaver for burial.

Joseph Lawrence, son of Dr. Milton Lawrence, was born in Hookstown, November 22, 1839. When the War of the Rebellion began he enlisted in Company H, 140th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and served as hospital steward. After his return home in 1865 he took up the study of medicine, and, having acquired his profession, practised in Beaver until 1884. He then moved to Pittsburg, where he died April 7, 1887.

Archibald Leeper was born near Frankfort Springs, November 26, 1831. In 1856 he went to Coulterville, Ill., and died there in 1896.

John C. Levis was born at Zelienople, Butler County, Pa., January 3, 1830. He was educated at Harmony in that county, and read medicine with Dr. Lusk of Zelienople. He graduated at the Western Reserve Medical College in 1851, and, after one year's practice in Ohio, located in Darlington, where he remained

until 1857, when he removed to Bridgewater. Enlisting as an army surgeon, Dr. Levis made a brilliant record during the Civil War. He died at his home in Bridgewater, July 26, 1887, in the fifty-eighth year of his age.

Joseph Linnenbrink was born in Paderborn, Germany, April 26, 1808. He was educated in the common schools and in a private school in that place until he was ten years of age, when he was prepared for the university. He graduated at the University of Paderborn, and afterwards attended lectures at the University of Münster. After attending two courses at the University of Giessen, he went to the University of Berlin, where he took his examination with honor. He was then appointed by the government, surgeon in the 30th Infantry at Luxemburg, in which position he remained three years. From this post he went into Holland and became surgeon in the Marine Hospital at The Hague. Two or three years later he returned to his native place, Paderborn, whence, in 1834, he emigrated to America, landing at Baltimore. Thence he came to Pittsburg and a few weeks afterwards settled at Zelienople, Butler County, Pa. In 1836 he was married to Miss Barbara K. Miller, daughter of Nicholas Miller. In 1845 George Rapp began to call for his services at Economy, and, in 1848, he removed to that place with his family and remained there for a number of years. In 1864 he came to Rochester, Pa., where he practised until his death, September 5, 1871. He continued to be the physician of the Harmony Society until his last illness.

A. G. McCandless, M.D., of Pittsburg, practised ten years—from 1839 to 1849—at Frankfort Springs, this county. His son, Dr. J. Guy McCandless of Pittsburg, was partly educated in Beaver County.

John McCarrell was born in Washington County, Pa., near Hickory. He settled first in the practice of medicine at Kendall, this county, and then removed to Frankfort Springs, spending twenty years in the two places. In 1866 he went to Wellsville, Ohio, where he died, January 18, 1891, aged seventy years. He was much in advance of his time. He was an elder in the United Presbyterian Church at Frankfort Springs.

Cyrus McConnell was a native of Washington County, Pa., born in 1836. Receiving a good education in the common schools and at Florence Academy, he began at twenty-five years of age the study of medicine with Dr. James McCarrell. He entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor in 1863, and graduated in due time. His practice was begun and was continued during his lifetime at Service P. O., Beaver County. He married Margaret Reed, daughter of Samuel Reed, Esq., of Greene township, and died without issue.

William McCullough, M.D., born about 1790, died about 1840, practised at Georgetown, this county.

William McHenry was born May 30, 1842, in Raccoon township, this county. His professional life was spent in Pittsburg. He is deceased.

David McKinney, Jr., son of Rev. David McKinney, D.D., a former editor of the *Presbyterian Banner*, and of Eliza Finley McKinney, was born in 1840, in Centre County, Pa. He was a graduate of Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., and of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1861. He was a surgeon in the War of the Rebellion in the 10th Pennsylvania Reserves, and at the close of the war located in Beaver. In 1871 he removed to New Brighton as the successor of the lamented and revered Dr. David Stanton, deceased. He was a member of the State Pension Board, railroad surgeon of the Pennsylvania lines, and was in active practice up to within a year of his death, which took place December 20, 1901.

W. D. McPheeters was born March 25, 1844, in Hanover township, this county. He read medicine under Dr. R. A. Moon, then of Hookstown, and graduated at the Western Reserve Medical College, Cleveland, Ohio, in 1870. He first located at Kendall, then removed to Ohioville and afterwards to Hookstown to succeed Dr. Lawrence, where he remained until his death, January 20, 1896.

David S. Marquis was born April 14, 1821, in Beaver. Receiving an academical training he began the study of medicine with Drs. Oliver and Smith Cunningham of Beaver, and graduated from the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1846. He

first practised his profession at Hookstown, where he remained for over three years, when he removed to Freedom. Ten years later (1859) he came to Rochester, where he practised successfully until his death, which occurred January 31, 1900.

J. Ramsey Miller was born near Harshaville, this county, August 12, 1827. He read medicine with Dr. John McCarrell, and after graduation practised six years at Holt, this county, removing to Iowa in 1860, where he died, having attained eminence in his profession.

David Minis, Jr., was born in Beaver, December 7, 1831, attended the common schools, graduated from Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., in 1850, and from the University of Pennsylvania. He practised his profession in Beaver until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the 48th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and was appointed surgeon of the regiment. Dr. Minis never spared himself during the awful scenes of carnage and in the hospital hells which they created; and it was as the result of excessive labors and exposure in his ministry of comfort that he lost his life, February 14, 1862, after the engagement at Roanoke Island, N. C., on the 8th of the same month. He married, in Beaver, Sarah H. Agnew, daughter of Hon. Daniel Agnew, now the wife of Hon. Henry Hice.¹

R. A. Moon was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., September 17, 1821. He located in Beaver County in 1845 at Hookstown, near which place he married a daughter of William

¹ We have found in the Beaver *Argus* for March 12, 1862, the following contemporary notice of the death of Dr. Minis:

"1. At a meeting of the officers of the 48th Regiment, Pa. Volunteers, held at the Colonel's Quarters, on Saturday evening, Feb. 22, 1862, the following business was transacted:

"On motion Col. Nagle was appointed chairman, and Lieut. O. C. Bosbyshell, sec'y. Col. Nagle stated that the meeting had convened for the purpose of taking some action in regard to the death of our late Surgeon, Dr. David Minis, Jr. The following order was then read:

"Head Quarters, Dep't of N. Carolina,
Roanoke Island, Feb. 20, '62.
General Orders No. 10.

"2. The General Commanding desires to render a tribute to the memory of Dr. Minis, of the 48th Penn'a Volunteers. He was detached from his own Regiment and appointed to accompany the 9th New Jersey, then going into the field. He lost his life by disease, brought on by his untiring devotion to the wounded, during and after the action of the 8th. To the forgetfulness of self which kept him at his post at the Hospital, regardless of rest, the Department owes a debt of gratitude.

"By command of

"Brigadier General A. E. Burnside.

"(Signed:) Lewis Richmond, A. A. G."

Warm resolutions of respect were then read and adopted, which are too long to reproduce here.



A. T. Shallenberger.

340

Sterling. In 1875 he removed to Beaver Falls. Dr. Moon died October 26, 1892. He was one of the oldest practitioners in the county, having been continuously at work since 1845. His son, Dr. Addison S. Moon, continues to practise at Beaver Falls.

S. M. Ross, M.D., practised some years in Darlington, removing from that place to Altoona, Pa., where he recently died.

Isaac Scott was born near Smith's Ferry, Beaver County, Feb. 22, 1822. He became a great physician, distinguished himself as a surgeon during the Civil War, and held many positions of honor and trust afterwards at Parkersburg, W. Va., where he lived until his death in 1888.

Aaron T. Shallenberger was born at Mount Pleasant, Westmoreland County, Pa., February 20, 1825. Having received an academical education he began the study of medicine with Dr. W. C. Reiter, with whom he remained for three years. He then entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, graduating in 1846. After practising some time with his preceptor, he came to Rochester in 1847, and continued in active and successful practice for about eight years, when he began to give his attention to the manufacture and sale of a proprietary medicine. Some years later he retired from business and lived quietly and studiously at his home, an active member of his church, the First Baptist Church of Rochester,—and a useful and honored citizen of the town, with whose advancement he had always been closely identified in interest and labor. On September 1, 1846, Dr. Shallenberger was married to Miss Mary Bonbright of Youngstown, Westmoreland Co., Pa., by whom he had nine children. Five of these died in childhood, and of the others Horace Mann, a son, is one of the leading physicians of Rochester; Alethe is the wife of A. A. Atterholt of the same place, and Oliver B. and Herbert B. are deceased. Oliver died January 23, 1898, and Herbert, March 11, 1899, and on February 6, 1901, Dr. Shallenberger himself passed away at his beautiful home on Adams Street, where his widow still resides.

James D. Shields was raised and educated in Beaver County, though born in Washington County. The family occupied the

old Shields homestead on Service Creek, where the Doctor practised from 1842 to 1847. He died in Iowa in 1886.

W. C. Shurlock, M.D., practised at Darlington some years. He served Beaver County in the Legislature of the State in 1870 and 1871.

William Smith was born in Allegheny County, March 26, 1811. While still young he removed with his parents to Greensburg, now Darlington, this county, where he received his education in the academy. He read medicine with Dr. Henderson of Darlington, and settled at Hookstown in 1839. He attended medical lectures in Philadelphia in 1847. In 1849 he was elected to the Legislature. He died at Enon Valley, July 5, 1871.

David Stanton was born in Salem, Ohio, June 9, 1829, the son of Dr. Benjamin Stanton, an eminent physician of that place. He was a cousin of Edwin M. Stanton, Lincoln's War Secretary. His mother was a sister of Abel W. Townsend, one of the early settlers of New Brighton. His early education was obtained in the excellent common schools of his native place, and when quite young he commenced the study of medicine in his father's office. He spent two years in attending lectures at the Western Reserve Medical College, Cleveland, Ohio, where he graduated in 1850. In that year, having just attained his majority, he came to New Brighton and commenced the practice of his profession with his brother-in-law, Dr. Charles Weaver, an able and well-known physician of that town. On the death of the latter a year later, he succeeded to his large practice, which he ably maintained and increased. In 1857 Dr. Stanton graduated also at the University of Pennsylvania Medical College, Philadelphia. May 6th of the same year he was married to Miss Lydia M. Townsend, a daughter of Robert Townsend, who bore him two children, Elizabeth T. and Charles Weaver.

Dr. Stanton was a strong opponent of slavery, identified himself with the Republican party at its organization, and on the breaking out of the Rebellion promptly offered his services to the Governor of the State, who appointed him Surgeon, with the rank of Major, in the First Pennsylvania Reserve Cavalry. For eighteen months he served with his regiment in the field, and during that time, although not required to go into action at all,



C. I. Wendt, M.D.



David Stanton, M.D.



1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 84

he participated in nearly every engagement in which his command took part, and showed himself as good a soldier as he was a surgeon. February 28, 1863, he was appointed by the President, Surgeon of United States Volunteers, and assigned to duty as Superintendent of Hospitals at Columbus, Ohio; and, October 13, 1864, he became Assistant Medical Director of the Northern Department of the Ohio, Cincinnati. In December, 1865, he became Acting Medical Director, with his office at Detroit, Mich. Dr. Stanton resigned from the army, November 20, 1865, but was subsequently twice breveted by the President—Lieutenant-Colonel in 1865, and Colonel in 1866.

On the 18th of May, 1871, he was nominated for Auditor General by the Republican Convention which met at Harrisburg, and in the following October was elected by a majority of 14,000. Less than a month afterwards, November 5, 1871, Dr. Stanton died at his home in New Brighton after a short illness. The funeral took place from the First Presbyterian Church of that town, the entire business of the community being suspended during the services in accordance with a proclamation of the Chief Burgess and the vote taken at a public meeting of the citizens. The interment was in Grove Cemetery, New Brighton.

Simon Strouss of Amity, Washington County, Pa., was born near Hopewell Church, Independence township, this county. His first location as a practitioner was on Raccoon Creek, at the house of Jack McElhaney. This was about 1830. Dr. Strouss was regarded as one of the foremost of the early physicians of the county.

B. A. Vance, M.D., was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, in 1844, and attended Westminster College at New Wilmington, Pa. He read medicine with Dr. Robinson and graduated at Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1874. In 1877 he located in Darlington, this county, and became a successful practitioner. He is now deceased.

Samuel Wallace was born April 20, 1812, in Greene township, Beaver County, Pa. He prepared for college under the Rev. George M. Scott of Mill Creek, and graduated from Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa. In 1832 he read medicine with Dr. McCook of New Lisbon, Ohio, and commenced the practice of

his profession in Hookstown in 1834. As mentioned above, he was one of the victims of the "Hookstown fever," dying a martyr for humanity September 24, 1845, in the thirty-fourth year of his age.

William Warnock was born in Ireland and began the practice of medicine at Franklin Springs, this county, in 1810.

John Warnock, a son of the preceding, was born at Franklin Springs about 1814, and practised as a homœopathic physician at the place of his birth about 1840.

Hugh Wright of Pittsburg, deceased, was born in 1804 near Hookstown, this county, and practised some years at that place.

C. I. Wendt, M.D., of New Brighton, Pa., died October 22, 1883, in the forty-second year of his age. He was born on the South Side of Pittsburg, formerly called Birmingham, and was the youngest son of Frederick Wendt, Jr., and the grandson of Frederick Wendt of the firm of Eickbaum & Wendt, who founded the first flint glass-works in Pittsburg in the year 1800. His mother was Almyra Taylor Brock, niece of Sir Isaac Brock. His early education was academic, and later he took up the study of medicine, graduating from the Cleveland Medical College. He began the practice of medicine in New Sheffield, this county, and in 1867 came to New Brighton, where he became the leading representative of the homœopathic school in the county. In 1876 he was the only representative of the Republican party from Beaver County in the Legislature of Pennsylvania, to which he had been elected. The *Legislative Sketch Book* said of him while there: "He is a man of most excellent judgment, with keen perceptions and a comprehensive mind." In 1867 Dr. Wendt was married to Miss Agnes Scott, a daughter of Hon. John Scott, an associate judge of Beaver County. There were children of this marriage: John Scott, an attorney, of the firm of Watson & McCleve, Pittsburg; Edwin F., Assistant Chief Engineer of the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railway; Charles I., a physician of the East End, Pittsburg; and Almyra, a daughter, residing with her mother in New Brighton; and several others deceased.

Isaac Winans was born in Milton, Mahoning County, Ohio, July 3, 1811. He was a son of Jacob and Elcy (Sutherland) Winans. His early education was obtained at Milton and Georgetown, Ohio, and he was a close student all his life. He read medicine with Dr. John Delenbaugh of Georgetown, Ohio, and received his degree as Doctor of Medicine from the Cincinnati Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio. After his graduation he located for the practice of his profession in New Brighton, Pa., and with the exception of one year (1873) spent in Youngstown, Ohio, remained there from 1844 until 1877. His brother, Dr. John S. Winans, studied with him, and was his partner for a few years shortly after he came to New Brighton. August 1, 1837, he was married to Ann Eliza Sheets of Deerfield, Mahoning County, Ohio. The children of this marriage were Jacob S., Mary E. (now Mrs. Ary W. Browning), Elsie A. (Mrs. John Corbus), J. Alexander, Sarah A. (Mrs. Myron Wood), E. Virginia (Mrs. John M. Evans), Charles W., and Helen (Mrs. S. E. Ward).

Dr. Winans was for many years an elder in the Presbyterian Church of New Brighton. In politics he was a Republican. His death occurred in New Brighton, December 3, 1877, and he is buried in Grove Cemetery, that place.

John Sutherland Winans, M.D., was born September 25, 1812, in the Western Reserve, at Milton, Mahoning County, Ohio, second son of Jacob and Elcy (Sutherland) Winans. His father was of Dutch descent, first settling in Maryland; his mother of the Scotch Highlanders, direct descendants from the Sutherlands of Sutherlandshire, Scotland. His father was a lieutenant in the War of 1812. His collegiate education began at Western Reserve College, Cleveland, Ohio. He graduated from the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery in 1858, and commenced the practice of his profession in New Brighton, Pa., associated with his brother, Dr. Isaac Winans. Later he practised in Bellaire, Ohio; Rochester, Pa.; and Allegheny, until the time of his death, February 5, 1881. He was a member of Beaver County and Allegheny County medical societies. Dr. Winans was married in New Brighton to Eliza Maria Reno, only daughter of Thomas Thorn Reno, son of Rev. Francis Reno, the first Episcopal minister west of the Alleghenies. His widow and six

children survive him; three sons, John S. F., Louis A. R., Thomas R., and three daughters, Elsie M., Margaret A., and Lyda L. (now Mrs. Franklin A. Dean), all residing in Pittsburg.

This finishes the list of deceased Beaver County physicians of whom we have been able to learn anything.¹ Many others, no doubt, there were, who did well their part in lessening the ills which flesh is heir to, and whose memories are dear to grateful hearts somewhere. We regret that we cannot speak of them.

Beaver County may be said to be in general a very healthful region. In its principal towns boards of health are established, which discharge measurably well their duties. Two well-equipped hospitals, the Beaver Valley General Hospital at New Brighton, and the Beaver County General Hospital at Rochester, are doing a good work, and are generously supported by the citizens of the county. Their history is briefly given below.

This region has been comparatively free from serious epidemics of dangerous diseases. Smallpox has rarely shown itself in epidemic form. Cholera made its appearance here during the periods in which it became prevalent throughout the Union. Great alarm was felt and there were fatal cases in different sections of the county. The disease first appeared in July, 1834. The first case was that of Samuel Hooper, who contracted it in Louisville, Ky. He got as far as Freedom on the steamboat *Byron*, where he died. The next case was that of Captain Ephraim Knowles, of the steamboat *Eclipse*, who was set ashore at the mouth of the Big Beaver, and died in five hours after being stricken. In August of that year the village of Fallston suffered severely from the disease. On the eighth of the month Dr. Chamberlin reported the following deaths from cholera asphyxia as occurring under his observation: James McIlroy, Douglas McIlroy, Mary Smith, Mary Worcester, Robert McCreary, Mrs. Baxter, Thomas Sloane, Richard Baxter, and John Collier, all of Fallston. Other fatal cases were those of James Fowler, James Alexander, Mrs. Venatta, Mrs. Dean, Mrs. Gormley, James Courtright, John Murphy, and Alexander Murphy.

In the spring of 1849 the cholera again prevailed in this region. Several deaths occurred in the county. Robert Mc-

¹ We are indebted to Dr. George M. Shillito, of Allegheny City, Pa., for data about a number of the South Side physicians.

Ferren, county commissioner, living near Hookstown, died July 9th. On the 11th John Waterhouse and a Mr. Hill died at Baden, and Emanuel B. Schly at Beaver. Near the same date a Mr. Dunbar died on the steamboat *Genesee*, and was buried at Georgetown. In September, Richard and James Partington, who were brothers, and father and uncle, respectively, of W. H. Partington of College Hill borough, died on the 9th and 16th. Two deaths from cholera occurred in Beaver County in the season of 1851-52; John Anderson, a shoemaker, near Brady's Run, and Michael Waterhouse at Baden were the victims.

Perhaps the most noteworthy epidemic in the history of the county was that which was popularly known as the "Hookstown fever," so called because it was most severe in Hookstown and its neighborhood. It is now believed to have been an epidemic of typhoid fever. It broke out in March, 1845, at Anderson & Shillito's mill (afterwards known as Bock's mill), on Raccoon Creek. The first case was that of Matthew Anderson. Then the following persons were stricken with it: Benjamin Anderson, George Shillito, John Anderson and his wife, Alice Mary Shillito, Mrs. Elizabeth Shillito, and Benjamin, John, and Robert Shillito. The last one named died. The disease spread through the country, reaching Hookstown about three months later. Of the three hundred and fifty inhabitants in that village eighty-six were taken down with it, and eight of the cases were fatal. Other deaths were, perhaps, indirectly caused by it. It lasted about seven months in Hookstown.

Franklin D. Kerr, M.D., formerly of Hookstown, now at Shousetown, Pa., furnished for Warner's *History of Beaver County* (1888) a full description of this epidemic, which we condense as follows: The period of incubation was about two weeks, and when death occurred it was generally in the third week of the attack. The patient was afflicted with great restlessness and foreboding of evil as threatening himself or his friends. After several days there were chills, thirst, severe aching along the spinal column and behind the ears, pulse slow and feeble in some cases, in others rapid and irregular, with nose-bleeding, the tongue coated brown and finally becoming black; in some severe constipation, in others persistent diarrhoea, with stools black as tar and dangerous hemorrhages. About the second

week there was delirium. One peculiarity was the sense of great oppression in the chest and abdomen, the patient fancying that immense weights were being placed upon him. One man, Mr. Kerr, wanted a knife with which to "remove an anvil, and other blacksmith's tools from his chest." This sensation of weight was extremely distressing to the patients. The active symptoms lasted in some cases thirty or forty days, and when recovery took place it was very slow, in many cases being six or seven months. The following persons died from this disease: Dr. Samuel Wallace, Dr. Alexander Young Coburn, Mrs. Sarah Miller, Mrs. Martha Witherspoon, Mrs. Althea Cross, Miss Isabella Eaton, William Freasure, and Samuel Carothers. Dr. William Smith of the village was also attacked, but recovered.

Beaver County Medical Society.—The following from the minutes of this Society shows the manner of its coming into existence:

BEAVER, November 23, 1855.

Pursuant to a call made through the county papers, a number of physicians met at the office of O. & S. Cunningham, for the purpose of organizing a Beaver County Medical Society. After the usual preliminaries the society was permanently organized by the election of the following officers: President, O. Cunningham; Vice-Presidents, George W. Allison, and Joseph Linnenbrink; Recording Secretary, David Minis, Jr.; Corresponding Secretary, David Stanton; Treasurer, Smith Cunningham; Censors, George W. Allison, David Stanton, and David Minis, Jr.

A Committee on Constitution was appointed, consisting of Drs. S. Cunningham, Dickson, and Stanton, which, on December 29, 1855, reported and had adopted a constitution which in the year 1903 was altered and amended (as were the constitutions of all the societies of the State) to conform to the constitution of the State Association, which has in its turn been modified to conform to the constitution of the National Association. The Beaver County Medical Society has been in continuous existence ever since its organization, and is to-day active and influential. It is only through it that a physician can become a member of the State or National Society.

Following is a list of all the members of the Society, with the years of their admission, up to 1904:



Walter A. Rose.

340

Oliver Cunningham, David S. Marquis, Smith Cunningham, Isaac Winans, David Minis, Jr., Geo. W. Allison, David Stanton, Joseph Linenbrink, Joseph H. Dickson, 1855; Wm. Stanton, John R. Miller, 1856; David Elder, 1859; P. B. Young, 1860; P. M. Kerr, W. J. Langfitt, A. P. Dutcher, 1861; S. P. Cummins, 1862; S. M. Ross, W. W. Simpson, Thomas Donehoo, I. S. Winans, D. McKinney, A. M. Anderson, J. E. Jackson, 1864; Frank F. Davis, A. C. Barlow, Benjamin Feicht, A. L. S. Morand, 1865; G. W. Langfitt, O. S. Cunningham, J. M. Cummings, W. L. Morrow, J. S. Elliot, 1866; W. C. Shurlock, T. G. McPherson, A. W. Acheson, Hiram Nye, 1867; G. Y. Boal, 1868; Charles Foerstige, 1869; Joseph Lawrence, E. A. Hepburn, 1873; James Temple, 1876; John Venn, H. S. McConnel, 1877; Stephen A. Craig, 1878; James A. Barr, James McPheeters, J. H. Wilson, W. J. Riggs, 1879; T. P. Simpson, W. C. Simpson, C. T. Gale, W. H. Grim, W. S. Ramsey, James Scroggs, Jr., J. K. White, 1881; B. A. Vance, S. B. Post, 1882; U. S. Strouss, J. B. Crombie, 1885; G. Warburton, 1886; H. M. Shallenberger, 1887; A. S. Moore, J. J. Wickham, W. S. Grim, 1888; W. H. Craig, S. S. Kring, J. W. Coffin, John B. Ague, 1889; R. R. Mitchell, T. B. Gormley, 1890; R. W. Watterson, J. S. Louthan, R. Stanbury Sutton, H. Nye, J. J. Allen, G. J. Boyd, P. Max Foshay, 1891; G. A. Scroggs, S. D. Sturgeon, J. Burt Armstrong, 1892; George Christler, 1893; E. E. Neely, C. E. Gibson, 1894; G. Fay Boal, J. M. Davis, 1895; David Rose, 1896; J. R. Gormley, W. W. Simpson, Jr., Leroy S. Townsend, 1897; W. H. Porter, Guy S. Shugert, F. D. Kerr, J. H. Davis, 1898; O. C. Engle, G. M. McConnell, L. R. Hazlett, C. M. Iseman, Wm. C. Yolton, 1899; H. J. Coyle, J. S. Wade, Francis H. McCaskey, C. B. Denny, W. C. Meanor, Paul G. McConnel, 1901; J. F. Elder, Robert B. Dawson, Boyd B. Snodgrass, Wm. J. Sterrett, 1902; Joseph J. Scroggs, Walter A. Rose, A. E. Torrance, Spencer P. Simpson, 1904.

Beaver Valley General Hospital.—December 13, 1894, a charter was granted to the Beaver Valley General Hospital, and it was opened for work January 1, 1895, in the building formerly used as the Merchants' Hotel, in Beaver Falls. Henry M. Myers was the first president, and remained as such until his death, when John Reeves was elected to the office. In 1898 the women's auxiliary to the Board of Directors was formed, with Mrs. C. A. Barker, New Brighton, President; Miss Mary Perrott, Beaver Falls, Secretary; and eleven other ladies, well-known in philanthropic work in the valley, members of the auxiliary. Later, the property of the Kenwood School for Boys, at Kenwood, was purchased, and this, with a fine modern brick building recently erected in connection therewith, is the present home of the Hospital.

Beaver County General Hospital, Rochester.—The need of a

hospital in the lower Beaver valley having long been recognized by the physicians in that part of the county, the Beaver County General Hospital was organized during the fall of 1899 by about a dozen of those most interested, and after considerable effort a site was secured at the corner of Pinney and Kentucky streets, on which there is a fourteen-roomed building now occupied by the hospital.

It was at first a semi-private hospital, but in 1902 was turned over to a Board of Directors, comprised of both laymen and physicians. The original members were Drs. Rose, Allen, Gibson, Boal, Baker, Wickham, Scroggs, Jas. Gormley, Shugert, Marquis, Armstrong, and Ague. To these later have been added Drs. Shallenberger, McCaskey, Snodgrass, Peirsol, Marcy, and several others. The hospital had been in operation less than six months when it was partially destroyed by fire on the night of March 11, 1901. Fifteen patients, beside all attendants, were safely removed. After about two months the building was repaired and work again resumed. Since its opening in August, 1900, the institution has cared for 684 patients, of which 298 have been unable to pay for their care, and 123 of the remainder only partially able.

Rochester is the logical centre of the lower valley, and the location of the hospital within easy access to the manufacturing plants and railroads necessitates an immense amount of surgical work resulting from accidents.

The institution has been successful in obtaining a State appropriation of \$14,000, conditioned upon raising an equal amount. It is the intention of the Board to erect as soon as possible a new modern building to accommodate one hundred patients.

The present officers and directors of the hospital are: Blanche K. Fleming, Superintendent Training School; John A. Miller, Rochester, President; J. J. Allen, Monaca, Vice-President; Guy S. Shugert, Rochester, Secretary; Thomas C. Fry, Rochester, Treasurer; Herman Speyerer, Rochester; Jas. T. Conlin, Rochester; Chas. H. Stone, Beaver; W. A. Rose, Rochester; J. J. Allen, Monaca; W. L. Shrum, Aliquippa, Directors.



CHAPTER XI

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY

Merits of Common-School System—Influence of Teachers—Pioneer Schools—State Aid—Lotteries Authorized—Efforts for Common-School Law—Act of 1834—Directors Elected—Tax Laid—Inspectors—Repeal Discussed—System Inaugurated—School Buildings—Teachers' Associations—Early Teachers—County Superintendents—Teachers' Institutes—Statistics—Higher Education.

'T is education forms the common mind,
Just as the twig is bent, the tree 's inclined.

POPE, *Moral Essays*, Ep. I, line 149.

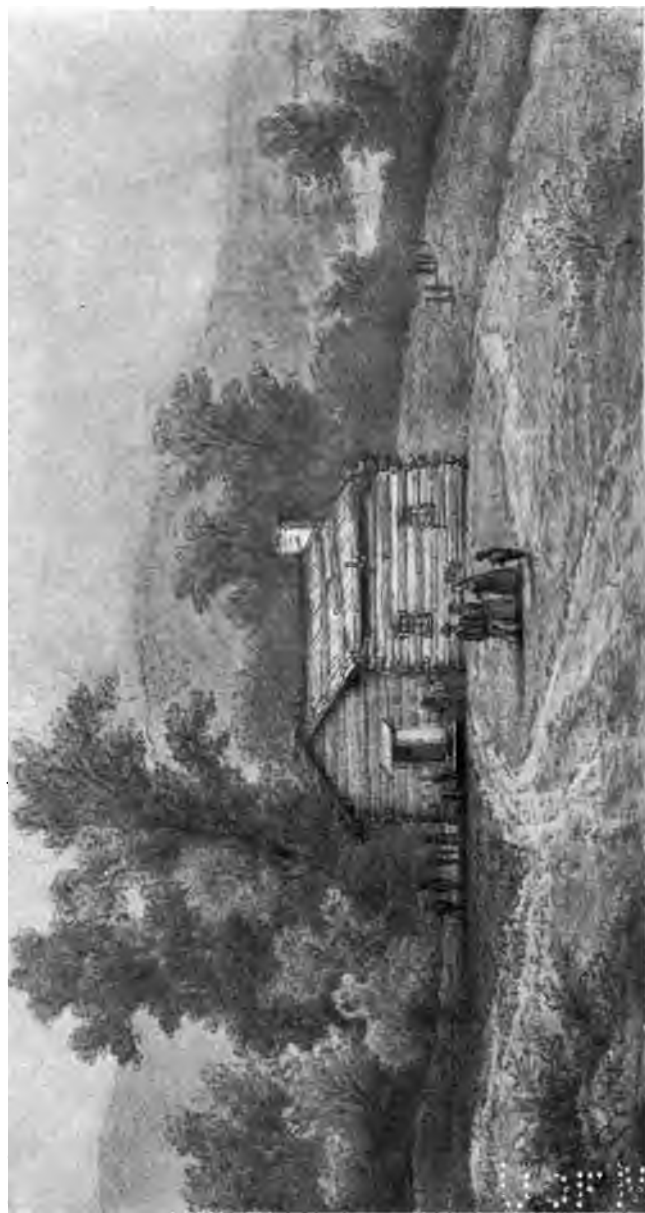
THE late Mr. Herbert Spencer, the great English philosopher, strongly opposed State education, and earnestly endeavored to show the mischief which results when intellectualization goes in advance of moralization. Society is not benefited, but rather injured, he argues, by artificially increasing intelligence without regard to character. This position will hardly be controverted by any student of criminology, but the arguments and the evidence which supports them will not be admitted by the intelligent observer to be of force as against the common-school system of America. That system is not perfect, but, on the whole, there can be no doubt that its influence has been not only to educate, but also to elevate, the children who have enjoyed its advantages. The men and women who have administered the system have not been perfect either, but no nobler class of public servants is to be found in any calling. And it is questionable if even the Church has done more for the moral training of the youth of the land than has been done by the common schools. The almost universal sentiment of reverence and affection which is felt for the old schoolmaster and the old schoolhouse is not mere sentiment, but evidences a moral power in these early influences

that has taken hold of the roots of being, and will last as long as memory itself. Multitudes rise up to call them blessed whose "delightful task" it was, not merely "to teach the young idea how to shoot," but as much, or more, "to fix the generous purpose in the glowing breast." The rock that has followed many a man through the wilderness journey of life and kept him true to the noblest purposes, has been the Christ-like influence of some early instructor of his youth. They live again in minds made better by their presence,—these teachers,—a presence unseen but not unfelt in many a pulpit, in halls of legislation and courts of justice, in shops and counting-rooms and kitchens. Who can fail to appreciate the genial humor of Goldsmith's description of Auburn's schoolmaster, or to recognize his counterpart in some teacher of his own acquaintance in the days langsyne?

A man severe he was, and stern to view;
 I knew him well, and every truant knew:
 Well had the boding tremblers learn'd to trace
 The day's disasters in his morning face;
 Full well they laugh'd with counterfeited glee
 At all his jokes, for many a joke had he;
 Full well the busy whisper, circling round,
 Convey'd the dismal tidings when he frown'd.
 Yet he was kind, or if severe in aught,
 The love he bore to learning was in fault.
 The village all declar'd how much he knew;
 'T was certain he could write, and cipher too,
 Lands he could measure, terms and tides presage,
 And even the story ran that he could gauge.
 In arguing too, the parson own'd his skill,
 For even though vanquish'd he could argue still;
 While words of learned length and thundering sound
 Amaz'd the gazing rustics rang'd around;
 And still they gaz'd, and still the wonder grew
 That one small head could carry all he knew.

In old colonial days, when the English Commissioner for Foreign Plantations asked for information on the subject of education in the colonies, the Governor of Virginia replied, "I thank God there are no free schools or printing presses, and I hope we shall not have any these hundred years."¹ Thank God,

¹ *The American Commonwealth*, Bryce, vol. i., p. 588.



An Old-Time Schoolhouse.

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and dates.

say we, his hope has been disappointed! Even Virginia has free schools, and in every part of our land they are here, and are here to stay. What Pennsylvania thinks of them is clearly seen in the single fact that her Legislature for the two years, 1900-01, appropriated to their support the princely sum of twelve million dollars.

Beaver County belongs to a region that has from the earliest period set a premium upon education. It was settled by a class of men who, if they had not themselves always enjoyed its benefits, knew its value, and had hardly finished their own rude houses before they sought to erect the schoolhouse. The facilities for teaching and the supply of teachers were in the very earliest times limited, of course. At first, in thinly settled neighborhoods, it was customary for some one to spend a few weeks or months of the most leisure period of the year in giving instruction in the common branches to the children of the neighborhood, the teacher sometimes "boarding round" and receiving small compensation, frequently not amounting to more than ten or twelve dimes a quarter, payable in work or provisions.

The schoolhouse was a cabin built of logs, frequently without clapboards or even shingles, and with perhaps two or more four-pane windows with greased paper for lights. There was a narrow door of rough boards at one end; within, it was completely unfinished; low benches without backs for the pupils, and a chair or stool for the "master," constituting the furniture. The early curriculum was principally confined to the "three r's,—readin', 'ritin', and 'rithmetic," and the pupil gathered his pencils from the brook and plucked his quills from a barn-yard fowl, or from the wing of a wild goose killed by his father's rifle. These quills the master's cunning hand converted into pens. The text-books were a primer, a spelling book for advanced scholars, a reader, and an arithmetic, with the New Testament and perhaps the Catechism. In pioneer times they were doubtless seldom able to have so much as these. Some foolscap paper and a slate completed the equipment of the candidate for learning; an ink-horn, a jack-knife, and a birch rod that of his guide and mentor.

These remarks apply, of course, principally to the pioneer schools. Those of a later date showed some advance in the character of the buildings and furniture, and in the subjects and

methods of instruction. Many, indeed, contend that the common schools of a period forty or fifty years ago were not inferior to those of the present day in thoroughness of teaching in the ordinary branches.

Our present free public schools are the result of an evolution. Over two hundred years ago the education and industrial training of children were made compulsory by the organic law of the province of Pennsylvania. William Penn, in his great law for the government of the province, had made this proviso:

That all persons in this province and territories thereof having children, and all the guardians and trustees of orphans, shall cause such to be instructed in reading and writing, so that they may be able to read the Scriptures and to write by the time they attain to twelve years of age; and that then they be taught some useful trade or skill, that the poor may work to live, and the rich, if they become poor, may not want.

For the violation of this proviso a penalty of five pounds was threatened. There was no provision for public support; the schools being left to private hands or under the control of the Church. This policy of the State towards the primary schools was in remarkable contrast with its attitude towards higher education, the General Assembly frequently making appropriations of money and setting aside public lands to establish academies and to aid colleges in various parts of the Commonwealth.¹

¹ Five hundred acres of land were donated to the Beaver Academy by the Legislature of the State (see chapter on Beaver borough); six hundred dollars from the sale of the in-lots of, and reserved land adjoining, Beaver were given to Greensburg Academy, and a warrant for five hundred acres of the Donation lands in what is now Beaver County was granted to the trustees of Washington Academy, Washington, Pa. These lands last named were sold in 1835 to James Allison, Jr., Esq. Other grants in different parts of the State are matter of record. We have found also the following entry in the *Warrant Book* of Beaver County (page 24.):

"Sept. 10, 1793. The Trustees of Washington Academy enters a warrant dated the ninth day of August, 1793, for four hundred acres about nine miles from the Ohio river on both sides of a branch of little Beaver creek, including a large Bottom.

Four hundred acres on Dry Run about four and a half miles from Ohio river near little Beaver creek. Four hundred acres adjoining the above. Four hundred acres adjoining the above. Four hundred acres adjoining the above. Total, 2,000 acres."

Some of our readers may be surprised to learn that many early schoolhouses were built with funds derived from lotteries, permission for the running of which was granted by legislative enactment; example: in 1805-1806 Acts were passed granting permission "to raise by way of lottery, a sum of money for the benefit of Pennepack school"; (P. L., 105.) "to raise money for building an English school-house in the borough of Reading, in the county of Berks," "to authorize two thousand dollars to be raised by way of lottery, for erecting a school house, near Summery town, Montgomery County" (P. L., 671.), and many others. Lotteries were also authorized for various other purposes, as the building and repairing of churches and for paying church debts, for synagogues, bridges, removing obstructions from rivers, building turnpikes, to assist companies engaged in the cultivation of vines, etc. See Pamphlet *Laws of Penn'a*, 1805-06, Index referring to Acts. We



The Public School, Beaver.

30

The Constitution of 1776 and that of 1790 provided for the establishment of "a school or schools in every county," but there was no legislation to give effect to their provisions. In March, 1802, the first law for the education of the poor *gratis* was passed, but this law was defective and remained a dead statute so far as many of the counties in the State were concerned. A similar law was passed on the 4th of April, 1809. This law provided that the county commissioners, at the time of issuing their precepts to the assessors, should direct them to obtain the names of all children between the ages of five and twelve years, whose parents were unable to pay for their schooling, and also required the assessors to inform the parents of the children "that they are at liberty to send them to the most convenient school free of expense." But a thorough and comprehensive plan of popular education was yet to come. Agitation for this had been made in the State Legislature as early as the year 1825, when Gen. H. W. Beeson, of Fayette County, introduced a bill for the establishment of common schools, but this did not carry. Prominent in advocacy of this improvement in our own part of the State were General Abner Lacock of Beaver County and Dr. John Pollock¹ of Allegheny County, and they were nobly supported by other citizens of the region, but there were some obstructionists. Finally, however, the Act of the General Assembly, establishing the free common schools of the State, was passed and approved by the Governor, George Wolf, April 1, 1834. The bill is said to have passed both branches of the Legislature with an unanimity rarely witnessed in the adoption of legislation.²

copy here also an advertisement, which appeared in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, on September 3, 1807:

PITTSBURGH LOTTERY.

The managers will commence drawing the Presbyterian Church lottery in the Court-house, in Pittsburgh, the 26th day of October next. All those who have tickets to sell are hereby required to make return to the managers before that day, on failure thereof the managers will deem them accountable for the price of the number of tickets put into their hands. As there are yet a number of tickets on hand, the managers propose to sell them on credit to good hands or on security, payable ten days after drawing commences.

JOHN WILKINS,
JOHN JOHNSTON,
WM. PORTER,

Managers.

¹ Dr. Pollock was the first postmaster at Clinton, which was the first post-office in Findlay township, Allegheny County.

² P. L., 170-179. The Act is entitled "An Act To establish a General system of Education by Common Schools." Additional legislation, widening the scope of this Act, was passed in 1836, 1842, 1843, and 1844. See address by Hon. Warren S. Dungan in our second volume, Centennial Section.

The school law thus adopted provided for the election of directors in each district, and accordingly, on the third Friday of September following, the first election was held. The first Tuesday of November had been designated by the Act as the time for a joint meeting of the county commissioners, and one delegate from each of the boards of school directors to be held in order to take action on the question of making an appropriation for the support of the schools by a tax-levy, as required by the Fifth Section of said Act. In accordance with this call the joint-meeting was held at the time appointed, the first Tuesday being the 4th of November, 1834, in the commissioner's office (adjourning to the court-room), in Beaver, with the following delegates present:

William Morton, North Sewickley; James Mackall, Greene; Andrew Calhoon, Big Beaver; David Gordon, Hanover; James Irons, Hopewell; Robert Nevin, Moon; William Sheerer, Ohio; Thomas Silliman, Little Beaver; John K. Foster, North Beaver; Samuel Kennedy, Raccoon; John Douglas, South Beaver; James Allison, Borough; James Scott, Chippewa; Enos Hill, Economy; Thomas Alford, Shenango; John Peirsol, New Sewickley; Archibald Robinson [Robertson ? B.], Fallston. The county commissioners were: Solomon Bennett, David Somers, and James Scott.

The election of officers resulted in the choice of William Morton as chairman, and Richard H. Agnew as secretary.¹

At this meeting two steps were taken towards the establishment of the common-school system in the county. On motion of John K. Foster, seconded by John Douglas, the motion prevailing, it was decided "that a tax be assessed and levied for common school purposes according to the provisions of the Act of Assembly." Second, it was moved by James Allison and seconded by John Douglas "that the sum of \$3727.26 be fixed, and that the commissioners be requested to assess and fix that amount." This motion also carried.

The next month the following school inspectors were appointed by the court at Beaver, in accordance with the provisions of the Act of Assembly:

¹ The original minute book containing the proceedings of the joint meeting of the delegates and the county commissioners has recently been found. From it we obtain the facts given in the text.



High School Building, Rochester, Pa.
Müller & East, Architects, Pittsburg.

100

" *Borough township*—Daniel Agnew, Hiram S. Stowe; *Moon*—Joseph Phillis, William Elliott; *Hopewell*—David Scott, Thomas Bryan; *Hanover*—John Harsha, Robert Patton; *Greene*—Milton Lawrence, M.D., William McHarg, Jr.; *Ohio*—John Clark, M.D., George Dawson; *Brighton*—William Scott, Robert Potter; *Fallston Borough*—E. K. Chamberlin, M.D., A. W. Townsend; *Chippewa*—Capt. W. B. Osman, Joseph Niblock; *South Beaver*—John Martin, Esq., John McNickle; *Little Beaver*—Rev. George M. Scott, Dr. Joseph Frazier; *Big Beaver*—Rev. David Imbrie, Richard D. Hudson; *North Beaver*—Rev. James Wright, William Allsworth; *Shenango*—Rev. Robert Semple, Rev. A. Murray; *North Sewickley*—Dr. Robert Cunningham, J. A. Benson; *Economy*—John Hull, William Knox; *New Sewickley*—Edward Hoops, Matthew Champlin."

These names, being those of men who were among the most intelligent and progressive citizens of the county, gave assurance that the law as now established would be fairly interpreted, and that an honest effort would be made to carry out its provisions. But the project was as yet in its formative condition, and it was hard to get the machinery into smooth-working order.¹

¹ It may interest some of our readers to see the apportionment of the school tax made in the first year after the school system was established. We copy the following from the minute book recording the proceedings of the joint meeting of the common-school delegates and the county commissioners:

"Apportionment by the County Commissioners of the School Tax to the several School Districts (according to the number of Taxable Inhabitants in each township) in the School Division composed of the County of Beaver for the year 1835:

| No. | Districts or Townships | School Tax | Taxables | Apportionment |
|-----|------------------------|---------------------|----------|---------------|
| 1 | Borough..... | \$ 248 51 | 313 | \$ 208 14½ |
| 2 | Fallston..... | 181 60 | 220 | 146 30 |
| 3 | New Sewickley..... | 396 45 | 620 | 412 30 |
| 4 | North Sewickley..... | 280 27 | 537 | 357 10½ |
| 5 | Shenango..... | 265 34 | 455 | 302 57½ |
| 6 | North Beaver..... | 474 15 | 434 | 288 61 |
| 7 | Big Beaver..... | 158 05 | 277 | 184 20½ |
| 8 | Little Beaver..... | 315 57 | 423 | 281 20½ |
| 9 | South Beaver..... | 91 34 | 221 | 146 06½ |
| 10 | Chippewa..... | 91 47 | 130 | 86 45 |
| 11 | Brighton..... | 144 04 | 192 | 127 68 |
| 12 | Ohio..... | 157 81 | 236 | 156 04 |
| 13 | Greene..... | 175 61 | 314 | 208 81 |
| 14 | Hanover..... | ..... | 340 | ..... |
| 15 | Raccoon..... | 71 37 | 130 | 92 43½ |
| 16 | Moon..... | 104 61 | 232 | 154 28 |
| 17 | Hopewell..... | 184 50 | 287 | 190 85½ |
| 18 | Economy..... | 222 92 | 311 | 206 81½ |
| | | \$3564 51 | 5341 | \$3551 76 |
| | | Surplus S. Tax..... | ..... | 12 75 |
| | | | | \$3564 51 " |

The new school law proved cumbersome in some of its provisions, and there was developed in many sections of the State considerable hostility to it. From parts of the State persons were even sent to the Legislature pledged to work for its repeal. In Beaver County public meetings were called to discuss the subject of repeal, but to the honor of its citizens these meetings showed a strong sentiment in favor of enforcing the law. In South Beaver township a public gathering was held to discuss the issue. James Johnston was made chairman and George McElhaney and Dr. James Young, secretaries. The object of the meeting was stated by John Douglas, who also read a letter from General Abner Lacock and Dr. John Pollock, the representatives of the district in the Assembly, who wrote jointly, urging the people of the district to give the new system a fair trial. The sense of the meeting was expressed in a series of strong resolutions against repeal, and in favor of an honest and earnest effort to establish the system in the township and throughout the county.

Amendments were made to the law as experience suggested changes, and opposition gradually subsided, so that in a few years all the townships of the county were working in harmony with its provisions. With whatever defects it may have, the free-school system is now deep-rooted in the affections of the people, and there has been constant endeavor to improve it in every direction. And there has been great progress made. This is strikingly shown in the improved construction of modern school buildings, with their sanitary arrangements, their provisions for the comfort and safety of teachers and scholars, and in the extent, variety, and perfection of all the furniture and apparatus of the schoolroom. The log-cabin schoolhouse was well enough in its day, and we may pay it our tribute for the part it played in "ye olden time"; but the superiority of the present structures will not need to be argued. In this county many of the buildings of recent construction, such as those at Fallston, Aliquippa, Daugherty, Patterson Heights, and in Greene township and South Beaver, are very neat and commodious; while the new high school buildings in the larger towns, such as those of New Brighton and Rochester, are model structures. Plans for other modern school buildings of the better class are under way, as at Freedom. The condition of

many of the buildings in the country districts, however, especially in regard to ventilation, leaves much to be desired.

Several county teachers' associations have been formed in Beaver County. The first met in the Beaver Academy, November 9, 1844, at the call of S. L. Coulter and Hugh Anderson. This was preliminary to the formation of a regular association. Another meeting was held in Beaver, January 4, 1845, the record of which is signed by William Reed as secretary, and which adopted and recommended for use in the schools of the county the following text-books: Davies's *Arithmetics*; Mitchell's *Geographies*; Roswell C. Smith's *Grammar*; Cobb's *New Speller*; Willard's *United States History*; and Peter Parley's *Common School History*. This association seems to have been short-lived.

On the 6th of April, 1850, a meeting was held in Rochester to effect a similar association, H. B. Anderson in the chair, and John McGoun, secretary. A temporary organization was made and on the 20th of the same month the teachers interested met in the Beaver Academy and formed a permanent organization. A constitution and by-laws were adopted, and the following officers were chosen: P. L. Grim, President; H. B. Anderson, Vice-President; John McGoun, Recording Secretary; Zadoc Bliss, Corresponding Secretary; J. McElrath, Treasurer; Executive Committee: W. Y. Brown, A. H. Lackey, J. P. Reed, P. L. Grim, and J. G. Bliss.

A full, though not a complete, list of the early schoolhouses, with names of many of the early teachers, in Beaver County, will be found in the Centennial address of Prof. S. H. Peirsol in our second volume. In this chapter we shall give such additional names and items of biography as we have been able to gather.

One of the earliest teachers in the territory that is now Beaver County was John Bean, who taught two years near the mouth of Big Beaver Creek. The time is fixed by an entry in an old ledger of General Abner Lacock, charging "John Bean, school master," in 1796, with "five gills of whisky, two shillings and four pence."

In 1799 or 1800 Miss Electa Smith opened the first pay school in "Beavertown." Her father, General Martin Smith, in moving from Connecticut to Ohio, stayed a few days in Beaver, and

some persons becoming acquainted with her and finding her a lady of superior education prevailed on her to remain and open a school. This she taught in a small cabin that was built from timber obtained from the old barracks of Fort McIntosh, when the latter was demolished by order of the War Department in 1788. It was in this cabin, enlarged and remodeled, that Jonathan Coulter kept his tavern; and here, besides the school, was the "class" which was the beginning of the Methodist Episcopal congregation in Beaver. This building stood on Elk Street, just



THE FIRST SCHOOLHOUSE IN BEAVER.
Built of logs from barracks of Fort McIntosh.

opposite the residence of the late Senator Quay.¹ Electa Smith married James Lyon, of whose interesting career we speak in the chapter on Beaver borough. After her marriage the school work was continued by Mrs. Dr. Catlett and her two daughters, Helen and Martha, who opened a boarding and pay school on Fourth Street, between Elk and Market. This family had traveled extensively in Europe. They taught all the common branches and music, French, and painting on velvet. Many of their pupils came from the Western or Connecticut Reserve in Ohio. Of her pupils were Lucy and Mary Hall, Lois Morse, and Mrs. Dr. George Allison. Mrs. Catlett and her daughters gave monthly parties to the scholars, at which dainty refreshments were served, and games, such as "honey-pot, scotch-hoppers, and jump-the-broom-stick" were played. Helen Catlett was the

¹ This according to some of our informants. Others say the location was on Second Street, on the middle lot between Elk Street and Branch Bank Alley.

first lady teacher in the Beaver Academy (1826-27). She is described as having beautiful golden hair, as wearing the smartest of dresses and beaver-fur coats, and as having had many admirers.

Another of the early schoolmistresses was Mary Adams, who taught a pay school in the remodeled Coulter tavern. Miss Adams was noted for her beautiful penmanship, and wrote verse that was much admired. She married James Wilson, father of Samuel Beatty Wilson, a former recorder.

Margaret Hunter was one of the first teachers in the free public schools of the county established under the Act of April 1, 1834. She taught in a little schoolhouse at the western end of Beaver.

Miss Foley was also one of Beaver's early teachers. She established a large subscription school in the Hemphill tavern-building on Third Street, just opposite where Lawrence's drug-store now stands. Miss Phoebe Critchlow, too, kept a select school during the forties in a building which stood where Wilcox's drug-store now stands, and during the same decade Miss Wishart had a private school in the same building. She was from what is now West Virginia, and was a very successful teacher.

David Johnson, the first prothonotary of Beaver County, taught a school from 1800 to 1805 in the log house, now owned by Mrs. Mary Shillito, corner First and Market streets. He afterwards (1815) was the first teacher in the Beaver Academy. He was a very able teacher, having left a position in the Jefferson Academy at Canonsburg, Pa., to assume the task of opening the books of the newly erected county of Beaver. He died in Beaver, March 6, 1837, and was buried in the old cemetery in that place.

Rev. Thomas E. Hughes was a pioneer educator in Beaver County. He founded the Greensburg Academy, a sketch of which will be found in the chapter on Darlington borough. In this academy taught also Robert Dilworth (1819), who afterwards became an efficient minister in the Presbyterian Church, and others whose names will be found in the chapter just referred to.¹

John Boyle taught in Little Beaver township during the

¹ See Appendix No. X, containing extracts from Dr. Dilworth's Journal.

winter of 1800, and Joshua Hartsborne in the southwestern part of the same township in 1808. The latter was a popular bachelor, who always dressed in silk or buckskin knee-breeches with silver buckles. He is remembered as having taught the alphabet by the use of sticks, making one cut in the shape of "d" represent b, p, and q by altering its position.

Other early teachers of Beaver County were John Kerr, Andrew Elliott, Samuel Sterrett, James H. Van Gorder, and John Hines, all in the northern part of the county and dating from about 1805 to 1812.

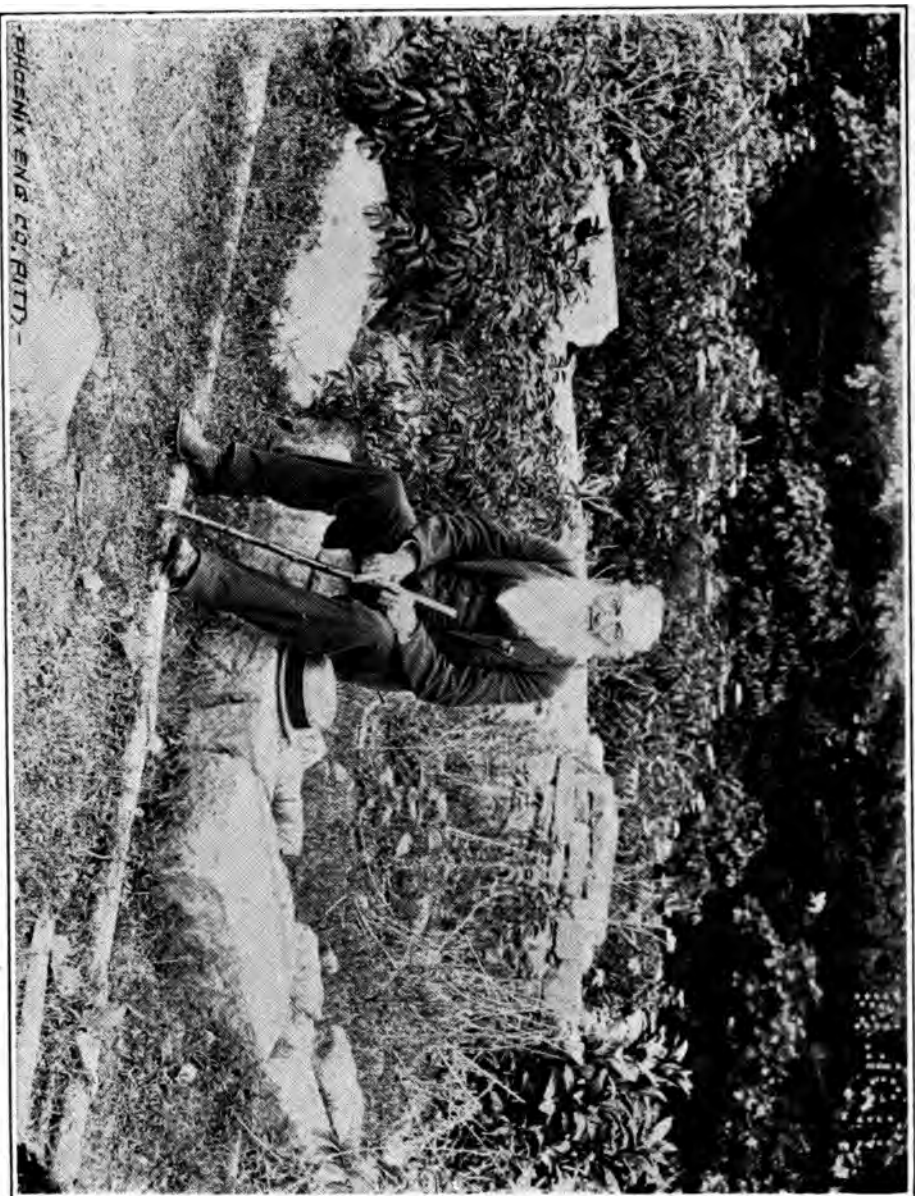
James Leslie, Peter Boss, and Thomas McMillan were well-known teachers in North Beaver township from about 1805 to 1808. Still others who taught in different parts of the county were William Arnold, John Gibson, James McCallaher, William Wigton, Jehu Lewis, and Cornelius Stafford.

Mary Townsend and Mary Reeves were two Quaker ladies who taught in what is now Patterson township about 1806.

Two brothers, Zadoc Bliss and J. G. Bliss, taught in the decade from 1839 to 1849, the former in old Brighton (now Beaver Falls), Sharon, Ohioville, and Smith's Ferry, and in South Beaver township. He afterwards entered the medical profession (see sketch, Chapter X.). His brother, James G. Bliss, taught principally in Bridgewater and in South Beaver and Ohio townships, and was at one time principal of the Beaver public schools. He became a member of the Beaver bar, and died in Sharon (Bridgewater) about the year 1859.

Robert Gregor McGregor, who took part in the Beaver County Centennial exercises, and whose address on an educational topic will be found in its proper place in the second volume of this work, was long a successful teacher in the county. He was born June 17, 1830, at Hazel Dell, then in North Sewickley township, Beaver County, now Wayne township, Lawrence County. His father, Donald McGregor, was a native of Scotland, and emigrated to Beaver County about the beginning of the last century.

Mr. McGregor's education was obtained in the common schools and at Beaver Academy. His first term of school was taught in North Sewickley township in the winter of 1847-48, before he was eighteen years old, and his last school was taught about fifty years afterwards in the same community. This long



Prof. R. Gregor McGregor.

34

period, with the exception of a few years spent in the newspaper business, and as a mail agent, was occupied in teaching in the schools of North Sewickley and adjoining townships. In one school in North Sewickley township he taught three generations—that is, parents, children, and grandchildren. He was one of the founders of teachers' institutes in Beaver County, both county and local, and had attended and participated in more institutes than any other man in the county. From 1853 to 1856 Mr. McGregor was editor and proprietor of the *Beaver Star*, and again for some time following 1864 was an editorial writer upon the same paper. From 1869 to 1872 he was engaged as editorial writer upon the *New Castle Gazette*, then under the management of W. S. Black, and again in 1880 he was the editorial writer on the *Star*. He was recognized as a forceful and pithy writer. Mr. McGregor died in Pittsburg, Sunday, January 5, 1902, and was buried in Uniondale Cemetery, Allegheny City.¹

Scudder Hart Peirsol was one of the most widely known educators in western Pennsylvania, having been prominent in school affairs for the past sixty years. He was born in North Sewickley township, Beaver County, January 1, 1828, the son of Jacob and Rachel Peirsol. His grandfather was one of the pioneers of Beaver County and owned the land which is now the site of the village of Harmony. This he sold to the Harmony society, which later moved to Economy. Mr. Peirsol was educated in the public schools and was graduated from the Beaver Academy in 1843. Since that time he had devoted his life to teaching. He first taught in his old school in North Sewickley township and later near Parkersburg, W. Va. In the early fifties he served one term as county superintendent of public instruction of Beaver County. After that he was principal of the schools in Vanport, Beaver, and Rochester. Resigning from the Rochester schools he became, it is thought, the first government Indian teacher in the United States, starting a government school for the Wyandot Indians in Kansas in 1856. He left there to return to Beaver County soon after the close of the war, to become principal of the newly founded Soldiers' Orphans' School at Monaca, which was presided over by the late Dr. W. G. Taylor. He remained there until the school was burned in 1876.

¹ A portrait of Prof. McGregor opp. this page shows him seated upon the foundation wall of the old schoolhouse in which he taught so long.

Prof. Peirsol then established Peirsol's Academy in West Bridgewater, which he conducted until the latter part of 1903. Prof. Peirsol was a Baptist in religion and a Democrat in politics. He was one of the oldest Odd-Fellows in the county. He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Elizabeth Weaver, daughter of Captain and Mrs. James Weaver, of Vanport. She died in 1870. Five children survive this alliance: Dr. John Peirsol, of Bellaire, O.; George Peirsol, of West Bridgewater; Mrs. Catherine Alleman, of Dallison, W. Va.; Mrs. R. J. Marshall, of East Liverpool, O.; and Mrs. Frank W. Neely, of Beaver. In 1876 he married Miss Mary Maxwell Chambers, who had been associated with him as assistant teacher in the Soldiers' Orphans' School. She died in 1902. One son, Dr. S. H. Peirsol, practising in Rochester, survives this marriage. Prof. Peirsol died after an illness of several weeks at the home of his son-in-law, Frank W. Neely, in Beaver, on the 29th of December, 1903.

From Prof. J. M. Reed, formerly county superintendent of schools in this county, we have obtained some data concerning some of the early teachers of the county which is of value as supplementing our own researches, and giving many names in addition to those in Prof. Peirsol's paper referred to above. Prof. Reed's information was in part obtained from Mr. Andrew R. Miller, a remarkable nonagenarian resident of the county. Mr. Miller was born October 31, 1797, near Hickory, Washington County, Pa., and when six months old was brought by his parents to Beaver County, they settling near where Tomlinson's Run church now stands. His grandfather died at the remarkable age of one hundred and two years, and his father at almost eighty-three. Andrew Miller himself at ninety-four years of age had his mental faculties perfectly preserved, and talked clearly and intelligently to Prof. Reed of his childhood recollections. He recalled distinctly, he said, starting to school on the first Monday of October, 1802, when he was less than five years old. The schoolhouse was a log cabin on the Blair farm near his home. His first teacher, to whom he went for two years, was William Douglas, whom he described as a white-headed old man, who had taught for many years. Mr. Miller remembered also his second teacher in 1804, Master James Allison, who came from York County, and remained here teaching for many years. He named also Samuel May, and his last teacher, Henry Wilson.



Thomas Nicholson.



John Harsha.

32

From the same data we learn also of the following persons who taught in the county before 1820: Thomas Murray and David Blair, who taught in New Sheffield and vicinity; Thomas Bryan, who taught near Service; John Murray, Robert Moffit, and Miss Mary Davis, in the central and eastern sections of the south side of the county. On the west side of the south-side section were Alexander McCollough, George McCollough, Elizabeth McCollough, Paden Moore, John P. Hudson, Aaron Eaton, Matthew Anderson, Hon. John H. Reddick, and Samuel Pollock.

At the time of the adoption of the free common-school system there were about one third as many schools as now. From this time on the schools made rapid progress, which was due in large measure, so far as the south side of the county was concerned, to the influence of Frankfort Springs Academy, in which taught such men as Thomas Nicholson, the first county superintendent of Beaver County, a distinguished teacher, and a member of the Assembly from 1844 to 1846 and in 1868 and 1869, and Rev. James Sloan, D.D., the first pastor of Frankfort Springs Presbyterian Church. Within the period from 1834 to the beginning of the Civil War, the southern portion of the county shows as engaged in teaching Leonard Swearingen, Joseph Bell, Thomas C. Carothers (for two years county superintendent), John R. Carothers, James Matthews, James Whitham, Thomas Creswell, J. Martin Reed, Mary Jane Scott, William Withrow, William McFarland, William M. Reed, Bernard Binnet, William Spalding, Clemency Tucker, John McHenry, Master Jordan, Presley Smith, George Moffit, Rebecca Taggart, James Langley, James M. Ewing, John Nelson, Robert and Samuel Leeper, the Misses Mary and Belle Miller, Eliza McCune, and Nancy Warnock.

A teacher of national reputation, who taught in the common schools of the county, and who was for a year and a half principal of the old Beaver Academy, was the Rev. John W. Scott, D.D., LL.D., father of the first wife and grandfather of the second wife of the late ex-President Benjamin Harrison. He was born in Hookstown, January 22, 1800. He was for over four years Professor of Mathematics in Washington College, Washington, Pa.; for over sixteen years professor in Miami University; four years in Farmer's, now Belmont, College, which he aided in establishing; ten years in Oxford Female College;

eight years in Hanover College; two years in the Presbyterial Academy of the old Presbytery of Sangamon at Springfield, Ill.; and seven years in Monongahela College, Pa.;—in all an educational career, including the period of four years in which he assisted his father, Rev. George M. Scott of Mill Creek, in preparing students for college, of over sixty years. He was at the time of his death probably the oldest educator in the land.

Other prominent educators who were born in Beaver County, but whose work was, for the most part, done outside of the county, were Rev. A. M. Reid, Ph.D., long the principal of Steubenville (Ohio) Female Seminary; A. R. Whitehill, Professor of Physics in the West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va.; G. A. Langley, J. M. Schaffer, D. K. Cooper, S. B. Todd, William M. McCollough, and D. C. Coffee.

A very early and successful teacher on the south side of the county was James Boyd. Here taught also John Harsha, a man of great influence in the county in his day. Mr. Harsha was born in 1787, east of the mountains. He commenced teaching in the common schools of Hanover township in 1807 and continued in the work for about twenty years, and for many years afterwards prepared at his home many students for college. He was educated for the ministry, but on account of a weak throat never preached. Mr. Harsha was a member of the Assembly from 1835 to 1838.

On the east side of the Big Beaver in New Sewickley township, taught in 1833, at Crow's Run, John Deans, who was followed by Messrs. Donaldson, Keefer, Hornet, Shanor, Nye, Young, and Taylor, and Miss Esther Wolfe, the first lady teacher there.

One of the most important measures for promoting the advancement of education in Pennsylvania was the passage in 1854 of the Act of Assembly establishing the office of County Superintendent of Common Schools. The benefits of this system of supervision have been increasingly felt throughout the State, and in Beaver County the office has been held by a succession of able and conscientious men, who have earnestly devoted themselves to the improvement of the teaching force, equipment, and housing of its schools. (See list of names, Chapter VI.)

Out of this agency has been developed the very successful



Fourth Ward School, New Brighton.



Central High School, New Brighton.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

101

local and county teachers' institutes, the former of which are held at intervals in different school districts throughout the county, and the latter annually at the county-seat. The County Teachers' Institute of Beaver County has been growing in interest and enthusiasm from year to year.

The following is a tabular statement of the school statistics of Beaver County for the school year ending June 3, 1901:

| | | | | | | | | |
|----------------------|--------------------------------------|---------|-----------|----------------------------------|-------|------------------------|--|-------------|
| Number of districts. | | 50 | Scholars. | No. of males. | 5,871 | Tax and Rate Per Cent. | No. of mills levied for school purposes | 3.47 |
| Schools. | Whole number. | 318 | | | | | | |
| | Average number of months taught. | 7.91 | | No. of females. | 5,915 | | No. of mills levied for building purposes. | 1.82 |
| Teachers | No. of males. | 83 | | Average number attending school. | 8,422 | | Total amount of tax levied for school and building purposes. | 120,857 22 |
| | No. of females. | 253 | | Average per cent. of attendance. | 83 | | | |
| | Average salary of males per month. | \$44.98 | | | | | | |
| | Average salary of females per month. | \$36.23 | | Cost per month. | 1.40 | | State appropriation. | \$50,767.77 |
| | | | | | | Receipts. | | |
| | | | | | | | | |

In addition to the efficient work done in the high schools of the larger towns of the county, the higher education of the youth of both sexes is provided for in the academies at Bridgewater (Peirsol's), Frankfort Springs, and Darlington, and in Beaver College and Musical Institute at Beaver, and Geneva College at Beaver Falls (College Hill borough). These last-named institutions have all had an excellent standing for years, and their history is given in connection with that of the several boroughs in which they are located. There are also several business colleges in the Beaver valley towns, as Butcher's Business College at Beaver Falls, Rochester Business College at Rochester, and the Beaver County Commercial College at Beaver, where opportunities are offered for instruction in those branches requisite to a business career.

On the whole, the citizens of Beaver County have just reason to be proud of the honored history of their schools and school-teachers, but if, as was said by Wendell Phillips, "education is

the only interest worthy the deep, controlling anxiety of the thoughtful man," they will not be content with the work already done, but will devise such liberal things for the future that the best possible results may be obtained. If this is to be accomplished, the teacher's profession must be so well paid and so highly honored, that men and women of the highest character and talents can afford to make it their life-work. If Beaver County taxpayers and school directors shall be true to the highest ideals of patriotism, they will not regard the money expended in education as a mere *expense*, but rather as the most profitable of all *investments*, the interest on which will be paid in broader culture, better citizenship, and happier homes, and the training of their children to be able in face of the dangers and difficulties of life

to exercise that power
Which is our human nature's highest dower.





CHAPTER XII

RELIGIOUS HISTORY

Religious Spirit of Pioneers—Roman Catholicism—Moravian Mission on the Big Beaver (Friedenstadt)—Presbyterianism—Methodism—United Brethren in Christ—Church of God—Baptists—Lutheranism—Disciples of Christ—Evangelical Association—Congregational Church—Protestant Episcopal Church.

Walk about Zion, and go round about her;
Tell the towers thereof.
Mark ye well her bulwarks,
Consider her palaces;
That ye may tell it to the generation following.

PSALM xlviii., 12, 13.

WE turn now from the study of the facts and forces which built the fabric of material and political greatness in western Pennsylvania and in Beaver County, to trace, in brief outline, the story of the founding here of that kingdom which "cometh not with observation." It will be found, we think, that the spiritual kept pace with the physical development of the community. We have no desire to idealize our picture of the pioneer settlement of our section. On the contrary we have shown previously that it was "a mixed multitude" that came into these parts, and that deeds of shame are in the record of their conduct for which even the rude time and the terrors of their wilderness life afford no excuse. But still, if they were often violent and lawless, as even the best of them sometimes were in dealing with the Indians, we may charitably seek to find the fault in their position rather than in a radical want of humanity and justice in their characters. The best of them were but men, and—

No perfect whole can our nature make;
Here or there the circle will break;

The orb of life as it takes the light
 On one side leaves the other in night.
 Never was saint so good and great
 As to give no chance at St. Peter's gate
 For the plea of the Devil's advocate.

Taking into account all the conditions, we believe that a high claim can be made and maintained for the general worthiness of the early settlers of this region. Of those who formed the largest element it may be said that they brought with them not only the axe and the rifle, but that they brought also, at least in their heads and their hearts, the *Bible* and the *Shorter Catechism*. They reared family altars in their forest homes and gathered for social worship in the forest shades, "God's first temples," and drew the witness of His presence and perfections alike from the book of nature and the Book of grace.

ROMAN CATHOLICISM—ATTEMPT TO FOUND A ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION

A recent graceful writer (Stewart Edward White) has said that the French of North America "have laughed in farther places than the Anglo-Saxons,"—his meaning being that they have led the way in wilderness explorations. Long before the English had penetrated the unknown regions of the west, the French *voyageurs* had threaded its pathless forests or paddled their canoes over the dancing waters of its lakes and rivers, singing their songs in the wigwams of the natives, conforming to their customs, often taking to themselves as brides the dusky daughters of the forests. And the faithful *curés* were not long behind them, as brave as any of their light-hearted children in facing untried perils, enduring all hardness in order to care for their sheep scattered abroad in the wilderness, or to bring the message of the Gospel to the red man. Thus the French found their way along the St. Lawrence, the Lakes, the Wabash, and the Mississippi to the heart of the continent, and thus, too, they came first into the valley of the Ohio. Perhaps earlier than history has brought us any record of names and dates,

Merry Jean Baptiste
 Paddled his pirogue on *La Belle Rivière*,
 While from its banks some lone Loyola priest
 Echoed the night-song of the *voyageur*.

The first minister of religion to arrive in the valley of the Ohio was, so far as history records, the Rev. Joseph Peter Bonnecamp, S. J. He was the chaplain and mathematician of Celeron's expedition, and was at Chiningué, as the French called Logstown, on August 8, 1749, and afterwards passed down the Ohio River, and it is probable that he said mass somewhere within what is now Beaver County,¹ as it was the law and the invariable practice of the Jesuits to say mass wherever they served as chaplains.

Eight years later a mission was established at the mouth of the Big Beaver by the Jesuit Father Virot. The brief record of this mission is found in Dr. Shea's *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, in the following words: "The Jesuit Father Claude Francis Virot, who had labored in the Abnaki Missions in Maine, was sent to the Ohio about 1753 to found a mission among the Delawares who had settled near the French. He planted his mission cross at Sawkunk, as the Indians styled the mouth of the Big Beaver. Here he persevered in his good work until Pakanke, chief of the Wolf tribe, drove him off."²

In a letter in *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents*,³ dated October 21, 1757, the writer, Father Peter Joseph Antoine Roubaud, says that he set out July 12th, from the Abnaki Missions to bring to Montreal a deputation of twenty Abnakis appointed to accompany Father Virot, "who has gone to try and found a mission among the Loups [Wolf tribe] of the Oyo or Beautiful river." The date of his mission is shown from this letter to have been somewhere between July 12 and October 21, 1757, but it is not known how long it lasted. It must have been short on account of Pakanke's opposition, and we know

¹ "In 1749 the Jesuit Father Joseph Peter de Bonnecamp, who had been professor of hydrography at Quebec, accompanied an expedition under de Celeron. The party descended the Ohio as far as the great Miami, and then crossed to Lake Erie. Father Bonnecamp was the first priest who offered the holy sacrifice in the southern part of Ohio." *The Catholic Church in Colonial Days, 1521-1763*, by John Gilmary Shea, New York, 1886, p. 613.

² Vol. i., p. 614.

³ "Father Claude F. Virot was born February 16, 1721 [according to *The Jesuit Relations*, vol. lxx., p. 85, his name was Louis Virot, and February 15, 1722, the date of his birth]; entered the Society of Jesus in the province of Toulouse, October 10, 1738; was sent to Canada in 1750. After his Delaware mission he acted as chaplain to Aubrey's force, and was killed in the attempt made to relieve Niagara in July, 1759." Pouchot's *Mémoires*, vol. i., pp. 109-110.

The Aubrey here mentioned was Captain de Aubrey, Knight of St. Louis, who commanded a part of the French forces in the western part of our State, and who defeated Major Grant on what is now known as Grant's Hill, Pittsburg, Sept. 14, 1758.

⁴ Vol. lxx., p. 91.

that Father Virot was killed by the Iroquois Indians near Fort Niagara, July 24, 1759.¹

Local Catholic history really begins, however, with the arrival of the first Catholic settler in the person of James McGuire, who fled from Ireland during the political troubles in that country at the close of the eighteenth century, and, crossing the Allegheny Mountains into western Pennsylvania, came to the Beaver valley in 1793. It is claimed that despite the danger from the Indians he at once located a large tract of land lying immediately north of the present New Brighton, a large part of which has remained in possession of his descendants, being at present owned and resided upon by Hugh McGuire of Oak Hill, a grandson. Having cleared a small space, he built thereon his log-cabin home, one of the largest ever erected in Beaver County, upon a site which is within a few feet of the old stone "Schofield" house below the New Brighton reservoir.

The second settler of Catholic faith was John Daugherty, who a few years after McGuire's settlement located upon a tract upon Bennett's Run, north of Eastvale. He erected his house just within the angle formed by the meeting of the present two roads, at the forks of the run; but the log house now standing at this point is of a later date, and not the original. John Daugherty died at an extreme old age.

About the same time, Daniel McGuire, a cousin of the James McGuire mentioned above, and the grandfather of Michael McGuire of Economy township, settled at Vicary, now a part of Freedom, where he lived until 1830, when he removed to the Big Sewickley Creek, near Wall Rose post-office, where several of his descendants still reside. The fourth Catholic settler was Edward Daugherty, grandfather of the late Edward Black Daugherty, Esq., of Beaver, and a younger brother of the above-mentioned John Daugherty. He came to Beaver County in 1796, and settled on a tract of land southeast of New Brighton. He was early joined by his brother Manasseh Daugherty and his family, and John Black, a Protestant, whose children later became Catholics, took up a tract lying nearer New Brighton. During the erection of Mr. Black's log barn, Manasseh Daugherty, who was giving neighborly assistance, was killed by the falling upon him of a heavy piece of timber. This

¹ *The Jesuit Relations*, vol. lxx., p. 251. See note on Virot in *Jes. Rel.*, vol. lxxi., p. 178.

was the first death of a Catholic resident, and there being no Catholic graveyard, his brother Edward buried him in a plot of ground on his (Edward's) farm, which he thereupon set aside and donated to the Catholics forever as a burying-ground.

During a period of about thirty years succeeding the coming of Mr. Black, the members of the above-named five families constituted practically the entire Catholic population. They had no resident priest, and had to go to Pittsburg to old St. Patrick's Church to be married and to have their children baptized. Some of the older Catholics living in the county to-day were baptized under these conditions. Beaver, in 1830, became one of the regular missionary stations of Rev. Patrick O'Neil of Sugar Creek. In 1834 the Catholics began the erection of a church, but it was not finished until 1837. Rev. J. O'Reilly of Pittsburg visited this field at distant intervals about 1824; and after it became a regular monthly station it was attended successively from St. Paul's, Pittsburg, by Rev. E. F. Garland, Rev. Francis Kendrick,¹ A. P. Gibbs, J. Powers, and Thos. McCullagh. In 1847 Rev. James Reid was appointed first resident pastor, with the additional charge of the entire Beaver valley; and when, in 1866, he became too feeble to attend to his duties, the Passionist fathers from Pittsburg visited the congregation on two Sundays in the month.² The further history of this church will be given in the chapter on Beaver borough.

The history of other individual Roman Catholic congregations may be read in the chapters of this work devoted to the different townships and boroughs of the county.

THE MORAVIAN MISSION IN WHAT WAS ORIGINALLY BEAVER COUNTY³

Father Virot's attempt to found a Roman Catholic mission among the Indians on the Beaver was, as we have seen, unsuc-

¹ Father Kendrick became a well-known archbishop of the Roman Catholic Church and died several years ago in St. Louis, being at the time of his death archbishop of that diocese.

² See *History of the Catholic Church in the Dioceses of Pittsburg and Allegheny*, Rev. A. A. Lambing, D.D., page 455.

³ Authorities: *History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians of North America*, by George Henry Loskiel, London, 1794; *Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren to the Delaware and Mohegan Indians*, by John Heckewelder, Phila., 1820; *Life of Heckewelder*, by Rev. Edward Rondthaler, Phila., 1847; Diaries of Zeisberger in the Moravian archives at Bethlehem, Pa., extracts from which, kindly furnished by Mr. John W. Jordan, Librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, will be found in the notes to this sketch of the Friedenstadt Mission; *Life and Times of David Zeisberger*, by Edmund De Schweinitz, Phila., 1870; Article "David Zeisberger" by Rev. Wm. H. Rice, in *American Heroes on Mission Fields*, Series 1, Amer. Tract Soc., New York, 1894.

cessful. The next effort to evangelize the Indians here was made by representatives of a branch of the Protestant Church which, though small in numbers, has always been noted for its successful missions to native tribes, whether dwelling amid Arctic snows or under the burning sun of the equator, namely, the Moravian Christians, properly called the *Unitas Fratrum*, or Brethren's Unity. This church was composed of the successors of John Huss, who, at times tolerated, at times persecuted, had ever since 1468 preserved among the mountains of Bohemia and Moravia a church organization, and who in 1722 were collected into a community by Count Zinzendorf at Berthelsdorf, on his estate in Upper Lusatia. Here they built their famous town called Herrnhut, or "the Watch of the Lord," and ten years later began their glorious enterprise of foreign missionary work, in which they have surpassed all other churches, and which their successors maintain to the present day with unabated zeal. In 1735, their first missionaries arrived in America and established a mission among the Creek Indians, near Savannah, Georgia. In 1741, Bethlehem, seventy-five miles north of Philadelphia, the station which has ever since been the chief center of the Brotherhood, was founded, and from this center influences reached out over the whole country. In Connecticut and New York and in many places in Pennsylvania, the labors of the Brethren were especially consecrated to the conversion of the Indians, and they were rewarded with a considerable degree of success. At Friedenschütten, Gnadenhütten, and other hamlets around them, grew up villages of their converts, who, amid every kind of trial and persecution, gave evidence of the genuineness of their faith.

FRIEDENSTADT ON THE BIG BEAVER

One of the most devoted of the missionaries of the Brethren's Unity, who had labored in many parts of the country among the Iroquois and Delaware Indians, was David Zeisberger.¹ In the fall of 1767, learning that some Indians on the

¹ David Zeisberger was the son of a wealthy and pious farmer in the village of Zauchtenthal, in Moravia, where he was born, April 11, 1721. His parents had emigrated to the Moravian settlement at Bethlehem upon the breaking out of the persecutions in Moravia, leaving David in the care of the brethren at Herrnhut. When he was nineteen years of age he followed his parents to Bethlehem, where he was converted, and shortly afterwards began his career as a missionary, which for sixty-seven years he continued with marvelous

Ohio (now the Allegheny) River were desirous of hearing the Gospel, he went thither, accompanied by his assistant, Anthony, and a convert named Papunhank, and located his station at a Delaware town of three villages called Goschgoschünk. This Indian town was situated on the Allegheny River, near the mouth of Tionesta Creek, in what is now Venango County. Here, in the month of June, 1768, Zeisberger, with the assistant, Gottlob Senseman, and three families from Friedenshütten, settled, built a log chapel, planted corn, and commenced the work of evangelization.¹ They were soon rewarded by gaining a number of converts, among whom was the blind old chief, Allemewi, who was baptized with the name of Solomon; but, as usual, their success excited opposition and their lives were threatened by the hostile Indians.² Wangomen, an Indian prophet, declared that he had had a vision in which he was shown by the Great Spirit that the white men had displeased him by coming among the Indians; and the old squaws went about complaining that since their arrival the corn was devoured by worms, that the game was leaving the country, and that neither chestnuts nor bilberries ripened any more. Some said, "The white men ought to be killed"; and others agreeing, said, "Yes, and all the baptized Indians with them, and their bodies thrown into the river." The name of the town, Goschgoschünk, meant "the place of hogs," and from their treatment there the missionaries had good reason to consider it well named. In the spring of 1769 the dangers of their position had become so great that they determined to leave, and accordingly they removed with their converts to Lawunakhannak, a place on the other side of the river and several miles above Goschgoschünk.³ While here, Wangomen, their chief opponent at the former station, became friendly, and the news of their success in gaining converts was

love and power. In 1771 he established a mission on the Muskingum River in what is now Tuscarawas County, Ohio, but which ten years later was broken up by the Wyandot warriors. When, in 1796, Congress granted to the Moravian Indians the tract of land which they had formerly occupied, Zeisberger returned with a considerable number of converts and built the town of Goshen, where, at almost eighty-eight years of age, he died, Nov. 17, 1808.

¹ Loskiel, Part III., pp. 20-36.

² The hostile Indians called the converts "Sunday Indians" or "Swannocks," a name of great opprobrium. *Id.*, p. 35.

³ Zeisberger's labors at Goschgoschünk furnished the subject for Schüssle's historical painting, *The Power of the Gospel*, the original of which is in the Moravian archives at Bethlehem, Pa.

carried to the great Delaware town on the Big Beaver, called Kuskuskee.¹ From this place Pakanke, the chief of the Wolf tribe of the Delawares, sent Glikhickan, a celebrated Delaware warrior and orator, to refute the teachings of the missionaries. On his arrival Glikhickan heard the preaching of Zeisberger, and was privately instructed by the assistant, Anthony, in the doctrines of the Gospel. He was completely won by them, and in the presence of the chiefs of Goschgoschünk declared his belief in the new religion, and returning to Kuskuskee made a favorable report to Pakanke, who later joined with Glikhickan in inviting the missionaries and their converts to remove to the Beaver, where, in the neighborhood of Kuskuskee, a tract of land was promised them for their exclusive use. War having broken out between the Six Nations and the Cherokees, and the station at Lawunakhannak being immediately in the path of the war-parties, it was finally decided by Zeisberger, with the consent of the Mission Board at Bethlehem, to accept this invitation, and they prepared to remove to the Big Beaver.

Accordingly, on the 17th of April, 1770, the congregation at Lawunakhannak broke up, and setting out in sixteen canoes they passed down the river to Fort Pitt, which they reached on the 20th of the same month. Here, says Zeisberger's biographer, the garrison and the traders looked with wonder upon the sight of savage Indians "changed into consistent Christians."²

In the forenoon of April 23d they arrived at the mouth of the Big Beaver and rowed up this stream to the Falls.³ At this point a portage was necessary, and from April 24th to 28th they were engaged in carrying their canoes and baggage around the rapids. They were met here by Glikhickan and others with horses from Kuskuskee, who assisted them in this labor.

¹ See note on Kuskuskee, *ante* p. 15.

² *Life and Times of David Zeisberger*, De Schweinitz, p. 360.

³ In his diary Zeisberger says:

"23d April [1770]. In the forenoon came to Sakunk (*i. e.*, the place of an outlet) at the mouth of the Big Beaver. No one at present lives at this old Indian station. Here during the occupation of Fort Du Quesne by the French there resided a French priest, who labored to convert the Delawares to Romanism, but he was driven away by Pakanke, chief of the Wolf tribe of that nation. Rode 3 miles up the creek to the Falls, and encamped.

"April 24-28. Busy with transporting the canoes and baggage across the Falls.

"1 May. Resumed the journey. Proceeded but 4 miles.

"2 May. Navigation good.

"3 May. Passed a settlement of 5 or 6 huts—inhabited altogether by women. Two miles above this came to a flat on the left bank of the river, where we landed and encamped. Jeremiah, one of my Indians, stated that 10 or 12 years ago [1759] a large town of Delamatinos [the Delawares called the Hurons or Wyandots—Delamatinos.—Ed.] occupied this flat. There was enough land cleared for corn-lands for 100 families. Wood, however, is scarce."

On the 1st of May they resumed their journey, and three days after passed a small settlement, the first they had seen since leaving Fort Pitt. This consisted of five or six huts, inhabited, strange to say, by a community of women, all single, and all pledged never to marry.¹ The site of this squaw settlement must have been near the present village of Wampum. Two miles above this, probably not far from the present site of East Moravia, they reached a broad plain on the left, or east, bank of the river. Here an encampment was made, and on the 5th of May Zeisberger and some of the Indian brethren visited the chief, Pakanke, at his home at New Kuskuskee, and the formalities usual on such occasions were observed, several speeches being made in order to give the inhabitants of the Indian village a just idea of the mission of the visitors and of the new religion which they came to preach to them. Pakanke, on his part, bade them welcome in the same number of speeches. Pipes were passed, strings of wampum were exchanged, and the land was officially designated which was to be for the exclusive use of the missionaries and their adherents.²

On the site of their encampment on the east side of the Beaver a settlement was begun on the 7th of May; corn was planted, a large hut for the meetings of the congregation, and smaller ones of bark for dwellings, were put up, and the Brethren rejoiced in the foundation in the wilderness of a Christian village.³ This station was named by them Langundo-utenink in the Delaware tongue, and in the German Friedenstadt, or the "town of peace." Its site was within the limits of Beaver County as originally formed, and is now in Lawrence County. The missionaries began at once the preaching of the Gospel, and their meetings were numerous attended by the Indians

¹ *Life of Zeisberger*, De Schweinitz, p. 361.

² Loskiel's *History*, Part III., p. 56; De Schweinitz, p. 361. Zeisberger says:

"5 May. Set out to visit Pakanke. Came to the fork of the Big Beaver, to the site of Old Kaskaskunk. Followed up the fork — and at noon came to New Kaskaskunk, the home of Pakanke. The town lies on a large flat, composed of but 20 huts — the Indians being scattered along the creek."*

"7 May. Have determined to settle on this site — we staked off 12 plantations, each one of which borders on the river — and began to plant.

"21 May. Done with putting up a temporary meeting-house.

"31 May. Finished fencing the entire flat."

* Old Kaskaskunk (or Kuskuskee) was at the forks of Big Beaver, and not far from Mahoningtown. New Kaskaskunk was probably on the south side of the Mahoning, and about a half-mile southeast of the present Edenburg. Lawrence County: some prefer the site of New Castle (see De Schweinitz, p. 361).

from Kuskuskee. Glikhickan, the chief spoken of above, became a devoted friend of the Christians and desired permission to leave Kuskuskee and reside at Friedenstadt. The missionaries exhorted him to count the cost in forsaking his Indian friends but, finding him resolute, gave their consent. His friends were very angry at his leaving, calling him a sorcerer, and old Pakanke attacked him publicly, saying: "And even you have gone over from this council to them. I suppose you intend to get a white skin? But I tell you, not even one of your feet will turn white, much less your body. Were you not a brave and honored man, sitting next to me in council, when we spread the blanket, and considered the belts of wampum lying before us? Now you pretend to despise all this, and think to have found something better. Sometime or other you will find yourself deceived." Glikhickan replied calmly, "It is very true I have gone over to them, and with them I will live and die." Colonel George Croghan, the Indian trader, used his influence to appease Pakanke, and secure a fair hearing for the missionaries, but the enmity of the chief and his people became daily stronger. Nevertheless, some of the Indians continued to come from Kuskuskee to the meetings at Friedenstadt, and the labors of the Brethren began to bring forth fruit.¹

On June 12th the first baptism was administered in this place, to the wife of the blind chief Solomon. So far as known this was the first time that the rite of Christian baptism had ever been administered in the valley of the Beaver. Six months later, Christmas Eve (December 24, 1770), Glikhickan and Genaskund, a convert from Goschgoschünk, were baptized and remained until death faithful to their vows. The former took the name Isaac and the latter Jacob.² Glikhickan became a "national assistant" in the work of the Gospel, and met his death at the hands of Williamson's men at Gnadenhütten in March, 1782.³

On July 14th of this year (1770) an event took place which was of great service to the missionaries.⁴ This was the adoption of Zeisberger into the Monsey tribe of the Delawares, the ceremony taking place at Kuskuskee in the presence of Pakanke.

¹ Loskiel, Part III., p. 57, *et seq.*

² De Schweinitz, *Life of Zeisberger*, p. 366.

³ Heckewelder's *Indian Nations*, p. 341.

⁴ De Schweinitz, p. 364.

At the same time the question of paying tribute on the part of the converts was settled. It had been objected that the Christian Indians were not willing to contribute their share towards the expenses of the tribal government. The missionaries now took steps to procure a formal declaration from the Brethren Indians of their willingness to bear their part of the public burdens in all matters except those of warfare, and, this being done, the arrangement proved satisfactory to the chiefs at Kuskuskee. Old Pakanke professed himself reconciled to the Brethren, and even sent word to the Susquehanna Moravian Indians to come and join their friends at Friedenstadt.¹

In the meantime it was resolved to change the location of Friedenstadt. July 23d (1770), Zeisberger laid out a new and larger town on the west side of the Beaver.² It was opposite the first station, but on higher ground, and its site was a short distance up the Beaver from the present location of Moravia. The settlement here was more substantially founded than it had been on the east side. The houses were built of logs, with stone foundations and chimneys, and the church was larger. Here, too, they built a blacksmith shop and stockades, working with such diligence that before winter all were safely and comfortably housed.³ On the 28th of October the missionary, John George Jungman and his wife had arrived from Bethlehem to assist Zeisberger; and the month following the faithful assistant, Senseman, who had labored here from the beginning, returned to the home station.

The life of the missionaries at Friedenstadt proceeded with many joys and sorrows commingled. On the one hand, they were successful in winning many of the Indians to a Christian profession, and, on the other, they were subjected to much disagreeable treatment by those still unfavorable to them; their lives being more than once seriously imperiled by visits of hostile and drunken savages. But they continued their labors

¹ Loskiel, Part III., pp. 59-60.

² Zeisberger says:

"23 July. Began to build on the right [west] side of the river, immediately opposite our plantations. Staked off 17 houses and a meeting-house, sufficient for our present use. The bank it is here rather precipitous, but there is good water, and plenty of wood at hand. Went to work to clear and to build.

"14 August. Abandoned our huts on the left bank of the river — and occupied the right bank — so as to be able to prosecute our work."

³ Says the diary:

"5 October. Brought the houses under roof.

"31 December. At this date the population of our settlement is 73 souls — 44 adults and 29 children."

undaunted by trials and persecutions. May 27, 1771, the foundation stone of the chapel was laid, and on the 20th of June the house was dedicated with great rejoicings.¹ In all probability this was the first church building dedicated to the worship of God west of the Allegheny Mountains.

On October 21st (1771) John Heckewelder,² who had been appointed to assist Zeisberger, arrived at Friedenstadt. Few nobler characters than his are to be found in the annals of missionary enterprise. Frequent mention of him has been made in these pages, but the full record of his simple life of love and good works would require a volume. He was associated with the missions of the Moravian Church here and in Ohio for ten years, and to the end of his life found his chief employment in connection with similar undertakings. Soon after his arrival at Friedenstadt he nearly lost his life by the upsetting of his canoe in the Big Beaver when it was in flood. He was rescued by the heroic efforts of two of the Indian brethren.³

In the beginning of the year 1772 the enmity of the greater part of the inhabitants of Kuskuskee and others of their savage neighbors increased, although their old foe, Pakanke himself, was more favorable, and had gone to Friedenstadt as a hearer of the Gospel, and even exhorted his children to embrace it.⁴ About the same time there came from the chief and council of the Indians living on the Tuscarawas,⁵ in what is now Ohio, to the Brethren on the Beaver and to the two congregations on the Susquehanna, an invitation to settle on land in that country; and Zeisberger, with a few Indian brethren, set out on the 11th of March to look over the ground and see if the removal would

¹ From Zeisberger's dairy:

"20 June, 1771. Dedicated the meeting-house. At this date 24 dwellings in the town, 12 were baptized in this year, and 50 souls came from Friedenshütten or Wyalusing" [on North Branch of the Susquehanna].

² John Gottlieb Ernestus Heckewelder was born in Bedford, England, March 12, 1743. He emigrated to America in 1754, and labored for many years among the Indians in Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Michigan, in connection with David Zeisberger. From 1788 till 1810 he was agent of the Society of the United Brethren for Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen. From 1810 till his death (January 31, 1823) he lived quietly in Bethlehem, preparing his two books, *An Account of the History, Manners, and Customs of the Indian Nations who Once Inhabited Pennsylvania and the Neighboring States* (Phila., 1818) and *A Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Delaware and Mohegan Indians* (1740-1808, Phila., 1820).

³ Rondthaler's *Life of Heckewelder*, p. 68.

⁴ Loskiel, Part III., p. 72; one of Pakanke's sons was baptized at Gnadenhütten, in 1775. *Id.*, p. 107.

⁵ Then called the Muskingum. Now it does not bear that name until after it unites with the Walhonding at Coshocton.

be expedient. He was well received and decided upon beginning a mission there at once, but it was determined that the main body of the people from Friedenstadt and the Susquehanna should delay for some time their final settlement on the new field. In the meantime, however, it was arranged that the eastern Brethren Indians should come to the Beaver and there await the moment for safely proceeding farther.¹ Accordingly, on June 11th, two hundred and four persons, under the leaders Ettwein and Roth,² set out from the Susquehanna for the West. They were more than a month in toiling over the Alleghenies, constantly tormented by sandflies, in danger of rattlesnakes, and subjected to all manner of hardships; but at last they reached the Allegheny River and dropped down to the Beaver, arriving at Friedenstadt in August.³ The accession of these brethren did much to encourage the little congregation on the Beaver, and the day of their arrival was a gala-day in the village. The month following this event there came to Friedenstadt a Congregational minister from New England, the Rev. David McClure, whose description of the Moravian town and people in his diary is so interesting that we shall quote it at length, as follows:

It was a neat Moravian village, consisting of one street & houses pretty compact, on each side, with gardens back. There was a convenient Log church, with a small bell, in which the Indians assembled for morning & evening prayer. The village was full, as their brethren, the Susquehanna Indians, had arrived with Mr. Etwine. The name of the German Moravian Missionary stationed there is Roth. David Leizburgher [read Zeisberger] is the minister of the Indians going to Muskingum. The Missionaries have their wives & families with them. They received me with great hospitality. At the sound of the bell, the Indians assembled in the church for evening prayer. It was lighted with candles around the walls, on which hung some common paintings of Jesus in the manger of Bethlehem, with Joseph & Mary; Jesus on the cross, & the Resurrection, &c. On one side set the elderly men & the boys by themselves, & on the other the women & girls. The evening exercise consisted of devout hymns in the Indian language, & in singing they all, young & old bore a part, & the devotion was solemn & impressive. After singing a number of hymns, the missionary addressed them, in a short exhortation in the indian language, & they retired with great order & stillness to their houses. Their hymns are prayers addressed

¹ Loskiel, Part III., pp. 64-65.

² This was John Ettwein, appointed a bishop of the Moravian Church in 1784. John Roth was born in Russia in 1726, and died in 1791.

³ See *Penna. Mag. of History and Biography*, vol. xxv., pp. 208-219 for notes by John Ettwein describing this journey. See also Loskiel, Part III., pp. 75-80.

to Jesus Christ the Lamb of God, who died for the sins of men, & exhortations & restraints to abstain from sin, because sin is most displeasing to him & to live in love & the practice of good works, as he has given us example.

The same exercise was observed also early in the morning, of the following day. I was agreeably surprised to find so devout & orderly a congregation of christian Indians in the wilderness, & pleased with the meek & friendly deportment of the Missionaries.

The Moravians appear to have adopted the best mode of christianizing the Indians. They go among them without noise or parade, & by their friendly behaviour conciliate their good will. They join them in the chase, & freely distribute to the helpless & gradually instil into the minds of individuals, the principles of religion. They then invite those who are disposed to hearken to them, to retire to some convenient place, at a distance from the wild Indians, & assist them to build a village, & teach them to plant & sow, & to carry on some coarse manufactures.

Those Indians, thus separated, reverence & love their instructors, as their fathers, & withdraw a connection with the wild or drinking Indians. Among other instances of the attachment & respect which the Indians shew them, I noticed the following circumstance, which my Interpreter explained.

In the morning an Indian with his gun & small pack, & his wife, came into the house of the missionary. After conversing in a very friendly manner, the missionary affectionately saluted the Indian man on the cheek, shook the hand of his wife; & the Wife of the missionary saluted the cheek of the squaw, & they departed well pleased. The substance of the conversation was as follows—

Indian.—Father, I am going a hunting.

Missionary.—How long, my friend, do you expect to be gone? And where will you go?

Indian.—About six weeks (mentioning the place or point of compass he was going).

Missionary.—Well, dear friends, be always mindful of your blessed Saviour, & do nothing to displease him, who loved you & died for you. Go not in the way of the wild Indians; but if you meet them shew them much love & kindness. Be careful to pray your hymns to Jesus, every night & every morning. May God bless & prosper you, & bring you back in peace & safety.

Each family has a small, well cultivated garden, & a part in a large corn field adjoining the town. The missionaries are remarkably attentive to the cleanliness of the Indians, & have caused necessary houses to be built for the convenience of the town.

Two soft feather beds were carried to the church, where Mr. Etwine & I lodged. His conversation was pleasant. He observed that the principal object of the Brethren was to carry the knowledge of J. X. among pagans, & not to build on other's foundations, or enter on other men's labours.¹

¹ *Diary of David McClure*, pp. 50-52.

REMOVAL FROM FRIEDENSTADT TO THE TUSCARAWAS ¹

In 1773 the state of the frontier had become so alarming, and the opposition and jealousy of many of Pakanke's tribe so great, that it was not thought safe for the Brethren to remain longer at Friedenstadt. Kuskuskee was not far off, and the whisky trader was already there. Drunken mobs coming down from that place overran the town, and the "City of Peace" was often converted into a Bedlam. The resolution of the missionaries was taken, and accordingly, on the 13th of April, 1773, the Moravians deserted Friedenstadt. They destroyed their chapel with their own hands, that it might not be desecrated by the wild Indians who had intimated their intention to convert it into a house for dancing and sacrifice. Thus they bade farewell forever to the scene of three years of toils and triumphs,

¹ About thirty-three years ago a movement was started by the Moravian Historical Society to erect a memorial stone upon the site of Friedenstadt. The project was delayed on account of the expense; and the death of Mr. William M. Darlington, of Pittsburg, one of its promoters, occurring soon after, nothing was done. It is thought that this worthy design will yet be carried out.

Mr. Darlington had visited the site of Friedenstadt in behalf of the Moravian Society to study the situation, and a very interesting letter was written by him to Mr. John J. Jordan, Jr., of Philadelphia, enclosing a draft of the town as he supposed it to have been built and located. Both of these have been put into our hands by Mr. John W. Jordan, a son of the above. A reproduction of Mr. Darlington's draft is on page 427; and the letter, valuable for its statements of fact made by persons now all deceased, reads as follows:

PITTSBURG, Dec. 2, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR,—

I left Pittsb'g early on the morning of Nov. 22 and in two hours time left the train at *Moravia* station. Enquiring for the oldest inhabitant I found him in a country store near by — Sam'l Copper, a man now 71 years of age, active and vigorous, and a resident of this section for 60 years. I have known him for 30 years; he for a long time kept a Tavern near the Canal in "*Old Moravia*," where we occasionally stopped on shooting & fishing excursions.

I enquired of Mr. Copper respecting the site of Friedenstadt, as he calls it, a Moravian Town. He went with me to a small field of about 3 acres on a high bluff overlooking the *Beaver* and the flat opposite. "Here," said he, "stood the remains of the town of the Moravians." For many years after he first saw it, the chimneys of stone were standing in regular order — or on "streets." Respecting the *church*, he said he knew nothing — but that one building had been much larger than the rest was evident from the greater amount of foundation stone.

I asked him, whether he could shew me its locality. Without hesitation he took me to a spot in the field about the middle of it — saying "here, where the rear row of chimneys stood." I did not shew him the draft you sent me, but his description tallies with it closely.

He also pointed out the locality of what was supposed to have been the *smithshop* — from the unusual quantity of ashes, cinders and scraps of iron, he & others found there. (The locality of the large building Mr. Copper calls the *church* and of the *smithshop* I have marked on the *plot* annexed.)

Respecting the *stockade* on the east bank of the *Beaver*, — he and others I spoke to called it the "*old Fort*." They pointed out its locality, as I have it marked on the *plot*. You will observe it is the same as marked on the draft you sent me. A moderately elevated ridge of earth yet remains.

I left Mr. Copper, who was going into the woods with a neighbor to cut wood. I was fortunate in finding him when I did. He resides in "*Old Moravia*." I had supposed he was dead some years.

I next called on Mrs. Esther Jackson, a middle-aged widow lady — the owner of the land. I explained the object of my visit — stating it to be the desire of the *Moravian Historical Society* to erect a memorial stone on the site of *Friedenstadt*, with her consent and promise of protection. She seemed much puzzled for a while, spoke pleasantly about the matter but cautiously — desired me to write on a sheet of paper which she produced

of joys and sorrows, and, at the call of Zeisberger, set out for the valley of the Tuscarawas. Part of them in twenty-two large canoes proceeded down the Beaver and the Ohio to the mouth of the Muskingum, and thence up that stream to Gnadenhütten and Schönbrun. These were in charge of Heckewelder, and many others went straight across the country with John Roth.

The place chosen for the new settlement was about seventy-five miles southwest from Friedenstadt, and about an equal distance from Lake Erie.¹ Here they built first, on the land set apart for them by the Delawares, on the west bank of the Tuscarawas, the town called Schönbrun ("beautiful spring"). It was about three miles south of what is now New Philadelphia, Ohio. Shortly afterward they made the settlements known as Gnadenhütten ("tents of grace"), situated on the east bank of the river, and Salem, on the west side, a little lower down. All of these towns were within the limits of the present county of Tuscarawas, in Ohio.² They were prosperous and beautiful villages, with churches, schools, comfortable log houses, good plan-

a statement of the object and purport of erecting a monument. I did as she desired briefly. She said she wished to shew it to a friend (probably her minister or lawyer), "in order to know that it was all right."

I was fortunate too to find with Mrs. Jackson her mother, Mrs. *Lucretia Chapman*, a sprightly old lady of 71 years. She resides in the village of *Newport*, 2 miles south from Moravia. Mrs. C. confirmed the statement of Mr. Copper. Her father, she went on to say, owned the land years ago — her brother plowed up on the site of the town two china cups & saucers — very handsome, but unfortunately the plowshare broke them. He also plowed up a jack-knife with a broken blade, and a saddle tree, from the iron of which he had a pair of *pot-hooks* made. The knife and hooks are now at her home in Newport. Her father, she added, once found about half a bushel of buttons, by the root of a tree on the river bank on the east side — where they had been buried.

The site of *Friedenstadt* is very peculiar — smooth table land of about *three acres* in the form of an oblong — with deep ravines bounding it on the north and south extremities. On the east from the edge of the table land, there is a sharp slope to the river, a hundred feet below at the extreme point of the land, around [opposite to?] the large plot or bottom, on which the first settlement was made. Immediately in the rear, or west of *Friedenstadt*, passed the old Indian path from *Sakunk*, at the mouth of the Beaver — to *Kuskusky* on the *Mahoning* (now *Edenburgh*); and west of this the path rises gradually to the summit of a high wooded hill. The whole scene forms a most beautiful picture, even in winter. I am sorry I cannot better describe it.

On the site of the old town there is not a tree or stone, excepting a boulder of sandstone — the owners of the land having carefully cultivated it. Stone abounds on the heights, but of its fitness for a monument I am no judge. To place the memorial on the site of the church would no doubt be the choice of the *Hist'l Society*. True, it would somewhat interfere with the culture of the lot, but it could probably be bo't for a small sum — i. e. the plot, necessary for the purpose. If that should not be deemed expedient, then I would suggest, either the spot marked S. on the draft, east of the field on the top of the bank above the R. R. — or on the west (marked S) near the site of the church and close to the high-road. Either of these two would be outside of the fencing of the 3 acre lot.

There being no train for home for some hours, I left Moravia station about 1 P.M. walked 4 miles in a snow storm up to Mahoningtown near the Forks of Beaver where I stopped some 2 hours. The land here belonged to my father. *Thirty-five years ago*, he and Mr. Hays laid out the town. I frequently visit here.

Left Mahoningtown at 4.30 P.M., reached New Castle, 2 miles in a few minutes. Staid 2 hours — then took the train south repassed Mahoningtown, and proceeded up along the Mahoning thro' Edenburgh, the site of *New Kuskusky*.

¹ Loskiel, Part III., p. 80.

² *Western Annals*, p. 371.

³ *Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, p. 91; *Western Annals*, p. 371.

their peace was soon broken. With the breaking-out of the Revolutionary War the Moravian Indians found themselves between two fires. To the westward were the British, with headquarters at Detroit, and their partisans, the Shawnese and Wyandots and some of the Delawares; and to the eastward the Americans. The Christian Indians were non-partisans, in accordance with their principles, but could not avoid the necessity of showing hospitality to war-parties of both sides, and were consequently brought under the suspicion of both. It is true that some renegade Moravian Indians took part in border forays, though when this was known, they were expelled from the church¹; and it is true also that the missionaries, Zeisberger and Heckewelder, though outwardly maintaining a position of strict neutrality, did often communicate secretly to the commandants at Fort Pitt valuable warnings of intended incursions of the hostile savages.² Nevertheless their declaration made to a chief of the Wyandots, who, in the spring of 1781, visited them to advise them of their dangerous position, was true. They said: "Uncle, and you Shawanese, our nephews, we have not hitherto seen our situation so dangerous as not to stay here. We live in peace with all mankind and have nothing to do with the war. We desire and request no more than that we may be permitted to live in peace and quiet."³ They continued to resist the most urgent appeals from other friendly chiefs and from Brodhead to remove nearer the settlements, and the blame for this must doubtless be given to their white teachers, Zeisberger and Heckewelder.⁴

In August, 1781, Zeisberger wrote to Brodhead at Fort Pitt advising him of the fact that a large body of Indians under Matthew Elliott was approaching the settlements, intending, probably, an attack upon Fort Henry (Wheeling). Brodhead immediately warned the officer commanding at Fort Henry, and also sent letters to the county lieutenants and one to the com-

¹ *The Germans in Colonial Times*, p. 291.

² See *Penna. Arch.* 1781-83, vol. ix., pp. 57, 161; 1790, vol. xii., pp. 192, 196, 203, 214, 219, 221, 231, 243.

³ "It was the peculiar hardship of these inoffensive religionists, that every act of benevolence or humanity on their part was sure to excite distrust and hostility in some quarter. But whatever appeared like a complication with the savage enemy was so notorious as to provoke exaggeration, while the evidence of an opposite or friendly disposition to the Americans was diligently guarded by Morgan, McIntosh, or Brodhead as confidential communications."—Taylor's *History of Ohio*, p. 345.

⁴ *Western Annals*, p. 372.

⁵ See Brodhead's letter to Zeisberger, *Penna. Arch.*, vol. xii. (1790), p. 203.

mandant at Fort McIntosh (Beaver). A part of this hostile band did make an appearance before Fort Henry, but finding the garrison prepared to receive them, they dispersed. From a boy whom they captured outside of the fort they learned, however, of the manner in which the whites had been apprised of their approach. The warriors were thereby so much exasperated against Zeisberger that they returned to the Moravian towns, destroyed everything they could, and drove the Christian Indians and their ministers off to the Sandusky River, where, at a point near the present Upper Sandusky, they prepared to spend the winter. Here they were left in great destitution, and in order to relieve the distress of the congregation, about one hundred and fifty of them—men, women, and children, having obtained leave of the Wyandots, returned, in February, 1782, to the Tuscarawas, to gather the corn that had been left in the fields and carry it to Sandusky for their support. At Sandusky the Moravian Indians were strictly watched by the British and their savage allies, and threatened with severe punishment if they should attempt to give information to the Americans of the movements of their foes.¹

Early in 1782 several Indian descents were made upon the borders of Pennsylvania. On the 10th of February the farm of Robert Wallace, on Raccoon Creek, in the present township of Hanover, Washington County, was attacked during his absence and his wife and three children carried off. Mrs. Wallace and her youngest child, an infant daughter, were, soon after the capture, tomahawked and scalped. The other two, who were boys, were taken to Sandusky, where the older one died. The younger boy was finally rescued by his father.² The war-party which had done this outrage passed, on its retreat, through the Moravian towns, selling the property of their victims while encamped near Gnadenhütten. The guileless Moravians purchased some of the household utensils from the Wallace home, and a young squaw came thus into the possession of the blood-stained dress of Mrs. Wallace. It was perhaps the intention of the savages to divert suspicion from themselves onto the Moravians in this manner, and if such was their plan it succeeded only too well, as will presently be seen. A captive white urged the Moravian

¹ *Washington-Irvine Cor.* (Butterfield) p. 60.

² *Id.*, p. 318; *History of Washington County, Pa.* (Crumrine) pp. 103-4.

Indians to flee, for he was sure, as he said, that pursuit would be organized, and as the war-party would be tracked to their settlement, they would certainly be destroyed. But it was decided by them in a council that they would remain, "relying, in the event of the appearance of the American militia, on their innocence and their common religion." ¹

THE MASSACRE OF THE MORAVIAN INDIANS AT GNADENHÜTTEN ²

The attack upon the Wallace family threw the whole border into a frenzy of excitement, and the frontiersmen had begun to organize an expedition into the Indian country, when fresh fuel was added to the flames of popular indignation, and suspicion definitely directed toward the Moravian converts. Shortly after the outrage on the waters of the Raccoon, a man named John Carpenter, living in the western part of Washington County (Doddridge says near Wellsburg in Virginia) had been captured by another war-party and carried toward the Muskingum. A day or two afterward he escaped, and made his way in safety to the Ohio at Fort McIntosh. On reaching his home Carpenter reported that in the party which had taken him were two Indians who called themselves Moravians, and who spoke good Dutch (German).³ This confirmed the suspicion which had for some time been entertained by many that the Moravian towns on the Tuscarawas were "half-way houses" for the marauding parties of the savages. It was known also that the Moravians had returned, as above stated, to their towns, and the desire now became strengthened to move at once to these towns and so lay them waste that they could not, in the future, afford harborage to the war-parties coming from Sandusky, and at the same time to kill any hostile savages who might be discovered there and drive the Moravians away or take them to Fort Pitt. Beyond this, it is claimed, there was,

¹ *The Germans in Colonial Times* (Bittinger) p. 292

² For accounts of this affair see *Pennsylvania Archives* (1781-83) vol. ix., pp. 523-525, 540-542; Doddridge's *Notes on the Early Settlements and Indian Wars*, Munsell's Ed. Albany, 1876, pp. 248-262; *Washington-Irvine Correspondence* (Butterfield) pp. 67, 99, 100-102, 236-246, 282, 288-289; *History of Washington County* (Crumrine) pp. 103-110; Loskiel's *History*, Part III., pp. 175-184; De Schweinitz's *Life of Zeisberger*, pp. 537-558; *The Germans in Colonial Times*, pp. 291-296; Heckewelder's *Indian Nations*, pp. 184-283; Heckewelder's *Narrative*, pp. 311-326; *Life of Heckewelder* (Rondthaler) pp. 90-98; *The Winning of the West* (Roosevelt), vol. ii., pp. 142-157.

³ These were probably Wyandot or Shawanese warriors who were trying in this way to arouse the whites against the Moravians.

at first, no intention (at least among the leaders) of making the expedition a punitive one.

Acting under the authority afforded him by the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania (in instructions contained in circular letters to lieutenants of the western counties, dated January 8, 1782¹), Colonel James Marshal, county lieutenant of Washington County, yielded to the popular demand, and promptly called out from the militia of that county one hundred and sixty men to go to the Tuscarawas. This force was a mounted one, and was placed under the command of Colonel David Williamson² of the Third Battalion. In the morning of the 4th of March (1782) the expedition crossed the Ohio River to the Mingo Bottom, two and a half miles below the present town of Steubenville. Thence they marched by the direct trail to the Moravian villages, arriving late in the evening of the 6th of March close to Gnadenhütten, where they encamped for the night. Shortly after leaving the river they had passed the spot where the captors of Wallace's family had killed his wife and infant, and discovered that the mutilated body of the mother had been impaled on the sharpened trunk of a sapling. That this ghastly sight should have filled them with rage and made them, as the French say, "see red," was natural; but it is strange that they should have found in it, as they did, additional evidence of the guilt of the Moravians. Men capable of reasoning would have seen that had the latter been the murderers, they would not have placed this bloody index of their crime in the very path to their settlements, but now and in all the succeeding stages of their proceedings these were men bereft of reason.

With the dawn of the morning of the 7th, Williamson's men moved in two divisions, and in strict military order, toward Gnadenhütten. They found the river swollen and filled with ice, and with difficulty attained the western side. Here they first discovered a young half-breed named Joseph, son of an

¹ *Col. Rec.*, vol. xiii., p. 169.

² David Williamson, was a son of John Williamson, and was born near Carlisle, Pa., in 1752, coming to the western country when a boy. His parents later followed him and settled upon Buffalo Creek, about twelve miles from the Ohio, in what was subsequently Washington County. From the beginning of the Indian troubles Williamson was active in the defense of the western border, and was very popular. In 1787 he was elected sheriff of the county, having previously been county lieutenant. He married Miss Pollie Urie, daughter of Thomas Urie, of Hopewell township, Washington County, by whom he had four sons and four daughters, descendants of whom are still living. Williamson died in 1814, and was buried in the old burial ground in the borough of Washington.

elder of the Moravian congregation known as Shebosch, or John Bull. Him they instantly shot, breaking his arm, and while, according to the account given by the murderers themselves, he was begging piteously for his life, telling them that he was the son of a white Christian man and a minister, they killed and scalped him. The main body of the Moravian Indians were at work gathering their corn some distance away, and seem not to have heard the shot when young Shebosch was fired upon. These the militia surrounded quietly, and, assuming a friendly manner, told them to go home and to have no fear. They even pretended to pity them on account of the injuries done to them by the English and the Shawanese, assured them of the protection and friendship of the Americans, and announced the purpose of their coming to be the removal of the Moravian congregations to Fort Pitt, where they would be safe from their enemies. Believing this declaration the gentle Moravians surrendered their guns, hatchets, and other weapons cheerfully, and set about preparing for their departure and for the present entertainment of the white men.

In the meantime John Martin, one of the assistant teachers, was sent to Salem to tell the news of the arrival of the deliverers of the Christian Indians and to summon them to Gnadenhütten. The Indians of the latter place were then placed under guard in two houses some distance apart, and when the Salem Indians arrived they were disarmed and confined with their brethren. A council of the officers was then held to decide the fate of the prisoners, but these refused to make any decision, well knowing that the wishes of their men for the death of the Indians could not be resisted. Williamson now referred the decision to the men themselves, drawn up in line, and the question was formally put to them, "Shall the Moravian Indians be taken as prisoners to Fort Pitt or put to death here?" Those in favor of saving them were ordered to step three paces to the front, and eighteen did so, remaining there until the commander announced the fatal result.¹ They then withdrew, calling upon God to witness that they were innocent of the blood about to be shed. Among the majority opinion was now divided as to the mode of execution, whether to shut the Indians up in their houses and burn them alive, or tomahawk and scalp them.

¹ Withers's *Chronicles of Border Warfare*, p. 323.

The latter mode was at last decided upon, and the Indians were informed that they were to die on the following morning, and that, as they were Christians, they would be given the night for preparing themselves for their end. They answered by renewing their declarations of their innocence of any crime, but affirmed themselves ready to die without fear, assured of their acceptance with God through the merit of Jesus Christ. They then spent the night in expressing their love for one another and for Christ, and in prayer and praise, and the morning found them calmly awaiting the messengers of death.

The work of butchery was done in the forenoon of the 8th of March. The militia chose two houses which they grimly and appropriately called "the slaughter houses," and into these the poor Indians were dragged with ropes around their necks, some singly, some bound together two by two, and there butchered like sheep. One of the murderers took up a cooper's mallet which lay in sight, saying "how well this will answer the business." He then began knocking down one after another until he had killed fourteen, when he handed the mallet to one of his fellow-butchers, saying, "My arm fails me; go on in the same way; I think I have done pretty well." In a few moments the two houses were veritable shambles, ninety-two persons "of all ages and sexes, from the aged, grey-headed parents down to the helpless infant at its mother's breast, being dishonored by the fatal wounds of the tomahawk, mallet, war-club, spear, and scalping-knife." Four others, supposed to be warriors, were tomahawked and scalped at some distance from the houses. Of all the Indians in the two lower towns—Gnadenhütten and Salem—only two, youths about fifteen years of age, escaped. One of these boys managed to hide himself in the cellar of the house in which the women were killed, where he lay till night undiscovered, and then crept out and fled to the woods. The other, who was named Thomas, received a blow on the head and was scalped, but after some time regained consciousness. Among the bleeding corpses by which he was surrounded he saw another boy named Abel, who had been wounded and scalped, still alive and struggling to rise. Thomas prudently lay quite still, feigning death, and was saved by this caution, for soon after a militiaman looked into the room and, seeing Abel's movements, dispatched him. Though suffering the most exquisite

tortures. Thomas remained motionless until dark, when he crawled over the dead bodies to the door, and seeing the way clear, escaped to the forest. Here he found the other youth who had escaped, and together they traveled safely to Sandusky. Before they left the neighborhood of Gnadenhütten, from the place of their concealment in the thickets, they saw the murderers rejoicing over their bloody work, and at last setting fire to the two houses filled with the bodies of their victims.

The Indians who were at the upper village of Schönbrun escaped the massacre by the fortunate circumstance that a messenger going to Gnadenhütten came upon the mangled body of Joseph Shebosch, and gave the alarm. The Schönbrun people immediately fled to the woods, where they lay concealed while a party of Williamson's men came to their village. The latter finding the place deserted, set fire to the houses and returned to Gnadenhütten without attempting pursuit, and having also completely burned the settlements of Gnadenhütten and Salem, they started for their homes. They took back with them all the horses of the Indians and all the articles which they could plunder from the villages, and on the 10th of March reached and crossed the Ohio River.

There are only two facts in all this bloody tragedy that afford relief to the heart, which even now, when more than a hundred years have passed, is oppressed by the thought of it; one is found in the action of the eighteen men who had courage enough to oppose the brutal deed, though we wish that they had been brave enough to have interposed with arms to prevent it¹; the other is the fortitude with which these "browne or tawny sheep of Jesus Christ" met their fate. Never did one-time savages act more like Christians than these martyred Moravians! Never did professed Christians act more like savages than their murderers! However we may seek to find in the agonies endured by the borderers from the cruelties of their foes some extenuation for the excesses which they sometimes committed in taking reprisals, in this case our charity fails. There was here no noble Berserker rage. The conduct of these militiamen was not only cruel, it was cowardly; it was not only bloody, it was base. They ate the salt of the Moravians and

¹ Neither history nor tradition has preserved the names of any of these men. Tradition says that one of them took off with him a little Indian boy, whose life was thus saved.

then shed their blood. They conversed with them upon "spiritual subjects" and "praised the Indians for their piety." The half-grown youths of the frontier levy played with the Moravian boys, who taught them how to make Indian bows and arrows. And pedlar-like, when they got back to Washington County the murderers held a vendue of the spoil they had taken, and boasted of their prowess as freely as if they had overthrown and looted a camp of Shawanese or Wyandot warriors instead of a few half-starved peace Indians.

Some slight attempt at an official inquiry into this atrocious massacre was made in Congress and by the Supreme Executive Council of the State, but nothing came of it, and nothing was ever done to punish its perpetrators. Outside of Washington County the best leaders and bravest Indian fighters joined in execrating the murderers.¹ In their own neighborhood a few men, indeed, had courage enough to denounce their conduct, but it is doubtful if the majority of the people did so, and by many they were lauded as heroes. Williamson,² who as its leader, must be held chiefly responsible for the results of the expedition, failed by only five votes of being chosen as commander of the force of four hundred and eighty men which was shortly afterwards organized to go against the Delawares and Wyandots on the Sandusky River, and five years later he was elected sheriff of Washington County. This shows him still in esteem among his fellow citizens. Moreover, men of such high standing as Colonel Dorsey Pentecost, a member of the Supreme Executive Council, and General Irvine, commandant of Fort Pitt, discouraged inquiry into the facts of the crime, the latter even refusing to express an opinion on it.³ But for some at

¹ Col. John Gibson, called them "a set of men, the most savage miscreants that ever degraded human nature": Slover, in his *Narrative* speaks of Williamson as a "diagrace to the State of Pennsylvania." See also letter of Col. Edward Cook, county lieutenant of Westmoreland County to President Moore (Sept. 2, 1782) *Penna. Arch.*, 1781-83, p. 629.

² The Rev. Dr. Doddridge, who, as a child, knew Williamson, says of him that "his only fault was that of too easy compliance with popular prejudice," and thinks that his "memory has been loaded with unmerited reproach." How can any reproach be too heavy for a leader who did not resist with all his power: such a deed of shame as that of which he was, as far as the record shows, a passive witness? And yet his conduct in the Crawford campaign, in which he was second in command, proved him a humane as well as a brave and capable officer.

³ On the 9th of May, following the massacre, General Irvine wrote to the president of the Supreme Executive Council, saying,—

"SIR:—Since my letter of the 3d instant to your Excellency, Mr. Pentecost and Mr. Canon * have been with me; they and every intelligent person whom I have conversed with

* This was Col. John Canon, the founder of Canonsburg, Washington County, Pa.

least of the men who had taken part in the murder of the Moravians a day of retribution was at hand. In the ranks of the militia which made up Crawford's fated expedition to Sandusky were many, if not most of those who had been concerned in that diabolical affair, and when any of them fell into the hands of the Delaware warriors after Crawford's defeat, they were tortured to death with fiendish cruelty. Poor Crawford himself, who had no connection with the Moravian massacre, was told by his friend Wingenund that he was powerless to save him because of the presence in his ranks of Williamson and others who had been involved in its guilt.¹ So fearfully exasperated

on the subject are of the opinion that it will be almost impossible ever to obtain a just account of the conduct of the Militia at Muskingum [meaning the Tuscarawas branch of that stream]. No man can give any account except some of the party themselves. If, therefore, an inquiry should appear serious, they are not obliged, nor will they give evidence. For this and other reasons I am of opinion further inquiry into the matter will not only be fruitless, but in the end may be attended with disagreeable consequences."

On April 12th Irvine had written from Fort Pitt to his wife saying:

"Things were in a strange state when I arrived [from Philadelphia]. A number of the country people had just returned from the Moravian towns, about one hundred miles distant, where, it is said, they did not spare either sex or age. What was more extraordinary, they did it in cool blood, having deliberated three days, during which time they were industrious in collecting all hands into their churches (they had embraced Christianity), when they fell on them while they were singing hymns and killed the whole. Many children were killed in their wretched mother's arms. Whether this was right or wrong I do not pretend to determine.

"People who have had fathers, mothers, brothers, or children butchered, tortured, scalped, by the savages, reason very differently on the subject of killing the Moravians [*i. e.*, the Moravian Indians], to what people who live in the interior part of the country in perfect safety do. Whatever your private opinion of these matters may be, I conjure you by all the ties of affection and as you value my reputation that you will keep your mind to yourself, and that you will not express any sentiment for or against these deeds;—as it may be alleged, the sentiments you express may come from me or be mine. No man knows whether I approve or disapprove of killing the Moravians." (*Wash.-Irvine Cor.*, pp. 343, 344.)

Pentecost was nearly as politic as Irvine. On the 8th of May he wrote from Fort Pitt to the president of the Council as follows:

"Dr Sir—I arrived home last Thursday without any particular accident; yesterday I came to this place, have had a long conference with Gen. Irwin and Col. Gibson on the subject of public matters, Particularly respecting the late excursion [expedition] to Kushacton [meaning the Moravian settlements], that affair is a subject of great speculation here, some condemning, others applauding the measure; but the accounts are so various that it is not only Difficult but almost Indeed Entirely Impossible to learn the real truth; no person can give Intelligence but those that were along, and notwithstanding there seems to have been some difference amongst themselves about that business yet they will say nothing, but this far I believe may be depended on, that they killed the Innocent with the guilty, and its likely the majority was the former. I have heard it Insinuated that about thirty or forty only of the party gave their consent or assisted in the Catastrophy. . . . It's said here, and I believe with truth, that Sundry articles were found amongst the Indians that was taken from the Inhabitants of Washington County, and that the Indians Confessed themselves that when they set out from St. Duskie, Ten warriors came with them who had went into the Settlements, and that four of them were then in the Towns who had returned. If those Indians that were killed were really friends, they must have been very Imprudent to return & settle at a place they knew the white people had been at and would go to again, without giving notice & besides to bring warriors with them who had come into the Settlements & after murdering would return to their Towns and of course draw people after them filled with revenge, Indignation & sorrow for the loss of their friends their wives & their Children. . . . (*Penna. Arch.*, 1781-1783, vol. ix., p. 540.)

To the charge of imprudence which is here made it may be answered that the Moravian Indians had not returned to their towns to settle, but had come to gather the corn that was needed to keep them from starving at Sandusky whither they had been carried by the Wyandots and Shawanese.

¹ *Western Annals*, p. 382

were the wild tribesmen by the fate of their Moravian kinsmen, that they told Crawford's men whom they had taken that from that time on not a single American captive should escape torture.¹ Bitterly did Crawford and others realize the force of this resolve.

We have dwelt at some length upon the story of the Moravian massacre, because the history of the Friedenstadt Mission would be incomplete without it, and because such atrocities deserve the stamp of eternal infamy. On the spot at Gnadenhütten where these Christian martyrs fell, a shaft has been erected commemorating their sufferings. Many of them, while still untutored savages, wandered over the hills and through the woods of Beaver County, and by the banks of its beautiful stream they afterwards heard the story of Christ's love for them, and gained the faith which enabled them to leave behind a bright testimony to his saving power. No spot in western Pennsylvania is more worthy to be counted sacred than that on which stood their "City of Peace." There, too, some memorial ought to be built to the men whose labors and self-sacrifice made it sacred, a monument whose inscriptions should raise the thought and touch the heart of generations yet to come.

PRESBYTERIANISM

The bulk of the emigration into this region was, as we have already seen, Irish, Scotch, and Scotch-Irish. It will not be invidious, therefore, to affirm that Presbyterianism was the prevailing type of religious faith in western Pennsylvania in the early period of its history, as it is still one of the strongest influences in the religious life of the region. The Presbyterian Church—using the term Presbyterian in its broad sense as inclusive of the Associate, the Associate Reformed, and the Reformed Presbyterian bodies, as well as the Presbyterian body proper—was the pioneer church of the West.² The pioneer ministers who came into these settlements did not come, like the Jesuit Father Virot and the Moravians, as missionaries to a people without a knowledge of the Gospel. They found, and

¹ *Winning of the West*, vol. ii., p. 156.

² The Moravian Mission was earlier in the field, but its work was directed towards the Indians and had but a brief connection with this region. The same remark applies to the French Catholic Mission under Father Virot.

expected to find, families and individuals from the older settlements whom they had known or known of previously, or newcomers from Scotland or Ireland who had been trained in the doctrines of the "Kirk." The journal of Dr. John McMillan, one of the first of the noble band, both in point of time and in point of evangelistic ability, shows that wherever he went, on both sides of the Monongahela River and through the valley of Virginia, in his visits of 1775 and 1776, he met acquaintances and friends and even relatives. And so with the other ministers. From the church of the Rev. James Finley alone thirty-four families, mostly young married persons, moved to western Pennsylvania and settled at first within an area, the extreme boundaries of which were not more than forty miles from each other. This, together with the emigration hither of members of his own family, led to his leaving his church at East Nottingham in 1783 and settling among his former parishioners in the western region of the State. Of the thirty-four families referred to, who had emigrated from his former charge, twenty-two of their heads became ruling elders in different churches at their first organization in western Pennsylvania.¹

Previous to the erection of any presbytery west of the Allegheny Mountains, four Presbyterian ministers had become resident on the field, and had gathered and were serving churches. These were:

Rev. James Power, who, after a visit to the western settlements in 1774, had moved with his family in 1776 to Dunlap's Creek, then Westmoreland (now Fayette) County, and after two or three years of evangelistic labors there, had, in 1779, become pastor of the churches of Mount Pleasant and Sewickley in that county.

Rev. John McMillan, who, having visited the country in 1775, and again in 1776, received and accepted a call from the congregations of Pigeon Creek and Chartiers (now in Washington County), and after a detention of two years brought his family to the field in 1778, and became permanent pastor of those churches.

Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, who, also after a preliminary visit, brought his family out and settled as pastor of Ten Mile (now in Washington County), which was at first one church with two

¹ *Old Redstone*, 285-7

places of worship, but was afterwards divided into Upper and Lower Ten Mile churches. And

Rev. Joseph Smith, who was here in 1779, and in that year was called by the congregations of Cross Creek and Buffalo (Washington County), and came the following year from York and was settled as pastor in the field named. He was a very Boanerges, and preached the terrors of the law so sternly that the irreverent gave him the sobriquet of "Hell-fire" Smith. His field embraced a part of what is now Beaver County, as will be seen from the fact previously mentioned,¹ that Andrew and Adam Poe of Hookstown signed the call for his services.

The Presbytery of Redstone was the first presbytery organized west of the Alleghenies, and became the mother of all those which were afterwards erected in this region. It was erected by the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, May 16, 1781,² and formally organized at Pigeon Creek, Washington County, September 19th of the same year. This pioneer presbytery was not described by bounds by the body creating it, but only by the ministers and churches originally included in it, and hence it reached from the summit of the Allegheny Mountains to the then farthest western border of civilization. At first it consisted of the four ministers and the churches named above, but at the end of twelve years it had increased to such proportions that a division of its territory became necessary. Accordingly, by its own request, the Synod of Virginia (to which

¹ See page 161.

² From Synodical Minutes.

"At a meeting of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, held at Philadelphia ye 16th. of May, 1781.

"The Rev'd. Messrs. Joseph Smith, John McMillan, James Power, & Thaddeus Dodd, having requested to be erected into a separate P. b. y. to be known by the name of the P. b. y. of Redstone, the Synod grant their request, and appoint their first meeting to be held at Laurel Hill Church, the third Wednesday of September next, at 11 o'clock A.M."

MINUTE OF THE FIRST MEETING OF REDSTONE PRES.

"WEDNESDY, September ye 19th, 1781.

"The P. b. y. met according to the appointment of the Revd. Synod of New York and Philadelphia, at Pidgeon Creek, as the circumstances of some of the members, by reason of the incursions of the Savages rendered it impracticable for them to attend at Laurel Hill. U. P. P. S.* the Rev'd. Messrs. John McMillan, James Power and Thaddeus Dodd, Elders John Neil, Demas Lindley and Patrick Scott. Absent, The Rev'd. Joseph Smith.

"The P. b. y. was opened by Mr. Dodd, with a sermon from Job xlii-5, 6.

"The P. b. y. then proceeded to the choice of a Moderator and Clerk: Whereupon, Mr. McMillan was chosen Moderator, and Mr. Power Clerk for the ensuing year.

"Application was made in behalf of Muddy Creek and the S. fork of Ten Mile, in conjunction, for supplies, and also for liberty to apply to the P. b. y. of Donegal. Adjourned to meet to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock. Concluded with prayer."

* U. P. P. S. The initials of four Latin words, which mean that "After Prayers"—the persons whose names follow ("the Rev'd. Messrs. John McMillan," etc.)—"Took Seats."

it had in 1788 been attached) set off from it in 1793 a new presbytery, to be called the Presbytery of Ohio, which included of churches in what is now Beaver County at least Mill Creek and King's Creek. In the long list of places mentioned in the minutes of the presbytery as asking for supplies we find named, "McIntosh (*i. e.*, Beaver), Forks of Beaver, Mt. Pleasant, New Salem, Mahoning, and Conaquanessing."

The Presbytery of Erie.—As the country north of the Ohio was now rapidly filling up with settlers, the territory was too large to be covered by a single presbytery, and on October 2, 1801, the Synod of Virginia, in session at Winchester, erected "the Rev. Messrs. Thomas E. Hughes, William Wick, Samuel Tait, Joseph Stockton, and Robert Lee, together with all the congregations north and northwest of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, unto the place where the Ohio River crosses the western boundary of Pennsylvania, into a separate presbytery, to be called the Presbytery of Erie." The first meeting of this presbytery was held at Mount Pleasant Church (Greensburg), Beaver County, April 2, 1802.

These three presbyteries were now by action of the General Assembly, in 1802, erected into the first Synod in the West—the Synod of Pittsburg, which held its first meeting in Pittsburg, September 29th the same year.

The Presbytery of Beaver.—In 1808 the Presbytery of Hartford, which was afterwards changed to Beaver, was organized. Its boundaries were thus described:

Beginning at the mouth of Big Beaver creek; thence up said creek and up Neshannock to the mouth of Little Branch; thence northerly to the mouth of Walnut Creek, on Lake Erie; thence along the lake to the west line of New Connecticut; thence to the southwest corner of the Connecticut Reserve; thence east along the south line of the Connecticut Reserve to the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum river; thence in a direct line to the Ohio river at the mouth of Yellow creek thence up the Ohio river to the place of beginning.

We shall not attempt to follow further the presbyterial changes in the territory of Beaver County, except to say that at present four presbyteries share its occupancy: the part which lies on the south side of the Ohio River being divided between the presbyteries of Pittsburg and Washington, and the part north of the river being divided between the presbyteries of Allegheny and Shenango.

Other Presbyterian bodies: Reformed, Associate, Associate-Reformed, and United Presbyterian.

These are the lineal descendants and representatives in the United States of the old Scottish churches of the Covenanting and Seceder faith. In Scotland, during the reigns of Charles II. and James II., the Covenanters had been harried and hunted "like the partridge upon the mountains." After Bothwell Bridge they were outlawed, and with arms in their hands they had held secret meetings in the furze-covered hollows and caves of the hills, and were popularly known as the "Hill Men" and "Mountain Men." The Revolution of 1688 brought William of Orange to the throne and James was banished. Persecution ceased, and the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland met again in 1690 and re-established Presbyterianism. The majority of the Covenanters united with the Kirk, but a minority refused to do so because of William's assumption of supremacy over the church. These "Old Dissenters" remained for many years without a minister, but at last were able to organize themselves into a presbytery. This they did in 1743 and styled it the "Reformed Presbytery." During the persecution in Scotland many Covenanter families fled to the north of Ireland, whence later, probably as early as 1720, or earlier, some of them emigrated to America, settling chiefly in southeastern Pennsylvania. To these transplanted Covenanters the mother presbytery in Scotland, in 1751, sent the Rev. John Cuthbertson, who remained with them and did an apostolic work for them for nearly forty years. On the 10th of March, 1774, he, with two other ministers who had come over, and several ruling elders, met at Paxtang, Pa., and constituted themselves as the Reformed Presbyterian Presbytery of America. Thus the Reformed Presbyterian Church took her position as a distinct ecclesiastical body in North America.

In 1753 another division of the Scottish church—the Associate Synod of Scotland—"missioned" two ministers, Messrs. Gellatly and Arnot to those of their faith in America, who were living principally in the valley of the Susquehanna; and in November of the same year they organized themselves, as they had been directed to do, into a presbytery, which they styled the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania.

These two churches—the Reformed and the Associate—re-

mained in subordination to the mother churches, but when the struggle between the colonies and Great Britain commenced their members generally and their ministers entirely took sides with the former, and they soon got the idea that if political independence was a good thing, ecclesiastical independence would also be good. The question began at once to be agitated, therefore, whether both branches of Scottish Dissenters in this country could not be united so as to form one national church organization, independent in government of all foreign control—a free Church in a free State. Conferences upon the subject of organic union between the Reformed and the Associate Presbyteries of America continued for several years, and finally, in 1782, the union was effected, and on the 31st of October that year there was formally organized the Synod of the Associate Reformed Church.

A few of the societies of the Reformed Presbytery did not join in this union. To these pastors were sent from the Covenanters of the old country, a presbytery was organized, and thus the Reformed Presbyterian organization was also perpetuated. It continues to this day, as represented in the two Synods of the Reformed Presbyterian Church—the Old and the New Schools.

A remnant of the Associate Presbyterians also held aloof from the union, and through them and additions afterwards received, the organization of the Associate Church was continued down to 1858.

Thus the union of 1782 left three churches in the field: the Reformed Presbyterian, or Covenanters; the Associate Presbyterian, or Secession; and the Associate-Reformed.

But gradually the Associate and the Associate-Reformed Presbyterians were drawn towards each other, and after many negotiations, on May 26, 1858, in the City Hall, Pittsburg, Pa., a union was happily consummated between these churches, and the body thus formed was called "THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF NORTH AMERICA." Further details of the history of these churches are given in the notices of individual congregations in other parts of this work.

Reformed Presbyterian Church.¹—Different names have been used to designate this body, each with its own significance, such

¹ Data furnished by Rev. J. W. Sproull, D.D., of Allegheny City, Pa.

as "Covenanters," "Society People," "Mountain Men," "Hill Folk," "Anti-Government Men," "Old Dissenters," "McMillan-ites," "Whigs," etc. The official designation is Reformed Presbyterian. This was decided on at the first meeting of the presbytery on the 1st of August, 1743, at Braehead, Scotland. They claimed to be the lineal descendant of the Church of Scotland, and by the name endeavored to show their connection with the Presbyterian Church in that country and the Reformed Church on the continent.

The one distinctive principle of this body is its attitude with reference to Civil Government. It maintains the position that nations should recognize the existence of Almighty God as the source of all power, Jesus Christ as King of nations, and the Bible as the supreme standard. In 1833 a division in the body in America took place, one party, known as the Synod, forbidding members to exercise the right of suffrage or hold office under the Government until such recognition was made; the other, known as the General Synod, leaving this a matter for the individual conscience.

As early as 1804 a few members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church were residing within the limits of Beaver County. In 1814 they were organized into a congregation known as Little Beaver Congregation. A church building was erected near the present village of New Galilee. In September, 1819, Rev. Robert Gibson, a most eloquent preacher, was installed as pastor. On account of failing health he resigned in October, 1830, and was succeeded by the Rev. George Scott, who was installed in April, 1831. Mr. Scott identified himself with the General Synod. The congregation of which he became pastor, the only one of that branch of the denomination in the county, worships in a church building located a short distance from Darlington. Rev. Alexander Savage is its present pastor.

In November, 1845, Rev. Joseph W. Morton was installed pastor of the congregation that was under the care of the Synod. He remained a little over a year and a half, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Sterrett, who was installed in June, 1848. He remained in charge until May, 1860. In April, 1864, Rev. Nathan M. Johnson became pastor and remained in charge for twenty-two years. Under his administration a new church building was erected in the town of New Galilee. Rev. James

R. Wylie, the present pastor, was installed in May, 1888. A few years ago a comfortable parsonage was erected on the church lot.

For many years there were in Rochester a few members of the church, who were supplied with preaching by the pastors of Little Beaver Congregation. These were the nucleus of the Beaver Falls Congregation, which was organized on the 10th of November, 1874. Rev. R. J. George, D.D., was installed as pastor in June, 1875. A lot on the main street (Seventh Avenue) was purchased and a church building was erected. In 1892 Mr. George resigned and was succeeded by Rev. W. M. Glasgow, who was installed October 11, 1893. He resigned October 10, 1899, and was followed by the present pastor, Rev. J. S. Thompson, who was installed on the 4th of January, 1901.

Geneva Congregation, on College Hill, Beaver Falls, was organized on the 4th and 18th of November, 1892. Rev. F. M. Foster was installed as its pastor on the 26th of June, 1894, and is still in charge. The services are held in the college chapel.

College Hill Congregation was organized July 1, 1896. Rev. R. H. Martin, the present pastor, was installed February 1, 1899. Soon after the organization was effected a lot was purchased and a neat church building erected.

Methodism.—The sources of information for writing the history of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Beaver County are extremely meager, although here as elsewhere this denomination has been one of the most active and enterprising in the work of Christ. The reason for this is not far to seek. The itineracy has made the stay of the individual pastors brief, and they have seldom taken the pains to collect or preserve the history of the churches under their charge.

The pioneer ministers of this faith in the earliest times came from the east to the frontier over the old Braddock Road to Fayette County, striking the Monongahela River at Fort Burd, now Brownsville. From there they worked down the river to Fort Pitt. Their field of labor being the same as that of the early Presbyterians,—viz., in the "Redstone Settlement," the first Methodist "circuit" took its name from that settlement as did the first presbytery, and was called the "Redstone Circuit."¹

¹ The expression "Redstone Settlement," then, and for many years afterwards, was employed to denote most of the country, whether claimed by Pennsylvania or Virginia, which lay west of the mountains. It derived its origin from the name of a creek which enters the Monongahela below Brownsville. This place was long known by the name of "Redstone Old Fort."—See *Old Redstone*, page 311, note.

This circuit embraced nearly all of southwestern Pennsylvania. The first mention of Methodist preaching in this county is in the first volume of the Pittsburgh Conference Minutes, where it is recorded "that Abel Robinson and Daniel Davisson are appointed to preach within the territory of Beaver County." This was about 1808. Some difference of opinion exists as to where the first preaching services of this denomination were held in the county, the rivals for the honor being the churches of Beaver, Bridgewater, and Sharon. There seems to be good ground for saying that Sharon was the place in which there was first a regular congregation holding the Methodist form and faith, and that the Methodist people of Beaver and Bridgewater were accustomed to go there for public worship for some years. Hon. Daniel Agnew, in a sketch of *Methodism in Beaver and Vicinity*, says: "In 1829 there was no station in Beaver, but a circuit, in which the Rev. George S. Holmes, then residing in Bridgewater, revolved; preaching in Beaver, Sharon, Bridgewater, and perhaps elsewhere. There was then no church building in Beaver, though one was in progress. I remember well the little frame church in Sharon, standing on the hillside, midway between the lower end of Sharon and Brady's Run."

This little church stood for some years on ground to which the congregation had no legal title, but in 1826 Daniel Leet of Sewickley, Pa., donated to the congregation the lot on which it was built, making a deed to the trustees.

The congregation at Sharon was probably in existence as early as 1820 or 1821. There was a "class" in Beaver which had been gathered together about that time by the Presiding Elder, William Swasey, William Cunningham, and others, and which met in a house which had been earlier known as Coulter's tavern, on Second Street, near Elk. There was also a class at Bridgewater, and these two, together with the one at Sharon, formed the congregation at Sharon. It may be that none of these early Methodist churches had any *formal* organization; but, as remarked above, Sharon had already a church-building several years prior to 1826, and regular preaching services, while, although there was a class in Beaver then and the State had, by Act of Assembly passed April 10, 1826,¹ made a grant of land on one of the public squares for the erection of a church, no

¹ P. L., 352

building was begun until 1829, and in that year Beaver was not a "station." Bridgewater was probably not organized until 1838 or 1839, a building being erected in the latter year. The priority of the Sharon organization must, we think, be conceded.

Of the early Methodist ministers in this neighborhood there is record of the following: Jacob Gorwell, 1813; John G. Cicil, 1814; James Watts, 1815; Henry Baker, 1816; Ezra Booth 1817; Jacob Hooper, 1818; John C. Brook, 1819; William Cunningham, 1820-1821; John Graham and William Tipton, 1822; Dennis Goddard and B. O. Plimpton, 1823; Ezra Booth and Albert Richardson, 1824; Samuel Adams and R. Hopkins, 1825; Charles Cooke, 1826; David Sharp, 1827; A. Brunson, 1828; Jonathan Holt, 1829; and George S. Holmes, 1830. Of this number, but two were residents of Beaver, namely, Charles Cooke and Jonathan Holt, both good and able men. Further details of Methodism in Beaver County will be found in the notices of individual congregations under the head of the boroughs and townships.

The Methodist Protestant body has never been very strong in Beaver County, being represented by but two churches, one at Beaver Falls and one at New Brighton, each of which will be mentioned in the chapters on those boroughs.

The United Brethren in Christ Church has had a scattered membership throughout the county, but has not succeeded in establishing many congregations. Those now in existence in the county are one in a suburb in Rochester, popularly called East Rochester, one in Beaver Falls, and one at Industry. These will be spoken of in their appropriate places.

The Church of God has but one congregation, located at New Brighton. (See New Brighton borough.)

The Baptist Denomination.—This body of Christians, large and active in other portions of the country, has not been so successful in establishing its work in Beaver County as elsewhere. The beginnings of the history of its churches in the county are lost entirely in some cases and at best but meagerly recorded. From a brief history of the Beaver Baptist Association, published in 1860 under the supervision of Messrs. A. G. Kirk and J. B. Williams, we learn that the Association was organized

August 25, 1809, in the Providence Church, North Sewickley, Beaver County, Pa., as the result of a preliminary conference held at Sharon, Mercer County, Pa., the previous 24th of June. Ten churches were represented by twenty-five delegates, five of whom were ministers. Henry Frazure was chosen moderator, and William P. West, clerk. Thos. G. Jones preached the introductory sermon from Psalm cxxxiii., 1. At the meeting in Sharon, Jeremiah Brooks was the moderator and Clover Snow, clerk; and there were then in force a Constitution and Rules of Decorum, which were presumably adopted at the meeting in the Providence Church. In 1819 this Association embraced all the Baptist churches in Pennsylvania west of the Allegheny River, and all the churches in Ohio, east of Wooster, and as far north as Lake Erie. In that year two other associations were formed in Ohio, leaving to the Beaver Association the territory in Pennsylvania, extending from the Ohio River on the south to Jamestown on the north, about sixty miles, and from Butler on the east to the Ohio State line on the west, about forty miles, including the Achor Church in Columbiana County, Ohio, with twelve churches, three hundred and thirty-one members, and three ordained ministers.

The oldest Baptist church established in Beaver County is the Providence Church, located at North Sewickley. A full account of this church will be found under North Sewickley township, and the history of the other Baptist congregations, so far as obtainable, will be given in that of the various boroughs and townships in which they are situated.

The Christian Church (or the Disciples of Christ), so strong elsewhere, has here but two congregations, one in Beaver Falls and one in Beaver, both of rather recent origin. Their history will be found under those boroughs.

The Evangelical Association.—This body of Christians, popularly known as "German Methodists," has three congregations in this county in connection with the Erie Conference, the oldest of which is at Freedom. From Freedom the mission in Rochester was begun about the year 1860. The work in Beaver Falls followed, being begun in 1876. Beaver Falls is now joined with Freedom in one pastoral charge. (See the boroughs named for history of these churches.)

The First Congregational Church at Rochester is the only church of this faith in Beaver County. (See Rochester borough.)

Lutheranism has grown to considerable strength in Beaver County. Owing to the fact already stated, namely, that the early immigration to this region was mainly composed of people whose religious faith was Presbyterian, Lutheranism was somewhat late in cultivating the field here, but it is now represented by some fourteen or fifteen congregations, ranging in membership from one to four hundred. Notices of the various churches of this communion will be found in the later chapters. Ten of them are strictly English, two German, and three mixed English and German.

The Protestant Episcopal Church.—This church is not very strongly represented in Beaver County, but here, as everywhere, it has among its adherents some of the most worthy people of the several communities in which its congregations are located. The first Protestant Episcopal clergyman in Beaver County was the Rev. Francis Reno, who was also one of the first clergymen of any faith to labor west of the Allegheny Mountains. The first church which he organized was St. Luke's at Georgetown.¹

The churches of this faith afterwards organized in the county are, in order of time, Smith's Ferry; St. Paul's, at Fairview; St. Peter's, Beaver Falls; Christ Church, New Brighton; Trinity, Rochester, and St. Mary's, Beaver Falls. Not all of these con-

¹ St. Luke's at Georgetown has been thought by some to be the oldest Protestant Episcopal Church west of the Alleghenies, but this honor belongs to St. Thomas's Church, Washington County. St. Thomas's Church was built in 1777, when this territory belonged to Yohogania County, Virginia. It is seven miles from West Brownsville in West Pike Run township. In this church met, September 25, 1803, the first Convention of Episcopal clergymen held west of the mountains. A minute of this Convention has been preserved among the papers of the Rev. Joseph Doddridge, and reads as follows:

"At a convention held in St. Thomas' Church, in Washington county, Pa., September 25, 1803, were present the Rev. Robert Ayres, the Rev. Joseph Doddridge, the Rev. Francis Reno and the Rev. Mr. Seaton. After divine services the Rev. R. Ayres was appointed chairman and Stephen John Francis secretary, when the following resolution was adopted: "Resolved, That application for supplies shall be made to the convention in writing, with the names annexed of those who wish the supply, and that they shall become responsible to the minister for a sum not less than \$4." *

This convention also decided to hold an adjourned meeting, and it was held six months later at a church on General Neville's farm, on Chartiers Creek. The Centennial of this Convention was appropriately celebrated at the old church, Saturday, September 26, 1903.

* Quoted in *History of Washington County*, Creigh, pp. 237-238.

gregations are still in existence, but those remaining will be noticed under the boroughs in which they are located.

From the zeal shown in the building up of this large number of churches, Protestant and Catholic, it will be seen that the people of Beaver County have not neglected their spiritual interests while seeking to develop the material resources of their inheritance.

VOL. I.—29.





CHAPTER XIII

THE PRESS

The First Newspaper — News-letters — First Newspaper in English — First English Daily — Journalistic Development in the United States — First Colonial Newspapers — First Religious Journals — Newspapers in Pennsylvania — Great Modern Newspaper Plants — Character of the American Press — History of the Newspaper Press of Beaver County.

Here shall the Press the People's right maintain,
Unawed by influence and unbribed by gain;
Here patriot Truth her glorious precepts draw,
Pledged to Religion, Liberty and Law.

STORY, Motto of the *Salem Register*.

THE first newspaper, in the modern sense of that term, was the *Frankfort Journal*, published at Frankfort, Germany, by Egenolf Emmel, in 1615, one hundred and sixty-three years after the introduction of printing from metal types. Long before that manuscript news-sheets or news-letters, so-called, had been issued to subscribers, and, in England, this system of distributing news did not cease for a considerable time after the establishment of printed newspapers. The first newspaper in the English language was the *Weekley Neues*, begun by Nathaniel Butter, May 23, 1622; and the first daily paper in England was the *Daily Courant*, issued in 1702.

The United States has shown a phenomenal activity and enterprise in the development of newspapers. Rowell's *American Newspaper Directory* for 1899 estimates those published in the United States and Canada at twenty-two thousand, or nearly half the total number in the world, and of the world's total more than half are printed in the English language. The first newspaper in America in colonial times appeared in Boston,

Mass., September 25, 1690. This was a sheet bearing the title, *Publick Occurrences both Forreign and Domestick*, published by Benjamin Harris, and printed by R. Pierce. It was a diminutive thing, but large enough to excite the suspicion and hostility of the provincial authorities, who suppressed it after the first issue. The only copy of it known to exist is on file in the State Paper Office in London.

In his prospectus, the publisher says :

It is designed that the countrey shall be furnished once a moneth (or, if any Glut of occurrences happen, oftener) with an Account of such considerable things as have arrived unto our Nation.

In order hereunto, the Publisher will take what pains he can to obtain a Faithful Relation of all such things; and will particularly make himself beholden to such Persons in Boston whom he knows to have been for their own use the diligent observers of such matters.

That which is herein proposed is, First, That Memorable Occurrents of Divine Providence may not be neglected or forgotten, as they too often are. Secondly, That people everywhere may better understand the Circumstances of Publique Affairs, both abroad and at home; which may not only direct their thoughts at all times, but at some times also assist their Business and Negotiations. Thirdly, That something may be done towards the curing, or at least the charming, of that Spirit of Lying which prevails among us, wherefore nothing shall be entered but what we have reason to believe is true, repairing to the best fountains for our Information. And when there appears to be any material mistake in anything that is collected, it shall be corrected in the next.

Another publication which has often been called the first newspaper printed in America was the *News-Letter*, published first April 24, 1704, by John Campbell, the postmaster of Boston. Campbell's prospectus was as follows:

ADVERTISEMENT

This News-Letter is to be continued weekly; and all persons who have any houses, Lands, Tenements, Farms, Ships, Vessels, Goods, Wares or Merchandizes, &c., to be sold or let; or Servants Run-away, or Goods Stole or Lost; may have the same inserted at a Reasonable Rate, from Twelve Pence to Five Shillings and not exceed: Who may agree with John Campbell Post Master of Boston.

All persons in Town or County may have said News-Letter every Week, Yearly, upon reasonable terms, agreeing with John Campbell, Post-master, for the same.

The Hartford, Conn., *Courant* is the oldest newspaper in the United States in continuous publication. It was started in that city October 29, 1764, and is believed never to have missed publication for an issue up to the present time.

The question as to what was the first religious newspaper published in the United States has been much disputed. By some it is said to have been the *Herald of Gospel Liberty*, begun September 1, 1808, at Portsmouth, N. H., by Elias Smith. We are not acquainted with the evidence on which the claim is based. It is certain, however, that the *Religious Remembrancer*, edited by J. W. Scott, and published at No. 147 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, was started September 4, 1813. A complete file of this paper is preserved in the rooms of the Presbyterian Historical Society in the Witherspoon Building, Philadelphia, and the first number bears that date. It may be a surprise to some of the readers of the *New York World* to learn that that paper was founded in 1860 by a company of religious gentlemen with the distinct purpose of having *one* newspaper in the metropolis that would be free from the taint of "yellow journalism!"

There are now published in the State of Pennsylvania alone over fifteen hundred newspapers, of which Beaver County has seven. The *Minerva* was the first newspaper published in this county. It was printed on brown paper, and the pages were 10 x 17 inches in size. The first colonial sheet spoken of above was smaller still. Its size was three pages of a folded sheet, leaving one page blank, with two columns to a page, and each page was about eleven by seven inches. It will be instructive to put down here, by way of contrast with these, and as showing the marvelous advance in the science and art and machinery of newspaper publishing, some figures descriptive of the issues and the plants of the big New York dailies.

Nearly all of the metropolitan papers are now practically magazines in size, ranging from ten to sixteen pages for the week-day issues, and from forty to fifty for those of Sunday. Modern presses of the largest kind cost as high as \$100,000, and some of these great plants have a dozen or more of such presses, each of which can print in five or six colors, or, by superimposing, in a hundred shades. There are single machines, needing only three men to operate them, which can print, fold, cut, paste, and count ready for delivery forty or fifty thousand copies

in an hour. The *New York Journal* alone has fourteen presses that can print in an hour nearly one hundred thousand eight-page papers, with five colors on the front and back. These fourteen presses can print in less than three seconds one thousand copies of an eight-page paper, as many as the average country newspaper with good circulation prints in a day of a four-page paper. The largest New York papers have as many as one hundred men serving them in their city department almost every night, and their pay-rolls alone run from \$25,000 to \$50,000 a week.

It has been said that newspapers are powerful in three ways—as narrators, as advocates, and as weathercocks. “They report events, they advance arguments, they indicate by their attitude what those who conduct them and are interested in their circulation take to be the prevailing opinion of their readers.” In the first of these respects the American press is the strongest, perhaps, and is certainly unrivaled in this regard by that of any other country in the world. The American pressman has naturally (to use a bit of his own slang) “a nose for news.” It may be true that with it he too often smells out the rancid and unsavory messes in the world about him, and “if there’s a hole in a’ our coats” is too anxious “to prent it”; but we think that on the whole the press in this country has lived up to the motto of the *Salem Register* which we have put at the head of our chapter, and has been generally the defender of the people’s rights and of religion, liberty, and law. That eminently fair and intelligent foreign critic of our institutions, Mr. Brice, has said: “The American press may not be above the moral level of the average good citizen—in no country does one either expect or find it to be so—but it is above the level of the machine politicians in the cities. In the war waged against these worthies the newspapers of New York, Boston, Philadelphia, and Chicago have been one of the most effective battalions.” And whatever may be true of the city newspapers we are sure that the history of the Beaver County press shows that there has been in this important field of activity a long succession of worthy men who have followed the right as they have seen the right, and have sought to be true to the best interests of the community. Instead of ourselves trying to tell their story, we will give the rest of this chapter to two of the craft, whose long services

as editors and residence in the county qualify them to speak as having the authority of knowledge. We refer to Mr. Francis S. Reader of the *Beaver Valley News* of New Brighton, and Mr. Michael Weyand, formerly for years editor of the *Beaver Argus* and more recently of the *Beaver Times*. These gentlemen have collaborated in the preparation of the following

HISTORY OF THE NEWSPAPER PRESS OF BEAVER COUNTY

BEAVER

The Minerva

The first paper published in Beaver County of which any copy is known to be in existence was the *Minerva* of Beavertown, issued every Saturday by John Berry, the first number being dated November 4, 1807. It was a four-page sheet, the pages ten and a half by seventeen inches in size, and was sold at two dollars per year. The motto of the paper, taken from Cowper's *Task*, was: "This folio of four pages; happy work! What is it but a map of busy life, its fluctuations and its vast concerns." In the centre of the head-line was a somewhat crude representation of the goddess whose name it bears (*Minerva*). The first and second pages were taken up with European news. The third page had a notice that Coulter, Bever & Bowman had begun building a paper-mill at the mouth of the Little Beaver; and also the proclamation of Governor Thomas McKean, offering a reward of \$500 for the arrest and conviction of the person who murdered James Hamilton September 23d last past; said Hamilton having accompanied William B. Irish, deputy marshal in the District of Pennsylvania, George Holdship, Esq., and Ennion Williams, agent of the Pennsylvania Population Company, to dispossess William Foulkes.

The editor said, "The *Minerva* shall be strictly impartial, free from influence of party and political prejudice. He will not assume the office of Dictator and will gladly receive and publish political essays when such are written with moderation and couched in respectful language. It shall never become the channel through which partizans may give vent to their gall."

The editor had no hesitation in declaring the politics of the paper to be Republican, and said he was warmly attached to the Constitution of the State and of the Union.

How long this paper was published is not known, but as it was the same in size, type, and general make-up as the *Western Cabinet*, it is probable that it was continued until the latter was started, July 4, 1812.

The Western Cabinet

The *Western Cabinet* began July 4, 1812, "printed and published by Joseph W. White" at Beavertown, Pa., every Saturday at two dollars per year. Its motto was: "The basis of our political system is the right of the people to make and to alter the constitution of Government.—WASHINGTON." No record exists of how long it was published, but it is believed that it passed out of existence with the advent of the *Crisis*, which it resembled in size, make-up, and general appearance.

The Crisis and Gazette

Three papers were started in Beaver in May and June, 1813, within three weeks of each other, the *Crisis*, the *Beaver Gazette*, and the *Crisis and Beaver Gazette*, and it has been the belief of some persons that the former two were consolidated into the latter.

The first, the *Crisis*, was started by J. and A. Logan, May 22, 1813, "printed every Saturday morning at their printing office Centre avenue, adjoining the Court House." The last number known to be in existence was dated April 30, 1814, without the name of the publisher.

The *Beaver Gazette* was begun June 8, 1813, the same size as the *Crisis*, by A. Logan, published every Saturday at two dollars per year. Its motto was, "Free, but not Licentious." The last copy of the paper known to exist is dated March 15, 1817, but whether it was continued later than that date is not known.

The *Crisis and Beaver Gazette*, began June 10, 1813, of which three copies are known to be in existence, one dated September 30, 1815, and the last one April 18, 1816, all published by A. Logan. The last number had the same motto as the *Gazette*, "Free, but not Licentious." This paper, it is believed, was

published until September 1, 1818, when James Logan, one of these brothers, began the *Western Argus*. In his salutatory in the *Western Argus*, James Logan announced that he "sent on the first number to the patrons of the *Beaver Gazette*," showing that this paper then existed and was the predecessor of the *Western Argus*.

The Western Argus

James Logan began the publication of the *Western Argus*, September 1, 1818, and conducted it until 1825, when he disposed of the establishment to Thomas Henry, who had just closed his work as sheriff of the county (see biographical sketch, Chapter IX.).

January 28, 1831, Thomas Henry sold the paper to his son William Henry, who was born June 28, 1808. At the age of sixteen years the latter entered the office of the *Western Argus* as an apprentice, and was its editor at twenty-three years of age, which position he held until 1851. Mr. Henry was an earnest advocate of public improvements in the county, among which may be named the Erie Canal from the Ohio River to Lake Erie; the Beaver and Conneaut Railroad, which was surveyed in 1836, but work on which was prevented by the panic of 1837, on the line now covered by the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad, and the Ohio & Pennsylvania Railroad, now the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne, & Chicago branch of the Pennsylvania lines. He took an active part in the discussion of the great questions of the day, notably the nullification movement, the tariff, the United States Bank, and the Mexican War. Mr. Henry was one of the ablest editors in western Pennsylvania, with a terse, vigorous, and aggressive style that attracted attention. He was treasurer of the county, 1857-58; a member of the Legislature, 1861-2-3; and served the people faithfully in every position he held.

The name of the paper was changed to the *Beaver Argus*, August 2, 1843, and it was enlarged, June 26, 1850, when A. G. Henry, brother of William, was taken into partnership, which relationship was continued until November 26, 1851, when William Henry sold his interest to Michael Weyand, and the firm became M. Weyand & A. G. Henry.

The name of the paper was changed, July 27, 1853, to the *Beaver County Argus*.



William Henry.



Michael Weyand.



1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

M. Weyand was born in Somerset, Pa., June 11, 1825, the son of Henry and Magdalena Weyand, both natives of Somerset County, Pa., and of German descent. When a year old his parents removed to Beaver County, Pa. At the age of twelve years he entered the office of the New Castle, Pa., *Intelligencer* as an apprentice and served one year, and in the spring of 1838 entered the office of the *Western Argus*, served four and a half years as an apprentice, and afterwards was a journeyman printer. He was married to Amanda Somers, November, 1851, having four children.

On June 28, 1854, Jacob Weyand, brother of Michael, bought A. G. Henry's interest in the paper, which he held until December 16, 1857, when he sold his share to his brother and engaged in newspaper work in Carrollton, Ohio, purchasing the *Free Press*, which he sold at the beginning of the Civil War, raised a company of volunteers of which he became captain, and was attached to the 126th Ohio Infantry. Jacob Weyand was born in Beaver County, Pa., March 29, 1828. He worked on a farm until he attained his majority, attending the country schools until he was fifteen, and afterward school in Beaver for a short time. He was a brave soldier, was twice wounded in battle, and at the battle of Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864, he was in command of his regiment and was publicly mentioned in the official report of the battle for his courage and skill. For his gallant services he was recommended to the Secretary of War for brevet promotions as major and lieutenant-colonel. He was married, July, 1857, to Victoria, daughter of the late Dr. Milo Adams. They had seven children, four of whom are living: Emma, wife of Harry W. Reeves, Beaver Falls, Pa.; Edwin S., attorney at Beaver; Blanche, stamp clerk at the Beaver Falls post-office; and Paul, a minister of the M. E. Church. He was married a second time to Miss Mary Cooke, daughter of Major J. M. Cooke, late of Rochester, Pa. Colonel Weyand is a member of the M. E. Church. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature for two terms, 1893 and 1895.

In December, 1859, Michael Weyand sold the paper to Samuel Davenport, who changed the name again to the *Beaver Argus*. Mr. Davenport was President of Beaver College and Musical Institute, and in 1862 was appointed Assessor of Internal Revenue. After the war he removed to Indiana, where he died.

December 28, 1861, Mr. Davenport was succeeded in the paper by Thomas C. Nicholson, who took charge. January 1, 1862, the publishers being T. C. Nicholson & Co. In September, 1862, he enlisted in the 140th Pennsylvania Regiment, and later moved west. The acting editors, Rutan and Anderson, were left in charge. February 11, 1863, D. L. Imbrie assumed control of the *Argus* as editor and proprietor. He continued in charge until November 2, 1864, when he announced his retirement, and the next week D. W. Scott, Jr., took charge as editor and manager. On account of ill health he sold his interest in the paper at the close of the year, and died of consumption, April 6, 1865. He was a student of Beaver Academy and a graduate of Jefferson College and intended to enter the ministry.

January 4, 1865, Matthew S. Quay and James S. Rutan, who had bought the paper, assumed control and conducted it together until October 18, 1865, when Mr. Rutan announced that he had purchased Mr. Quay's interest and would thereafter conduct it as sole editor and proprietor. This continued until November 22, 1865, when J. S. Rutan & Co. were published as editors and proprietors, J. L. Anderson being the other member of the company.

July 11, 1866, Jacob Weyand bought the paper and took charge as editor and proprietor. September 17, 1873, the *Argus* was consolidated with the *Radical*, under the name of the *Argus and Radical*, published by the Beaver Printing Company, with Mr. Rutan as editor and Mr. Weyand as business manager. The office was burned down, March 17, 1874, and publication was resumed April 1st.

In December, 1879, Smith Curtis bought the interest of Mr. Rutan in the paper, and W. I. Reed bought Mr. Weyand's interest, Mr. Curtis being editor and Mr. Reed business manager.

Smith Curtis was born in Sherburne, N. Y., December 21, 1834, was graduated from Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1858, and from Union Theological Seminary, New York City, in 1861. In the same year he was ordained a minister by the Congregational Association of Ohio at Columbus, and had charge of a Presbyterian Church at Fostoria, Ohio, for three years, where he conducted an academy for two years. He was elected a chaplain during the Civil War, but did not serve. He came

to Beaver County in 1865, and was married, March 1st, that year, to Isidore Calhoun, who bore him five children. He was principal of the Beaver public schools, 1868-9, and was editor of the *Radical* after Senator Quay's retirement until the consolidation in 1873.

Mr. Reed was a member of one of the prominent families of the county, and a well-equipped and thorough journalist. They started the *Daily Argus* in May, 1883, the second daily paper in the county, which was run for a few years and then discontinued.

September 1, 1885, W. F. Bliss and Howard Bliss bought Mr. Reed's interest, and the firm name became Curtis & Bliss, Howard Bliss being business manager. Later, W. F. Bliss, who had been deputy sheriff, moved to California, and the Bliss interest was sold to John E. Smith in 1890. Howard Bliss continued in the newspaper business, and was recognized as one of the best reporters in the county, retiring January, 1903, when he became sheriff of the county. On the retirement of Mr. Bliss as business manager of the *Argus and Radical* he was succeeded by T. S. Laughlin, son-in-law of Mr. Smith, who retired after a few years, the paper then becoming the property of Mr. Curtis alone, who conducted it as a weekly until it was discontinued in May, 1903.

January 3, 1903, a charter was granted at Harrisburg, Pa., to the Radical Printing Company of Beaver, capital \$15,000, which absorbed the *Argus and Radical*, and started a daily paper called the *X-Ray*, May 4, 1903. The officers of the company were named as follows: President, H. P. Brown; Secretary, Milton J. Patterson; Treasurer, Joseph L. Holmes; Editor, Smith Curtis; Business Manager, F. L. Parker; Circulation Manager, J. H. Hamilton. The paper was suspended, July 13, 1903, and the weekly *Argus and Radical* was then resumed by Smith Curtis.

The Beaver Radical

In November, 1868, Matthew S. Quay established the *Radical* in Beaver, in opposition to the *Argus*, which was kept up until the fall of 1873, when the *Radical*, under the management of James S. Rutan who bought it the previous year from Mr. Quay, was consolidated with the *Argus*, under the name of the

Argus and Radical, published by the Beaver Printing Company, with Mr. Rutan as editor and Jacob Weyand of the *Argus* as business manager. The *Radical* was an ably edited paper, and became an authority in Republican politics of the State. (See biographical sketch, Hon. M. S. Quay, Chapter VI; and of Hon. J. S. Rutan, Chapter IX.)

The Beaver Times

The *Beaver Times* was established as a Republican weekly paper by Michael Weyand, April 1, 1874, a nine-column folio, and was continued by him as editor and publisher until February, 1898, when he disposed of the plant to G. A. Hays of Sewickley, Pa. September 22d of the same year Mr. Hays assigned his interest to the Beaver Publishing Company, whose officers are as follows: President, Henry Hice; and H. Dwight Anderson, Manager. The company began the publication of a daily issue, April 27, 1899, in connection with the weekly issue.

Mr. Weyand was retained as editor until January 1, 1900, when he was appointed postmaster of Beaver, and was succeeded by Ellis N. Bigger, Esq., a prominent attorney at the Beaver bar, who was editorial writer until his death in July, 1902. Mr. Weyand was perhaps the longest in newspaper work of any one in western Pennsylvania, and the oldest in service as editor in Beaver County, but not in *continuous* service on any one paper, which distinction belongs to F. S. Reader, editor of the *Beaver Valley News*, New Brighton, Pa.

J. L. Deming, of Bethany, W. Va., was appointed general manager of the paper when the daily edition was started, and after a few months' service retired and was succeeded by T. S. Laughlin, formerly business manager of the *Argus and Radical*. Mr. Laughlin resigned, January, 1891, and Robert La Ross of New Brighton was elected in his place, and after the death of Mr. Bigger was in editorial charge until his death in January, 1903. After the death of Mr. La Ross, H. Dwight Anderson was elected business manager.

The *Daily Times* is a six-column quarto, and the weekly is the same size. In October, 1902, a Mergenthaler Linotype was installed in the office, the second in the county.

DEMOCRATIC PAPERS

The first Democratic paper at the county-seat was the *Beaver Republican*, which was started, June, 1826, by Logan & English. It was a five-column four-page paper, and carried at the head of its columns the name of Andrew Jackson as the Democratic-Republican candidate for the Presidency. June 20, 1834, Andrew Logan, editor of the *Republican*, retired, and was succeeded by his brother, James Logan, who was a prominent man in his day, and was prothonotary and clerk of courts. In September, 1834, Andrew Logan again became editor, and about the 1st of November, 1834, J. and E. Beeson, newcomers, but a few days from Ohio, became the editors. The *Republican* ceased to exist, May 6, 1835.

Democratic Watchman

The first number of the *Democratic Watchman*, the successor of the *Republican*, made its appearance, Friday, June 19, 1835, published by J. Beeson. It was backed by the same interests that controlled the *Republican*, and its policy was the same. The paper was discontinued in the second week of December 1835.

The Aurora

The *Aurora* was started by Alexander R. Niblo of Brighton township, in March, 1836, as the successor of the *Watchman*. The paper suspended in the fall of 1838, and was revived early in December, 1838, with J. W. White of Massillon, Ohio, as editor, with Mr. White and David Porter, proprietors. The paper was much improved in appearance over its predecessors, but was unable to find sufficient support to make it a success, and it was discontinued, March 1, 1839.

Beaver River Gazette

Amid the struggles of these papers to gain a permanent foothold in their party, the *Beaver River Gazette* was started February 13, 1834, by Dr. R. B. Barker and Reese C. Fleeson, printed and published on Main [Third] Street, Beaver, every Thursday. It was a six-column four-page paper, and was declared to be decidedly Democratic. The last reference to the

paper in the *Argus* was May 3, 1834, and it is probable that it passed out of existence in that year. The *Argus*, in speaking of the death of the *Republican*, May 6, 1835, said: "We have now the whole field to ourselves; and as long as this is the case, we are willing to extend to our Jackson friends liberties and acts of courtesy that under other circumstances could not be asked," which shows that no other paper existed in the town at that time.

The Western Star

The *Western Star*, successor of the *Aurora*, was started December 15, 1843, by Washington Bigler and William Denlinger, both from the eastern part of the State, under the firm name of Bigler & Denlinger. This was a six-column four-page paper, and was first printed in a row of old wooden buildings which stood at the south end of the Porter Hotel, now the site of the Parkview Hotel. Mr. Bigler retired from the firm, January 7, 1846. He was a brother of the famous Bigler brothers, John and William, who were chosen Governors respectively of the States of California and Pennsylvania, on the same day in 1851.

In September, 1846, Mr. Denlinger temporarily retired from the paper, and was succeeded by Major John Irons of the *Genius of Liberty*, Uniontown, Pa., who remained but a few months on the paper and then returned to Uniontown, where he died July 30, 1850, and Mr. Denlinger returned to the *Star*.

January 7, 1848, Dr. R. B. Barker purchased a one-half interest in the paper and became senior editor. He remained but a short time. P. B. Conn, a practical printer, was associated with him and retired December 7, 1849. He was succeeded by D. P. Work, who formerly worked on the *Argus*. He retired from the *Star*, March 17, 1852, and was succeeded by Samuel Gaither of Somerset County. The paper was then conducted by Mr. Gaither and Mr. Denlinger, under the firm name of Gaither & Denlinger. The latter finally withdrew from the paper, September 8, 1852, and was succeeded by H. C. Connelly. In September, 1853, R. Gregor McGregor¹ of North Sewickley township, purchased Mr. Gaither's interest in the paper and became associated with Mr. Connelly in its management. The latter retired in January, 1855, leaving the entire management

¹ See biographical sketch of R. Gregor McGregor, *ante* pp. 404-05.

to Mr. McGregor. In the early part of November, 1857, the *Star* suspended for a short time, until "some needful collections" could be made. By the latter part of the month the stringency was relieved and the paper was resumed under N. C. Barclay as publisher, and McGregor & Barclay as editors. At a later time A. C. Barclay became a member of the firm. On Thursday, June 30, 1861, the office of the *Star* was entered, the press taken apart and the arms, with several cases of type, carried off and dumped into the Ohio River. The parts of the press and nearly all the type were recovered, so that not much loss was sustained.

July 10, 1861, A. C. & N. C. Barclay disposed of their interest in the *Star* to O. S. Long, a professor in the Beaver Seminary. With him was William Pusey, who remained but a short time. In August, 1864, Mr. Long leased the paper to R. Gregor McGregor and Samuel K. Alexander, the latter a practical printer, one of the best in the county, who continued at the trade until 1901, occupying in his time some of the best positions in the county.

In November, 1865, Mr. Long sold the paper to James H. Odell, who had just returned home from service in the Union army. He changed the name of the paper to *The Local*. He was an aggressive writer, and was in frequent jangles with his political opponents and members of his own party. In 1867 he was prosecuted for libel by Elijah Barnes, a former treasurer of the county, was found guilty and sentenced to pay a fine of \$200 and undergo imprisonment in the county jail for sixty days. He conducted the paper from his cell and made it as lively as ever for his opponents. November 3, 1869, Mr. Odell sold the paper to Thompson Burton and Thomas Williams, who retired from the business in November, 1870, and the paper passed into the hands of W. H. Swartz, and after a few months was discontinued, and the material sold at constable's sale.

May 19, 1871, E. B. Williams secured the material of the office, and, changing the name, began the publication of the *Conservative*, which he continued alone until January, 1873, when John Bigger bought one half interest, and in August, 1873, bought the entire interest, Mr. Williams retiring. Mr. Bigger published the paper until January, 1874, when it was discontinued, and the material passed into the hands of Robert L. Treiber, a Beaver printer, who associated with him M. J. White,

and the name of the paper was changed to the *Democrat*. After a few months Mr. White retired and Mr. Treiber continued publication until October, 1876, when the plant was sold at sheriff's sale and was bought in by John J. Wickham, Esq.

Shortly after the sale, John S. Hoopes of New Brighton, Pa., secured the material and began publishing the *Beaver County Post*. In a short time it passed under the control of James M. Phillis and M. J. White, and was soon discontinued.

In October, 1877, Dr. R. S. Kennedy, a Beaver County physician, bought the material, refitted the office, and resumed publication of the paper under the name of the *Commoner*, which he changed to the *Star* in October, 1879, greatly enlarging and improving the office with new type and presses. It was then issued from a frame building near the corner of Third and Beaver streets, with the press-room near the end of the same lot. In 1881 Dr. Kennedy erected a brick building on Turnpike Street, on the rear of the lot now occupied by Caler's jewelry store, and the Democratic organ for the first time had a home of its own, where it continued to shine brilliantly. In October, 1884, the doctor leased one half interest in the paper to Charles F. Whisler, and for a short time it was published by Kennedy & Whisler, when the other half was leased to Lewis W. Reed, the firm name thenceforward known as Whisler & Reed, until October, 1885, when Dr. Kennedy resumed control and published the paper until September, 1887, when he disposed of it to John A. Mellon, at that time editor and publisher of the *Beaver Falls Globe*. Mr. Mellon consolidated the two papers under the name of the *Globe-Star*. September 10, 1891, he sold one half interest to W. H. Porter, and, September 28, 1891, they changed the name to the *Star* and began the publication of the *Daily Star*. In November, 1891, they were prosecuted for libel by Hon. M. S. Quay, and were tried in January, 1892, the jury returning a verdict of guilty, January 18, 1892. They were sentenced in February to pay a fine of \$600 and undergo imprisonment in the county jail for six months, but were pardoned March 25, 1892. Mr. Mellon disposed of his interest to Richard W. Stiffey, and the paper was then published by Porter & Stiffey. In January, 1894, the plant passed into the hands of a stock company, with Mr. Porter as managing editor. In February, 1895, the "Star Publishing Company" was chartered.

Its officers are now John Conway, President; John M. Buchanan, William B. Dunlap, Thomas Bradford, Lewis W. Reed, Henry E. Cook and George R. Wilson, Directors; with William B. Dunlap, ex-State Senator, editor. In April, 1896, the office was removed from the Kennedy building into the Buchanan building, Third Street, and new material and presses added. The plant was burned in the morning of March 25, 1897, between the hours of five and six o'clock, when the entire outfit was destroyed. The *Beaver Valley News*, of New Brighton, Pa., telephoned at once to the editor, offering the help of its office, and the same day an issue was published in the *News* office, and the paper was printed there for a few days, when new material was purchased and set up in an old frame building in the rear of the *Argus and Radical* office, Beaver, where the type was set, and the paper was printed in the press-room of the *Argus and Radical*. In July, 1898, a new building was erected for the *Star* immediately in rear of the new Buchanan block, and a complete new plant installed, and soon afterward a simplex type-setting machine was placed in the office. The editorial and business office was established in the Buchanan building. In February, 1899, Mr. Porter resigned his position, and D. L. McNees, reporter on the paper, and a skilled newspaper man was appointed as his successor. In 1900 the weekly *Star* was changed to a semi-weekly. The daily *Star* is an eight-column folio.

NEW BRIGHTON AND FALLSTON

Fallston and Brighton Gazette

This paper was established at Fallston, Pa., August 5, 1835, by Dr. E. K. Chamberlin of New Brighton, and N. P. Fetterman, Esq., of Beaver. It was a Democratic paper, representing the Muhlenberg wing of the party, while the *Watchman* of Beaver represented the Wolf wing. It was printed on a large imperial sheet and was an excellent paper and ably edited. It was discontinued by these gentlemen in November, 1836. (See notice of Dr. Chamberlin, Chapter X., and of Mr. Fetterman, Chapter IX.)

The paper was revived in December, 1836, under the proprietorship of Dr. John Winter, who changed it into a Whig paper. In November, 1837, he retired from the paper and was

succeeded by John B. Early, who published it until January 6, 1838, when it passed into the hands of B. B. Chamberlin, Esq.

Rev. John Winter was born in Wellington, England, July, 1794. He entered the Theological College of the Baptist Church at Bradford, where he was graduated in 1820. His first charge was in South Shields. He married Eliza Wilson in 1819, and they, with one child, came to America in 1822. He preached and taught school in Pittsburg, and preached in various places in Allegheny and Beaver counties. He wrote much for the religious and secular papers, and wrote the life of *Massie Harrison*, who had been captured by the Indians and escaped from them, and also a work entitled *What is Baptism*. He was an able preacher and built the first Baptist church in New Brighton, while pastor there. He had the following children: Mary, wife of Dr. John Irvin of Sharon; a daughter, died in infancy; John S., journalist; William Hart, M. D.; and Eliza Winter. His wife died November 7, 1866, and he married for his second wife, Ann Snively, who died September 24, 1899. Dr. Winter died in Sharon, Pa., November 5, 1878.

Beaver Falls Union

The *Beaver Falls Union and Beaver County Advocate*, published weekly by the Beaver Falls Press Association, the successor of the *Gazette*, was begun January 6, 1838, with B. B. Chamberlin, Esq., as editor. It was a six-column four-page paper, subscription price, two dollars per year, and contained a large amount of reading matter, mostly general news, political and miscellaneous reading, but not much attention was paid to the local news. It was the only paper then in the county outside of Beaver. It was a strong Whig paper. B. B. Chamberlin, Esq., retired from the paper, January 12, 1839, and gave his reasons in an editorial one column in length, dwelling on the necessity of a paper. During his work on the paper, his office was in New Brighton, while the publication office was in Fallston.

The paper was continued in operation until March 2, 1839, when it was discontinued, the last paper published in Fallston. After that time the papers representing the two towns were wholly operated in New Brighton. (See Chapter IX. for notice of B. B. Chamberlin, Esq.)

New Brighton Record

Dr. D. H. B. Brower and Wm. T. Purviance began the publication of the *Record* in May, 1854. The people desired a paper, and an earnest effort was made to sustain it, but it passed out of existence, April 23, 1856, when John Cuthbertson, assignee, advertised in the *Argus* the sale of the press, material, and book accounts of the firm.

In the *Argus* of February 7, 1855, an editorial mention was made of the *Young American*, a paper published by Dr. D. H. B. Brower simultaneously in Pittsburg and New Brighton. Nothing further is known of it.

New Brighton Times

The *New Brighton Times* was started October 21, 1857, by W. H. Johnston of Butler, Pa. It was a neat paper, but was short-lived, being discontinued the latter part of the same year. January 21, 1858, it was revived by William B. Lemmon, who had an interest in the *Butler American*, which he sold to his partner in January, 1858. Mr. Lemmon was born in Lancaster County, Pa., December 9, 1809, and died June 25, 1879. He moved to Butler in early life, where he was educated and taught school in that county. Later he went to Allegheny and learned the tinner's trade, and went back to Butler County. He worked in the old car factory in New Brighton for a while, operating a hydraulic press. After the suspension of his paper he worked in Merrick & Company's foundry. The *Times* was published in the old Shuster building. The paper was discontinued in 1865.

February 28, 1866, O. P. Wharton printed a paper in Allegheny, Pa., and dated it at New Brighton, called the *Beaver Falls New Era*. It lasted but a few weeks.

New Brighton Herald

This paper was established July 14, 1869, by Captain G. S. McKee of Alliance, Ohio, and Dr. N. M. Wilson of Lancaster, Pa. Captain McKee was interested in a paper in Alliance, and retired from the *Herald*, October 20, 1869, to devote all his time to the paper there. The paper came out in a new dress of type,

January 19, 1870, and was changed in name to the *Beaver Valley Herald*. Dr. Wilson sold his interest in the paper to Major J. B. Hays of Meadville, Pa., November, 1870, and afterward moved to Philadelphia, where he engaged in the practice of his profession. February 13, 1871, the *Herald* office was destroyed by fire.

Beaver County Press

Major Hays purchased a new outfit and resumed publication of the paper, March 24, 1871, under the name of the *Beaver County Press*. He had the most complete plant then in the county, and made one of the best local papers the county ever had. It went along with varying fortunes until January 14, 1874, when it was suspended. Afterward the material was sold by the sheriff, and was bought in by J. C. Hays of Meadville, Pa.

Beaver Valley News

The *Beaver Valley News* was established by Major David Critchlow and Francis Smith Reader, May 22, 1874, who bought the material of the *Beaver County Press*. The Major was business manager, popular with the people and especially with the old soldiers, and soon secured a good circulation, the paper paying expenses from the start. He was a brave and gallant officer of the 100th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry (Roundheads), and after the Civil War was one of the firm of Miner & Company, lumber dealers and saw- and planing-mill operators. He married Caroline, daughter of John Miner, one of the most prominent business men and citizens of the valley, and one of its early settlers.

F. S. Reader was editor of the paper from the beginning, bought out the Major's interest, January 1, 1877, and began publication of the daily *Beaver Valley News*, February 5, 1883, the first daily paper in Beaver County, Pa.

F. S. Reader was born in Washington County, Pa., November 17, 1842, and is the descendant of a prominent line of pioneers in that county. Of his maternal ancestors, the Scotts came from the North of Ireland to America in 1670, settling in eastern Pennsylvania; the Agnews came about the same time from the same place and intermarried with the Scotts; Rev. John Smith,

who married Annie Agnew, of the Scott-Agnew union, was sent as a missionary to Pennsylvania in 1771 by the Associate Presbytery of Stirling, Scotland; and the Wallaces came from Scotland to Maryland about 1675, descendants of Sir Malcolm Wallace, the Knight of Elderslie. William Wallace, a descendant, a Revolutionary soldier of Maryland, came to Washington County, Pa., in 1779; and Rev. John Smith settled there in 1795. James Agnew Smith, son of the latter, married Martha Wallace, daughter of William Wallace, and their daughter Eleanor B., married Francis Reader, whose parents came from Warwickshire, England, in 1804, settling in Washington County, Pa., the two last named being parents of the editor of the *News*. F. S. Reader was a Union soldier for over three years in the Civil War, in the 5th West Virginia Cavalry; was educated in the public schools and Mount Union College, Ohio; was in the civil service for about ten years; and married Merran Darling, of New England Revolutionary ancestors, December 24, 1867. They have two sons, Frank E. Reader, a member of the Beaver bar, and Willard S. Reader, who became a partner in the *News*, September 28, 1892, his twenty-first birthday, having been connected with the paper from his sixteenth birthday, and is now associate editor.

The *News* was always a Republican paper, supporting the principles of the party with vigor. In 1878 the paper advocated a primary election law, and in 1879, its editor, while Secretary of the Republican County Committee, prepared a bill which was passed by the Legislature and became a law in 1879, governing the Republican primary elections in Beaver County, Pa., the first law of the kind in the State.

The *News* plant was burned down, February 21, 1899, and was restocked and in operation, April 21, 1899, with one of the best outfits in the county. The daily issue is a six-column quarto, and the weekly the same. In January, 1901, a Mergenthaler Linotype was installed, the first in the county. The editor is the longest now in active service in the county, and the longest in *continuous* work as editor ever in the county. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of the Grand Army of the Republic, and of the Pennsylvania Society Sons of the American Revolution, both his sons also being members of the latter.

ROCHESTER

Beaver Falls Chronicle

The first paper in Rochester was the *Beaver Falls Chronicle*, which was started October 12, 1839, and was the Democratic successor of the *Aurora*. The name of J. Washington White was placed at the head of the paper as editor and proprietor. The motto of the *Chronicle* was, "Our country, right or wrong." It was a six-column four-page paper, and in the amount of reading matter would compare favorably with many of the weeklies of to-day. It remained in Rochester until July, 1840, when it was removed to Brighton (now Beaver Falls), which closed its career as a Rochester institution. In June, 1840, the *Chronicle* hauled down the Van Buren banner and enlisted under that of Harrison for President.

The Commoner

May 1, 1897, the *Commoner* was printed by the Rochester Publishing Company, with R. W. Stiffey, editor. The company was composed of R. W. Stiffey, H. Dwight Anderson, and Wm. Lutz. It was organized into the Commoner Publishing Company, May 1, 1900, with Charles R. Eckert, an attorney at the Beaver bar, as editor. The company issues a weekly alone.

BRIDGEWATER

Beaver County Patriot

In June, 1841, Jonas B. Shurtleff brought from the East a complete newspaper plant, and started a Democratic paper called the *Beaver County Patriot*. It was in principle the political successor of the *Beaver Falls Chronicle*, and was an able supporter of its party, having many warm political discussions with the *Argus*. On January 11, 1843, B. B. Chamberlin, Esq., assignee, announced the sale, January 21, 1843, of the subscription and advertising accounts of the paper, "published at Bridgewater up to the 30th day of December, 1842." A number of Democratic politicians bought the material of the plant, and it was continued with Mr. Shurtleff as editor to October, 1843, when no further record of it is known, and it was succeeded by the *Western Star*.

BEAVER FALLS

Beaver County Palladium

The *Beaver Falls Chronicle* removed from Rochester to Brighton, July 23, 1840, was formally transferred by J. W. White to E. Burke Fisher, August 29, 1840, and its name was changed to the *Beaver County Palladium*, the first paper published in the town. Mr. Fisher had been a publisher for more than ten years and came from Pittsburg, where he edited the *Literary Examiner and Western Monthly Review* and the *Saturday Evening Visitor*. He espoused the cause of General Harrison for President. The motto of the paper was, "Take away the sword—the pen can save the State," an exclamation attributed to Richelieu, which the editor made the text for a two-column article, political to the core. The paper was similar in size to its predecessor and was published at two dollars per annum. From December 12, 1840, the name of E. Burke Fisher disappeared from the paper, and the prospectus is signed, "Publisher of *Beaver County Palladium*." In the issue of December 26, 1840, a notice for insolvent debtors appeared, signed by E. Burke Fisher and W. H. Whitney, late printers. February 6, 1841, the firm name of Wm. H. Eskridge & Company appears at the head of the paper, which disappeared after the issue of March 12th. The motto of the paper then was, "The throne we honor is the people's choice." March 19, 1841, the name of John B. Early appears as editor. Mr. Early made an excellent paper, doubtless too good for the patronage, and it was discontinued in the fall of 1841.

John B. Early was born February 22, 1816, at Chambersburg, Pa., learned the printing trade in 1831 at New Lisbon, Ohio, worked on the *Aurora* between 1835 and 1838, ran a job office in New Brighton, 1840, was editor of the *Palladium* in 1841, went to New Castle the same year, where he was foreman of a paper; returned to Beaver County and was foreman on the *Argus* under Mr. Henry; held cases later on the *Pittsburg Dispatch*, and returned to Beaver in 1860, where he worked on the *Star*. He was married to Miss Mary Taylor of New Brighton, September 1, 1836, and had ten children. Mr. Early died March 16, 1862, while his widow is still living in Beaver.

Beaver Falls Tribune

There is no record of any other paper in the town until 1875, when the *Beaver Falls Courier* was started by John T. Porter. In the summer of 1879 he sold it to Roberts & Van Horn of Syracuse, N. Y., who changed the name of the paper to the *Beaver County Enterprise*. In 1880 it was purchased by Colonel Jacob Weyand, who again changed the name, calling it the *Beaver Falls Tribune*. January 1, 1882, Colonel Weyand sold the paper to John H. Telford and W. S. Fulkman, the latter retiring after a few months. In 1889 G. L. Eberhart, Esq., of New Brighton, became interested in the paper and was its editor one year. With this exception, Mr. Telford has been editor of the paper since the purchase from Colonel Weyand, a period of nineteen years, the third in term of service in the county, now in active work. In 1890 the concern took the form of a company styled The Tribune Printing Company, which was chartered September 26, 1902. The daily *Tribune* was started August 25, 1884, the third daily paper in the county. John H. Telford was born in Allegheny, Pa., August 8, 1848, and is a son of James and Sarah Telford, of Scotch-Irish descent. He is a graduate of the public schools of his native city, and learned the printing trade, after which he was in the employ of the *Christian Advocate* of Pittsburg for eight years, the *Methodist Recorder*, Pittsburg, eighteen months; and was foreman in the job office of Moore & Nesbit, Pittsburg, for four years. He was married to Maggie Hale at Pittsburg in 1873 and has four children, his sons James and John being associated with him in the printing business. The daily is a six-column quarto, and the weekly a seven-column quarto.

In April, 1882, the *Beaver Falls Index* was published by W. S. Fulkman, who also published the *Spray of the Falls* in 1887 and 1888, both long since discontinued.

In 1882 the *Beaver Falls Independent* was published by W. F. Hanrahan and Frank A. Lewis, who were succeeded by W. W. Shields, and soon after the paper was discontinued.

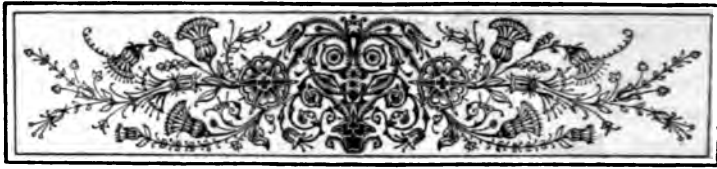
The Globe Advertiser

A monthly paper, was published from 1875 to 1879 by the Globe Printing Company. Later it was changed to a weekly

and published by W. C. Fessenden and John Rohm. Others connected with it from time to time were Ed. Hutchinson, G. W. Penn, and John A. Mellon. A morning edition of the paper, called the *Herald*, was started by the *Globe*, but soon succumbed. Mr. Mellon later secured control of the *Weekly Globe* and consolidated it with the *Beaver Star* in 1887.

The Review

In June, 1888, J. E. McClure and J. W. Carson formed a company and started the Beaver Falls *Evening Journal*. During the same year George Warrington began the publication of a monthly paper named the *Psalm Singer*. In 1889 Mr. Warrington and L. L. Carson became owners of the *Journal*, and, in addition to the daily, began the publication of a weekly edition, of which Mr. Warrington became the sole owner in 1890, conducting it until 1892, when it passed into the hands of J. H. Irons and Smith Curtis. In 1894 J. W. Carson and the Broadbent brothers purchased J. H. Irons's interest, and the daily edition was discontinued. In 1895 L. L. Carson started the *Daily Recorder* in the *Journal* plant, but it, too, proved unsuccessful and passed out of existence. In the spring of 1896 a company of New Castle newspaper men bought out the plant and started the *Daily Republican*, which was discontinued in September of the same year. J. W. Carson purchased the good-will of the paper and continued the weekly edition, which was changed in name to the *Review* in 1897. It has been successful and continues under J. W. Carson's management.



CHAPTER XIV

MILITARY HISTORY

Connection of Beaver County with the Revolution — Revolutionary Veterans and Pensioners — War of 1812 — Patriotic Proceedings — Roster of Troops — Mexican War — The Alamo — Causes and Commencement of Hostilities — Enlistments — War of the Rebellion — Introductory Remarks — Patriotic Mass Meetings — Citizens' Committees Appointed — Home Guards — List of Commissioned Officers — Sketches of Regiments in which Beaver County was Represented — Beaver County Men in the U. S. Naval Service — Rosters of Troops in the War of the Rebellion.

Then marched the brave from rocky steep,
From mountain river swift and cold;
The borders of the stormy deep,
The vales where gathered waters sleep,
Sent up the strong and bold,—

As if the very earth again
Grew quick with God's creating breath,
And, from the sods of grove and glen,
Rose ranks of lion-hearted men
To battle to the death.

BRYANT, *Seventy-six*.

THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION

WE have seen in the preceding chapters how closely Beaver County was identified with the early military history of western Pennsylvania. At the time of the Revolutionary War her population was too small to enable her to contribute volunteers to the Continental forces,¹ but the few settlers who were here,

¹ So far as known there is but one exception to this statement. It has recently been brought to our attention that Levi Dungan, who was probably the first settler in what is now Beaver County, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. The record of his service is clear. It is found in Egle's *Penna. in the War of the Revolution* (vol. xiv., page 691 of the second series of the *Penna. Arch.*). Here is given "A Muster Roll of Captain James



Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, Beaver.

28-111

confined then, of course, to the region south of the Ohio River, formed part of the thin line of defense which the frontier fighters threw about the interior of the State. And, as we have also seen, among those who took up and settled her lands as soon as the way for settlement was open, were many Revolutionary veterans. Here and there, throughout the county, they lie beneath the sod, in

those low, green tents, whose curtains never outward swing.¹

It would doubtless be impossible at this late date to obtain a complete list of all of the soldiers of the Revolution who later had their homes within the original limits of Beaver County, but the list which follows and which was prepared by the careful pen of Major Thomas Henry of New Brighton will show many of their names, viz.:

Arthur Ackles, Big Beaver township; Robert Agnew, Moon; Jeremiah Bannon, North Beaver, died September 7, 1831, aged eighty-four; John Buchanan, Beaver borough; Thomas Beatty, South Beaver, died prior to 1825; George Bruce, Moon; John Beaver, Ohio township; Samuel Bowan, Big Beaver, died May 16, 1838, one hundred years and three months old; Thomas

Wright's company of Youghenia Meletia, in actual servis for the month of September, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, commanded by Coll. John Stevenson," and Levy Dungan's name is entered, Sept. 14th. In the record of Dungan's marriage in Philadelphia his first name is spelled in the same way, *Levy*; he himself always wrote it *Levi*. During the Revolutionary struggle, the Indians becoming especially dangerous to the settlers on the Ohio, Dungan removed his family to a safer position on Chartiers Creek in what is now Washington County, and himself enlisted to fight the British and their Indian allies. He returned to his home on King's Creek about 1799.

¹ On the farm of John Ruckert, in New Sewickley township, is a tombstone, with the following inscription:

"In memory of John McKee, who departed this life December 14, 1834, aged 94 years. Emigrated to this, his adopted country, in the year A. D. 1765, was at the destroying of the tea in Boston present at the Declaration of Independence served two years in the Revolutionary War and took his share in the glorious struggle of gaining our independence."

In smaller letters beneath the inscription is found: "J. W. Thompson, stonecutter."

Most, if not all, of the old Revolutionary soldiers mentioned above, are buried in the public or private burying grounds of the county. Nathaniel Coburn, who was a fifer, and, as elsewhere stated, was toll-taker at the Brighton bridge, is buried in New Brighton; Lieut. Moore was buried on the Moore farm in Rochester township and in 1903 his ashes were removed to Grove cemetery, New Brighton; Matthias Shanor is buried in the graveyard of the old stone church in Chippewa township; John Main in the Presbyterian cemetery, and Albert Runyan in the Baptist cemetery at North Sewickley, and Samuel Peirsol in Mt. Pleasant cemetery, Darlington. Buried in the graveyard of the old Mill Creek Presbyterian Church, but with nothing to mark his resting-place, is a man known to the colonial history of Pennsylvania, namely Col. George Stewart, who has many descendants in this State and in West Virginia.

Bevington, Ohio township; William Carnagey, Georgetown; William Cassidy, Moon; Daniel Campbell, Little Beaver, died March 4, 1833, eighty-five years old; Nathaniel Coburn, New Sewickley, died April 6, 1844; John Coleman, North Beaver, died August 16, 1847, aged ninety-nine years; Charles Carter, James Chambers, John Crail, Raccoon; Michael Chrisler, Second Moon; James Craig, Thomas Davis, Joseph Douthitt, South Beaver; Zachariah Figley, Moon; Alexander Frew, Shenango; Hugh Gaston, South Beaver; William Grundy, Peter Hines, Sewickley township; William Iddings, Shenango; Joseph Johnston, James Jordan, Hopewell; William Langfitt, Hanover, died August 23, 1831, aged ninety-five; Joseph S. Line, Big Beaver, died August 6, 1847, aged eighty-eight; George Lightner, died February 23, 1842, aged ninety-four; First Lieutenant James Moore, New Sewickley, died January 21, 1833, aged eighty¹; Brice McGeehan, Little Beaver; Sebastian Mershimmer, Shenango, died June 3, 1845, aged ninety-nine; Alexander McCurdy, John McGowan, David McCoy, James Purdy, James Reed, died September 17, 1845, aged one hundred, Borough township; Thomas Stratton, Chippewa, died August 30, 1846, aged eighty-eight; John Swick, Perry, died July 13, 1849, aged eighty-seven; Michael Sadler, died November 6, 1831, aged ninety; David Scott, First Moon; George Shillito, Henry Woods, Robert Wilson, South Beaver; Charles Willoughby, Hanover; Henry Ulary, Little Beaver.

As supplementing Major Henry's list we give here an interesting old letter which was found a few years ago in the wreck of the John Barclay building on Third Street, Beaver, containing an official list for the year 1836 of the Revolutionary pensioners of this county. The letter is as follows:

TREASURY OFFICE OF PENN'A,
HARRISBURG, May 12, 1836.

To the Treasurer of Beaver County:

SIR:—Agreeably to the Provisions of an Act of Assembly, entitled, "An Act authorizing and directing County Treasurers to pay gratuities and pensions to soldiers and widows of Revolutionary soldiers residing

¹ This was Lieutenant James Moore, whose son, Samuel Moore, aged 93, was one of the earliest settlers in Rochester. David Marquis married his daughter, and of his sons were Addison and the late Dr. David S. Marquis of Rochester. Capt. John Moore of Vanport is also a grandson.

in this Commonwealth," I forward to you a list of persons residing in Beaver County, with the amount due each, and when and how payable.

J. LAWRENCE, State Treasurer.

| | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Agnes Bannon, | William Cassidy, |
| John Grostcrost, | Thomas Hall, |
| Philip Hoenbaker, | James Reed, |
| George Swager, | Jacob Van Gorder, |
| S. Power, Trustee of Sarah Wil- | Henry Woods, |
| son, | John Partridge, |
| Mary Williams, | Alexander Long, |
| John Hoobler, | James Robinson, |
| Lawrence Kunkle, | Samuel Quigley, |
| Mary Fisher, | Mary Fisher, |
| John Turner, | James Smith, of Columbi- |
| Neal McGing, | ana, Co., O. |

One of the Revolutionary soldiers who settled in Beaver County, not in either of the previous lists, was Matthias Shanor, who lived in the vicinity of Georgetown, and married Fanny Poe, sister of Andrew and Adam Poe, and settled later on a farm situated on the east branch of Brady's Run in what is now Chippewa township. This farm is now owned by Squire Thomas. Matthias Shanor enlisted in the year 1775 and served first as a private; was in the latter part of the war detailed and put in the commissary department, and was mustered out in the spring of 1783. He was the father of David Shanor, who was born in 1784, served in the War of 1812 and died in 1856; and grandfather of Alva L. Shanor of Brush Creek, this county. Still others of whom we have heard are Albert Runyan, Philip Wylie, and John Main, the latter said to have been one of Washington's body guards. Below will be seen also the name of Stanton Sholes, who came to this county, and had in his early youth served in the Revolutionary War.

THE WAR OF 1812

In the War of 1812 Beaver County was able to lend a more active support to the cause of the nation. Her Representative in Congress during this period of gloom and despondency, General Abner Lacock, had been elected as a "war candidate," and in his place there he took a bold stand for war measures, and stood firmly by the Democratic administration of James Madison in the noble effort to sustain the honor of the Republic

against the aggressions of Great Britain.¹ And the people of the county were prompt in responding to the call to arms.*

The readiness and enthusiasm of their action will be seen from the following report, taken from the *Pittsburgh Mercury* of Thursday evening, August 27, 1812:

BEAVER COUNTY PATRIOTISM

On Monday last, in consequence of the disastrous intelligence from Detroit of the capture of General Hull's army, a meeting of the inhabitants of Beaver County was held and sundry resolutions passed, and committees appointed to procure arms, ammunition, etc. On Tuesday the militia met at Beavertown, and after raising a subscription of nearly \$1,000 to defray the cost of purchasing ammunition, etc., about 130 persons volunteered their services to march to Cleveland, O. They divided themselves into two companies and chose the following officers: First company—Captain, Jonathan Coulter; lieutenant, John Lawrence; ensign, Robert Moore. Second company—Captain, James Kennedy; lieutenant, John Smurr, Jr.; ensign, James Louthan.

Among the privates are General Abner Lacock, James Lyon, Thomas Henry, Esq., Samuel Power, Esq., Samuel Johnston, William and John Wilson, Josiah Laird, John R. Shannon, Esq., Major Robert Darragh, Jonathan Mendenhall, John Wolf, James Moore, etc., etc. Both companies are composed of the most respectable inhabitants of the county. Each man is at his own expense, armed and equipped for service, and carries in his knapsack ten days' provisions. They start from the vicinity of Beaver this morning, and expect to reach Cleveland in the course of four or five days. The example is worthy of imitation, and may the God of battles go forth with them in our righteous cause and grant them victory and honor.

A fuller contemporary account of this meeting, which was held on August 24, 1812, is found in a private diary

¹ There is preserved in a valuable collection of old documents in the Carnegie Library at Pittsburg a handbill which was the gift of Mrs. Abraham Kellar to the Library, one of a number similar to it which were distributed in the city of Pittsburg at the time war was declared with Great Britain. This old circular contains proof of General Lacock's interest and influence; it reads as follows:

"OFFICE OF THE PITTSBURGH GAZETTE,

"PITTSBURGH, Thursday Evening,

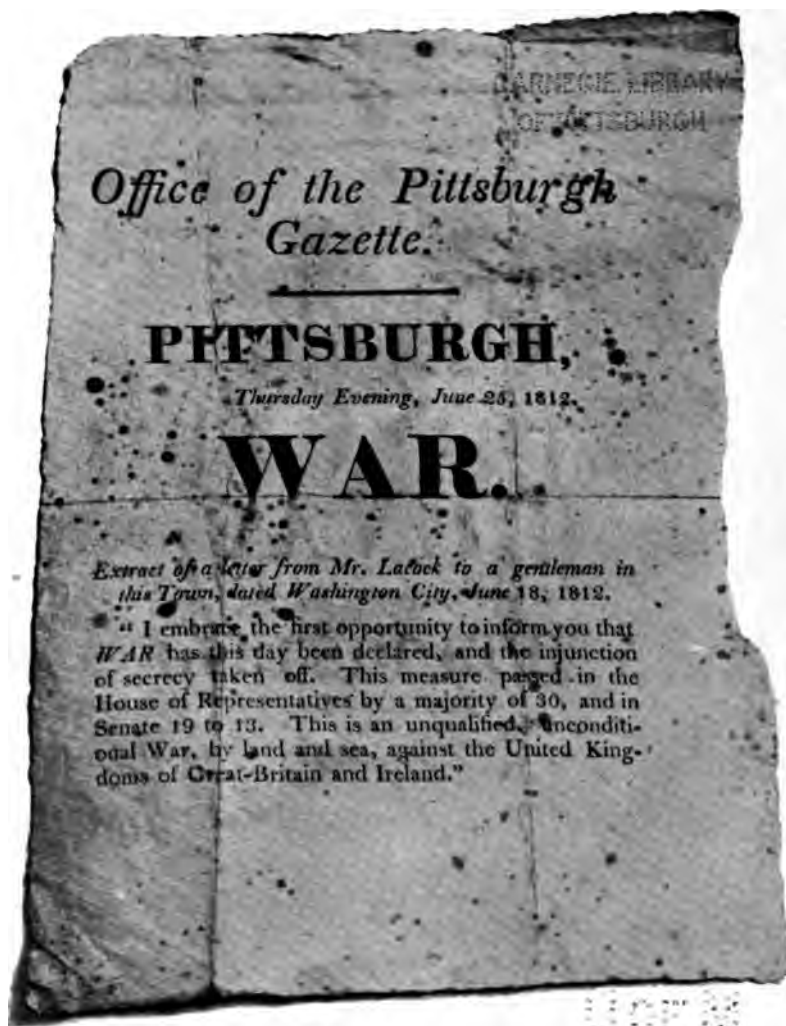
June 25, 1812.

"WAR.

"Extract of a letter from Mr. Lacock to a gentleman in this Town, dated Washington City, June 18, 1812.

"I embrace the first opportunity to inform you that WAR has this day been declared, and the injunction of secrecy taken off. This measure passed in the House of Representatives by a majority of 30, and in Senate 19 to 13. This is an unqualified, unconditional War, by land and sea, against the United Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland."

* It will be seen from what follows that the statement on page 285 of the *History of Beaver County* (A. Warner & Co., Pubs., 1888), that "the first two years of the war did not call out any troops from the county," is an error.



Half-tone Engraving from Original Hand-bill in Possession of Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh.

1000

kept by Captain Stanton Sholes,¹ who, during the War of 1812, resided in Beaver in a house on Third Street on or near where the Shumaker block now stands. The hand-writing of Captain Sholes is still clear and legible, though over ninety years have passed since he wrote the following minute:

At a general meeting of the inhabitants of the town and borough of Beaver, convened for the purpose of taking into consideration and for determining what proceedings should be taken in consequence of information received by express of the unfortunate defeat and capture of the army under the command of General Hull, at Detroit, August 24,² 1812, Saml. Lawrence, Esq., was unanimously chosen chairman and Hugh Picknoll, secretary.

On motion of Robert Moore, Esq.

Resolved, That an express be sent to Pittsburgh to procure powder, lead, etc.

Resolved, That notices be sent to the members of the 139th Regiment to meet in the borough of Beaver on Tuesday, the 25th inst., at 12 o'clock, and that instructions be given to the several officers of the regiment to bring and cause to be brought with them all the arms in their respective companies and belonging to the regiment or the members thereof.

A letter from Brigadier-General Bell to the commanders of militias representing the western parts of Pennsylvania, dated New Lisbon, Ohio, August 24, 1812, received by Col. R. Moore by express announcing the defeat of the army under Hull, and the invasion of the American frontier by the British and Indians in considerable force and praying aid and reinforcements for the protection of the frontier inhabitants being read:—

Resolved, That every exertion be made to forward volunteers to the assistance of our fellow-citizens on the frontier, and their marching expeditiously, so that, if possible, they shall arrive at Youngstown, in the State of Ohio, on or before Saturday, the 29th:

Resolved, That the supplies intended to be furnished shall, as soon as procured, be delivered to Samuel Power, Esq., brigade inspector for the use of the 139th Regiment.

¹ Captain Sholes, in May, 1812, received from President Madison a captain's commission in the Second Division United States artillery, with orders to recruit a company of one hundred men for five years. He recruited the company and participated in the campaign until its close.

He was also a soldier in the Revolutionary War, having run away from his home in Connecticut, when a boy, to enlist in that war. He was the grandfather of Captain Henry H. Sholes, who died in Rochester, Pa., in the fall of 1898. Leaving Beaver, he moved to Columbus, Ohio, where he died at an advanced age, being buried in that city.

² The date here is evidently confused with that of Brig.-Gen. Bell's letter, mentioned above. It should be August 16th.

Resolved, That these proceedings be published in the *Western Cabinet* and signed by the chairman and secretary.

S. LAWRENCE, *Chairman*,

H. PICKNOLL, *Secretary*.¹

Immediately following the above entry appears this record:

BEAVER VOLUNTEERS.

27th of August, 1812.

In consequence of notices sent to the members of the 139th Regiment, announcing the above alarming and distressing intelligence they assembled in order to render assistance to their fellow-citizens on the frontier by a voluntary offer of their services. On this occasion all were unanimous. Party distinctions were absorbed in the love of country.

After a few observations made by Col. Robert Moore volunteering commenced, about 66 brave citizens stepped out of the first battalion. and about 50 out of the second — firmly resolved to conquer or die. A more brave and determined lot of men never trod the tented field. They are indiscriminately composed of lawyers, doctors, merchants, farmers and mechanics. One half of the men able to bear arms in this town have turned out. Yesterday they were busily engaged in preparing all the necessary equipage, in which the ladies performed a very conspicuous and patriotic part in making clothes, knapsacks, etc. Today they march to join General Wadsworth, at Cleveland.

May glorious victory attend them.

This, though on a small scale, is a creditable instance of rapid mobilization, and one not surpassed or even equaled anywhere outside of this county at that time; scarcely equaled during the greater struggle of the Civil War. Here were two companies, respectively of sixty-six and fifty men, arming and equipping themselves at their own expense, with no prospect of "bounty," and on the march in two days, and starting from Beaver on the morning of Thursday, August 27, 1812, passing through Darlington and Petersburg, they were in Youngstown, Ohio, on Saturday, August 29th. The famous "Pittsburg Blues," under Captain James Butler, destined for the same services as the Beaver companies, did not leave Pittsburg until September 20th, and reached Beaver in boats, September 24th,

¹ Colonel Robert Moore, to whom the letter referred to above was sent by General Bell, was the grandfather of A. S. and W. S. Moore, Esqs., attorneys of Beaver, the former A. S. Moore, now U. S. Dist. Judge, 2d Div. of Alaska, at Nome; also of F. H. Agnew, Esq.

Samuel Power, the brigade inspector, to whom were to be turned over the supplies, was the father of the late Gen. T. J. Power, of Rochester, Pa.

The Samuel Lawrence who presided at the meeting was Beaver County's second prothonotary, and the grandfather of the late Hon. A. J. Lawrence of Beaver.

Hugh Picknoll was a property owner in Beaver, a member of the bar and a man of sterling worth. In the outlots of the town of Beaver, west of Beaver and Spring Lane, Nos. 115 and 116, were patented to Hugh Picknoll. These outlots are near Vanport.

and passed on down the river. Captain Markle's troop of cavalry from Westmoreland County left Pittsburg, September 22d, and passed through Beaver County on their way to Urbana, Ohio.

The enlistment of Beaver County soldiers in the War of 1812 was made at different times and dates. In January, 1814, there were eight companies formed in this county, consisting of 587 officers and men. These companies were commanded respectively by Captains David Knowles, David Clark, Wilson Caldo, Robert Leiper, William Calhoun, Thomas Henry, Armstrong Drennan, and Robert Imbrie, and the troops were embodied into two regiments, the 138th Pennsylvania Militia, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Miller, and the 26th Pennsylvania Regiment. The companies of Captains Imbrie and Drennan composed the First Battalion of the 26th Regiment, and were commanded by Major Andrew Jenkins of North Beaver township. All these companies marched by way of Meadville and served a tour of duty at Erie during the months of January, February, and March of the very severe winter of 1814.¹

¹ Captain Robert Beer, a soldier of the War of 1812, is quoted in Judge Parke's *Historical Gleanings of Allegheny* (p. 38) as saying of his trip, in the winter of 1812-13, from Allegheny City to Upper Sandusky, Ohio: "To guard the teams and property, we had Capt. Johnson and his company from Greensburg, now called Darlington, and half a company from Beaver County, under the command of Lieut. Walker, who was subsequently killed by the Indians."

Greensburg must have been a very patriotic village, when boys of fifteen ran off to the war. The following advertisement, which appeared in the *Pittsburgh Gazette* of July 6, 1814, is self-explanatory:

"FIVE DOLLARS REWARD.

"It was the twenty third day of May
My boy JOHN WITHROW ran away.
He's stout and sturdy I'll engage,
And about fifteen years of age;
He is about a middle size;
His hair is fair, and has blue eyes;
His feet are large, his shoes are old,
And has but lately been half soal'd;
His shirt is old seven hundred linen,
And is made of this country spinning;
His outside jacket color yellow,
But has been much worn by the fellow;
An under-jacket home-made cotton,
A linsey one with pewter buttons;
His hat is black and made of wool,
Which serves right well to thatch his skull.
His going I believe to be
Through council of bad company.
He went to Pittsburgh to engage
To be a soldier on the stage
Of war, which he had best not try,
Because he will both steal and lie:
And was encouraged to his hurt
To do these things rather than work.
A fife he took, which he can blow,
But how to play he does not know.
Whoever brings him home again
I'll give FIVE DOLLARS for his pain.

SAMUEL CAUGHEY.

"GREENSBURG, BEAVER COUNTY."

ROSTER OF TROOPS IN THE WAR OF 1812¹

Captain David Knowles's company, 138th Regiment, Pennsylvania Militia, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Robert Miller, under order of Major-General Mead, dated January 1, 1814, service commencing January 12th and ending February 22, 1814: Captain, David Knowles; lieutenant, James Withrow; ensign, William Cannon; sergeants, William Hunter, Alexander Johnson, Samuel Cross, Samuel Blackmore; corporals, George Crowe, Ethan Thomas, Joseph Wilson, David Anderson; privates:

| | | |
|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| Anderson, David | Graham, Hugh | McCague, Daniel |
| Anderson, James | Grosscost, David | McGuffee, Andrew |
| Blackmore, Samuel | Gurrol, James | Moore, William |
| Brittain, Jeremiah | Hamilton, James | Martin, John |
| Bevington, Samuel | Henry, James | Phezzle, George |
| Cline, John | Hull, Gairham | Porter, David |
| Cline, Joseph | Johnson, John | Pumphrey, William |
| Cannon, William | Johnson, James | Reed, Samuel |
| Calvin, Robert | Johnson, Alexander | Ramsey, David |
| Crowl, George | Johnson, Fergus | Rayl, William |
| Cross, Samuel | Kennedy, Thomas | Sheerer, William |
| Cunningham, James | Lowry, Hugh | Stratton, Daniel |
| Crowe, Henry | Louthan, George | Seabrook, Archibald |
| Cotton, James | Louthan, Moses | Smith, Jesse |
| Donald, Stacy | Moore, Thomas | Thompson, Thomas |
| Dearinger, Joseph | McConnel, John | Wilson, Joseph |
| Dickson, John | Mier, George | Wilson, James |
| Eakin, William | Mitchell, Hugh | Wolf, John |
| Gibson, Samuel | Martin, William | Wolf, Isaac |
| | | Wright, Richard |

Captain David Clark's company of the same regiment, and for the same period, was recruited in the section north of the Ohio and west of the Big Beaver rivers, with headquarters at Darlington: Captain, David Clark; lieutenant, James Dunlap; ensign, Archibald Stewart; sergeants, James Davidson, John McCandless, John Imbrie, Andrew Reed; corporals, David Tidball, Francis Johnson, John Edgar, John Curry; privates:

| | | |
|---------------------|--------------|----------------|
| Adams, Asa | Boal, Daniel | Boies, David |
| Allsworth, Benjamin | Bond, James | Clelland, John |
| Aughenbaugh, P. | Beer, John | Carson, John |

¹ This roster is from the Adjutant-General's office, Harrisburg, Pa. It is not complete, but is the best that could be had at this late date. Additional items will be found in the Centennial address of Hon. Warren S. Dungan. (See our volume ii., Centennial Section.)

| | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| Cannon, Michael | McMinn, Thomas | Ross, James |
| Campbell, Matthew | Malone, Emley | Russel, Robert |
| Crum, Isaac | Miller, Samuel | Reed, John |
| Courtney, Jacob | Moore, William, Sr. | Shingledecker, Michael |
| Chambers, John | McCullough, James | Swaggers, George |
| Caldwell, William | McCready, Hugh | Stacey, John |
| Cooglar, Benjamin | Moore, Andrew | Stephenson, D. |
| Dixon, William | Moore, William | Suman, John |
| Duff, William | Miller, Robert | Stinginger, George |
| Dunlap, John | McCready, Daniel | Stephenson, John |
| Elder, John | McCarter, James | Severs, Charles |
| Filland, Thomas | McCaskey, William | Sample, John |
| Hoge, William | Marquis, James | Truesdale, James |
| Hatfield, Adam | Marquis, Robert | Vance, John |
| Hannah, Samuel | McCaskey, John | Woods, Andrew |
| Hughes, John | Moore, John | White, John |
| Hunter, James | McKibben, James | White, Nicholas |
| Hope, Adam | McKeehan, John | White, Nathaniel |
| Hopper, Robert | Marshall, J. | Wickershaw, Adam |
| Kagler, Henry | Nesbit, Francis | Wilson, William |
| Losier, Stophel | Parks, Samuel | Warner, Henry |
| Losier, Peter | Pitcher, Mitchell | Witherspoon, John |
| Laughlin, James | Ruggle, Jacob | Young, Philip |
| Leslie, James | Reed, William | Young, William |
| Leslie, George | Reed, Robert | |
| Morrison, James | Reeve, Archibald | |

Captain Wilson Caldoo's (sometimes Kildoo or Kidoo) company was recruited east of the Big Beaver Creek and mainly in Shenango, Slippery-rock, and North Sewickley townships, now in Lawrence County: Captain, Wilson Caldoo; lieutenant, Alexander Clemens; ensign, Robert Catty; sergeants, Thomas Caldoo, David Sadder, William McMurray, Thomas Walton; corporals, John Tidball, Adam Marshinner [Mershimer], John Whan, William McKim; privates:

| | | |
|--------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Brown, John | Egbert, Isaac | Jolley, Levan |
| Blair, Samuel | Foster, Thomas | Joseph, Patrick |
| Brittain, John | Flynn, Thomas | Lackey, Robert |
| Baldwin, Samuel | Frew, James | Moore, John |
| Custard, Joseph | Fox, Michael | McKey, William |
| Clark, David | Grass, Robert | Miller, William |
| Connor, John | Harris, Samuel | Mattocks, William |
| Carothers, William | Henry, James | Miller, John |
| Cline, Henry | Hannah, Thomas | Miller, William |
| Davidson, Patrick | Jackson, William | McDowell, William |
| Davidson, Andrew | Jackson, James | Newton, Sabine |

| | | |
|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Pollock, Samuel | Sample, Samuel | Wright, Samuel |
| Regley, Seth | Vingder, Elias | Ward, William |
| Robinson, Joseph | Wilson, William | Ward, Jesse |
| Seward, Abner | White, John | Wallace, John |
| Stackman, James | Whan, Ephraim | Wallace, Samuel |

Captain Robert Leiper's company, 138th Regiment, was recruited on the "South Side." Captain, Robert Leiper; lieutenant, John Warnock; ensign, Joseph Calhoun; sergeants, David Wilson, Henry Davis, Noah Potts, Erastus Rudd; corporals, Joseph Brown, Aaron Sutton, Thomas Barnes, Thomas Potts; privates:

| | | |
|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Allen, Solomon | Henry, Hays | Reed, Alex. |
| Applegate, David | Hamilton, James | Richmond, John |
| Brunton, Thomas | Latter, William | Seeley, Samuel |
| Barnes, Thomas | Lewis, John | Stone, Jackson |
| Brown, George | Leiper, William | Smith, John, Jr. |
| Butler, George | McElhaney, Robert | Smith, John |
| Beal, William | McCray, James | Shane, Cornelius |
| Creegthon, John | McHenry, Charles | Santel, Alpha |
| Crain, Adonijah | McCune, William | Smith, James |
| Douglas, Nathaniel | Moore, Robert | Shively, Jacob |
| Dungan, David D. | McCure, Thomas | Thomasburg, John |
| Ferguson, Hans | Nelson, John | Veasey, Elisha |
| Grimes, James | Odell, John | Vincent, Thomas |
| Gilliland, John | Parkinson, James | Withrow, Thomas |
| Hamilton, James | Patterson, Guy | Wood, Silas |
| Hannah, Alex. | Reed, William | Wilson, James |
| Hovington, Zenas | | |

The roll of this company is certified by William McCune, lieutenant, and in the receipt roll for the period from February 23d to March 23d he is reported as lieutenant.

Captain William Calhoun's company, 138th Regiment, was recruited on the "South Side." Captain, William Calhoun; lieutenant, Thomas Hartford; ensign, Benjamin Laughlin; sergeants, Thomas Sevaney, Daniel Heckathorn, Adam Gibb, Robert Neilson, Patrick Caughey; corporals, Jonathan Grimshaw, Andrew Hayes, William McCullough, James Allison; privates:

| | | |
|-----------------|----------------------|-----------------|
| Allison, James | Clear, George | Farrat, William |
| Bear, Charles | Cunnington, Clifford | Foush, Michael |
| Butler, Abiah | Caughey, Patrick | Ford, Eli |
| Baker, George | Douglass, John | Hodge, William |
| Carson, William | Decker, Daniel | Hall, James |

| | | |
|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Hartford, Thomas | Langfit, James | Sevaney, John |
| Hight, Aaron | Mercer, Nottingham | Snyder, Jacob S. |
| Hamilton, John | McCauley, Hugh | Shafer, Anthony |
| Jamison, William | Miller, Samuel | Sands, Andrew |
| Justice, Joseph | McCullough, William | Swaney, Thomas |
| Kinners, James | Myers, George | Swaney, Thomas |
| Lockhart, Hiram | Neilson, Robert | Thompson, Benj. |
| Lockhart, Allen | Neilson, William | Thompson, James |
| Laughlin, Wilson | Patten, Robert | Woods, William |
| Laird, William | Patten, James | Weitzell, Henry |
| Laird, John | Patten, William | Willoughby, Charles |
| Laughlin, Benjamin | Skillen, Hugh | Wilson, William |

After the first month's service Thomas Hartford was promoted from private to be lieutenant, Patrick Caughey to be sergeant, and James Allison to be corporal.

Captain Thomas Henry's company, 138th Regiment, was recruited in and around Beaver. Its term of service was from January 12, 1814, to the 21st of March following. Captain, Thomas Henry; lieutenant, Samuel Ramsey; ensign, James McMilton; sergeants, William Joseph, David Warnock, John Minnis, Gasper Snooks; corporals, Ahiman Stibes, John Bell, Solomon Mains, John Shanks; privates:

| | | |
|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| Alexander, John | Everhart, John | McMillan, John |
| Alexander, William | Embrie, Robert | Oldtrain, Absalom |
| Bennet, Robert | Freed, Jacob | Riddle, James |
| Bennet, Solomon | Ferguson, Robert | Riddle, James, Jr. |
| Borin, James | Ferguson, James | Reno, Benjamin |
| Bond, Hugh | Feree, John | Reno, Lewis |
| Bradley, John | Feree, Jesse | Ramsey, Samuel |
| Beam, Jacob | Gardner, William | Smith, William |
| Beggs, John | Gardner, Thomas | Sloan, James |
| Caldwell, John | Grim, Michael | Small, Thomas |
| Craig, Archibald | Graham, William | Scott, Isaac |
| Champion, George | Imbrie, Robert | Scott, John |
| Champion, Joseph | King, John | Stairs, John |
| Davis, Samuel | Kennedy, Matthew | Stairs, Robert |
| Davis, John | Lacock, Atlas E. | Thompson, John |
| Daugherty, Edward | Maratta, Caleb | Trask, Rufus |
| Dunbar, Samuel | McConaughey, Edward | Wolf, John |
| Davidson, John | McGarvey, James | |
| Daugherty, Daniel | Moor, James | |

Captain Armstrong Drennan's company, First Battalion, 26th Regiment, was recruited from all the sections of the county

north of the Ohio River, and served from February 16th until March 22, 1814. Captain, Armstrong Drennan; lieutenant, Jacob Cline; ensign, Stephen Clark; sergeants, John Johnston, James Fowler, Robert Johnston, Michael Nye; corporals, David Drennan, James Hamilton, John McConnel, George Sanford; privates:

| | | |
|---------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Anderson, Robert | Hageman, Stephen | Pierce, John |
| Aughenbaugh, George | Herron, William | Powell, Samuel |
| Adams, David | Hamill, John | Percival, Jacob |
| Adam, Alexander | Inman, Basil | Pedan, James |
| Aughenbaugh, John | Jackson, James | Pedan, Hugh |
| Allsworth, John S. | Justice, John | Rayl, Nathaniel |
| Bridgeman, John | Jackson, Matthew | Robinson, Joseph |
| Bales, Charles | Justice, Ross | Regal, Abraham |
| Boggs, Robert | Justice, Matthew | Reed, Joseph |
| Boyle, Aaron | Lippy, William | Smith, George |
| Cox, John | Lippy, Joseph | Scott, William |
| Courtney, Nicholas | Murphy, John | Slentz, Phillip |
| Cheney, John | McFarland, John | Sheerer, John |
| Cobren, John | McFarland, Robert | Swagers, John |
| Cannon, Joshua | McClelland, William | Sterret, George |
| Coleman, John | Miller, James | Steen, Matthew T. |
| Cook, Benjamin | Marshall, John | Stewart, George |
| Cook, John | McCarter, Daniel | Vankirk, William |
| Downing, Samuel | McCready, John | Vanata, James |
| Dickson, Matthew | McCollough, James | Vanata, Thomas |
| Daugherty, Edward | McCollough, William | Welsh, Andrew |
| Douglass, John | McCaskey, Andrew | Webster, Samuel |
| Dawson, Thomas | McCalla, John | Wiley, William |
| Early, William | McGowen, Robert | Warnock, James |
| Freed, Peter | McCaughy, Robert | Wallace, Benjamin |
| Graham, Christopher | McMinn, Robert | Wells, John |
| Graham, Frederick | Niblock, Joseph | Whittenberger, Adam |
| Hamilton, Hugh | Nicholson, Francis | Whittenberger, George |
| Harkin, William | Ness, William | Wiley, John |
| Harbinson, James | Nesbit, John | |

Captain Robert Imbrie's company, being 2d Company, First Battalion, 26th Regiment, Pennsylvania Militia, commanded by Major Andrew Jenkins, served at Erie from February 15 to March 23, 1814. Captain, Robert Imbrie; lieutenant, James Henry; ensign, James Veasey; sergeants, A. McKinnon, William Moore, John McCormick; corporals, William Roland, James Ferrel, John McCoy, William Hammond; privates:

| | | |
|---------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Anderson, Thomas | Hickey, John | McNeal, James |
| Bottomfelt, Samuel | Harvey, James | McBride, Samuel |
| Bolliner, Simon | Hawk, John | McGowan, Ebenezer |
| Bell, John, Jr. | Hawk, Jonathan | Melony, Henry |
| Bell, John | Hawk, Benjamin | Newton, John |
| Bower, Samuel | Hinds, John | Naymen, Daniel |
| Boyd, William | Harper, David | Parka, Thomas |
| Boyd, Andrew | Imbrie, James | Park, David |
| Brown, John | Irvin, James | Pollock, James |
| Cristler, George | Junkins, Samuel | Pollock, Samuel |
| Caston, William | Johnson, John | Roger, Jacob |
| Caldoo, James | Jack, Thomas | Reed, Matthew |
| Clark, James | Laughlin, Samuel | Scott, Thomas |
| Cochran, James | Little, William | Sample, Robert |
| Cyphey, David | Little, James | Sharp, John |
| Dermon, John | Leonard, Hull | Shaffer, Jacob |
| Daugherty, Richard | Madison, Samuel | Summerwell, John |
| Daugherty, George | Matthews, Duncan | Smith, Andrew |
| Eckles, Thomas | McDowell, John | Simpson, William |
| Eckles, John | McDevit, Henry | Shaffer, Peter |
| Fisner, John | Miller, Joseph | Scott, George |
| Fowler, Archibald | Manon, James | Smith, Benjamin |
| Fegans, John | McMurray, James | Slater, Jacob |
| Holmes, Joseph | Miller, Moses | Vancokle, Richard |
| Hutchinson, William | Moore, James | White, Samuel |

MEXICAN WAR

Between the years 1821 and 1835 Texas, one of the original States of the Republic of Mexico, had been largely colonized by men from the Southern States of the Union. In the latter year the Texan patriots revolted against the tyranny of Santa Anna's government, and in March, 1836, they gave to the story of human heroism the bright but bloody page on which is written the deeds of the defenders of the Alamo. That splendid example of deathless courage is commemorated by a monument in the old State House at Austin on which is this beautiful inscription:

*Thermopylae had Three Messengers of Defeat
The Alamo had None!*

Under the leadership of Sam Houston the independence of Texas was won, achieved, and in 1837 she offered herself for admission to the American Union. The Southern States were in favor of her admission, both on account of the presence of so many of their former citizens in the State, and because of the

* John J. Moore, great grandfather of Thomas H. Moore of Kansas, was a soldier in the War of 1812, among others.

opportunity it would afford of extending slave-labor over new soil. But the Whig party, strongest in the North, were opposed, and for a time her admission was defeated. The final incorporation of Texas into the Union brought about the war with Mexico, the Mexican Government being determined to resist the claim of Texas and the United States to any territory beyond the river Nueces. Upon this issue hostilities commenced early in 1846. On the 13th of May, that year, Congress announced that by the act of Mexico a state of war existed between that government and the United States, and voted men and money for the prosecution of the war. The President was authorized to employ the militia, naval and military forces of the United States, and to call for and accept the services of fifty thousand volunteers. Within a period of thirty days ninety companies of volunteers offered their services, enough to fill nine regiments—three more than the President asked for. In December, 1846, one regiment of volunteers was mustered into the service of the United States at Pittsburg, two companies of which were from that city, and in January of 1847 another regiment was mustered in in the same place, with one company from Pittsburg. With the exception of a few individuals who enlisted in these Pittsburg companies and elsewhere, Beaver County cannot be said to have contributed much to that brief but bloody conflict which ended with the capture of the city of Mexico on September 14, 1847, when General Winfield Scott dictated terms to the vanquished in the famous halls of the Montezumas.

In the old graveyard at Beaver is the tomb of a soldier of this war, who died on a boat on his return from Mexico. For some reason the body was landed at Beaver and interred there. His name was William Thomas, and the muster-roll at Harrisburg shows him to have been a member of Company D, 1st Pennsylvania Volunteers, mustered in, January 4, 1848, and deceased, July 12, 1848. Through the instrumentality of a former comrade and the kindness of Beaver citizens, his grave is fittingly marked with a stone bearing the record of his services.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION, 1861-5

We read the events of history in the light of our philosophy, and according to the influence of our individual temperament. To some the whole story of the titanic struggle between the

North and the South is like a tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing. They can see nothing but what is sad and sordid or crafty and cruel in the long preliminary contest, with its political manœuvrings, its "Compromises" and "Provisos" and "Bills," its Kansas "feuds" and John Brown "Raids," and to them the war itself is nothing but the irrational outburst of mad human passions, as blind and chaotic as the explosion of a tropic volcano, a Krakatoa, or a Mont Pelée.

But we are able now to estimate this mighty social upheaval more thoughtfully than this. We are able to look upon it as the proof that there is a power not ourselves behind phenomena, social phenomena as well as physical, that makes for *righteousness*. We can now do equal justice to the victors and the vanquished, and recognize the essential uprightness of character and sincerity of purpose that animated the men of the North and that belonged no whit less to the men of the South, as illustrated in the persons of the two great opposing captains, Grant and Lee. We see these men, now,—those of the North and those of the South,—as men who had to work out a nation's destiny, to suffer together, because their fathers and they had sinned together, and who could not "dree their weird" and be purged of the sin and curse of slavery without paying a price of cost. By terrible things in righteousness God answered us, answered the cry of the slave and the curse of the task-master and the prayer of the pitiful. And so for four years the American nation was made to walk through the valley of the shadow of death, and in the agony of civil and fraternal war the wrongs and blunders of more than two centuries were atoned for. The contest called into the field five million soldiers, sacrificed half a million lives, and cost six billions of money, but it was worth all it cost because it settled forever that the United States *is* a NATION and not a loose confederation of States, and made America the land of the *free* as well as the home of the brave.

Fold up the banners! Smelt the guns!
Love rules. Her gentler purpose runs.
A mighty mother turns in tears
The pages of her battle years,
Lamenting all her fallen sons!

The people of Beaver County took a deep interest in the questions under debate in the Nation at large, and a prominent

part in the agitation of them. They did permanent service in the revolutionary cause and in the ominous shadow of Secession and Rebellion began to cast its malign influence upon the country. They were aroused to the highest pitch of patriotic feeling and enthusiasm. Even before the war opened a large mass-meeting was held in Beaver to get the expression of the popular mind upon the events that had taken place since the election of Lincoln. The "seceding States"—South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas—began to make active efforts to dissolve the Union from the moment that the election of the Republican candidate became known. South Carolina first passed an ordinance of secession in December 20, 1860, and by the 1st of February the following year each of the seven "seceding States" had declared itself separated from the Union and independent.

Meanwhile, with the temporary success of the Missouri Compromise of 1820 and the Compromise of 1850 in mind, individual members of Congress were trying to settle the troubles by further compromise, and many plans for changes in the Constitution and laws were proposed, but all without avail. On February 4, 1861, a "Peace Convention," suggested by Virginia, assembled in Washington. There were delegates in attendance at this convention from all but the above-named seceded States, and John Tyler, ex-President of the United States, was its president. But the plan of compromise which it proposed failed like all the rest: the time for compromise was past; the conflict was an irrepressible one, and it had to be decided by the appeal to arms.

The mass-meeting in Beaver to which we referred above was held on the very date of the Peace Convention at Washington, February 4, 1861. It was called the "People's Meeting," and was held in the court-house. The friends of the outgoing administration of Buchanan, and those of the administration that was to be in office after March 4th, and whose purpose to support the Constitution and the Union had already been made known to the country, were gathered in full force at this convention, which proved to be the most exciting that had ever been held in the county. It was known that an effort would be made at this meeting to pass resolutions condemnatory of the policy of coercion towards the seceding States, and the friends

of the incoming administration made strong appeals to its supporters to prevent this being represented as the sentiment prevailing in the county. The following note from M. S. Quay, then prothonotary of the county, to a Republican at Vanport, was published in the *Western Star* of February 7th:

DEAR SIR:—

Turn out to the meeting at one o'clock this afternoon if you possibly can, and bring every Republican from Vanport with you, if possible. They intend passing Locofoco resolutions, and sending them out to the State as the expression of the people of Beaver County. It should be prevented if possible.

The crowd that assembled at this meeting filled the old court-house to suffocation, and the organization of the meeting was secured by those opposed to the policy of coercion, they having the president, all the vice-presidents but two, and both the secretaries.

Hon. Joseph Irvin was chairman; James Wallace, Henry Alcorn, Thomas Conway, Boston Grove, Ephraim Jones, Levi Barnes, Jacob Wagner, John Graham, William Leaf, William F. Lafferty, Robert Russell, Elwood Thomas, and David Stanton—the last two Republicans—were vice-presidents; and Robert Potter and N. C. Barclay, secretaries.

Two prominent Democratic attorneys, Lewis Taylor, Esq., and N. P. Fetterman, Esq., who were to have addressed the meeting, being absent, another of that party, Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., made a fervid appeal for moderation and leniency towards the Southerners. A call was then made for Richard P. Roberts, Esq., who presented with fiery eloquence the reasons which the North had for opposing slavery and secession.

A series of resolutions opposing coercion and war were then presented by Samuel B. Wilson, Esq., voted on and passed, the Republicans protesting. The Democratic officials then withdrew, and the Republicans reorganized the meeting and passed a counter series of resolutions, which, considering the inflamed state of public feeling, seem to us extremely temperate and dignified. As reported in the *Argus*, they are as follows:

Resolved, That it is the duty of the Federal Government to protect the Federal property, and execute the Federal laws, and for these purposes to employ all the means at its disposal.

Resolved, That the imposition of the institution of slavery upon the

people of a territory against their will, or without their consent, whether by congressional legislation, or constitutional enactment, is in direct conflict with the spirit and purpose of a republican form of government.

Resolved, That any statute of any state which conflicts with the constitution or laws of the United States should be repealed.

Resolved, That we are opposed to any interference with the institution of slavery in the states where it now exists, or by which it may hereafter be legalized, either by the federal congress or by the free states or by illegal individual enterprise, such as was exemplified in the murderous fray of John Brown against Virginia.

Resolved, That the thanks of the nation are due to our President, James Buchanan, for the promptness with which he extricated himself from the ruinous policy into which he had been misled by traitors; for purging his cabinet of their presence, and for surrounding himself by such patriotic and competent advisers as Holt, Scott, Dix, and Stanton, in whose statesmanship and fidelity to the Union all parties can confide.

Resolved, That, since the purchase of Florida and Louisiana territories by the government of the United States was to secure unmolested commerce in the Gulf, and the free navigation of the Mississippi and its tributaries as transits to the ocean, and since their maintenance as territories and states has been secured only by the lavish expenditure of the blood and treasure of the whole nation, the recent revolutionary acts of levying war, and by coercion seizing and holding the forts and arsenals, hospitals and treasury of the United States, forcibly driving the United States troops from the other property of the United States, dishonoring the national flag in the eyes of the world, are treasonable in character and in violation of the equality, fraternity and common rights of all the states, and thus impose the patriotic duty upon the people of all the states, as citizens of the United States, to rally to the common defense of our Union and the constitution.

As indicated in the last resolution, the leaders of the South had long been preparing for an armed conflict by accumulating stores of arms and ammunition, and occupying Federal forts and arsenals in the South, while at the same time they were emptying the arsenals of the North. On the 24th of December, 1860, an attempt was made by them to remove the ordnance from the arsenal at Pittsburg, which was prevented by the citizens. And, when at length the designs of the Southern leaders were unmasked by the attack on Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, the North found itself impoverished of the munitions of war. In this respect no State in the Union was more badly off than Pennsylvania. Her military stores were well-nigh exhausted, and her volunteer soldier system had fallen into such decay that there were in 1860 fewer volunteer military companies in the

State than ever before were on the rolls of the Adjutant-General's office.

But no sooner was the news flashed over the country that Fort Sumter had been fired on than the old Keystone State rose quickly with her loyal sister States to meet the emergency. Three days after the rebel attack had been made the President of the United States issued a proclamation calling out seventy-five thousand militia from the different States to serve for three months in the war that was now inevitable, and a requisition was made on this State for fourteen regiments. The response to this call was so prompt and great that at once sufficient men rushed to Harrisburg to organize not fourteen regiments, but twenty-five. It is true that neither these ardent spirits nor the people of the State or of the country had as yet any adequate idea of the magnitude of the task that was before them. But there were at least two men in Pennsylvania that had more nearly estimated the seriousness of the coming conflict and its probable duration. These were General Simon Cameron, Secretary of War under President Lincoln, who advised the organization of the most powerful army the North could raise; and Andrew G. Curtin, Governor of the State, who took advantage of the excess of men offering their services and began at once, after the requisition of the Federal Government for fourteen regiments had been met, to organize the famous Reserve Corps. His foresight in this was apparent in the need of just such well-organized and disciplined troops as these Reserves that was developed by the disaster of the first battle of Bull Run.

On the 18th of April, 1861, Camp Curtin was established at Harrisburg, and before the end of that month twenty-five regiments were sent to the field from this camp. An extra session of the Legislature was called by Governor Curtin on April 30th to take measures for the war; and on the 15th of May following an Act was passed providing for the organization of the Reserve Corps, to consist of thirteen regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and one of artillery.

The people of Beaver County showed themselves like-minded with those of the other parts of this Commonwealth in patriotic enthusiasm and alacrity in rising to meet the situation which confronted the country and the Government, and in organizing to lend their assistance in the work of crushing the Rebellion.

The issue of the *Western Star* of April 26, 1861 April 22d a great meeting of the citizens was held to formulate a line of action. This meeting organized the following officers:

President — Hon. Daniel Agnew. Vice-President — Joseph Irvin, Hon. William Cairns, Major Thomas Moses Doak, Dr. John McCarrell, Archibald R. Covert, Daniel Dawson, Robert Douthitt, Moses Hon. John Scott, Andrew Watterson, B. Wilderence, John Graebing, Robert Wallace, William R. Darragh, Major David Warnock, Thomas McShinn, Dr. Palmer. Secretaries—Henry Hice, P. Lemon, S. Davenport, J. Trimble.

A committee on resolutions was appointed consisting of seven members, viz.: B. B. Chamberlin, Jno. McClure, R. P. Roberts, S. B. Wilson, Archibald P. L. Grim, who at a later hour brought in a report. The preamble of this report set forth the facts of the national situation, the duty of the citizens to support the government, etc., and the following resolutions were

Resolved, That a general county committee of safety consisting of one hundred men be appointed, for the purpose of considering and acting upon all loyal citizens, in any emergency that may arise from the civil war now raging between the constituted authorities and the aggressive and rebellious states; and that also that local committees be recommended in different localities.

Resolved, That a home military organization be recommended in every locality of the county, and that in view of the emergency all encouragement be extended to the formation of volunteer companies on the requisition of the general and state authorities.

Resolved, That a committee of six persons be appointed from each district of the county to see that the families of our patriotic citizens who may volunteer to serve our country be properly cared for and protected during the absence of the volunteers, and that we unitedly pledge our sacred honor to enable said committee to carry this resolution into effect.

Resolved, That the president of this meeting appoint the above committees at his earliest convenience.

On motion of R. P. Roberts, Hon. Thomas Cairns then called upon to address the meeting, who in a fitting manner supported the resolutions and called upon the citizens to respond loyally to the call of their country in its hour of

WAR! WAR!! TO ARMS!!

Fellow Citizens, arouse! The rest of Peace is broken. War's alarms are upon us. We are threatened with immediate invasion by the South. The news of the last twenty-four hours is exciting, and informs us that following speedily upon the fall of Sumter, by the hands of the insurgents, Virginia has seceded. The armory at Harper's Ferry has been seized, and an army is about moving to invade the Capitol of the Nation. In a few hours Washington may be in the hands of the enemy. Immediate action is necessary for the protection of our homes and the soil of our country. At a large meeting held in the Court House, the undersigned were appointed a Committee to call a Public Meeting of the citizens of the county at the


COURT HOUSE,

on **MONDAY, April 22nd., 1861, at 11 o'clock, A. M.,** to take immediate measures for a thorough organization of the **Military** of the County.

COME ONE. COME ALL;

the danger is imminent. Immediate action is imperative.

THOMAS CUNNINGHAM, DANIEL AGNEW, THOMAS MOREERY, R. P. ROBERTS, WM. B. CLARKE, JOS. C. WILSON, JAMES DARRAGH, S. B. WILSON, SAMUEL DAVENPORT, B. B. CHAMBERLIN.

 A Company of Riflemen for immediate service is now being organized. Persons desirous of joining will report themselves at the Prothonotary's Office.

BRIGHTON TIMES PRINT

Engraved from the Original Poster in Possession of Mr. Thomas Kennedy of New Brighton, Pa.



others, being called for, responded in a similar vein, viz.: R. P. Roberts, Esq.; Rev. Dr. McLean; Rev. S. K. Kane; Rev. S. Patterson; Rev. B. C. Critchlow; Rev. D. A. Cunningham; Rev. J. M. Smith; Hon. John Allison; Captain Kagarice, a soldier of the Mexican War; Thorton Shinn, Esq., late of Kansas; and S. B. Wilson, Esq.

A committee from the Harmony Society at Economy was present at this meeting and pledged the Society for financial aid to the Government in suppressing the rebellion. The names of the Committee of One Hundred appointed by the president, as recommended by the first of the above resolutions, are as follows:

| | | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Hon. Thos. Cunningham | William Barclay, | Samuel Davenport, |
| R. P. Roberts, | Robert Graham, | Rev. D. A. Cunningham |
| B. B. Chamberlin, | Capt. D. Dawson, | Thomas McCreery, |
| Edward Hoopes, | Capt. Samuel Smith, | Gen. J. H. Wilson, |
| William Henry, | Hon. William Cairns, | William B. Clarke, |
| Dr. James E. Jackson, | John Wilson, | H. B. Beisel, |
| Dr. John Murray, | Andrew Watterson, | Silas Merrick, |
| James Arbuckle, | Jesse Carothers, | Jason Hanna, |
| Dr. David S. Marquis, | Archibald Robertson, | George W. Glass, |
| Hon. Joseph Irvin, | Thomas B. Wells, | Hon. John Allison, |
| Capt. Gilbert Pendleton, | Hon. John Scott, | Matthew Gilliland, |
| Thomas G. Kerr, | Joseph Wallace, | George S. Barker, |
| Henry Bryan, | William M. Reed, | Benjamin Wilde, |
| George Shiras, | Benjamin Butler, | James Wilson, |
| Thornton Shinn, | Joseph Nevin, | M. T. Kennedy, |
| George Neely, | Philip Cooper, | George W. Fulton, |
| Samuel Hendrickson, | James Smith, | Isaac Covert, |
| Henry Goehring, | David Kennedy, | Sylvester Hunter, |
| John Cheney, | Dr. Milton Lawrence, | Rev. B. C. Critchlow, |
| Elwood Thomas, | Charles Calhoun, | John Stiles, |
| William Wallace, | Andrew R. Miller, | Robert Jackson, |
| S. C. Clow, | Robert Patton, | Lewis Reno, |
| Hugh Bennett, | Dr. John McCarrell, | William D. Johnston, |
| George Hartzell, | William H. Frazier, | Agnew Duff, |
| E. N. Boots, | Francis Le Goullon, | James Duncan, |
| Henry Metz, | Jacob Shaffer, | Andrew Jackson, |
| Francis S. Wilson, | Rev. — M'Abee, | R. D. Cooper, |
| George M. Young, | Rev. D. H. A. McLean, | William K. Boden, |
| Robert Shannon, | Dr. Smith Cunningham | Capt. Charles Stone, |
| David Dunlap, | P. L. Grim, | Rev. R. T. Taylor, |
| Robert Douthitt, | Hiram Stowe, | Richey Eakin, |
| John White, | James Darragh, | Joseph C. Wilson, |
| Rev. S. Patterson, | John Roberts, | Robert McCreery. |

The committees appointed by the chair in accordance with the third resolution above were as follows:

Rochester Boro. and Township — Joseph Levin, George C. Sprey, John H. Winsler, William Porter, Robert Jackson, Gilbert Pendler, James A. Stroet, Almer P. Lutzok, William Wallace.

Bridgewater — Thomas Campbell, Samuel Davidson, James Arthur, Thomas Allison, James Porter, John Murray, Rev. William F. Lee, Samuel Moorehead.

Borough Tp. — Dr. Smith Cunningham, Thomas McGreevy, Dan Thurston, Jonathan McKenzie, James Darragh, Hugh B. Anderson, Isa N. Atkins, Michael Weyand.

Darlington Tp. — Dr. Ross, Martin White, John A. Frazier, John C. Robert, A. Cochran, J. P. Martin.

Crippen Tp. — John McCarter, Joseph Brittain, James Kennel, Robert Dundas, Thomas White, Jonathan Rhodes, Robert Douthett.

Patterson Tp. — Jesse Williams, Archibald Robertson, John Hooper, William Carothers, John Sims.

Lawson Tp. — George Neely, Patterson Mitchell, Samuel McManan, William Marx, Jacob Breitenstein, John H. Beighley, Robert Gray, Jr.

Polaski Tp. — James Wallace, Ephraim Smith, John Barker, Hen Phillis, Thomas Ferguson, Thomas Hays.

Mason Tp. — Nicholas Boots, George Hartzell, Joseph Phillis, Aust Thomas, George Scheene.

Franklin Tp. — Henry Metz, Alexander Fombell, Conrad Fisher, Jol H. Wilson, Francis S. Wilson, James W. Pander.

Fallston Boro. — David Johnston, William Henry, R. D. Cooper, I James E. Jackson, James Duncan, Samuel Kennedy.

Freedom Boro. and Dist. — W. W. Kerr, Jonathan Paul, Henry Brya, Thomas H. Cooper, Erasmus Gripp, Charles H. Bentel, Robert McCaske, James Stoops, Charles Haller, W. Brown.

Ransom Tp. — Robert Moffit, James Smith, R. R. Gamble, Alexand Ewing, Samuel Kennedy, James Hall.

New Sewickley Tp. — Henry Goehring, George Geyer, George Rous, Abraham Hunter, George Teets, Edward Reeder, John Cheney, Samu Petersol.

New Brighton Boro. — Hon. John Allison, Isaac Covert, William Kennedy, H. B. Beisel, Benjamin Wilde, Edward Hoopes, M. T. Kenned, Sylvester Hunter.

Phillipsburg — Francis Le Goullon, G. Trompeter, John M. Shrode, Lawrence F. Schaffer, Joseph Bentel, Peter Markey.

South Beaver Tp. — Michael Conkle, Sr., Joseph McMillin, Robert Graham, Esq., Reuben Watt, Dixon Reed, Peter Crowl, Thomas Elder.

Big Beaver Tp. — W. H. Powers, Dr. Hezlep, Thomas McClure, Robert Wallace, William H. Foster, Samuel Blair, George Young, Fergus McClelland.

North Sewickley Tp. — Hugh Bennett, Hugh Wallace, James J. Hazer.

S. C. Clow, Benjamin Whisler, James Warnock, Thomas Ramsey, Alexander Caven.

Industry — John Wilson, Samuel Hoyt, Dr. J. P. Cummins, John Michaels, Hon. William Cairns, Richard Walton, J. M. Phillis, Joseph Ewing.

Greene Tp.— Charles Calhoun, Dr. Milton Lawrence, James H. Trimble, James Bryan, David Kerr, Jr., James Mackall, Samuel McLaughlin, James Cameron, John Vance, Samuel Leeper, Jackson Swearingen.

Frankfort Dist.— Dr. Bingham, Dr. John McCarrell, R. A. Cooley, Captain S. Swearingen, Samuel Bigger, Moses Doak.

McGuire's Dist.—John A. Gibb, Robert Harsha, Henry Keifer, Joseph K. Buchanan, Eli Ramsey, George Littell.

Ohio Tp.—Captain D. Dawson, R. Laughlin, James Scroggs, Matthew Johnston, S. B. Briggs, William Rayl, John Henderson, Robert McGaffick.

Hopewell Tp.— Robert Duncan, Robert C. Scott, James Irons, G. K. Shannon, Thomas McKee, John R. McCune, William A. Thomson, James Jordan.

Independence Tp.— James Sterling, Henry Reed, Dr. A. R. Thomson, William Reed, Alexander Gibb, Benjamin Butler, William McCoy, Thomas Standish.

Moon Tp.— D. B. Short, John Davis, Daniel Figley, Milo Reed, Hill Douds, Robert Cooper, Henry Alcorn, William McBriar.

Brighton Tp.— Andrew Watterson, George Barclay, William Scott, Jr., Richey Eakin, Jesse Carothers, Robert Gilmore.

These various committees rendered great service in securing enlistments, and in caring for the families of the men at the front.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety held in Beaver, May 17, 1861, it was moved by W. B. Clarke that each member of the Committee take the following oath or affirmation, to be administered by competent authority.

You and each of you do swear by Almighty God, the searcher of all hearts (or affirm,) that you will support the constitution of the United States and the constitution of Pennsylvania, and that you will maintain, support and defend the government of the United States against treason and rebellion.

Following the recommendation of the resolutions a number of Home Guards were organized in different parts of the county. There were reported by May 17, 1861, the following:

Galilee—Captain William H. Power, 60 men. Economy township—Captain James Conway, 54 men. North Sewickley township—Captain J. J. Hazen, 50 men. South Beaver—Cap-

part of Lawrence's men. Robert—Larkin James which is true.

The number of these home guards was later greatly increased and around Beaver was also another organization called the Jackson Guard. There was also another sort of home guards whose names do not appear in any regimental or company roster, but without whose undying zeal, self-sacrifice and courage American Union could never have been saved. Thanks to these was fighting done at Lander's Fork in his Congressional district at Beaver in 1862 when he said:

"The men and the women of this war, looking into making sacrifices, ending upon a garment, the status and an organized group with gathering machines and gathering weapons, they were very fast and determined. A home guard of untrained farmers and trade defenders, and these the women, the ministering angels of war in their silent home courage when stimulated by the battle field rebounded back to the front of warlike courage leading to a turning, death in its fighting light."

During the four years of the war Pennsylvania sent to the Federal army six regiments and several unattached companies, numbering in all 34,744 men, including the 13,000 militia in service in September, 1862. Beaver County was well represented in these regiments, especially in those belonging to the army of the Potomac in the East. Many enlisted also in organizations of their own in the State, and they make no small number in the showing of Beaver County's contributions to the great forces of the Commonwealth. Eleven Pennsylvania regiments, however, contained each one or more companies recruited in Beaver County. At the close of this chapter we give a list of these companies in full, and we reproduce from the *Beaver Times* of July 24, 1867, the following list of those who went from Beaver County into the war as commissioned officers:

COLONELS

| | | | |
|------------------|------------|----------------|---------------|
| John H. Lattell | 76th Reg't | M. S. Quay | 134th Reg't. |
| Joseph H. Wilson | 101st | R. P. Roberts | 140th " |
| | | J. Q. Anderson | 17th Cavalry. |

LIEUTENANT-COLONELS

| | | | |
|-----------------|------------|----------------|--------------------|
| John H. Lattell | 76th Reg't | J. Q. Anderson | 17th Cavalry. |
| Alex. W. Taylor | 101st " | Jason R. Hanna | 6th Militia, 1862. |

MAJORS

| | | | |
|------------------|--------------|-----------------|----------------|
| T. J. Hamilton, | 100th Reg't. | Thos. Henry, | 140th Reg't. |
| David Critchlow, | " | J. Q. Anderson, | 17th Cavalry. |
| Alex. W. Taylor, | 101st " | Geo. M. Irwin, | 5th Artillery. |

SURGEONS

| | | | |
|-------------------|------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| David Stanton, | 1st Pa. Cavalry. | Wm. B. Hezlep, | 80th Reg't. |
| David Minis, Jr., | 48th Reg't. | J. M. Cummins, | 114th " |
| | | W. C. Shurlock, | 51st Reg't. |

ASSISTANT SURGEONS

| | | | |
|-----------------|-------------|-------------------|--------------|
| W. B. Hezlep, | 3d Cavalry. | Presley M. Kerr, | 121st Reg't. |
| John C. Levis, | 85th Reg't. | Francis F. Davis, | " " |
| W. C. Shurlock, | 100th " | Francis F. Davis, | 168th " |
| | | P. B. Young, | 136th Reg't. |

CAPTAINS

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| John Cuthbertson, Co. H, 9th Res. | Charles W. May, Co. F, 101st Reg't. |
| Jacob Winans, Co. H, 9th Res. | W. F. Dawson, Co. F, 101st Reg't. |
| Milo R. Adams, Co. F, 10th Res. | Thos. B. Dawson, Co. F, 101st Reg't. |
| Joseph M. Reed, Co. F, 10th Res. | David M. Ramsey, Co. F, 101st Reg't. |
| Abner Lacock, Co. F, 10th Res. | Alex. W. Taylor, Co. H, 101st Reg't. |
| Samuel Miller, Co. K, 10th Res. | J. Adams Vera, Co. E, 134th Reg't. |
| John L. Moore, Co. K, 10th Res. | John W. Hague, Co. I, 134th Reg't. |
| Alex. M. Gilkey, Co. K, 10th Res. | D. M. Donehoo, Co. A, 17th Cavalry. |
| James Conway, Co. H, 139th Reg't. | J. Q. Anderson, Co. A, 17th Cavalry. |
| R. P. Roberts, Co. F, 140th Reg't. | P. A. English, Co. A, 17th Cavalry. |
| Thomas Henry, Co. F, 140th Reg't. | Henry M. Donehoo, Co. B, 17th Cavalry. |
| Marcus Ormond, Co. H, 140th Reg't. | Geo. M. Irwin, Co. B, 5th Artillery. |
| Samuel Campbell, Co. H, 140th Reg't. | Charles D. Rhodes, Co. B, 5th Artillery. |
| Samuel S. Kerr, Co. H, 140th Reg't. | George S. Barker, Co. C, 56th, 90 days' Militia. |
| James Darragh, Co. I, 140th Reg't. | Samuel R. Patterson, Co. E, 56th, 90 days' Militia. |
| Wm. McCallister, Co. I, 140th Reg't. | S. M. Lawrence, Co. H, 56th, 90 days' Militia. |
| Jason R. Hanna, Co. C, 63d Reg't. | Robert Gilmore, Co. I, 56th, 90 days' Militia. |
| Chas. W. Taylor, Co. C, 63d Reg't. | George S. Barker, Co. C, 6th Militia, 1862. |
| George Weaver, Co. C, 63d Reg't. | James S. Rutan, Co. F, 14th Militia, 1862. |
| John S. Littell, Co. K, 76th Reg't. | |
| David Critchlow, Co. C, 100th Reg't. | |
| Wm. C. Shurlock, Co. D, 100th Reg't. | |
| T. J. Hamilton, Co. D, 100th Reg't. | |
| Alvin M. Reed, Co. D, 100th Reg't. | |
| Wm. F. Lyon, Co. D, 100th Reg't. | |
| Moses B. Welsh, Co. L, 100th Reg't. | |
| Wm. Lowrey, Co. C, 101st Reg't. | |

CHAPLAINS

David Jones, 102d Reg't.

Marcus Ormond, 140th Reg't.

R. S. Morton, 17th Cavalry.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

John F. Price, Co. H, 9th Res.

Robert Darragh, Co. C, 63d Reg't.

Jacob S. Winans, Co. H, 9th Res.

Milo M. Boyle, Co. C, 63d Reg't.

C. K. Chamberlin, Co. H, 9th Res.

Jas. S. Wilson, Co. C, 63d Reg't.

M. S. Quay, Co. F, 10th Res.

R. F. McIlvaine, Co. K, 76th Reg't.

John L. Moore, Co. F, 10th Res.

David Critchlow, Co. C, 100th Reg't.

E. P. Stewart, Co. F, 10th Res.

Jas. Calhoun, Co. D, 100th Reg't.

Abner Lacock, Co. F, 10th Res.

Alvin M. Reed, Co. D, 100th Reg't.

George E. Lehmer, Co. F, 10th Res.

M. Hartshorn, Co. K, 10th Res.

John C. Hurst, Co. D, 100th Reg't.

John L. Moore, Co. K, 10th Res.

James S. Rutan, Co. F, 101st Reg't.

Wm. J. Carson, Co. K, 10th Res.

Wm. F. Dawson, Co. F, 101st Reg't.

G. Y. Edwards, Co. K, 10th Res.

Wm. B. Dawson, Co. F, 101st Reg't.

James S. Powers, Co. B, 63d Res.

Joseph Schonlon, Co. C, 63d Res.

David M. Ramsey, Co. F, 101st Reg't.

Henry Hurst, Co. C, 63d Res.

Samuel R. Patterson, Co. E, 134th Reg't.

Wm. H. Sutherland, Co. F, 101st Reg't.

Hugh Barnes, Co. I, 134th Reg't.

James B. Kirk, Co. H, 101st Reg't.

James H. Mountain, Co. I, 134th Reg't.

R. G. Warden, Co. C, 105th Reg't.

James Conway, Co. H, 139th Reg't.

James Potter, Co. A, 17th Cavalry.

John D. Stokes, Co. F, 140th Reg't.

B. S. Ramsey, Co. A, 17th Cavalry.

Andrew M. Purdy, Co. F, 140th Reg't.

Samuel Lawrence Co. H, 5th Artillery.

Darius Singleton, Co. F, 140th Reg't.

John F. Price, Co. C, 56th, 90 days' Militia.

Austin Miller, Co. H, 140th Reg't.

J. B. Parkinson, Co. E, 56th, 90 days' Militia.

John B. Vance, Co. H, 140th Reg't.

James McClure, Co. H, 56th, 90 days' Militia.

Addison Lance, Co. H, 140th Reg't.

Charles A. Griffin, Co. H, 56th, 90 days' Militia.

Wm. McCallister, Co. I, 140th Reg't.

John F. Price, Co. C, 6th Militia, 1862.

Thomas C. Nicholson, Co. I, 140th Reg't.

J. A. Schonlon, Co. F, 14th Militia, 1862.

Louis R. Darragh, Co. I, 140th Reg't.

J. Q. Anderson, Co. A, 17th Cav.

John Swaney, Co. A, 17th Cavalry.

ADJUTANTS

Chas. C. Townsend, 1st Pa. Cavalry

John S. Bryan, 140th Reg't.

William H. Power, 100th Reg't.

Jason R. Hanna, 56th, 90 days' Militia.

W. S. Shallenberger, 140th Reg't.

QUARTERMASTERS

Gilbert L. Eberhart, 8th Reserves.

John Reeves, 56th Reg't., 90 days' Militia.

David M. Ramsey, 101st Reg't.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

- Samuel S. Taylor, Co. H, 101st Reg't.
 John S. Anderson, Co. E, 134th Reg't.
 James H. Calkins, Co. E, 134th Reg't.
 James H. Mountain, Co. I, 134th Reg't.
 Oliver P. Swisher, Co. I, 134th Reg't.
 Thomas Henry, Co. F, 140th Reg't.
 Alex. H. Calvert, Co. F, 140th Reg't.
 Andrew M. Purdy, Co. F, 140th Reg't.
 Carman M. Nelson, Co. F, 140th Reg't.
 Samuel Campbell, Co. H, 140th Reg't.
 John B. Vance, Co. H, 140th Reg't.
 Samuel S. Kerr, Co. H, 140th Reg't.
 W. M. Lawrence, Co. H, 140th Reg't.
 G. A. Shallenberger, Co. I, 140th Reg't.
 T. C. Nicholson, Co. I, 140th Reg't.
 Louis R. Darragh, Co. I, 140th Reg't.
 W. A. McMillin, Co. I, 140th Reg't.
 B. F. Townsend, Co. B, 14th Cav.
 Eben Allison, Co. A, 15th Cavalry.
 John Swaney, Co. A, 17th Cavalry.
 P. A. English, Co. A, 17th Cavalry.
 B. S. Ramsey, Co. A, 17th Cavalry.
 Aaron Sullivan, Co. A, 92d Cav.
 David Critchlow, Co. C, 100th Cavalry.
 James Caughey, Co. D, 100th Cav.
 Daniel Frazier, Co. D, 100th Cav.
 Alvin M. Reed, Co. D, 100th Cav.
 Robert J. Douthitt, Co. D, 100th Cavalry.
 William F. Dawson, Co. F, 101st Cavalry.
- James A. Johnston, Co. F, 101st Cavalry.
 David M. Ramsey, Co. F, 101st Cavalry.
 Joseph F. Warrick, Co. F, 101st Cavalry.
 B. W. Smith, Co. F, 101st Cavalry.
 Samuel Lawrence, Co. G, 101st Cav.
 James B. Kirk, Co. H, 101st Cav.
 D. G. Bruce, Co. A, 17th Cavalry.
 Thomas Fish, Co. B, 5th Artillery.
 Edmund R. Boots, Co. B, 5th Art.
 Samuel Lawrence, Co. H, 5th Art'y.
 Wm. Libby, Co. H, 5th Artillery.
 Wm. H. Bruce, Co. C, Ind. Bat.
 Frank A. Merrick, Co. F, Ind. Bat.
 C. K. Chamberlin, Co. H, 9th Res.
 D. Riley Hawkins, Co. H, 9th Res.
 Alfred T. Cairns, Co. F, 10th Res.
 Thos. L. Darragh, Co. F, 10th Res.
 George E. Lehmer, Co. F, 10th Res.
 Wm. J. Carson, Co. K, 10th Res.
 G. L. Edwards, Co. K, 10th Reg't.
 Jas. S. Powers, Co. B, 63d Reg't.
 Chas. W. Taylor, Co. C, 63d Reg't.
 George Weaver, Co. C, 63d Reg't.
 Geo. W. Kettenberg, Co. C, 63d Reg't.
 R. F. McIlvaine, Co. K, 76th Reg't.
 Silas F. Vera, Co. B, 77th Reg't.
 John F. Price, Co. E, 77th Reg't.
 Alex. B. Langley, Co. E, 83d Reg't.
 Ralph Covert, Co. C, 56th, 90 days' Militia.
 H. C. Patterson, Co. E, 56th, 90 days' Militia.
 H. W. Nelson, Co. H, 56th, 90 days' Militia.
 D. D. Johnston, Co. I, 56th, 90 days' Militia.
 O. C. Houlette, Co. C, 6th Militia, 1862.
 S. H. Darragh, Co. F, 14th Militia, 1862.

In this list in the *Argus* the following names have been omitted:

| | |
|--|--|
| Harrison J. Chandler, second lieutenant, Co. K, 76th Pa. | Nathaniel Irish, captain, Independent battery F. |
| Benjamin J. Townsend, lieutenant, 14th Pa. Cav. (159th Reg't). | J. Adams Vera, Lt.-Col. 56th militia. |
| Thomas Fish, lieutenant, 204th Reg't. 5th H. A. | James Robertson, lieutenant, U. S. Navy. |
| Edmund R. Boots, lieutenant, 204th Reg't. 5th H. A. | John Allison, Major, Paymaster, U. S. |
| Marcus C. Rose, lieutenant 212th Reg't. 6th H. A. | Geo. A. Shallenberger, captain, Ass't Q. M., U. S. |
| William J. Kirker, lieutenant, 212th Reg't. 6th H. A. | James B. Clow, captain, commissary of subsistence, U. S. |
| William B. Libbey, lieutenant 212th Reg't. 6th H. A. | John K. Buckley, captain, First Maryland cavalry. |
| Paul F. Rohrbacher, captain, 77th. | Frank Work, captain, First W. Va. cavalry. |
| James B. Andrew, lieutenant, 77th. | Alfred Townsend, lieutenant, U. S. A. |
| Benjamin Craven, lieutenant, 78th. | |

Charles Stowe, M. D., a brother of Judge Edwin H. Stowe, who for five years had been studying and practising in Paris, returned to this country at the opening of the war. After the battle of Bull Run he was assigned to hospital work in Washington, D. C., and, like David Minis, Jr.,¹ succumbed to the excessive fatigue of his labors as a surgeon, dying shortly thereafter.

It may be there are other omissions, but if so, we are unable to supply them.

The material for the following brief sketches of the history of the regiments to which Beaver County contributed one or more companies has been drawn from various sources, principally from Bates's *History of Pennsylvania Volunteers*.

The 38th Regiment, 9th Reserve P. V. I. (three years).—This regiment was organized at Camp Wright, near Pittsburg, on the 28th of June, 1861, under the direction of General McCall. Eight of the companies composing it were recruited in Allegheny County; one in Crawford, and one—Company H—in Beaver County. The election for field officers resulted in the choice of

¹ See biographical sketch of David Minis, Jr., p. 382, *ante*.

Conrad F. Jackson, Colonel; Robert Anderson, Lieutenant-Colonel; and James McKinley Snodgrass, Major.

On July 22d the regiment was ordered to Washington, where, on the 28th, it was mustered into the United States service. For some months the regiment was in drill and then employed in skirmishing in the neighborhood of the Capital and along the Virginia line, getting its first severe baptism of fire on the 20th of December at Dranesville. At Mechanicsville and Gaines's Mill in June, 1862, it played an important part; and in the severe engagement at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862, where the Reserves as a division were terribly shattered, the 9th Regiment distinguished itself for impetuous bravery. It suffered heavy losses at Bull Run, August 30th, the same year; and when, after a little more than four months, it returned to its former camping ground at Arlington Heights, it was reduced to nearly half its original numbers.

After only two days' rest at Arlington Heights the regiment was again ordered under arms, and the night of September 3d marched into Maryland. At the battle of South Mountain, on the 14th of that month (1862) the regiment lost 10 men killed and 1 officer and 36 men wounded; at Antietam, on the 17th, the loss was 16 killed and 68 wounded; and at Fredericksburg, 9 killed and 27 wounded and 16 taken prisoners. In this last engagement General Conrad F. Jackson, who was the first colonel of the regiment, was mortally wounded.

With the advance of Lee into Pennsylvania application was made both by General Reynolds, who commanded the First Corps, and by General Meade, who commanded the Fifth Corps, to have the Reserves attached to their commands, and the officers and men of the division were equally anxious to go. Accordingly two brigades were ordered to join the Fifth Corps on its way to Gettysburg. In this great battle the 9th Regiment was assigned the important post of holding the line between Round Top and Little Round Top, but their loss was not so large here as in some of their minor engagements, being only 6 wounded.

The term of service of the regiment having expired, it was ordered to Washington, and on May 13, 1864, it was mustered out at Pittsburg.

Company H of this regiment, whose captain was John Cuth-

bertson of New Brighton, was the first to leave Beaver County and the first from Beaver County to be mustered into the service of the United States.¹

¹ Beaver County furnished three companies to that famous organization, the PENNSYLVANIA RESERVE VOLUNTEER CORPS. Company H, Ninth Regiment, Captain John Cuthbertson, Company F, Tenth Regiment, Captain Milo R. Adams, and Company K, Tenth Regiment, Captain Samuel Miller, and also a number of men to the First Cavalry and Cooper's Battery, both part of this corps.

At the battle of Glendale, or Charles City Cross Roads, Virginia, on June 30, 1862, these companies suffered severely, the three captains being wounded and captured by the enemy. Captain Miller died on or about the fourth of July, on the battlefield, in the hands of the enemy. Captain Adams still survives, although a constant sufferer from a musket ball through the lungs. Captains Cuthbertson and Adams were appointed members of the board of enrollment of the 24th Congressional District of Pennsylvania in the spring of 1863. Cuthbertson, as Provost Marshal, Adams as Commissioner of Drafts, in which positions they remained until the close of the war. Captain Cuthbertson dying on September 21, 1895.

The following report of Captain Cuthbertson, temporarily commanding the Ninth Regiment, shows the desperate character of the fighting in which these three officers and so many of their men were placed *hors de combat*.

WASHINGTON, NOV. 4, 1862.

Brig.-Gen. GEORGE A. MCCALL.
SIR:

In answer to questions submitted to me as to the conduct of the 9th reg't P. R. C. in the battle of June 30th before Richmond, also as to the positions it held and the time and place of my being wounded, I would respectfully reply as follows:

This regiment was, at commencement of battle, in support of Capt. Cooper's battery and in a line parallel to road leading to James river. The enemy consumed a couple of hours in a number of ineffectual attempts to take this battery, several times charging up almost to the muzzles of the guns, but were driven back every time with great slaughter.

About 6 P. M., this regiment was ordered to the left, the enemy apparently making headway in that direction. It proceeded to change direction perpendicular to road under a heavy fire and advanced to position assigned, leaving other troops to support the battery. The progress of the enemy being arrested, and learning that Capt. Cooper's battery had been captured, it again changed direction and by a flank movement got in the rear of the battery. The regiment was then ordered to retake it, though held by a much superior force, and the men advanced, cheering lustily; and, though it was defended with great vigor, the enemy were driven from it with the bayonet. The enemy fled, our men pursuing them across the open ground into the woods on our front and through the woods to the road leading to Richmond. Here our men were with difficulty halted, being eager to advance, I catching hold of the color bearer to stop him.

The regiment then fell back to the open ground and dressed up the line on a position 300 or 400 yards in advance of original line. While in this position a body of the enemy several times* the numbers of this regiment came up on our left. On observing their approach, we changed direction under the fire the enemy was pouring into us, as they advanced and at once engaged them, our men behaving with a valor and heroism that could not be surpassed. Though not over 50 yards of level ground, without a tree or bush, separated us from the enemy; and though officers and men fell fast under the terrible fire, not a man faltered.

In a few minutes a musket ball passed through both my thighs. I strapped them up on the ground where I was wounded and while so engaged learned that reinforcements were arriving on the field, the first we had seen that day, and sent an orderly sergeant, now a lieutenant, to give notice of our position, lest, being so far in advance of original line of battle and it getting dark, we might be mistaken for the enemy.

I was then carried off and I could see my gallant comrades were maintaining the unequal contest. I never saw such recklessness of danger as was exhibited that day. I was wounded about, or near, 8 o'clock P. M., getting dark.

This regiment, during this battle, was not in rear of line of battle adopted by you.

Very respectfully,

JNO. CUTHBERTSON,
Sen. Capt. 9th reg't P. R. C.

* Capt. Cooper, who still lives, recently informed the writer that the force of the enemy referred to was *five times* the strength of this attacking force.

Captains Cuthbertson, Adams, and Miller were all wounded at or about eight P. M.

Company C, 9th P. V., Captain Jason R. Hanna, also participated in this engagement, but on another part of the field.



Colonel J. A. Vera.



Captain John Cuthbertson.

The 39th Regiment, 10th Reserve P. V. I. (three years).— This regiment was recruited in the western section of the State, two companies in Beaver County, viz., F. and K, the former, under Captain Milo R. Adams of Beaver, and the latter under Captain Samuel Miller. Most of the companies were organized for the three months' service, but at the first call for the three years' service responded promptly. They had had but little military training, but were composed of men of more than usual intelligence and education, many of them having been teachers, or being college graduates. The companies rendezvoused at Camp Wilkins, near Pittsburg. The regimental organization was effected during the last days of June, 1861, John S. McCalmont of Venango County, a graduate of West Point and an officer of the Regular Army, being chosen Colonel; James T. Kirk, Lieutenant-Colonel; and Harrison Allen, Major. On the 21st of July, at Harrisburg, the regiment was mustered into the United States service for three years. On the 22d it moved by rail to Baltimore, and on the 24th proceeded to Washington. On the 10th of October, the regiment moved into Virginia and took position in line with the army on the Potomac. It took part in the engagement at Dranesville, but sustained no casualties. But in the series of battles which began at Mechanicsville the loss of the 10th was over 200.

From the Peninsula the regiment passed to the army of General Pope, and participated in the second Bull Run battle, suffering severely on the 29th (August, 1862), losing 12 killed, 34 wounded, and 19 missing. At South Mountain it lost 4 killed and 19 wounded, and was highly complimented on the field, both by General Hooker and General Meade, for its great gallantry. At Antietam the 10th rendered splendid service, protecting the right flank of Hooker's Corps, and checking the enemy at a most critical moment. In this undertaking Colonel Warner was hit several times, receiving one wound that was thought to be mortal, but from which he recovered. At Fredericksburg heavy losses were sustained by the regiment, 11 being killed, 75 wounded, and 51 captured.

Further engagements of the 10th were at Gettysburg, where they did good service, but escaped serious loss, at Spottsylvania Court-House, and several other places, closing with the Wilderness. Their time of service had now expired. Many of

The regiment, however, re-enlisted as veterans and formed part of the 140th and 141st Regiments. The remainder of this brave but now greatly reduced organization, after having fought in nearly every battle in which the Army of the Potomac had been engaged, was conscripted out of the service at Petersburg on the 20th of June 1864.

The 63d Regiment, P. V. I., three years — Regiment C was from Beaver County, principally recruited in Rochester and New Brighton. Jacob H. Hanna, Captain. The regiment was raised by Alexander Hays of Petersburg who had early in August, 1861, received authority from the Secretary of War to recruit one. Orders being received from Washington to rush the men to that city, whether in companies or singly, about 200 men, without arms, uniforms or equipments were hurried forward by rail to the Capital. Remaining west on at Petersburg, and during the month of September enough men were in camp to complete a regiment, and they were then transferred to Washington, and united to the companies which had preceded them. The following field-officers were commissioned: Alexander Hays, a graduate of West Point and a soldier in the Mexican War. Colonel. A. S. M. Morgan, Lieutenant-Colonel: Maurice Wallace, Major. Wallace resigned shortly after being commissioned and William S. Kirkwood succeeded him.

At Fort Lyon the regiment remained in camp until the spring of 1862, engaged in the most arduous drill and study of military science. In March a detachment of the regiment had a brush with the enemy while on picket duty near Pohick Church, in which two were killed.

At the battle of Fair Oaks the 63d, with the 105th, gained and held a key point on the Union left, where they stood against great odds until nightfall, when, the forces on the right having been broken, they were flanked by the enemy and narrowly escaped capture. The 63d lost heavily in this engagement.

Joining the movement to the James the regiment was again hotly engaged at Charles City Cross Roads. Their conduct here was so notably fine that the general officers, in their reports of the battle, vied with each other in rendering them praise. Describing the battle, General Kearny says that the attack on his line commenced with a determination and vigor, and in such

as he had never before witnessed. He estimates the force engaged at quite 10,000 men, and says that, notwithstanding the fearful slaughter which they suffered from Thompson's batteries, they came on in wave after wave irrepressibly. "It was," says General Hays, "that Colonel Hays, with the 63d Pennsylvania, and the 37th New York Volunteers, was moved forward to the front of the guns. I have here to call to the attention of the major chiefs this most heroic action on the part of Colonel Hays and his regiment. The 63d has won for Pennsylvania the laurels of fame. That which grape and canister failed in effecting was accomplished by the determined charge and rapid volleys of this foot. The enemy at the muzzles of our guns, for a time, retired fighting. Subsequently, ground having been gained, the 63d was ordered to 'lie low,' and the battery more reopened the ceaseless work of destruction. This was followed by three renewed onsets with similar vicissitudes." The loss of the regiment here was serious.

In the second Bull Run battle the 63d was desperately engaged and suffered severely in making a charge upon the foe who were held behind a railroad embankment. In his report of this battle General Kearny says: "The 63d Pennsylvania and the 37th New York Volunteers, under the brave Colonel Egan, suffered the most. The gallant Hays is badly wounded."

At Fredericksburg the 63d remained for forty-eight hours on the front line, exposed to the fire of the enemy and the frost of severe winter nights. At Chancellorsville the loss of the regiment was very heavy. It went into the fight with 330 rank and file. Of these 120 were either killed, wounded, or missing. In the battle of Gettysburg it rendered important services. On the first day it was at the extreme front the entire day, and uninterruptedly engaged from nine in the morning. On the following day it remained in support of a battery directly in front of General Meade's headquarters until the battle closed and the rebel army withdrew.

At Kelly's Ford, on the 8th of November, the regiment was engaged, and here fell Captain Timothy L. Maynard, killed down at the moment he was giving a drink from his canteen to a wounded rebel officer. It took part also in the fighting at the Wilderness, where, on May 5, 1864, the gallant General Grant was killed, and at North Anna and Petersburg. On the





Soldiers' Monument in Grove Cemetery, New Brighton.

1700

May 27th, the regiment, with the Second Division of the Tenth Corps, was detached from the Army of the James, and, moving by transports to White House, took position on the right of Grant's lines at Cold Harbor. The regiment was here engaged with its division from the 1st to the 3d of June in a furious fight; the 76th rendering most important service in supporting a battery which was posted in advance of the charging column. Their loss in this three days' fight was considerable. Rejoining the Army of the James, the regiment moved on June 16th, 1864, on a reconnoissance toward the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, destroying the road and the enemy's works; and on the 23d proceeded to Petersburg, performing picket duty on the front line of works. In the various operations here it took part, sustaining many casualties.

From the middle of August to the end of October, 1864, the regiment was almost constantly skirmishing and fighting, for the most part about Deep Bottom and Bermuda Hundred, taking part in the sanguinary engagement at Chapin's farm, resulting in the capture of Fort Harrison, in the unsuccessful assault on Fort Gilmer, and in the fight at Hatcher's Run, sustaining severe losses everywhere.

In December, 1864, the Government sent an expedition of land and naval forces to Wilmington to reduce Fort Fisher, and stop the introduction of supplies for the Rebellion by blockade running. This expedition having failed, another was organized, which, leaving Fortress Monroe, January 6, 1865, under the command of General Alfred H. Terry, arrived at Beaufort on the 8th, where, by bad weather, it was detained until the 12th. The 76th went with this expedition and took part in the assault which was made on the 15th, and which was noteworthy both for the impetuosity with which it was made and the stubbornness of the resistance offered by the brave rebel garrison, who were driven from traverse to traverse and finally lost their leader—General Whiting—by a mortal wound, before they surrendered. In this assault the 76th lost heavily. Its flag, carried by Sergeant Albert Sanders, was twice shot from the staff and completely riddled. After the fall of Wilmington the regiment was stationed at Raleigh on provost guard duty until July 8th, when it was mustered out. On the passage homeward one of the transports was wrecked on the North Carolina coast

and several of the men were lost. It was finally disbanded at Harrisburg.

The 77th Regiment, P. V. I. (three years).—Company H of this regiment was recruited in Beaver and Lawrence counties. Its captain was Paul F. Rohrtacher, of New Brighton, Pa. The Company was assigned to the regiment in 1865, and though, on account of lack of numbers it was never fully organized, it continued with the regiment some time, marched hundreds of miles, and was actually engaged in one battle.

The 78th Regiment, P. V. I. (three years).—This regiment was organized at Camp Orr, near Kittanning, Pa., under Colonel William Sirwell. It served in the Army of the Cumberland, having in October, 1861, moved by transports to Louisville, Ky., with other regiments, all under the command of that gallant officer, Brigadier-General James S. Negley. It took part in most of the operations about Nashville, doing some hard fighting against Bragg at Stone River and Murfreesboro, at Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge, and elsewhere. Its term of service expired October 11, 1864, and it was mustered out on the 4th of November at Kittanning. The recruits and veterans remained at Nashville under the command of Lieutenants Torbett and Smith. To these the Governor of Pennsylvania assigned eight new companies, one of which was Company G, which was recruited in Beaver County, David S. Cook, Captain. This was in March, 1865.

The 100th Regiment, P. V. I. (three years).—This regiment was popularly known as the "Round Heads." It was recruited among the people of the southwestern portion of the State, many of whose forefathers had been Covenanters and followers of Cromwell. The story goes, too, that when Captain Daniel Leasure, who organized the regiment, asked permission of Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, to do so, and received it, General Scott, who was in the office of the Secretary at the time, said, "Well, we will call them 'Round Heads,'" this in compliment to Secretary Cameron, who prided himself on being a descendant of the old English Round Heads. Company D of this regiment was recruited in Beaver County, with Wm. C. Shurlock, Captain.

On the 2d of September, 1861, the regiment, which had ren-



Soldiers' Monument, Oak Grove Cemetery, Freedom.

2011

dezdoused at Camp Wilkins, Pittsburg, and there been sworn into the service of the United States, was ordered to Washington. There it camped on Kalorama Heights, north of Georgetown, and soon effected the following organization: Daniel Leasure, of New Castle, Colonel; Captain James Armstrong, Lieutenant-Colonel; Captain David A. Leckey, Major.

The Round Head Regiment was soon sent with the Sherman-Dupont expedition to the coast of South Carolina, embarking with five companies of the 50th Pennsylvania on the *Ocean Queen*, which sailed from Fortress Monroe on the 29th of October, 1861, under sealed orders. On the second day out the fleet was struck by a violent storm, which lasted thirty-six hours. Having been driven out of sight of the other vessels, Colonel Leasure opened his orders and read, "Sail for Port Royal entrance"; which was the first intimation to any one on board of the destination of the fleet. The fleet arrived off Hilton Head, S. C., November 4, 1861, where, after the reduction of the forts in the channel, the troops were landed. One month later General Sherman moved the troops inland to the beautiful little town of Beaufort, where for five months they remained, occupied mainly in drill.

Upon the assumption of the command of the army by General Hunter, who had relieved Sherman, the reduction of Charleston was undertaken. At Lagareville, on James Island, June 3, 1861, the Round Heads carried the enemy's defensive works with a loss in killed and wounded of 19, and 15 men and a captain taken prisoners. On the 15th orders were issued for an attack on the following morning on Tower Fort, a strong work of the enemy near Secessionville on James Island. The assault delivered on the following morning was a magnificent one, but the enemy proved to be too strongly fortified and the recall was sounded. The Round Head Regiment sustained in this assault a loss of 41 killed and wounded out of a total strength of 421 officers and men with which it went into fight.

The operations against Charleston having been abandoned, the brigade returned to Hilton Head and soon after was ordered to Virginia, where it was to reinforce General Pope. August 29th the command was in the hottest part of the fighting in the second Bull Run battle, the 100th losing in killed and wounded over one half the number of its men engaged.

At Chantilly the rooth was again hotly engaged. September 1st, helping to check Stonewall Jackson's attempt to cut Pope's communications with Washington. The loss here was 2 killed and 34 wounded. Here also fell General Isaac I. Stevens, a brave soldier; and the gallant Phil Kearny, who, while reconnoitering, rode by mistake into the enemy's lines and was shot before he could escape.

In the battle of South Mountain, on the 14th of September, the regiment took active part, and in the charge up the mountains lost 8 killed and 28 wounded. In the battle of Antietam they acted as skirmishers, losing 1 man killed and 4 wounded.

Transferred with General Burnside to the Department of the Ohio early in the year 1863, the regiment spent about two months soldiering on the neutral soil of Kentucky, and in June was ordered with its corps to the support of Grant at Vicksburg. Its services here consisted in helping to keep back Johnston, who was raising an army to attack the besiegers and raise the siege. In this campaign the command suffered most from want of water fit to use, that of the Yazoo and the Big Black being very bad, the health of the men being seriously affected by it.

From Vicksburg the corps was ordered to East Tennessee, reaching Knoxville in October. Then followed the siege of Knoxville by Longstreet, which lasted eighteen days, during which the Round Heads occupied the front line of works, assisting effectively in repelling the assault which McLaw's rebel division made on Fort Saunders. In this assault Company A lost 2 killed and had 4 or 5 wounded. The rebel loss in this engagement was very severe, being according to their own reports 128 killed, 458 wounded, and 226 prisoners, three battle-flags and 600 stand of arms. The siege was raised on Longstreet's learning that General Sherman was coming on his rear from Chattanooga with a strong detachment from Grant's army.

On the 1st of January, 1864, "while subsisting on less than two ears of corn a day per man, the entire regiment, with the exception of twenty-seven, re-enlisted to the number of three hundred and sixty-six, for a second term of three years, and immediately started for home on a veteran furlough." They marched in mid-winter over the Cumberland Mountains for the railroad at Nicholasville, Ky., nearly two hundred miles, many of the men being bare-foot and without sufficient clothing. At



Soldiers' Monument, 1861-1865, Darlington, Pa.

1871

Cincinnati the regiment was paid, and on the 8th of February reached Pittsburg, where the men were dismissed to their homes.

After their furlough, being recruited again to a full regiment, they joined the remainder of the Ninth Army Corps at Annapolis, Md., and took part in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac, from the Wilderness to the evacuation of Petersburg. The last-named action ended the fighting of the Round Heads. Appomatox followed closely, the 100th marched to City Point, was taken thence to Washington, and there, on the 24th of July, was mustered out of the service.

The 101st Regiment, P. V. I. (three years).—Companies F and H were recruited in Beaver County, and C in Beaver and Lawrence counties. The captains of F and H respectively were Chas. W. May and Alex. W. Taylor. The companies composing this regiment, seven in number, assembled at Camp Fremont, near Pittsburg, under the command of Joseph H. Wilson, of Beaver, who had served successively as captain, major, colonel, and major-general of militia. In October they were ordered to Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, where they were joined by other companies, recruited in other counties, and a regimental organization was effected as follows: Joseph H. Wilson, Colonel; David B. Morris of Pittsburg, Lieutenant-Colonel; and Joseph S. Hoard of Tioga County, Major. On the 26th of February, 1862, the regiment proceeded to Washington and was assigned to Keim's brigade. On the 16th of April it was ordered to the front, and with its brigade joined Casey's division in the siege of Yorktown and in the subsequent pursuit of the enemy, after he had abandoned his works.

Up to May 24th the regiment had been following the rebel retreat, and engaged afterwards in building rifle-pits and slashing timber along the Chicahominy, and many of the men had sickened and died, among whom was Colonel Wilson.

In the battle of Fair Oaks, May 31st, the boys of the 101st distinguished themselves for stubborn bravery, when with their small division they held a position in advance of the whole army and maintained it against overpowering numbers until, outflanked and threatened with utter annihilation, they were compelled to draw back to the second line of works. In this desperate conflict every third man in the regiment was either

killed or wounded, but they inflicted damage on the foe equal to or greater than that which they had themselves received.

After the battle of Fair Oaks the regiment was variously employed, and though not engaged in any of the great battles, rendered important services at different points. During the remaining part of the year 1863, and the early part of 1864, they had frequent encounters with bands of the enemy, as they were met by detachments sent out to scour the country bordering on the Albemarle Sound and the Chowan River.

In April, 1864, the regiment was in camp at Plymouth, near the mouth of the Roanoke River. The enemy was known to be building an iron-clad ram at Hamilton, a point on the river above, and General Wessels had obstructions placed in the river and prepared in every way to dispute the passage of the ram. About the middle of the month he was attacked in force by the enemy, and after a terrible struggle lasting for several days he was overpowered by superior numbers and compelled to surrender. The entire regiment, with the exception of a few absent on a furlough or detached service, fell into the hands of the enemy. The prisoners were taken to Andersonville, where the enlisted men were imprisoned and the officers were sent to Macon. They were subsequently moved about from prison to prison, and were finally exchanged at Wilmington in March, 1865. Most of the officers of the 101st escaped at various times, and after incredible sufferings, hunted by cavalry and bloodhounds, a part of them succeeded in reaching the Union lines, while others were recaptured and returned to prison. The enlisted men were exchanged at various times and places, but before the final exchange took place in March, 1865, over half of them had died. The skeletons of the companies still remained intact, and to these new recruits were added, and in March eight new companies were assigned to the regiment, but these were never consolidated with the original companies, and on the 25th of June, 1865, the regiment was mustered out of service at Newbern, N. C.

The 134th Regiment, P. V. I. (nine months).—This regiment was recruited in compliance with a call for troops to serve nine months, issued by Governor Curtin in July, 1862. Companies E and I were from Beaver County, with J. Adams Vera and John W. Hague their respective captains. The companies were



Joseph H. Wilson.
Colonel of the 101st Regt., P. V. I.

1000000

mustered into the service at Camp Curtin, and Washington being threatened by the advance of the enemy in the second Bull Run campaign, the regiment was ordered to the Capital before its organization was completed. There it was sent to Arlington Heights, and at that place its regimental organization was completed with the following field-officers: Matthew Stanley Quay of Beaver, Colonel; Edward O'Brien of Lawrence County, Lieutenant-Colonel; John M. Thompson of Butler County, Major. The regiment was variously engaged in the defenses, not being fortunate enough to participate in the Bull Run, South Mountain, and Antietam fights, through no fault of its own, and until the 30th of December lay in camp near the latter battlefield. While here Colonel Quay was stricken down with the typhoid fever, and the command devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel O'Brien. Later, Colonel Quay returned to duty, but was so much reduced by disease that he was compelled to resign.

In the battle of Fredericksburg, in the formation of Tyler's brigade for storming the heights in the last grand struggle of the day, the 134th had the post of honor in the brigade, the right of the first line. During the brief time the regiment was in the conflict it lost 14 killed, 106 wounded, and 19 missing, many of the latter known to be wounded. Colonel Quay, though unfit for service, refused to remain behind, and served as aid on the staff of General Tyler throughout the battle. In his official report General Tyler bears this testimony to Colonel Quay's faithfulness:

"Colonel M. S. Quay, late of the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth, was upon my staff as volunteer aid-de-camp, and to him I am greatly indebted.

"Notwithstanding his enfeebled health, he was in the saddle early and late, ever prompt and efficient, and especially so during the engagement."

Burnside's defeat was followed by the historic "mud march," his effort to retrieve disaster by a new campaign being rendered abortive by the bad weather and the sudden deepening of the roads, making it impossible to move his artillery and trains. But "Fighting Joe" Hooker assuming command of the army, its *morale* was soon restored.

The next important engagement in which this regiment took

part was the battle of Chancellorsville, when, on May 3d, fought bravely and lost very heavily, having 48 killed, wound and missing. General Tyler, in his official report, said of

"The One Hundred and Thirty-fourth was second in line, a no set of men could have behaved better. The officers, one a all followed the example of their Colonel, who was constantly the alert; they were very active, and not a man shirked his duty. The term of service of this regiment expired shortly after t Chancellorsville engagement, and it was ordered to Harrisbu where, on the 26th of May, it was mustered out of the servi

The 139th Regiment, P. V. I. (three years).—This regime was organized at Camp Howe, near Pittsburg, under Color Frederick H. Collier. Company H, Captain John A. Donal was recruited in Beaver County in part. The regiment w immediately upon its organization ordered to the front, a arrived at Washington on the 3d of September, 1862. T dead of the second Bull Run battle were still unburied, and t regiment was at once assigned to the mournful duty of interri them. They buried over 1700 bodies, and then joined the arr at the battle of Antietam, but did not become engaged. . Chancellorsville the regiment lost 123 in killed, wounded, a missing. In the battle of Gettysburg it fought on the extrer left of the Union line, and with its brigade, on the 2d, held t enemy in its front in check all the rest of that day.

At the brilliant affair at Rappahannock Station, and in t preliminary movements at Mine Run, the 139th was prese and took a vigorous part. Later, in the Wilderness, it bore t brunt of some of the fiercest assaults of the enemy, and lost killed and wounded 196, including nearly every commission officer; and at Spottsylvania Court-House and Cold Harbor fought bravely and lost heavily. In Sheridan's triumpha clearance of the Shenandoah Valley the 139th took part, and the hard fought battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Ced Creek suffered severely. The regiment took part in the final a successful assault at Petersburg, and was subsequently mov to North Carolina with other troops to the support of Sherma but, Johnston having surrendered, it was not needed and was ordered to return to Washington, where, on the 21st of Jur 1865, it was mustered out of the service.

The 140th Regiment, P. V. I. (three years).—Companies F, H, and I of this regiment were recruited in Beaver County, captains, Richard P. Roberts, Marcus Ormond, and James Darragh. The regiment rendezvoused at Camp Curtin, where, on the 8th of September, 1862, a regimental organization was effected, with the following field-officers: Richard P. Roberts of Beaver County, Colonel; John Fraser of Washington County, Lieutenant-Colonel; and Thomas B. Rodgers of Mercer County, Major.

On the 10th the regiment moved to a point on the Northern Central Railway near Baltimore, where it was posted to keep open communications with the front, and after Lee was driven back from Antietam into Virginia the men were occupied with drill and instruction. Ordered to the front in December, they were assigned to Zook's brigade, First Division of the famous Second Army Corps, and went into camp at Falmouth.

April 28, 1863, the regiment moved on the Chancellorsville campaign, arriving at the Chancellor House, May 1st. During the desperate fighting here they had their full share and did their part nobly. On the morning of the 3d, while the 140th was supporting the 5th Maine Battery, the Chancellor House near by, which was being used as a hospital, took fire. A part of Company F, under Captain Thomas Henry (now of New Brighton), was ordered to rescue the inmates from the flames. Thirty-three wounded men and three women, who had taken refuge in the cellar, were saved from the burning house.

The next important engagement of the regiment was at Gettysburg, in that awful and glorious struggle which dealt to the Rebellion its death-blow and gave to American history one of its brightest pages.

Gettysburg may not only be named with Marathon and Thermopylæ, Balaklava and Waterloo, and the other great and decisive battles of the ancient and the modern world; but no battle of modern times shows a greater, or, perhaps, even so great a percentage of casualties to the troops engaged. The greatest losses in European battles were at Mars-la-Tour, in the Franco-Prussian War, where the 3d Westphalian had casualties of 49.4 per cent in killed and wounded; at Metz, where the Garde-Schutzen lost 46.1 per cent; and at Balaklava, where the British loss was 36.7 per cent. In the Union army there were sixty-three regiments during the Civil War that lost more



.

.

.



Col. R. P. Roberts. 

than 50 per cent. in single engagements, and one hundred and twenty whose loss exceeded 36 per cent. At Gettysburg less than twenty-three Union regiments had casualties of more than 50 per cent. The loss of the 1st Minnesota was 82 per cent., of the 111th New York 71 per cent., of the 141st Pennsylvania 63 per cent., of the 147th New York 60 per cent., and of the 19th Indiana 56 per cent.

The 151st Pennsylvania, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel George F. McFarland, principal of the McAlister Academy, Juniata County, and consisting of school teachers and their boys, had such heavy losses that the Confederate General, Heath, said afterwards, "The dead of the 151st marked the line of battle with the accuracy of a dress parade."

The Second Corps arrived on the field of Gettysburg on the morning of the 2d and took position on the left center, stretching away from the heights above the cemetery, towards Round Top. On this day the 140th was in the thick of the fight. Sickles, who occupied the extreme left with the Third Corps, had been nearly smashed. Parts of the Fifth Corps, which had been sent to his relief, had met a like fate. This terrific fighting was above the fatal wheat-field and the wood beyond. Finally Hancock sent Caldwell's Division to repair the disaster that seemed inevitable. The brigades of Cross and Kelly, which went in first, were terribly cut up, and Colonel Cross was killed. Then came the brigades of Zook and Brooke as a forlorn hope. Zook was killed almost before his troops reached the spot where the enemy was holding high carnival, when the command of his brigade fell upon Colonel Richard P. Roberts of the 140th. With desperate courage these two small brigades now pushed forward, and succeeded in driving the enemy from the woods and the ridge beyond the wheat-field. But this gallant action, achieved at a fearful cost, did not save the position. Sickles's weak point, the angle at the Peach Orchard, had been hopelessly broken, and the enemy had turned the right of Caldwell's position, compelling him to retire. The 140th was not again ordered into the thickest of the fight at Gettysburg, but remained on the left center under a heavy artillery fire during the night and the following day. In this action the fighting had been terrific, the 140th losing in killed and wounded 263, more than half its effective strength. Colonel Roberts, Captain David Achesc



Col. R. P. H.



Col. R. P. Robert. 

Mr. U

and Lieutenant A. M. Wilson were among the killed, as was also Quartermaster-Sergeant Smith, who, not yet having been mustered in, need not have gone into the fight, but thought his duty was there, went in, and was killed.

In the later movements of the Army of the Potomac during the summer and fall of 1863, the regiment took its part and went into winter quarters with the army on the line of the Rapidan. In the campaigns of 1864 and 1865 the 140th went through the trying marches and the awful struggles of those years; was in the battles of the Wilderness, of Spottsylvania, of North Anna, of Cold Harbor, losing tremendously in all these battles; took part in the fearful assaults at Petersburg and fought its last fight at Farmville on the 7th of April, 1865, being mustered out of the service at Washington, May 31, 1865.¹

The 162d Regiment, 17th Cavalry (three years).—By the call of the President, of July 2, 1862, Pennsylvania was required to raise three regiments of cavalry. The 17th was one of these, of which Company A was recruited in Beaver County. This company was raised as an independent company of cavalry by a special order from Governor Curtin, issued, after the call of President Lincoln in July, to D. M. Donehoo and James Quigly Anderson of Beaver, Pa. It was named the "Irwin Cavalry," in honor of W. W. Irwin of Beaver County, who was at this time Commissary-General of the State of Pennsylvania, and after the close of the Civil War served two terms as State Treasurer.

The regimental organization was effected October 18, 1862, at Camp Simmons, near Harrisburg, with the following field-officers: Josiah H. Kellogg, Colonel; John B. McAllister, Lieutenant-Colonel; David B. Hartranft, Coe Durland, and Reuben R. Reinhold, Majors.

The regiment left for Washington on the 25th of November, 1862, where it went into camp on East Capitol Hill, but was soon ordered to the front, and continued in active service with the Army of the Potomac to the close of the war. It had its

¹ From Major Thomas Henry of this regiment we have received the following statement of its casualties:

| Company | F. | Enrolled. | Killed. | Died of Wds. | Died. | Wounded. |
|---------|----|-----------|----------|--------------|----------|----------|
| " | H. | 120 | 13 | 9 | 1 | 36 |
| " | I. | 133 | 13 | 13 | 5 | 12 |
| " | | 110 | 7 | 4 | 14 | 19 |
| | | <hr/> 363 | <hr/> 33 | <hr/> 26 | <hr/> 20 | <hr/> 67 |

first brush with the enemy at the town of Juncosville where encountered Hampton's Legion on the 22d of September and compelled to retreat after a sharp skirmish.

Manassasville was the first important battle in which the 17th took part, and the service which they rendered there was singular and in it worth relating. "Stonewall" Jackson in drove the Eleventh Corps and was pressing in to sever the Union army, with no adequate force to oppose him. General Pleasanton, returning from a flanking movement against the rebels, came upon the scene just in time to perceive the extent of the disaster, and immediately ordered Major Keiser to take full upon the head of the advancing rebel column in order to hold them until he could get his artillery into position. The with two squadrons of the 17th he cleared the field of fugitives and stopped what cannon and ammunition he could get into position twenty-two cannon, double shotted with canister. The guns were aimed low to strike in front of the enemy, and the men were ordered not to fire until the word was given so as to deliver the whole weight of metal at once. For a moment deception was created by the enemy displaying a Union flag and then the immense masses of rebels poured over the field in full charge upon the guns. The rest concerns the 17th, and I will quote what General Pleasanton says of it:

I immediately gave the order, "fire," and the fire actually swept the men away, it seemed to blow those men in front clear over the parapet. . . . We had this fight between musketry and artillery there for nearly an hour. At one time they got within fifty yards of the guns. . . . There were two squadrons of the 17th Pennsylvania Cavalry left. This remaining regiment I had was composed of raw men, new troops, and all I could do with them was to make a show. I had them formed in single line, with sabres drawn, with orders to charge in case the enemy came to the guns. They sat in rear of the guns, and I have no doubt that the rebels took them for the head of a heavy column, as the country sloped back behind them, and they could not see what was back of them.

In a general order, issued immediately after the battle, General Pleasanton says:

The coolness displayed by the 17th Pennsylvania Regiment, in rallying fugitives, and supporting the batteries (including Martin's) which repulsed the enemy's attack under Jackson, on the eve of the 2d instance has excited the highest admiration.

With its division, and under General Buford, the regiment moved northward to Gettysburg, where it arrived on the night of the 30th of June. The inhabitants received the boys in blue with enthusiasm.

On the morning of the 1st of July, Buford met the enemy in force about a mile and a half from the town on the Cashtown Road. For four hours he held at bay a third of the entire rebel army, until Reynolds and Howard were able to reach the field. In his report General Pleasanton says: "To the intrepidity, courage and fidelity of General Buford and his brave division, the country and army owe the field of Gettysburg." During the remainder of the battle the cavalry moved upon the flanks of the infantry, preventing flanking movements by the enemy, and protecting the lines of communication with the base of supplies.

We cannot follow the regiment in its successive campaigns. It bore an honorable part in almost every engagement from this point on to the close of the war, as is witnessed to in what was said by General Devin in his farewell order to the 17th, in which he uses this language:

In five successive campaigns, and in over three score engagements, you have nobly sustained your part. Of the many gallant regiments from your State none has a brighter record, none has more freely shed its blood on every battle field from Gettysburg to Appomattox. Your gallant deeds will be ever fresh in the memory of your comrades of the Iron Brigade and the First Division.

These meager outlines do not do justice to the record of heroism and devotion which was made by the regiments in which we are interested here, but they must suffice. The men in these regiments who went from Beaver County¹ were equal in intelligence and bravery to those from any other part of the land, and, dead or living, they have their place on Glory's page, and their reward in the preservation of the Union for which they fought. Beaver County will not forget them or ever cease to honor them.

It would be improper to close this chapter without some notice of the service rendered during this gigantic struggle by the men who, at the crises in the war, entered the militia of the

¹ Captain Bulford's Co. H, of the 87th Penna. Infantry was organized at New Brighton, but few, if any, of the men were from Beaver County.

State and put themselves at the disposal of the Government for any post of duty or danger to which they might be called. Two important calls for the militia were made, one in 1862 and one in 1863, the history of which is in brief as follows:

MILITIA OF 1862

After the second battle of Bull Run the triumphant rebel forces were pressing northward, and an invasion of the territory of Pennsylvania was evidently contemplated by them. On the 4th of September Governor Curtin issued a proclamation, calling on the people to arm and prepare for defense. On the 10th the enemy being already in Maryland, he issued a general order calling on all able-bodied men to enroll immediately for the defense of the State and to hold themselves in readiness to march upon an hour's notice, properly officered and equipped, offering arms to such as had none, and promising that they should be held for service only so long as the emergency lasted. On the 11th, acting under the authority of the President of the United States, the Governor called for fifty thousand men. The response was prompt and enthusiastic, and companies and regiments began at once to move forward to the State Capital. On the 14th the head of the Army of the Potomac met the enemy at South Mountain and hurled him back through its pass, and on the evening of the 16th and the following day a fierce battle was fought at Antietam. In the meantime the militia had rapidly concentrated at Hagerstown and Chambersburg under the command of General John F. Reynolds, then commanding a corps in the Army of the Potomac, and who, the following year, bravely fell at the opening of the battle of Gettysburg.

Fifteen thousand men were pushed forward to Hagerstown and Boonsboro, and a portion of them stood in line of battle in close proximity to the field, in readiness to advance, while the fierce fighting was in progress. Ten thousand more were posted in the vicinity of Greencastle and Chambersburg, and "about twenty-five thousand," says Governor Curtin, in his annual message, "were at Harrisburg, or on their way to Harrisburg, or in readiness and waiting for transportation to proceed thither." The Twenty-fifth regiment, under command of Colonel Deche, at the request of General Halleck, was sent to the State of Delaware, to guard the Dupont Powder Mills, whence the National armies were principally supplied. But the enemy was defeated at Antietam, a

retreated in confusion across the Potomac. The emergency having passed, the militia regiments were ordered to return to Harrisburg, and in accordance with the conditions on which they had been called into service, they were, on the 24th, mustered out and disbanded.¹

The Beaver County companies of the militia of 1862 were Co. C. of the 6th Pennsylvania Regiment, Capt. George S. Barker; and Co. F. of the 14th Pennsylvania, Capt. James S. Rutan. These two companies served at Chambersburg.

EMERGENCY AND STATE MILITIA TROOPS OF 1863

The victories of the rebel arms at Fredericksburg in December, 1862, and at Chancellorsville in May, 1863, encouraged the enemy to undertake once more the invasion of the North. The full gravity of the crisis was not appreciated either by the people or the general Government; but some alarm was felt by the latter, and as a precautionary measure, by order of the War Department of the 9th of June, 1863, two new military departments were established: that of the Monongahela, under the command of Maj.-Gen. W. T. H. Brooks, with headquarters at Pittsburg; and that of the Susquehanna, under the command of Maj.-Gen. Darius N. Couch, with headquarters at Harrisburg. On the 12th of June, Governor Curtin called out the entire militia of the State. The response was prompt, and large numbers of troops proceeded at once to Harrisburg. A difficulty now arose. The general Government refused to accept on this first call any troops for less than *six months*, and the men who had suddenly left their homes, expecting to serve only for the emergency, were unwilling to be mustered into the service of the United States. While the North was still incredulous that an invasion in force was contemplated by the rebel leader, and this delay in enlistments was existing, the enemy was steadily advancing, masking his movements behind his cavalry, and by the middle of the month (June) he had struck the Union forces under General Milroy at Winchester and dispersed them. It was evident now that he intended to cross the Potomac in force, nor did he long delay. During the 24th and 25th the main body of the rebel army crossed the Potomac at Shepherdstown and Williamsport, and on the 26th the Army of the Potomac crossed

¹ Bates's *Hist. of Pennsylvania Volunteers*, vol. v., p. 1146.

THE BATTLE OF MARPAT

The battle of Marpat was fought on the 29th of September, 1862, between the forces of the United States and the forces of the Confederate States. The battle was fought on the banks of the Potomac River, near the town of Marpat, Maryland. The Union forces, commanded by General George B. McClellan, were defeated by the Confederate forces, commanded by General Robert E. Lee. The battle was a tactical draw, but it was a strategic victory for the Confederates, as it allowed them to advance into Maryland and reach the Union capital of Washington, D. C.

The battle of Marpat was the first major battle of the American Civil War. It was fought on the 29th of September, 1862, between the forces of the United States and the forces of the Confederate States. The battle was fought on the banks of the Potomac River, near the town of Marpat, Maryland. The Union forces, commanded by General George B. McClellan, were defeated by the Confederate forces, commanded by General Robert E. Lee. The battle was a tactical draw, but it was a strategic victory for the Confederates, as it allowed them to advance into Maryland and reach the Union capital of Washington, D. C.

The battle of Marpat was a tactical draw, but it was a strategic victory for the Confederates, as it allowed them to advance into Maryland and reach the Union capital of Washington, D. C. The battle was fought on the banks of the Potomac River, near the town of Marpat, Maryland. The Union forces, commanded by General George B. McClellan, were defeated by the Confederate forces, commanded by General Robert E. Lee. The battle was a tactical draw, but it was a strategic victory for the Confederates, as it allowed them to advance into Maryland and reach the Union capital of Washington, D. C.

The battle of Marpat was the first major battle of the American Civil War. It was fought on the 29th of September, 1862, between the forces of the United States and the forces of the Confederate States. The battle was fought on the banks of the Potomac River, near the town of Marpat, Maryland. The Union forces, commanded by General George B. McClellan, were defeated by the Confederate forces, commanded by General Robert E. Lee. The battle was a tactical draw, but it was a strategic victory for the Confederates, as it allowed them to advance into Maryland and reach the Union capital of Washington, D. C.

majority of the men were mustered out. With few exceptions they were not brought to mortal conflict. But they, nevertheless, rendered most important service. They came forward at a moment when there was pressing need. Their presence gave great moral support to the Union army, and had that army been defeated at Gettysburg, they would have taken the places of the fallen, and would have fought with a valor and desperation worthy of veterans. Called suddenly to the field from the walks of private life, without a moment's opportunity for drill or discipline, they grasped their muskets, and by their prompt obedience to every order, showed their willingness—all unprepared as they were—to face an enemy, before whom veterans had often quailed. The bloodless campaigns of the militia may be a subject for playful satire; but in the strong arms, and sturdy hearts of the yeomanry of the land, who spring to arms at the moment of danger, and when that danger has past, cheerfully lay them down again, rests a sure guarantee for the peace and security of the country.

The Beaver County companies of the militia of 1863 were in the 56th Regiment. They were Co. C, Capt. George S. Barker; Co. E, Capt. Samuel R. Patterson; Co. H, Capt. Samuel Lawrence; and Co. I, Capt. Robert Gilmore. This regiment served at New Creek, a tributary of the Potomac in West Virginia.

BEAVER COUNTY MEN IN THE NAVAL SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES

Naturally the number of men entering the naval service from a county so far inland as Beaver would be small, but there have been several of Beaver County's sons in each of the last two wars, and of these it seems fitting that some notice should be given in the chapter which records her military history. We shall here give brief sketches of those of whom we have heard and have been able to obtain information. There may be others equally worthy of mention, but we have knowledge of only the following:

Lieutenant-Commander James P. Robertson, U. S. Navy, son of Hon. Archibald Robertson of Beaver Falls, was born December 18, 1840. He entered the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., September 25, 1857.

In May, 1861, the acting midshipmen of the first and second classes of the Academy were detached and ordered into active service, Midshipman Robertson being assigned to Admiral Du Pont's flag-ship *Wabash*. The young midshipman received his first baptism of fire aboard that vessel at the battle of Port

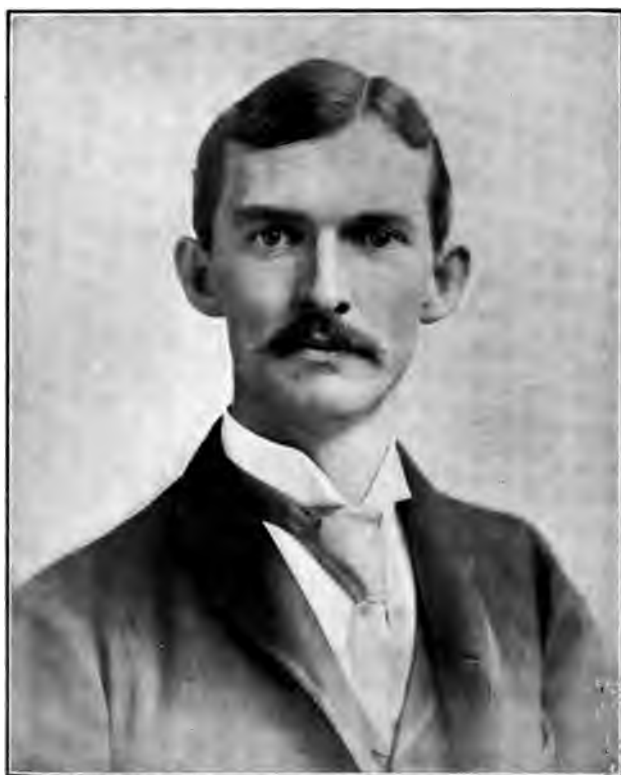
Royal, and a few weeks later he was promoted to the grade of acting master, a rank corresponding with ensign to-day.

July 16, 1862, Robertson was promoted to lieutenant, and in 1862-63 was attached to the North Atlantic blockading squadron. During 1863-64 he was executive officer of the U. S. S. *Keystone State*, which vessel was very successful in overhauling privateers and blockade-runners, capturing many large cargoes of cotton. He was promoted lieutenant-commander, August 16, 1866, and served on Admiral Goldsborough's flagship *Colorado* on the European station, 1866-67, and was retained by Admiral Farragut when that officer relieved Goldsborough, and placed in command of the Admiral's yacht *Frolic* during Farragut's famous cruise of 1867-68. During the following years Lieutenant-Commander Robertson's service was rendered on ordnance duty at Philadelphia Navy Yard, 1869-70; torpedo duty at Newport, R. I., 1870-71, and at Mare Island Navy Yard, California, 1872-74. He died in Philadelphia, July 21, 1875.

Joseph Hoopes, son of John R. and Lydia Hoopes, was born at New Brighton, Pa., September 19, 1841. Early in the Civil War he entered the navy as Third Assistant Engineer, being attached to the second of the Monitors, the *Passaic*. He sailed in her for Charleston, S. C., in company with the original Monitor, which sank south of Cape Hatteras, the *Passaic* barely escaping by getting into Beaufort (N. C.) harbor. Mr. Hoopes served on the *Passaic* until the spring of 1865. He was then assigned to the *Kearsarge*, and left Boston, Mass., in her the night of President Lincoln's assassination, the present Admiral Dewey being the executive officer of the ship. He died of yellow fever off the coast of Liberia, Africa, in the spring of 1866, and was buried at sea. A monument to his memory is in Grove Cemetery at New Brighton, Pa.

Oliver Blackburn Shallenberger was born at Rochester, Penn., May 7, 1860. His father, Dr. A. T. Shallenberger, was one of the leading physicians of the county, and upon his mother's side he descended from the Bonbright family of Youngstown, Pennsylvania.

Mr. Shallenberger received his early education in the public



Oliver Blackburn Shallenberger.

200

schools of his native place, and at Beaver College in the neighboring town of Beaver. In 1877 he entered the Naval Academy at Annapolis as cadet engineer, and at the head of the twenty-five candidates then admitted, which position he held throughout the year. At the end of the three years' course, despite serious physical disabilities which had interfered with his application to study, he held third position in his class. After his graduation he took the customary two years' cruise upon a Government vessel, being assigned to the U. S. flag-ship *Lancaster*. The greater portion of this time was spent in the Mediterranean, during which Mr. Shallenberger witnessed the bombardment of Alexandria by the British fleet under Admiral Seymour, July 11 and 12, 1882. In 1883 he returned to the United States, and resigned from the naval service in the following year.

While Mr. Shallenberger was at Annapolis particular attention was being given to the development of electrical science, for which he exhibited a special aptitude. After his resignation from the navy he devoted his entire attention to studies connected with this science, and soon began to make important contributions both to the knowledge of the subject and to the solution of the problems with which it deals in the modern systems of electrical distribution. His genius was at once recognized by students and by the men interested in the commercial development of electricity, as shown in the fact that he was made chief electrician of the several great Westinghouse plants. Our space and the scope of our work do not permit us to even name the many inventions due to his engineering skill, of which the principal one is, perhaps, the current meter which bears his name. But beyond even the most valuable of these were the character and life of the man who made them. We think it can be truly said of him:

None knew him but to love him
None named him but to praise.

November 27, 1889, Mr. Shallenberger was married to Miss Mary Woollslair of Beaver, by whom he had two children, a son and a daughter. For several years preceding his death he had been in failing health. He died in Colorado, January 23, 1898.

Capt. Joseph Henry Pendleton, son of Joseph R. and Martha (Cross) Pendleton, was born at Rochester, Pa., June 2, 1860.

He was educated in the public schools of his native town and in the Beaver Seminary, Beaver, Pa., and also took a course preparatory for Annapolis at the Agricultural College near Washington, D. C. In a competitive examination for admission to the Naval Academy he was No. 3 in the entering class of 1878, which was a very large one. Graduating in June, 1882, he made the Southern Pacific cruise in the *Hartford*. This cruise lasted about two years, and at its close he returned to Annapolis for his final examination and commission.

Choosing the Marine Corps, he was made second lieutenant in that corps, in which he has remained ever since, holding now the rank of captain, and being within two or three numbers of his promotion to major.

Captain Pendleton was married, August 20, 1884, to Mary Helen, daughter of Prof. William Wirt Fay of the Naval Academy. He was ordered to the Brooklyn Navy Yard; thence to Portsmouth, N. H., Navy Yard; and thence to the Mediterranean on a three years' cruise on the *Pensacola*, commanded by the present Admiral Dewey. Since then he has been on duty at Brooklyn Navy Yard; Mare Island; Sitka, Alaska; Washington, D. C.; and Annapolis.

At the breaking out of the Spanish-American War he was assigned to duty on the converted cruiser *Yankee*, which was at first part of the effective patrol established along the Atlantic coast, when the descent of the Spanish fleet upon that coast was apprehended. Afterwards the *Yankee* was ordered south and took part in the bombardment of Santiago, one of the earlier naval engagements of the war. Through a misunderstanding of signals the *Yankee* continued throwing shells after the signal, "cease firing," had been displayed on the flag-ship. One of the guns in the command of Captain Pendleton fired the last shot of the engagement. Soon after this engagement the *Yankee* was ordered north, and was among the vessels selected to form Commodore Watson's flying squadron, which was to cross the Atlantic and strike the Spanish coast. She did not return in time to see or participate in the destruction of Cervera's fleet.

The retina of Captain Pendleton's right eye having become detached by the concussion of the rapid-fire and heavier guns during target practice and in the bombardment at San-



Signaling at Sea.

Snap-shot taken on board the auxiliary cruiser *St. Paul* during the Spanish-American war by a reporter for a New York daily newspaper. Reproduced from a copy in the possession of Walter Lincoln Fry of Rochester, Pa. Mr. Fry is shown in the picture with a flag in his hands, "wig-wagging."



1. 2. 3. 4. 5.



tiago, he was compelled to undergo several months' treatment at the Presbyterian Eye and Ear Hospital, Baltimore. The retina became reattached, but in a damaged condition, and when he was able to resume his duties he asked for an assignment to Sitka, Alaska, where he is now stationed, being in command of the Marine Barracks.

Like most naval officers, Captain Pendleton is not much of a politician, but he is an advocate of the single tax on land values. He is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

The interesting picture on the opposite page "Signaling at Sea," was taken on board the auxiliary cruiser *St. Paul* during the Spanish-American War. In this picture the young man who is seen standing upon the rail with the flag in his hands, "wig-wagging," is Mr. Walter Lincoln Fry of Rochester, Pa. Mr. Fry was born in Rochester, March 16, 1881, and was educated in the public schools of that place. On the 4th of January, 1897, he entered the school-ship *Saratoga* at Philadelphia, where, on the 2d of May, 1898, at the beginning of the war with Spain, he enlisted in the United States Navy and was assigned to duty on the *St. Paul*.

It will be remembered that this vessel was one of four belonging to the American Line—the three others being the *St. Louis*, the *New York*, and the *Paris*—which, by an Act of Congress, had been placed at the disposal of the United States Government for its use as auxiliary cruisers in case of war. She and her sister ship, the *St. Louis*, both of 11,600 tons, were built by the William Cramp & Sons Ship and Engine Building Company of Philadelphia. The *St. Paul* was the first of the American liners to go into commission as an auxiliary cruiser of the United States Navy. Captain Sigsbee, of the ill-fated *Maine*, was commissioned as her commander, and on May 15th she sailed out of Hampton Roads to join Commodore Schley's squadron at Key West, the graceful ocean liner of a few weeks before having been transformed into a formidable fighting craft.

The *St. Paul* was immediately ordered on scouting duty, and a few days later began the blockade at Santiago, capturing there Cervera's collier, the *Restormel*, and definitely ascertaining the presence of his fleet in that harbor. Relieved from blockade duty here by the arrival of Schley's squadron, she rendered

further effective service in assisting to re-establish cable communications and in carrying supplies of ammunition and rations to the American marines and Cuban insurgents fighting at Guantanamo, where she joined the *Texas*, *Marblehead*, and *Suzan* in the second bombardment of Fort Caimanera. She then proceeded to Porto Rico to take part in the blockade of that island. At San Juan, on the 22d of June, she engaged the Spanish cruiser *Isabella II.* and the torpedo-boat destroyer *Terror*, destroying the latter and driving the cruiser and a gunboat which had joined her to cover in the harbor. From this time to the close of the war, the *St. Paul* served as a troop-ship. Mr. F. was with his vessel in all her engagements and various duties until she went out of commission and he was honorably discharged August 31, 1898. Later, he spent about three years as quartermaster in the merchant marine, and as quartermaster's clerk on the United States transports *Rawlins* and *Sedgwick*. He is now present residing in Rochester and doing business in Pittsburgh.

Richard Gray McConnel, son of William P. and Lucy (Stewart) McConnel, was born in Bridgewater, Pa., May 1872. He was educated in the common schools and in the high school of Beaver, Pa., and in the spring of 1892 entered the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md. Here he spent three years, when, on account of failing health, he was compelled to leave. After a year's rest he entered the course of mechanical engineering in the Western University of Pennsylvania. At the opening of the Spanish-American War he enlisted for duty in the naval service and went through the war as ensign on board the U. S. S. *Leonidas*. Until his last illness he was a first lieutenant in the U. S. Marine Corps, stationed at the Norfolk Va., Navy Yards. He died at Albuquerque, New Mexico, July 17, 1904, and was buried in the cemetery at Beaver, Pa.

Other Beaver County boys who have served the United States for a longer or shorter period in the navy are Leslie Patterson, son of Mead Patterson, of Rochester, Pa.; George Schlagle, son of John H. Schlagle of the same place, now a marine guard at League Island; and Harry O. Clark of Freedom, son of the well-known riverman, Capt. Bentley Clark.

NOTE.—James H. Gillis, a retired Admiral of the U. S. Navy, lived for some time in Beaver, in the house on Third Street in which Dr. Milton Lawrence afterwards lived—the second house on the left hand side of Raccoon Street.

ROSTERS OF BEAVER COUNTY TROOPS IN THE WAR OF THE
REBELLION ¹

Company H, 9th Regiment, Pennsylvania Reserve Corps,
38th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited at
New Brighton for a term of three years, mustered into service,
May 24, 1861:

CAPTAINS

John Cuthbertson,
with rank from April 19th, 1861;
wounded at Glendale (Charles
City Cross Roads) June 30, 1862;
captured July 1, 1862 and con-
fined in Libby prison; paroled
Aug. —, 1862; resigned Dec. 8,
1862.

Jacob S. Winans,
Feb. 28, 1863. Brevet Major,
March 13, 1865.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

John F. Price,
resigned Nov. 8, 1861.
Charles K. Chamberlain,
Dec. 8, 1862; wounded at
Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862;
Brevet Captain, March 13, 1865.
D. Riley Hawkins, 2d Lieutenant,
May 2, 1863, vice Charles K.
Chamberlain, promoted; Brevet
1st Lt., March 13, 1865.
Thomas J. Marshall, First Sergeant.

SERGEANTS

Joseph M. Devinney.
Henry Lloyd.
Henry W. Blanchard,
wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17,
1862.

John Mitchell.
Jesse M. Corbus.
William Ashton,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.

CORPORALS

William R. King.
Matthew H. Fulton,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
James B. Andrews,
wounded in action at Antietam,
Sept. 17, 1862.
George E. Smith,
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
Irvin (K.) Campbell.
William C. Fleming,
died Oct. 18, 1861.
Dennis Vanlear,
killed at Antietam, Sept. 17,
1862.
Samuel Forns. [Toms ?]
Marcus C. Rose.
Edward Dorian.
Joseph Cuthbertson.
William C. Thompson,
wounded at Glendale, June 30,
1862.
William Broad.

¹ The names in these rosters, except those of men mustered in at headquarters of the Provost Marshal at New Brighton, are mainly copied from Bates's *History of Pennsylvania Volunteers*. The editor has, however, carefully revised the rosters in every case where it was possible to do so, and has added many interesting details. It is too much to hope that every error in the original has been detected, or that his own additions are perfect, but at least no pains have been spared to obtain accuracy. He gratefully acknowledges the assistance of William B. Cuthbertson, Esq., of New Brighton, in the preparation of these rosters, and especially for the transcription of the names on the rolls of the Provost Marshal, the latter having never before been published.

PARTIES

Ackleson, Mitchell.

wounded at Bull Run, Aug. 30,
1862.

Allison, James.

Butler, Joseph.

Bennett, William.

Blanner, Christian.

wounded at Fredericksburg,
Dec. 13, 1862.

Burke, William.

Butler, John B.

killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27,
1862.

Broad, Moses.

killed at Briscoe Station, Va.,
Dec. 23, 1863, by railroad acci-
dent.

Beatty, Walter L.

killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Crawford, James C.

Conkle, George.

Craig, Walter G.

Conkle, Thomas.

Davis, Edward K.

wounded at Dranesville, Dec. 20,
1861.

Dimond, Thomas.

Dunn, Lester.

Dinwiddie, James L.

Eberhart, Andrew, E.

Early, Henry C.

wounded at Glendale, June 30,
1862.

Funkhouser, Madison.

Fowler, William.

Fleming, Robert.

Fridiger, John.

Fairman, Robert.

Gardner, Jeremiah.

Glass, John F.

Gallaher, James W.

killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27,
1862.

Hays, Henry A.

Hummel, David.

Hobangh, Joseph V.

wounded at Glendale, June 30,
1862.

Hawk, John B.

Hook, Lewis T.

King, Jonathan M.

Kirk, Lorenzo C.

Kirk, William.

wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17,
1862.

Kelso, George.

wounded at Glendale, June 30,
1862.

Lloyd, Joseph.

Law, James R.

Leslie, William.

wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17,
1862.

Lardin, William M.

Laing, John.

wounded and captured at Gaines's
Mill, June 27, 1862; died in prison
at Richmond, date unknown.

Lemmon, Robert W.

killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Laporte, Leonidas.

died of wounds received at Bull
Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Lytle, Robert S.

McFerren, Milton L.

McCamish, Prussia.

Musser, Jacob J.

Martin, George F.

Marquis, Albert S.

wounded at Mechanicsville, Va.

M'Clain, Samuel.

Murphy, John.

captured at Glendale, June 30,
1862; died in prison at Rich-
mond, Va.

M'Clain, Andrew.

killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Martin, William M.

- Matheny, Edward,
died, Jan. 2, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.
- Nye, Tobias,
wounded at Glendale, June 30, 1862.
- Newell, Silas B.,
died, Dec. 23, 1861, of wounds received at Dranesville, Dec. 20, 1861.
- Ness, Robert,
died of wounds received at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.
- Osburn, Edward,
wounded at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.
- O'Neill, John.
- Palmer, Henry,
wounded at Gaines's Mill and Mine Run.
- Parris, William.
- Price, George A.,
killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.
- Rheinhard, Charles.
- Robeson, James C.
- Reddy, Lewis.
- Ramsey, Robert.
- Richards, Samuel D.
- Reed, William L.
- Reed, James C.
- Showalter, Stanley,
captured at Bristoe Station, Oct. 15, 1863.
- Sweeny, William.
- Smith, John W. D.
- Stanyard, John J.
- Todd, Cornelius J.
- Townsend, Alfred,
wounded at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862; discharged to accept commission U. S. Army.
- Thamer, Daniel F.
- Vanlear, Joseph.
- Vaneman, Scott.
- Veon, Samuel,
wounded in action at Glendale, June 30, 1862.
- Vangorder, Alex.
- White, Isaiah.
- Wimer, Josiah.
- Welch, Archibald,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862.
- Wright, James.
- Walters, Alexander,
died at Alexandria, Va., Dec. 10, 1862.
- Webb, Francis,
died at Windmill Point, Va., Feb. 7, 1863.
- Wragg, Francis,
killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862.
- Zeigler, Isaac.

The following members of Company A, 9th Regiment of Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, 38th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, were enlisted in Beaver County:

- Lloyd, David.
- Reisinger, Smith.
- Corbus, Daniel R.
- Campbell, Thomas.
- Chamberlain, Ham. H.,
killed at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.
- Henry, Thomas.
- Larimer, James M.
- Scott, Hugh F.
- Townsend, Charles C.
- Hoopes, Edward J.,
killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.
- Bradshaw, Joseph F.

Company F, 10th Regiment, Pennsylvania Reserve Corps,
39th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited at
Rochester for a term of three years, mustered into service, June
29, 1861:

CAPTAINS

Milo R. Adams,
discharged Dec. 25, 1862, for
wounds received at Glendale
(Charles City Cross Roads), Va.,
June 30, 1862.
Abner Lacock.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Matthew S. Quay.
John L. Moore.
Eph. P. Stewart.
Joseph M. Reed.
George E. Lehmar.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

Alfred P. Cairns.
Thomas L. Darragh.

SERGEANTS

Rufus D. Cole, First Sergeant.
James M. Moorberger.
James McKee.
William Olcott.
Harrison J. Chandler.

CORPORALS

Thomas S. Wray,
wounded at Wilderness, died.
James Atkinson.
George McCaskey.
Alexander Dawson.
William D. Reno.
Thomas G. Evans,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
George Bean,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
Robert H. Brown.

PRIVATEs

Ambrose, John.
Anderson, Francis M.
Anderson, John W.
Anderson, James E.,
killed at Glendale, June 30, 1862.
Beuchler, Frederick.
Blaine, David R.
Brown, James.
Brown, Eli E.
Beighley, James K. P.
Beaner, James W.
Baker, George.
Batto, Daniel.
Bentz, Lewis.
Bevington, Mason.
Bryan, George P.,
killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27,
1862.
Cross, John W.
Campbell, Robert.
Carr, William C.
Casseltan, Guy.
Carey, George W.,
wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17,
1862.
Dawson, Benoni C.
Douds, Edward H.
Donavan, John,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
Edgar, Lemuel G.
Edgar, Joseph F.
Evans, Martin S.
Elliott, Sylvester,
killed at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
Edgar, John,
killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13
1862.
Fish, Wallace W.

- Gull, Casper.
Graham, Williamson.
Gull, Henry,
 killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13,
 1862.
Gray, Robert.
Hamilton, William L.
Hays, Joseph G.
Hendrickson, H.
Hutchison, Charles.
Hamilton, Samuel,
 wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
 13, 1862.
Henry, James H.
Hawley, Thomas,
 killed at Glendale, June 30, 1862.
Holland, Christopher B.,
 killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13,
 1862.
Handy, Chauncey,
 died, Sept. 26, 1862.
Holder, Ralph R.,
 killed at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862.
Izenour, Arthur.
Jordan, James D.
Jack, Robert.
Jones, John J.
Kettlewood, William.
Merkle, Wash.
Moorhead, James H.,
 wounded at Wilderness, May 8,
 1862.
Might, David,
 killed at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
M'Connell, Clark.
McGahey, James P.,
 wounded at Wilderness, May 8,
 1864.
M'Afee, John.
M'Williams, James.
M'Laren, John P.
M'Millen, Hugh,
 killed at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
Neville, Jason.
Neville, Edward.
Neville, Ira.
Purvis, John.
Phillis, James M.
Pfeifer, William H.,
 wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
 13, 1862.
Page, John.
Ramsey, Cochran.
Reehl, John.
Reehl, Robert.
Roy, Andrew,
 wounded at Gaines's Mill.
Reno, Hiram S.
Robinson, John W.
Ramsey, William,
 killed at Glendale, June 30, 1862.
Rowe, James J.,
 killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27,
 1862.
Swager, Socrates J.
Swager, William.
Sutherland, D. R.
Scott, James.
Smart, John.
Swain, John J.
Smith, Jacob.
Stewart, Joseph,
 wounded at Glendale, June 30,
 1862.
Scott, Theodore W.,
 killed at Glendale, June 30, 1862.
Todd, James A.
Todd, Wilbur F.
Usselton, Samuel V.
Wasson, George A.
Wilson, John P.
Ward, Patrick.
Waterhouse, J. W.
Wilson, James L.,
 killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13,
 1862.
Warnock, Daniel C.,
 killed at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862.
Wray, John,
 killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27,
 1862.

Company of 10th Regiment Pennsylvania Reserve Corps.
1861. Captain. Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, numbered in
Book of Orders of 1st and 2nd Regts. Mounted and served in
June 25, 1861.

CAPTAINS

Samuel Miller

Killed at Gettysburg, Pa. June 30, 1862.
Wounded at Gettysburg, Pa. June 30, 1862.

June 30, 1862.

A. H. Tilling

FIRST SERGEANTS

Marshall Harshorn

John L. Moore

Wounded at Gettysburg, Pa. June 30, 1862.

William J. Carver

C. T. Edwards

Thos. J. McCarter Second Lieut-
enant.

FIRST SERGEANTS

John P. Powers

James A. Anderson

Wounded at Gettysburg, Pa. June 30, 1862.

SERGEANTS

Thos. J. Bartram

Wounded by guerrillas, Feb. 13, 1864.

Richard L. Hudson

James McCosh

Samuel T. Parks

Wounded at Wilderness, May 6, 1864.

Milton R. Young

Captured at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, died at Richmond, Va., Dec. 15, 1862.

15, 1862.

Stephen A. Lowry

CORPORALS

Geo. D. Andrews

Wounded in action, May 15, 1864.

W. H. Shannon

Robert Allen

James A. Deland

Wounded at Gettysburg, June 30, 1862.

John Taggart

James M. Elder

James W. Root

Wm. E. Anderson

Richard W. Baker

Charles W. Crawford

Killed at Gettysburg, June 30, 1862.

MUSICIANS

John P. McCready

Robert J. Cready

PRIVATEES

Allen, Charles

Anderson, Albert

Anderson, Jas. A.

Bannon, Michael

Barnes, Hugh

Bartram, George W.

Barber, William

Bush, William

Barnes, Hugh G.

Bartram, And. J.

Bussinger, Dan. W.

Boyd, John

Killed at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Calvin, Peter Y.

Courtney, M. W.

Davis, Thomas

Davidson, Robert

Donaldson, Henry

- Fosnaught, Joseph.
Fosnaught, Barney.
Fry, Reuben H.
Ferguson, Clark,
died, April 2, 1863.
- Gilkey, Francis W.,
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- Hudson, Ralph E.
Hoon, Thomas J.
Hum, George.
Hum, Levi.
Howills, Daniel H.,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
- Houston, John.
- Imbrie, David,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
- Imbrie, Jeremiah R.
- Irvin, James,
killed at Mechanicsville, June 26,
1862.
- Johnston, John A.,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
- Laughlin, Hugh.
Lowry, Peter.
Lightner, William.
Lightner, Josiah,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
- Lambright, Samuel.
Lightner, George.
- Marshall, Robert.
Marks, Alfred.
Morris, George W.
Miller, Boney.
Miller, Moses.
Miller, Andrew J.
Miller, Edward.
Mershimer, Sam. G.,
killed at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862.
- M'Adams, Franklin.
McCowin, Thompson.
M'Kinney, John E.
M'Williams, Jos.
M'Anlis, James F.
M'Keogh, James,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
- M'Cluren, John D.
M'Mullen, John.
M'Millen, Joseph.
M'Claren, Robert,
killed at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
M'Clure, Josephus,
killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27,
1862.
- Nicely, Stephen.
Newgen, John,
prisoner, died at Richmond,
Aug., 1862.
- Parks, Darius W.,
wounded at Wilderness, May 8,
1864.
- Park, James.
Parrett, Richard S.
Peirce, Caleb.
Powell, William.
Powers, James C.
Park, George W.
Perry, Robert,
accidentally killed on duty.
- Reed, William H. H.
Reed, John W.
- Swank, Emanuel.
Swank, Benjamin.
Shannon, Curtis R.,
wounded at Gaines's Mill, June
27, 1862.
- Shultz, William.
Swaggers, Emery.
Streiby, Samuel M.
- Vankirk, Archibal d.

Vankirk, Arthur.

captured at Glendale, June 30,
1862; died at Richmond, date
unknown.

Weeby, William.

died of wounds received at Wil-
derness, May, 1864.

Wallace, William B.

Young, John M.

Members of Cooper's Light Battery B, First Artillery (Penn-
sylvania Reserve Corps), who enlisted in 1864 (43d Regiment):

Myron Webb, Bugler.

David Lloyd, Sergeant.

Benjamin Pugh, Corporal.

Thompson McKane.

Wm. H. Henderson.

William Lloyd.

Milton Davis.

Marcus Baldwin.

Aaron Garber.

Levi Swick.

PRIVATES

James H. Morlan.

Members of 44th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers (1st
Cavalry, Pennsylvania Reserve Corps):

David Stanton, Surgeon.

promoted to Surgeon, U. S. A.

Charles C. Townsend, Adjutant.

Hiram Platt, First Lieutenant,

Company G.

Samuel Gilliland, Company G.

Charles Higby, Company G.

Abram Bentley, Company G,

wounded at Brandy Station, Va.,
June 9, 1863.

Joseph M. Devinney, Company C,
promoted to Hospital Steward.

PRIVATES

Evan Pugh, Company G.

wounded at Brandy Station, Va.,
June 9, 1863

Company C, 63d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infan-
try, recruited at New Brighton and Pittsburg, for a term of
three years, mustered into service, August 1, 1861:

CAPTAINS

Jason R. Hanna.

Charles W. Taylor.

George W. Gray.

George Weaver.

FIRST SERGEANTS

Henry Kelley.

wounded at Wilderness, May 5,
1864.

Henry Hurst,

killed at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Joseph A. Schonlaw.

James S. Wilson,

wounded in action.

Robert Darragh.

George W. Kettenburg, Second
Lieutenant.

SERGEANTS

David H. Gibson.

Henry Kettenburg.

Richard G. Warden,

wounded at Wilderness, May 6,
1864.

Milo M. Boyle,
killed at Chancellorsville, May 3,
1863.
Frank L. Graham,
died Aug. 15, 1863, of wounds.
John Bush.
Matthew Shope,
died, date unknown.

CORPORALS

David Lessig.
James R. Temple.
Samuel L. Fridiger,
wounded at Wilderness, May 7,
1864.
Samuel Hart,
wounded at Petersburg, June 22,
1864.
Josiah Kapple,
wounded at Wilderness, May 5,
1864.
George Warden,
wounded at Wilderness, May 5,
1864.
Daniel Stone.
John Stone,
killed at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862.
William H. Patterson,
died, July 9, 1862.

MUSICIANS

Charles Cross.
Andrew Stedham.

PRIVATEES

Ashbaugh, John.
Aleman, Henry.
Alexander, Jos. B.
Allison, Robert.
Andrews, Thomas,
Brown, George A.,
wounded, June 16, 1864.
Bush, Levi.
Brooks, Charles L.
Booser, Daniel.
Broad, Esau.
Brooks, Thomas.

Bliss, William,
died, Sept. 29, 1862.
Broad, Louis.
Bammer, John.
Brown, Samuel.

Cannon, James.
Cole, Garrison.
Castler, George,
wounded, June 15, 1864.
Childs, William,
wounded at Spottsylvania C. H.,
May 12, 1864.
Carnerry, Craig.
Church, John C.
Chapman, Luke C.
Craven, John.

Depew, Samuel.
Dimond, Thomas,
died, Jan. 22, 1863.
Davis, Henry E.,
died at Annapolis, Md., June 11,
1864.
Davis, Richard T.
Davis, Joseph.
Day, James.
Devanny, James,
captured, June 22, 1864.
Douds, Robert C.

Eicher, Andrew.
Early, James.
Ecoff, Asa B.,
wounded at Fair Oaks, May 31,
1862.

Fetter, William H.
Funkhouser, Geo. D.
Frink, Orrin A.

Garner, Thomas.
Garbenstine, William.
Graham, George W.
Gibson, George,
wounded at Fair Oaks.
Glass, David A.

Hess, Henry A.
Hunter, George W.

Harrison, Samuel, Sr.,
wounded May 16, 1864.

Hayden, Miles.

Hager, John.

Hager, Ami.

Hileman, Lee.

Hamma, William.

Hamma, Henry.

wounded at Spottsylvania C. H.,
May 12, 1864.

Hoppe, Joseph M.,

killed in action, June 22, 1864.

Hays, James H.,

killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31,
1862.

Hughes, Benjamin.

Hayles, David.

Harrison, Samuel, Jr.

Hunter, Robert.
captured.

Isaman, John.

Jacobs, Peter,
died, December 6, 1863.

Kittie, David.

Keys, John C. F.,
died, December 6, 1863.

Kidd, Benjamin F.

Long, Alexander.

Lanning, William.
wounded at Wilderness, May 7,
1864.

Lowrie, Augustus.

Marquis, Edwin.
Miller, Daniel,
died, January 18, 1864.

Miller, Charles W.,
killed in action, June 20, 1864.

Mitchell, Thomas.

Maratto, Hinds.

Miller John F.
Merryman, William.

Molter Jonas C.

McDanel Baxter.

M'Glaughlin, S. C.

• Nelson, Joseph.

Osborn, John R.

Preston, Robert.

Reno, Charles.

Rouse, Frederick.

Riggle, Abraham J.

Reed, Samuel C.

Reed, Benjamin F.

Smith, Jacob.

Schiffhoer, Henry.

wounded, May 31, 1862.

Sannit, George,

wounded at Spottsylvania C. H.,
May 12, 1864.

Sarver, Daniel.

Shagle, David,

wounded at Wilderness, May 6,
1864.

Stitt, Emry E.

Smith, John.

Smith, William C.

Stokes, George.

Scott, Hugh,
died, Dec. 13, 1862.

Shupe, John,

died at Philadelphia, July 16,
1864.

Schultz, John.

Shook, John.

Sampson, Thomas.

Stedham, John,
captured, May 31, 1864.

Thompson, John.

Till, Robert.

Vanpelt, Charles W.,
killed at Spottsylvania C. H., May
12, 1864.

Vogle, John,
prisoner from May 12, 1864, to
Nov. 30, 1864.

Wilson, Thomas F.

Wilson, John A. L.

Walker, Alexander.

Wilson, William B.

Watteson, John.

Woods, John.

Members of the band, 63d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, enlisted August, 1861, for a term of three years, mustered into service of the United States:

| | |
|--|----------------------|
| Thomas Fletcher Johnson, drummer boy, enlisted at age of fourteen years. | Henry Noss. |
| Jacob M. Johnson. | Ferdinand A. Winter. |
| Jacob Covert. | Emanuel Evans. |
| Ralph Covert. | James C. Evans. |
| | Moses Ulmstead. |
| | Myron Webb. |

Company H, 77th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited at New Brighton, being a new company assigned to this regiment in March, 1865; term of service, one year:

Paul F. Rohrbacher, Captain,
promoted from private Battery
B, 9th Pa. Art.
John C. Mapes, First Lieutenant.
James B. Andrews, Second Lieutenant.
Johnston S. Barber, First Sergeant.
Allen Walker, First Sergeant.

SERGEANTS

John D. Thomas.
William G. Bail.
Joseph Robinson.
William W. Earl.

CORPORALS

Hinton Neeley.
John B. Bist.
Scott Vaneman.
Charles Maffitt.
George Pollock.
Samuel Spencer,
died Nov. 25, 1865, buried at
railroad depot, Victoria, Tex.
John F. Shealer.
William P. Fox.
Richard Boley.
Frederick Duer(r).
Ephraim Cover,
died at Galveston, Tex., Aug. 2,
1865.
Hiram Dickson, musician.

PRIVATEES

Buchanan, Daniel.
Braslin, James,
died, Nov. 28, 1865.
Barnes, William H.
Barte, John.
Buffinger, Wm. G.
Bonds, James M.
Barnes, William,
died at Louisville, Ky., July 6,
1865.
Bonnell, James,
died at Nashville, Tenn., May 14,
1865.
Carnegy, Enon?
Craig, Robert.
Campbell, John.
Calhoun, John.
Chaffey, Sylvester.
Carpenter, Abraham,
died at Galveston, Tex., Sept. 5,
1865.
Duncan, Hugh.
Daniels, David C.
Davis, William P.
Doty, Summer.
Dunbar, John K.
Dillen, Moses.
Dulkinson, Henry,
died, May 8, 1865.

- Ebbert, George,
died at Galveston, Tex., Oct. 6,
1865.
- Fiches, Wooster.
Frankenburg, J. M.
Farmer, John.
Fasnott, Isaac.
Fiches, James F.
Frem, Thomas W.
Fasnott, Jacob M.,
died at Indianola, Tex., Nov. 2,
1865.
- Graham, John L.
George, Eli B.
- Heister, Isaac.
Hill, Daniel.
Hill, John.
Hamilton, Abraham.
Hastings, John.
Hague, James H.
Hughsten, John C.,
died at Nashville, Tenn., June 15,
1865.
- Kittering, Gustave.
Krepps, Abraham.
Kendall, William.
- Laning, John.
Little, Edward W.
- Mankin, Gibson.
Miles, Moses.
Miller, Alonzo.
Montgomery, John,
died Aug. 3, 1865; buried six
miles northwest from Victoria,
Texas.
Murdock, Thomas R.,
died at Indianola, Texas, Sept. 1,
1865.
Miles, John.
Myers, Henry.
- M'Lane, Edward.
M'Farland, Jas. F.
M'Grew, John F.
M'Cleary, Joseph B.
- Naegle, Joseph.
O'Neal, Frank.
- Porter, Julius.
Porter, John M'B.
Perkins, Eleazer O.
Pitzen, William.
Pitzen, Michael.
Pyle, Enoch.
Porter, John M.,
died at Nashville, Tenn., May 4,
1865.
Potts, Thomas,
died, May 4, 1865.
- Robinson, Edward.
Runness, Jacob.
Rawlings, John.
- Sheaf, Peter.
Shaffer, Matthias,
Shaffer, Martin.
Stephens, Joseph.
Steel, John.
Sanders, John C.
Simpson, Milton.
Simpson, Shadrick.
Stewart, Andrew.
- Vanhorn, James.
Vanoman, G. W. W.,
died, April 24, 1865, buried at
Knoxville, Tenn., grave 162.
- Waltenbaugh, J.
Williams, Thomas.
Wolf, John B.
Walters, Thomas.
- Zeigler, Isaac.

Company E, 73d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers:

Alfred T. Carnes, First Sergeant.
William T. Morrow, Sergeant.

John Lockart.
Joseph Hill.
Warren Hill.
William McLain.

PRIVATES

William Long.

Albert Oliver, Corporal.

Company K, 76th Regiment (Keystone Zouaves), Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited partly in Beaver County; term of service, three years:

CAPTAINS

John S. Littell,
wounded at Fort Wagner, S. C.,
July 11, 1863, and at Cold Har-
bor, Va., Aug. 21, 1864.
William S. Moorhead.

George W. French.

William Boyer.
Peter Smithdeal.
Henry M'Lain.
George Landas.
John Thomas.
Joseph Evans,

wounded with loss of arm, at Fort
Wagner, July 18, 1863.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Charles N. Brumm.
Robert F. M'Ilvain.
Charles Evans.

Patrick Laman.

John Wagner.

John Casey.

Zaceur P. Falls.

George Hass [or Kaas],

killed at Pocotaligo, Oct. 22,
1862.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

Alexander Forsythe.
Harrison J. Chandler.

William Bannan.

William T. Reed.

Richard W. Littell.

FIRST SERGEANTS

Henry C. Shelkey.
James Hughes.

PRIVATES

SERGEANTS

John W. Robison.
Michael L. Anderson.
Charles M'Clure.
L. M. Snowden.
George W. Murray.
William Archibald.
William J. Bradshaw,
killed at Fort Wagner, S. C., July
11, 1863.

Albers, John.

Abbey, John.

Black, William L.

Black, John C.

Bagshaw, Thomas.

Blain, Levi.

Buskirk, Joseph.

Brabson, Joseph.

Brown, George.

Boyer, Franklin.

Boak, Robert.

Boyd, William.

Boyle, Michael.

Brown, William S.

CORPORALS

George Spitler,
wounded in action, May 7, 1864.

- Brown, John,
died at Hilton Head, S. C., Oct.
12, 1862.
- Culp, Thomas.
- Carpenter, Perry.
- Crumley, James.
- Calkins, James H.
- Cushney, Thomas.
- Conner, J. A.
- Connell, Thomas,
killed at Pocotaligo, S. C., Oct.
22, 1862.
- Carter, E. J.,
died, Dec. 1, 1864.
- Deeter, Peter.
- Densmore, William D.
- Dailey, William.
- DeForest, Barton.
- Donaldson, Robert.
- Dorfshaffer, August.
- Davis, James P.
- Dalton, Michael.
- DeHaven, Horace I.
- Donahue, Augustus,
died at Hampton, Va., June 27,
1864, of wounds received in
action.
- Davis, Robert,
died at Hilton Head, S. C., June
16, 1862.
- Davis, Isaac,
killed at Fort Wagner, July 11,
1863.
- Eilor, Jacob.
- Esterheld, Emanuel,
died, June 23, 1862.
- Earlenbaugh, George,
died at Carlisle, Pa., April 13,
1864.
- Forsyth, Hubert T.
- Farley, Peter.
- Ferguson, Charles.
- Forbes, John.
- Fout, Charles.
- French, James W.
- Frian, George.
- Fitz, John.
- French, Albert,
died at Hilton Head, S. C.,
2, 1862.
- Gwin, Maxwell.
- Grubbs, George,
killed by lightning, June 28, 1864.
- Gilbert, Reddon,
died at Richmond, Va., date
known, captured.
- Green, Samuel,
died, June 24, 1865.
- Graff, Samuel,
died, Oct. 10, 1864.
- Grover, James S.,
died at Raleigh, N. C., June
1865.
- Haines, John H.,
wounded at Darbytown, R.
Va., Oct. 27, 1864.
- Hughes, James.
- Hannas, John,
wounded in action.
- Hague, Christian.
- Hays, William.
- Henrick, Henry.
- Hoover, John C.
- Hogan, Thomas M.
- Hurley, William,
killed at Pocotaligo, Oct.
1862.
- Johnson, Mark.
- Jenkins, David H.
- Kirkpatrick, John.
- Kerr, Patrick,
died of wounds received at C
Harbor, June 1, 1864.
- Liston, Scott.
- Laughlin, John.
- Letter, Theodore.
- Lamon, Patrick.
- Minker, Henry.
- Miller, John C.

- Martin, John.
 Mathewson, W.
 Murphy, Patrick.
 Miller, Elwood.
 Moll, Henry.
 Mowry, William P.
 Moreland, Alexander,
 died at Hilton Head, Oct. 26,
 1862.
 Mallick, Charles,
 died at Hilton Head, Feb. 23,
 1863.
 Mallick, Adam,
 killed at Strawberry Plain, Va.,
 Aug. 16, 1864.
 Moser, Franklin,
 killed at Fort Wagner, July 11,
 1863.
 M'Coy, James.
 M'Clure, John.
 M'Donald, Oliver.
 M'Guire, Patrick.
 M'Manus, Christian.

 Nolan, Thomas.

 O'Brien, John.
 O'Neill, Hugh.

 Pettit, DeWitt C.
 Purvis, Robert,
 died of wounds received at Fort
 Wagner, July 11, 1863.
 Purvis, Robert A.,
 wounded at Fort Wagner, July
 11, 1863.
 Pedan, Thomas,
 killed at Strawberry Plain, Va.,
 Aug. 16, 1864.

 Reich, Henry.
 Rhodes, Washington.
 Rice, Horatio S.
 Rice, Leonard D.
 Rupert, John K.,
 died, May 6, 1865, of wounds re-
 ceived in action.
 Ressler, Simon.
 Rorrrar, Henry.
 VOL. I.—35.
- Reynolds, Mason.
 Robinson, Joseph.
 Reed, Thomas.
 Risley, George,
 died at Hampton, Va., June 27,
 1864.

 Sylvester, Edward.
 Shunk, Jonas.
 Smith, Thomas.
 Scott, William.
 Starner, George.
 Sweetman, Robert.
 Smith, Henry.
 Stokes, Joseph.
 Shuey, Daniel C.
 Shaffer, Philip A.
 Stevenson, Tobias.
 Stevenson, Jefferson,
 died at Hilton Head, S. C., Sept.
 14, 1862.
 Shell, Morris,
 died of wounds received at
 Chapin's Farm, Va., Oct. 27,
 1864.
 Smith, William,
 died of wounds received in action,
 May 9, 1864.
 Stormit, David,
 died, February 25, 1865.
 Simmons, William H.,
 died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept.
 12, 1864.

 Townsend, Eugene.
 Tomilty, Frank.
 Toner, Bernard.

 Virgin, Nelson.

 Walton, John.
 Webber, Valentine,
 wounded, July 6, 1864.
 Willey, Josiah.
 Wiant, Philip D.
 Wiant, Samuel.
 Wilkes, George,
 wounded in action.
 Walkup, Joseph.

Wanser [or Wonger], James S.,
wounded in action, May 7, 1864.
Waldorf, James P.
Wilson, Benjamin H.
Wing, Lewis,
died, August 14, 1864.

White, George,
died at Hampton, Va., June
1864, of wounds received
action.

Zollar, Franklin.

Company G, 78th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Inf:
try, recruited at New Brighton, mustered into service, Febru:
27, 1865, for a term of one year:

David S. Cook, Captain.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Isaac Reno,
resigned, May 27, 1865.
James R. Cowden.

Benjamin Craven, Second Lieut.
Forbes J. Wylie, First Sergeant.

SERGEANTS

Alex. S. Anderson.
William J. Woods.
Samuel White.
J. W. Strawbridge.
William A. Tait.

CORPORALS

John G. Branyan.
Lewis F. Demmler.
William F. Brannan.
Samuel M'Brown.
James Holton.
Robert Savage.
Joseph C. Frazier.
John C. Ashton.
James H. Smith.

MUSICIANS

David M. Clark.
Edwin Ayers.

PRIVATES

Ashton, Stephen M.
Aley, Isaiah.

Anderson, David M.
Anderson, John.
Alcorn, Henry H.
Anderson, William.
Armstrong, B. H.
Arnold, Cyrus.

Bollner, H. P.
Banford, Thomas.
Blume, Christopher.
Barr, Henry.
Burford, Andrew J.
Bown, George H.
Bennett, Lemuel,
died at Nashville, Tenn., July
1865.
Byers, William,
died at Nashville, Tenn., A
25, 1865.

Cronan, Dennis K.
Carus, William.
Christman, Frederick.
Craven, James.
Crawford, William N.,
died at Nashville, Tenn., A
15, 1865.
Cissnia, James A.,
died at Nashville, Tenn., A
22, 1865.

Davis, Calvin.
Dow, Franklin K.
Deffenbaugh, H. N.
Dougherty, Jno. W.
Drake, John T.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------|
| Evans, John. | M'Clure, Robert S. |
| Fees, John C. | M'Kee, Thomas. |
| Frazier, John T. | M'Conahy, William J. |
| Filbert, John. | M'Gown, John S. |
| Foster, Richard L. | M'Gown, J. Lawrence. |
| Fleming, Joseph J. | M'Clure, John H. |
| Feazel, John. | Nickerson, Jacob. |
| Feazel, George. | Peters, Robert. |
| Frazier, John. | Rudisill, William. |
| Forbes, J. W. | Sims, William B. |
| Hardman, David. | Smith, William. |
| Hamilton, John. | Shilds, Samuel. |
| Hosey, James. | Swartzlander, Levi. |
| Hoffman, John D. | Sample, Sidney. |
| Horn, Simon. | Shull, Alfred L. |
| Irwin, William. | Swagger, Jesse B. |
| James, William. | Snedeker, Albert E. |
| Kirk, Frank D. | Stuchell, William A. |
| Kirk, George. | Smith, Daniel. |
| Knox, Alexander. | Shafer, Lewis C. |
| Linder, Edgar T. | Shafer, Israel. |
| Luce, John. | Smith, William A. |
| Lynch, George. | Thompson, John L. |
| Lloyd, Joseph J. | Taylor, Thomas. |
| Lynch, James. | Thompson, Calvin G. |
| Libengood, Henry. | Thompson, John. |
| Laffin, Michael. | Vogel, Philip. |
| Mars, Benjamin. | Wise, Christopher C. |
| Mars, George. | Walters, Joseph. |
| Merchant, Frederick | Walker, Andrew M. |
| Moses, Adam. | Wilson, John. |
| Meanor, George W. | Wise, John M. |
| Milligan, John, | Zediker, Levi. |
| died at Nashville, Tenn., June 2, | |
| 1865. | |

Company D, 100thth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry (Roundheads), recruited in Beaver County, mustered into service, August 31, 1861, for a term of three years:

CAPTAINS

William C. Shurlock
resigned Dec. 16, 1861.
Thomas J. Hamilton.
promoted to Major May 21, 1862.
John L. Johnson
wounded at Cedar Creek, Va.
Oct. 29, 1862.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

James M. Calhoun
William F. Lyon.
John C. Hart
wounded at Petersburg, Va.
March 25, 1865.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

James R. Caughey.
resigned Dec. 15, 1861.
Daniel Prazier.
Alvin M. Reed.
wounded in action, Nov. 18, 1863.
Robert J. Dearthitt
wounded in action, Nov. 16, 1863.

FIRST SERGEANTS

Thompson Baker.
Shipman N. Dearthitt.

SERGEANTS

William H. Huffman,
prisoner from Aug. 24, 1864, to
Feb. 1865.
Dawson, Robert D.
Parkhurst Shurlock.
William S. Dillon.
John S. Heilman,
killed at Boydton Plank Road,
Va., Oct. 27, 1864.
Andrew Cole.
Samuel S. McClure.

CORPORALS

Joseph F. Herron.
Robert S. Foster.
Joseph White.
Joseph A. Courtney.
John B. Rayl.

FRANCIS BAKER

William J. Davidson.
John Clarke.
William H. Dunlap.
John Harvey.
George S. Dunlap
captured at Weldon Railroad,
Va., Aug. 29, 1862, died at Salis-
bury, N. C., Jan. 27, 1865.
Samuel C. Stratton.
captured at Cold Harbor, Va.,
June 1, 1862, died at Florence,
S. C., January 27, 1865.
John M. McConnell.
killed at Weldon Railroad, Va.
Aug. 29, 1862.
Henry M. Elhany.
Joseph F. Edgar.
George S. Veon.
William F. Grant.
Joseph Veon.
Julius L. Crans.

MUSICIANS

John T. Harvey.
Alonzo F. Thomas.

PRIVATE

Bowers, Joseph M.
Bradshaw, Marion.
Beer, Henry.
Banghart, William.
Ball, William,
killed at Petersburg, Va., March
25, 1865.
Boll, Frank.
Babel, Joseph.
Boyd, William D.
Brown, William B.
Cearfass, Adam L.
Cozad, William J.
Courtney, John C.,
wounded at Wilderness, Va.,
May 6, 1864.
Cearfass, Andrew,
died in Lawrence Co., Pa., Jan-
uary 27, 1865.

- Cearfass, George W.,
died, June 10, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania C. H., May 12, 1864.
- Crowl, John,
killed at Weldon Railroad, Va., Aug. 19, 1864.
- Cox, Frederick.
- Cook, Thomas S.
- Coddie, John.
- Culbertson, Robert.
- Cook, Joseph.
- Dawson, George B.
- Duncan, John J.
- Dillon, Daniel.
- Daugherty, Joseph.
- Devinney, Thomas.
- Dawson, Samuel B.
- Dawson, James M.,
missing in action at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.
- Dawson, Benjamin,
died of wounds received in action, May 28, 1864.
- Daugherty, Frank,
died, July 28, 1864.
- Dunlap, Thomas A.
- Early, Theodore F.
- Early, James H.
- Eakin, Nathaniel.
- Early, Henry C.
- Elder, Robert B.,
died at Beaufort, S. C., date unknown.
- Edward, James.
- Foster, James F.,
died Oct. 9, of wounds received at Poplar Spring Church, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.
- Felger, Gottlieb.
- Finkhouser, —.
- Grove, Richard A.
- Grant, John.
- Goss, Abraham.
- Garling, George W.
- Gallagher, James.
- Harvey, William F.
- Hughey, A. C.
- Heilman, James L.
- Hornbaker, Jno. H.
- Hillman, John,
killed Oct. 27, 1864.
- Hollinger, John.
- Hall, John.
- Helfenger, John.
- Hardimon, Joseph.
- Hannah, John B.
- Herron, William,
died at Washington, D. C., April 19, 1865.
- Henderson, James,
captured at Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864; died, August 30, 1864.
- Howard, Smith,
killed at Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865.
- Henry, David,
killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864.
- Hanna, Andrew.
- Hamilton, Robert.
- Jackson, Ira R.,
died, March 24, 1864.
- Johnson, Robert J.
- Kessicker, —.
- Kaughman, Samuel.
- Kelly, William.
- Kenard, Daniel.
- Kelly, John.
- King, James.
- Kennedy, Jos. F.
- Knowles, Archibald.
- Keifer, John.
- Lyon, Harrison.
- Lyon, Jacob J.,
killed at Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865.
- Lyon, James F.

- Martin, James M.
 Minner, Robert.
 Miller, John.
 Miller, William H.
 Miller, John A.
 Mahew, James,
 killed at North Anna River, Va.,
 May 25, 1864.
 Martin, Patrick.
 Maloney, Richard.
 Mortley, William.
 Mallon, Henry.
 McCullough, Jas. N.
 M'Coy, Joseph F.
 M'Kinley, Thos. J.
 M'Kean, James J.
 M'Lain, John M.,
 killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June
 2, 1864.
 M'Camie, —.
 M'Geehan, John.
 M'Kinley, William H.

 Nippert, Philip.
 Nippert, Henry C.

 Parr, James,
 wounded at Petersburg, Va.,
 March 25, 1865.
 Powell, Elijah.
 Peters, Chambers,
 killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June
 2, 1864.
 Powell, Thomas J.,
 died, Oct. 7, 1862.
 Pennell, Walter.
 Pearson, William.
 Polin, Robert.

 Quirk, James.
 Quinn, James.

 Roe, Uriah.
 Roberts, Jacob F.
 Reed, Andrew.
 Reece, Arthur.
 Rowe, Hezekiah J.
 Rogers, William B.
 Reno, John B.

 Reed, John D.
 Reed, Cunningham.
 Reed, Samuel.
 Reed, William A.

 Sweitzer, Charles.
 Shaffer, Lewis.
 Shaffer, George.
 Smith, Jacob.
 Stevens, Jacob.
 Stevens, Manford.
 Stevens, James W.
 Scott, Robert.
 Shoff, John G.
 Shurlock, Robert J.
 Smith, William F. L.,
 killed at Weldon Railroad, Va.,
 Aug. 19, 1864.
 Snyder, William M.,
 died at Alexandria, Va., Aug. 7,
 1864.
 Stoops, John,
 died, July 26, 1864.
 Scott, John.
 Stephenson, William.
 Smith, Lewis B.
 Sampson, Harrison.
 Smith, William.
 Sayer, Abraham.

 Toy, William.
 Tidball, George P.
 Tolson, Joseph.
 Torr, William.
 Taylor, John.
 Trump, Isaiah.

 Vankirk, George W.
 Vankirk, William.

 Witherite, Shannon.
 Watt, George R.
 Wilson, Alvin S.,
 wounded at Petersburg, Va.,
 March 25, 1865.
 Wylie, Henry.
 Watt, Thomas.
 Welsh, Philip C.
 Wilson, Robert.

West, Harry.
 White, William H.
 Webb, Joseph.
 West, James.

Wait, Alfred.
 Young, Torrence F.
 Young, James W.

In addition to those named in Co. D, the following Beaver County men enlisted in the 100th Regt. (Roundheads):

John Fish, Pulaski township, Co. K; died in August, 1863, at Covington, Ky.

George Hinds, New Sewickley township, united with Co. E, August 28, 1861, and served until end of war. On the 14th of March, 1862, these men left Rochester with the intention of uniting with Co. F, 101st Pennsylvania Volunteers, but upon their arrival at Harrisburg they were transferred to Co. K, 100th Pa. Regt.

Thos. Swoger of Darlington township, Conrad Mascher of Bridgewater, John Gress of New Sewickley township, James A. Stiles and Samuel Stiles of Rochester township, Herman Giesecke and R. A. Smith of Rochester; all united with the regiment at Beaufort, S. C., April 15, 1862, and were assigned to Co. K. Samuel Stiles died in May of same year, and was buried at Camp Scott.

David and William M'Callister of Hopewell township were members of Co. K. William died during the war of disease and David was killed July 30, 1864, at Petersburg.

Company C, 101st Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited in Beaver and Lawrence counties, mustered into service, October and November, 1861, for a term of three years:

NOTE.—The mortalities suffered by this regiment in Confederate prisons were remarkable.

CAPTAINS

William Lowry,
 discharged, Jan. 16, 1863.
 D. W. D. Freeman,
 captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
 April 20, 1864.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Robert J. M'Dowell.
 Wm. C. Davidson,
 captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
 April 20, 1864.
 Joseph C. Cubbison, Second Lieut.,
 captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
 April 20, 1864.

FIRST SERGEANTS

James M. Eckles.

De Witt C. Freeman,
 captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
 April 20, 1864, and died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 12, 1864.

SERGEANTS

Nathan Cory,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864.
 George H. Former,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864.
 Silas Blair,
 died of wounds received at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.
 A. Depue Cole,
 died at Yorktown, Va., date unknown.

Wm. J. Everts

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864.

R. J. Crawford

John Conn

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864.

Wm. R. Hall

CORPORALS

Amos M. Donald

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864.

John Easterson

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864.

John M. Duncan

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864.

Thos. Muchlenhouse

killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1864.

John Mark

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died at Andersonville Ga., Sept. 19, 1864.

Thomas Birtchick

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died March 17, 1865.

John Merril

died at Plymouth, N. C. Feb. 13, 1864.

John Gringley

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga. Sept. 22, 1864.

Peter J. Sprinker

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died at Annapolis, Md., March 14, 1865.

J. Steele M. Cready

Charles J. Dehass

MUSICIANS

Daniel W. Ault

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864.

Wilson Rice

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864.

PRIVATEES

Ault James L.

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died Aug. 12, 1864.

Brace, Wm. F.

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864.

Baker James

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864.

Bush Bernard

Bruce John

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died Aug. 12, 1864.

Baker James

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died Aug. 13, 1864.

Black David

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died Oct. 11, 1864.

Bower Christian

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died Aug. 10, 1864.

Baker John H.

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died Feb. 17, 1865.

Boyd Joseph M.

captured at Plymouth April 10, 1864; died Aug. 11, 1864.

Bower William W

Bower Charles

Baker John H.

Baker Henry

Berlox Henry

Carnes David

Chambers Thomas

Craig George P

Crider Dull

died at Beaufort, N. C., Oct. 13, 1863.

Crider James

died at Plymouth, N. C., date unknown.

- Cassidy, John.
Colter, Graham.
Cassidy, George.
- Douglass, Samuel J.
Daugherty, Wm.,
died at Suffolk, Va., date unknown.
Delrump, Benj. H.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died, Nov. 18, 1864.
- Fisher, Job,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Freoch, William.
Freed, David.
Fry, Michael.
Ford, Frank,
wounded at Fair Oaks, Va., May
31, 1862.
- Foster, William H.
Foy John S.
Flowers, John.
Freed, Jacob,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Annapolis, Md.,
Dec. 10, 1864.
- Fisher, Isaac,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Florence, S. C.,
Oct. 18, 1864.
- Funkhouser, John,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Andersonville, Ga.,
June 26, 1864.
- Glenn, Jesse.
Grubbs, John.
Glenn, William W.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Andersonville, Ga.,
Sept. 26, 1864.
- Genan, Patrick,
died, date unknown.
- Hillkirk, Isaac,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Horn, John,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Horn, Thomas,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died, Sept. 20, 1864.
- Johnson, Henry.
Jones, David,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Joseph, Burton,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died, Oct. 10, 1864.
- Kirkwood, Adam.
Kirkwood, Hugh,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died, Oct. 12, 1864.
- Klink, Adam,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died, July 13, 1864.
- Knowles, David.
Klink, John.
- Lewis, Jacob,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Lowry, Joseph F.
Leonard, Hill S.
Leonard, Cyrus C.
Leonard, A. Wesley.
- Moore, John,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Mitchell, Robert,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Moran, John.
Moore, John.
Melone, Alexander.
Mace, Robert H.
Majors, Samuel C.
Morrow Joseph A.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died, June 18, 1864.
- Miller, Jacob,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died, Sept. 8, 1864.

- M'Carty, Timothy.
 M'Laughlin, Thos.
 M'Farlin, Alfred,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864; escaped.
 M'Clurg, John M.,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864; died, Oct. 1, 1864.
- Naugle, John.
 Naugh, James.
 Nash, Thomas S.
- Park, Jackson,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864; died, Nov. 20, 1864.
- Plants, Theodore J.,
 killed at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864.
- Reed, James.
 Rhinehart, Lewis.
 Rutter, John.
 Reed, John,
 wounded and captured at Ply-
 mouth, April 20, 1864; died at
 Florence, S. C., Sept. 20, 1864.
- Russell, Robert,
 died, March 12, 1862.
- Robinson, Wm. W.,
 killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May
 1862.
- Swagers, Tolbert,
 captured at Plymouth, April
 1864.
- Stanley, John.
 Stein, Joseph T.
 Swagers, Henry.
 Stewart, Robert,
 died, Oct. —, 1861.
 Stewart, John,
 died, May —, 1862.
 Swagers, Joseph,
 died, Sept. 6, 1863.
- Thompson, William.
 Thompson, Chas. W.
 Thompson, Milo,
 captured at Plymouth, April
 1864; died, Nov. 11, 1864.
- Vankirk, David,
 captured at Plymouth, April
 1864; escaped.
 Vankirk, Alexander,
 died at Fortress Monroe, Aug.
 1862.

Company F, 101st Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer
 fantry, mustered into service in November, 1861, for a term
 three years:

CAPTAINS

- Charles W. May,
 resigned, January 17, 1863.
 William F. Dawson,
 resigned, March 1, 1863.
 Thomas B. Dawson,
 captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
 April 20, 1864.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

- James S. Rutan.
 David M. Ramsey.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

- James A. Johnson.
 Joseph F. Werrick,
 captured at Plymouth, N.
 April 20, 1864.

FIRST SERGEANTS

- Wm. H. Sutherland,
 captured at Plymouth, N.
 April 20, 1864.
 David D. Johnson.
 Clark A. Hunter.

SERGEANTS

Brunton W. Smith,
captured at Plymouth, N. C.
April 20, 1864, and wounded.

John Y. Wynn,
captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
April 20, 1864.

John Swaney.

William S. Morlan,
captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
April 20, 1864.

James R. Bruce,
captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
April 20, 1864; died at Anderson-
ville, Sept. 10, 1864.

John E. Wench.

James M'Carroll.

CORPORALS

Ebenezer Springer,
captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
April 20, 1864.

William H. Toms,
captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
April 20, 1864.

Henry E. Cook,
captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
April 20, 1864.

William P. Diehl,
captured at Plymouth, N. C.,
April 20, 1864.

A. Wesley Leonard.

Thomas M'Gaffick.

John M. Ramsey.

Thomas Barclay,
died at Roper's Church, Va.,
June 15, 1862.

John L. M'Carrell,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Florence, S. C.,
Nov. 24, 1864.

MUSICIANS

Joseph T. Elder,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Bernard Bush.

Cyrus C. Leonard,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Florence, March
25, 1865.

PRIVATES

Allison, Joseph.

Arkwright, Ly'n B.

Barns, Milo,
died, date unknown.

Brown, Harvey,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Andersonville, Ga.,
Sept. 20, 1864.

Chambers, Samuel W.,
wounded and captured at Ply-
mouth, April 20, 1864.

Chambers, Benj.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Cassidy, George,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Coulter, Graham,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Calhoun, Nicholas,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Cox, Samuel.

Court, John,
wounded at Fair Oaks, Va., May
31, 1862.

Cassidy, John,
died at Harrisburg, Pa., January
10, 1862.

Dailey, Thomas,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Devine, Thomas.

Dailey, William.

Dailey, Daniel.

Eaton, Luther M.,
died at White Oak Swamp, Va.,
June 23, 1862.

Baiken, John A.
Elliott, Martin W.

French, William.

Grubbs, John,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864, and died at Andersonville,
 Ga., Sept. 15, 1864.

Holsinger, Wm.

Hall, William.

Helm, Samuel,
 died at Newport News, Va.,
 April 29, 1862.

Hunter, George A.,
 died at Suffolk, Va., Oct. 31,
 1862.

Johnson, Thomas J.

Leonard, James,
 wounded at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864.

Lester, Cornelius.

Lackey, William,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864; died at Florence, S. C.,
 Oct. 26, 1864.

Mitchell, Alexander.

Morton, John C.,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864.

Moore, Samuel,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga.,
 Oct. 24, 1864.

Mansfield, George,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864; died at Andersonville,
 Oct. 19, 1864.

Mace, Robert H.

Morgan, Benjamin.

Mansfield, James,
 captured at Plymouth, April 20,
 1864.

Marle, Jackson.

Majors, Samuel C.,
 transferred to Company G,
 tured at Plymouth.

Morgan, Calvin.

Matthews, William S.

M'Cull, Jackson.

M'Elduff, James.

M'Kean, Joseph.

M'Fadden, William.

M'Kenzie, Ross,
 captured at Plymouth, Apr
 1864; died at Florence, S
 Nov. 1, 1864.

Nash, Thomas S.

Porter, John M.,
 captured at Plymouth, Apr
 1864.

Parks, Thomas,
 captured at Plymouth, Apr
 1864.

Patterson, Reuben.

Rambo, Peter.

Risinger, John,
 captured at Plymouth, Apr
 1864; died at Charleston, S
 Sept. 25, 1864.

Swagers, Thomas,
 captured at Plymouth, Apr
 1864.

Smith, William,
 captured at Plymouth, Apr
 1864.

Swagers, Milton,
 captured at Plymouth, Apr
 1864; died at Anderson
 Aug. 29, 1864.

Swagers, Henry,
 captured at Plymouth, Apr
 1864; died at Florence, S
 Oct. 15, 1864.

Smith, William B.,
 died at Portsmouth, Va.,
 unknown.

Sheldrake, Joshua.

Sting, Joseph T.

| | |
|--|--|
| Tennis, Samuel. | captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 4, 1864. |
| Wallace, Jesse,
captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864. | |
| Wynn, Hamlin, | Young, Edward,
died in New York, Sept. 29, 1862. |

Company H, 101st Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited in Beaver County, mustered into service, October —, 1861, for a term of three years:

CAPTAINS

| | |
|--|--|
| Alexander W. Taylor,
promoted to Major, Nov. 13, 1862. | 1864; died at Andersonville, Oct. 31, 1864. |
| William Mays,
wounded at Plymouth, N. C., April 20, 1864. | Cyrus W. Webb,
captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 23, 1864. |

CORPORALS

| | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| James B. Kirk, First Lieutenant. | John H. Swick,
captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864. |
| Samuel S. Taylor, Second Lieut. | |

FIRST SERGEANTS

| | |
|--|--|
| Eugene K. Fleeson,
captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864. | Edmund R. Boots. |
| James D. Harris,
captured —; died at Richmond, Va., 1862. | Robert Mann. |
| | Addison Sloan. |
| | Joseph L. Gibson. |
| | Hamilton Creamer,
died at Plymouth, 1863. |
| | Byron N. Fisher,
wounded and captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 13, 1864. |

SERGEANTS

| | |
|---|---|
| Alexander Prentice,
captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864. | John W. Barnes,
wounded and captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864; died at Andersonville, July 8, 1864. |
| John M'Dannel,
captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864. | James C. Jelley,
captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864; died at Andersonville, Sept. 15, 1864. |
| Mack Johnson. | How. S. Morehead,
died on board U. S. transport, Dec. 16, 1864. |
| James Graham. | Samuel W. Prentice,
died at Annapolis, Md., March 16, 1865. |
| Edward N. Boots,
captured at Plymouth, April 20, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 12, 1864. | Thomas Robinson. |
| John C. Morrow,
captured at Plymouth, April 20, | |

MUSICIANS

William H. Acher,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Samuel Myers,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

PRIVATES

Browman, Matthias,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Bond, John C.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Baxter, Elijah.

Barnes, William C.

Burnet, John H.,
killed at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Bale, Jeremiah,
drowned in Potomac River, April
24, 1865.

Brown, Alonzo,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Andersonville,
Sept. 10, 1864.

Baird, Thomas S.

Cole, William,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Cole, James B.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Creese, John,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Coleman, George H.

Cristy, Daniel,
killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31,
1862.

Cavin, Robert,
killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31,
1862.

Carter, Francis W.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Florence, S. C.,
Oct. 14, 1864.

Collenbaugh, G. H.,
died, 1863.

Cooper, Robert F.

Dilks, Jonathan,
captured, April 20, 1864, at Ply-
mouth.

Dalzell, Robert,
killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31,
1862.

Davis, Rush E.

Eckenroth, John.

Fleeson, William.

Friday, Solomon,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Andersonville,
June 17, 1864.

Friday, Henry J.,
drowned in Potomac River, April
24, 1865.

Fisher, David,
killed at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

French, James,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Andersonville, Ga.,
Aug. 25, 1864.

Goddard, John,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Graham, Thomas.

Garman, Philip.

Graham, Harrison.

Gear, Alexander,
died at Suffolk, Va., 1862.

Hunter, Clark M.

Horner, Joseph,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Horner, David W.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

Hoover, Joseph,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.

- Hall, James L.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Hunter, William H.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Hazen, Matthew J.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Andersonville, Aug.
26, 1864.
- Hazen, Julius M.,
died at Fortress Monroe, June 4,
1862.
- Issara, William,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Johnson, Oliver.
- Johnson, William.
- Johnson, George,
died at Yorktown, Va., May 3,
1862.
- Klepper, William,
captured at Fair Oaks, Va., May
31, 1862, and died at Richmond,
Va., 1862.
- Kelly, Lewis.
- Milliron, —.
- Murray, Cunningham,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Matthews, Web. S.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- May, Levi B.
- Musser, Wm. H. H.,
died at Plymouth, N. C., 1863.
- Magaw, William C.,
died at Portsmouth Grove, R. I.,
July 27, 1862.
- M'Cleary, Robert,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- M'Dannel, James M.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- M'Carthy, John C.
- M'Gill, William.
- M'Kean, John W.,
captured —; died at Ander-
sonville, July 17, 1864.
- Nowry, William R.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Neely, John.
- Porter, Samuel W.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Porter, David,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Andersonville,
June 28, 1864.
- Porter, Hugh Z.
- Porter, John.
- Patterson, Reuben,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864; died at Andersonville, July
27, 1864.
- Powell, Charles,
died near Richmond, Va., May,
1862.
- Rutter, John.
- Robertson, John C.
- Robinson, James.
- Rutter, William C.,
died at Newbern, N. C., Oct. 4,
1864.
- Reed, John A.,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Ruby, Robert F.,
died at Newbern, N. C., May 30,
1863.
- Swick, Daniel W.
- Sloan, Jackson,
captured at Plymouth, April 20,
1864.
- Smith, Russell.
- Sands, Elijah.
- Thomas, James.

UNDETAILED LIST

Wagner, John W.

Wagner, John W.

died at Suffolk, Va., Dec. 1862.

Wagon, Robert L.

wounded at Plymouth, Apr. 21, 1862. Died at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

Young, Philip S.

wounded at Plymouth, Apr. 21, 1862.

Company E, 134th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, trained at New Brighton, mustered into service, Aug. 14, 1862, for a term of nine months.

Indiana Vera, Captain.

George F. Dickens.

Samuel E. Patterson, First Lieut.

George W. Moore.

O. J. Finkbeiner, Master.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

John E. Anderson.

discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 3, 1863.

James H. Calkins.

Andrews, John.

wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

Wm. A. McGahey, First Sergeant.

missing at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

Brooks, James W.

Broad, Aaron.

Boswell, Thomas.

Boswell, Joseph.

Bestwick, Isaac.

Beuchler, William.

Broad, James.

SERGEANTS

Aug. Tomlinson.

Jacob B. Parkinson.

William W. French.

Geo. W. Lockhart,

missing at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

Harry C. Patterson.

George W. Hays,

died at Point Lookout, Md., January 2, 1863.

Chapman, Samuel S.

wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

Camp, John H., Jr.

Carson, Enoch P.

Caughey, James W.

Campbell, James T.

Carney, Garrett,

died at Washington, D. C., S. 18, 1862.

CORPORALS

George Loomis.

James Osborn.

James Arbuckle.

Oliver W. Croxton.

Harrison Plunkard.

William Flugga.

Robert H. Ale.

Thomas Kelley.

Duck, Albert A.

Dawson, Scroggs L.,

wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

Freed, George W.

Fish, Thomas.

Fountain, Peter.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| French, Robert M. | Metschan, John, |
| Ferree, Francis L. | died at Point Lookout, Md., of |
| | wounds received at Fredericks- |
| | burg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. |
| Graham, John W. | Magaw, Wesley, |
| Gibson, Levi. | died at Washington, D. C., of |
| Grant, John, | wounds received at Fredericks- |
| missing in action at Fredericks- | burg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. |
| burg, Dec. 13, 1862. | |
| Griffin, Willet. | M'Caskey, Wm. R. |
| Graham, Samuel C., | M'Lain, Hiram. |
| wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec. | M'Cabe, Robert A. |
| 13, 1862. | M'Creary, Alf. S. |
| Gallagher, Joseph. | M'Clellan, William. |
| | |
| Harton, James M. | Newman, Casper. |
| Hays, Samuel. | |
| Hunter, Wm. M. | Pettit, John F., |
| Hollenbaugh, J. L. | wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec. |
| Hollenbaugh, W. T. | 13, 1862. |
| | |
| Kennedy, James T. | Read, William J. |
| Kensley, Adam. | Raricks, John. |
| King, William R. | Rapp, Christ. |
| | Ross, Samuel. |
| | |
| Lias (now Lay), Felix, | Shaffer, John. |
| wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec. | Sweasy, Wm. H. |
| 13, 1862. | Stevens, Marcus. |
| Larimore, Wm. C. | Smith, William F., |
| Large, Christopher C. | wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec. |
| Loomis, Chamberlin, | 13, 1862. |
| died at Frederick, Md., Dec. 21, | Sager, Lewis, Sr. |
| 1862. | Sager, Lewis, Jr. |
| | Scroggs, Elijah N. |
| Marquis, Porter S. | Smith, Stonis. |
| Morton, William. | |
| Marshall, James. | Todd, Samuel L. |
| Mitchell, Robert. | |
| Mahaffie, Chamberlin. | Wallace, Wm. H. |
| Muntz, Henry. | |
| wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec. | West, Ansel G. |
| 13, 1862. | Willard, John G. |

Company I, 134th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited in Beaver County, mustered into service, August, 1862, for a term of nine months:

John W. Hague, Captain
wounded at Fredericksburg, Va.
Dec. 13, 1862.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Hugh Barnes.
killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13,
1862.

James H. Mountam.

Oliver P. Swisher, Second Lieut-
enant.

FIRST SERGEANTS

John J. McKeary
Thomas J. McFarren.

SERGEANTS

John B. Howe
William Rites.
Isaac Murrinck.
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
Samuel Rowe
J. P. W. McGinnis.

CORPORALS

John A. Lindarger
Joseph W. Miller.
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
A. W. Cunningham
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
William Dickson
Thomas Howard
Robert M. Hays
William Brooks
William M. Benson.

PRIVATE FIRST CLASSES

Adams, Samuel C.
Bowers, Robert.
Boyd, Alexander S.
Boyd, Joseph M.
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.

Benson, Samuel.
killed at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.

Brown, Richard R.
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.

Baker, Amos V.
Best, William C.
killed near Edinmouth, Va., Dec.
10, 1862.

Brothers, Robert.
Cook, Benjamin F.
Carm, Christian.
Carr, Eleazar A.
Collins, Francis M.
Carroll, Patrick.

Duncan, Edward.
Dillworth, John L.
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.

Domian, Joseph F.
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.

Dillon, Miller.

Dillworth, Edwin J.
Davidson, Reed A.
killed at Washington, D. C., Jan.
12, 1863; of wounds received at
Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

Davidson, Joseph A.
killed at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.

DeGarmo, Johnston.
killed at Washington, D. C., Jan.
5, 1863; of wounds received at
Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

Edwards, Joseph B.

Fields, John B.
Folks, William.
Ferguson, Robert A.
Feasel, George.
Feasel, Albert.
killed at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.

- Huston, Jeremiah.
- Inman, Thomas B.
- Inman, Nelson.
- Jones, Lewis.
- Johnston, William L.,
wounded at Chancellorsville,
May 3, 1863.
- Johnston, James M.
- Johnston, Lycu's J.
- Jenkins, Noah,
killed at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- Kirkpatrick, Mit'l.
- Lusk, James H.,
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- Lambright, Jacob.
- Leslie, George C.
- Leslie, George W.,
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- Minner, James.
- Martin, John.
- Miller, William B.,
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- Minner, Samuel,
died near Falmouth, Va., Dec.
10, 1862.
- Miller, Henry V.,
died near Falmouth, Va., Dec.
2, 1862.
- Miller, Robert,
killed at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- Mitchell, William,
died at Acquia Creek, Va., Jan.
21, 1863.
- M'Cune, James A.
- M'Geehon, Stewart R.,
wounded at Chancellorsville, May
3, 1863.
- M'Clure, James L.
- M'Cready, Edwin.
- M'Nutt, Smith,
missing in action at Fredericks-
burg, Dec. 13, 1862.
- M'Millen, Ralston.
- M'Millen, Matt. H.
- M'Anliss, Wm. W.
- M'Ginnis, Alvin G.,
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- M'Kim, Samuel,
died Dec. 17, of wounds received
at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.
- Powell, George W.
- Reed, Joseph G.
- Royl, Thomas.
- Ramsey, John.
- Reed, James M.,
died near Falmouth, Va., Dec. 1,
1862.
- Snyder, Phineas L.,
missing in action at Fredericks-
burg, Dec. 13, 1862.
- Swisher, John B.,
died at Frederick, Md., Nov. 13,
1862.
- Smith, William P.,
died at Sharpsburg, Md., Oct. 22,
1862.
- White, William.
- Whitenbarger, Hir.,
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- Williams, Thomas D.,
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- Woods, William J.,
wounded at Chancellorsville,
May 3, 1863.
- Young, Walter A.,
wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec.
13, 1862.
- Young, Henry H.
- Young, Addison D.

Company H, 139th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited in Beaver and Allegheny counties, mustered into service, September 1, 1862, for a term of three years:

CAPTAINS

John A. Donald,
discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 21, 1863.
James J. Conway.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

John J. Benitz.
Jackson Boggs,
wounded at Salem Heights, May 3, 1863, and at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.
James Fulton, Second Lieutenant.
Abraham Brown, First Sergeant.

SERGEANTS

S. E. Holsinger,
wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.
Ozias Reno.
George W. Painter,
wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.
Wm. H. McDonald.
Patrick Finn,
killed at Salem Heights, Va., May 3, 1863.
John Richards,
killed at Fort Stevens, D. C., July 11, 1864.
George Bentle,
killed at Flint's Hill, Va., Sept. 21, 1864.
Henry Holland,
wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, and captured May 8, 1864; died at Wilmington, N. C., date unknown.

CORPORALS

Peter Krempel,
wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864.

William D. Boots.
Wm. C. Holsinger,
wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864, and at Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865.
William Veazey.
George Anderson,
wounded at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
William J. Allen.
Thomas M'Kee.
Frank Hays,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.
Robert L. Richards,
killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

MUSICIANS

Joseph F. M'Donald.
Lewis M'Donald.

PRIVATES

Briggs, Sabinas,
wounded at Opequon, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
Baker, Anthony,
wounded at Wilderness, May 5, and captured May 8, 1864.
Boyd, Charles.
Boggs, Joseph,
wounded at Salem Heights, Va., May 3, 1863, and at Wilderness, May 6, 1864.
Brant, Jacob.
Brown, John A.
Coleman, William.
Craig, James,
killed at Wilderness, May 6, 1864.
Cottam, Horace*B.,
died at Stafford Court-House, Va., Dec. 3, 1863.

- Carter, William,
captured at Gettysburg, July 3,
1863; died at Andersonville, Ga.,
May 14, 1864.
- Coats, Samuel B.,
wounded at Wilderness, May 5,
and captured May 8, 1864; died
at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 1,
1864.
- Cottam, James L.
- Conley, James,
drowned, date unknown.
- Downs, William,
wounded at Cold Harbor, Va.,
June 3, 1864.
- Davis, John,
wounded at Wilderness, May 5,
1864.
- Ford, William.
- Fraser, William.
- Gordon, Smith M.
- Grow, Lewis.
- Gordon, John,
killed at Salem Heights, Va.,
May 3, 1863.
- Gross, Samuel,
killed at Opequon, Va., Sept. 19,
1864.
- Gallagher, Philip.
- Hill, David.
- Holsinger, John E.
- Harvey, Samuel.
- Harvey, Daniel,
wounded at Wilderness, May 5;
captured, May 8, 1864.
- Harvey, George H.,
wounded at Spottsylvania, May
9, 1864.
- Hays, James,
captured at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 18, 1864.
- Hart, Thomas,
captured at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 18, 1864.
- Hoch, Frederick.
- Hannah, James.
- Headling, Jeffry,
wounded at Cedar Creek, Va.,
Oct. 19, 1864.
- Holsinger, Thomas D.,
wounded at Wilderness, May 5,
1864.
- Hemphill, James M.
- Harger, Michael,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 12, 1864.
- Hill, Alfred,
died at Stafford Court-House,
Va., Nov. 26, 1862.
- Hendrickson, Samuel.
- Keller, Henry,
died at Alexandria, Va., June 21,
1865.
- Kenly, Michael.
- Kelly, Robert.
- Knight, Thomas.
- Logan, Thomas W.
- Lambert, Charles,
died at Harper's Ferry, Va.,
March 20, 1864.
- Logan, James,
died at Downsville, Md., Oct. 13,
1862.
- Muntz, Gottlieb,
wounded at Wilderness, May 5,
1864.
- Merriman, Samuel.
- Murphy, Patrick,
killed at Petersburg, Va., June
18, 1864.
- M'Closkey, J. R. S.
- M'Pherson, Marsh.
- M'Kee, Thomas F.
- M'Kinzy, Rienza.
- Pierce, John C.,
wounded at Opequon, Va., Sept.
19, 1864.
- Richards, William,
wounded at Cold Harbor, Va.,
June 3, 1864.

- Rush, Calvin,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 9, 1864.
- Rentz, Joseph.
- Schnell, Samuel.
- Smith, William H.
- Schrum, Harrison.
- Schrum, Jackson,
discharged on surgeon's certi-
ficate, March 2, 1863.
- Schrum, Jackson,
discharged for wounds received
at Opequon, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
This man enlisted Dec. 12, 1863.
- Severance, Clark,
captured at Gettysburg, July 3,
1863; died at Danville, Va., date
unknown.
- Shettenger, John,
died at White Oak Church, Va.,
March 23, 1863.
- Smith, Frederick.
- Swank, Joseph.
- Trap, John L.,
killed at Salem Heights, Va.,
May 3, 1863.
- Tilstan, William,
died at Brandy Station, Va.,
April 30, 1864.
- Turner, Benjamin.
- Thorn, Levi.
- Utley, George,
captured, May 8, 1864; died
Andersonville, Ga., date
known.
- Worden, William S.
- Worden, Sylvester,
wounded at Cold Harbor, Va.,
June 3, 1864.
- William, Henry.
- Walker, Robert.
- Wickerly, Frederick.
- Woods, William.
- Welsh, James.
- Young, John.
- Young, William.
- Yeager, Frederick.

Company F, 140th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer
Infantry, recruited in Beaver County, mustered into service
August 21, 1862, for a term of three years:

CAPTAINS

- Richard P. Roberts,
promoted to Colonel, Sept. 12,
1862, and killed in action at Get-
tysburg, July 2, 1863.
- Thomas Henry,
promoted to Major, May 1, 1865;
wounded at Culpepper Court-
House, Va., May, 1864.

- Andrew M. Purdy,
killed at Petersburg, Va., Jan.
17, 1864.
- Alex. H. Calvert.
- Carman M. Nelson, Second Lieut-
enant, wounded at Spottsylvania
Court-House, May 12, 1864.

FIRST SERGEANTS

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

- John D. Stokes,
discharged, Jan. 15, 1864, for
wounds received at Gettysburg,
July 3, 1863.

- Joseph R. Harrah.
- W. S. Shallenberger,
promoted to Adjutant, Sept.
1862; wounded at Gettysburg
July 2, 1863, and captured same
day.

John E. Harsha,
killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

SERGEANTS

Darius Singleton,
wounded at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 12, 1864; commis-
sioned First Lieutenant, but not
mustered.

Jos. W. Appleton,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

Joseph R. Dunlap,
wounded and captured.

Robert Riddle,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

Thos. O. Anshutz,
promoted to Sergeant-Major.

John Henderson,
killed at Po River, Va., May 10,
1864.

Thomas J. Kerr.

CORPORALS

Andrew G. White,
wounded at Wilderness, May 8,
1864; prisoner in Libby, Ander-
sonville, and elsewhere.

James A. Lockhart.

A. M. M'Caskey,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863, and at Wilderness, May,
1864; prisoner in Libby, Ander-
sonville, and elsewhere.

Thomas Clark.

Madison Risinger.

Ruel W. Strock,
captured July 2, 1863.

Joseph O. Schley.

Seth W. Strock.

A. B. M'Kenzie,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

John B. Clark,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

George R. Boden,
wounded.

Ira Kirker.

Andrew J. Diamond,
wounded at Petersburg, June 1,
1864; transferred to Co. D, 53d
Regiment, P. V.

Frank N. Johnson,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 12, 1864.

John B. Douds,
killed at Spottsylvania, May 12,
1864.

MUSICIANS

Thomas M. Anderson.

Taylor M. Stokes.

PRIVATES

Anderson, James.

Anderson, John,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 12, 1864.

Baker, Jacob A.

Bell, George,
captured at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

Buckley, Benjamin.

Barnes, Lewis O.

Brown, Harvey.

Bonewell, Benj. A.,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

Bruce, William H.,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

Bruce, William.

Baker, Joseph,
killed at Chancellorsville, May 3,
1863.

Bell, John S.,
killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Brooks, Eli R.

Coulter, Samuel C.,
captured.

Cunningham, James H.,
wounded and captured at Cold
Harbor, June 1, 1864; transferred
to Co. D, 53d P. V.

- Cooper, Robert H.
 Cooper, William J.
 Carson, James A.,
 killed at Chancellorsville, May 3,
 1863.
- Cook, Frederick C.,
 killed at Spottsylvania Court-
 House, May 12, 1864.
- Cooper, George W.,
 killed at Spottsylvania Court-
 House, May 12, 1864.
- Crawford, Daniel,
 died May 30, of wounds received
 at Wilderness, May, 1864.
- Dinsmore, Samuel H.
- Doak, William,
 wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
 1863.
- Davis, Jonathan I.,
 wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
 1863.
- Douglass, John.
- Dinsmore, Wm. H.,
 died at York, Pa., Aug. 18, of
 wounds received at Gettysburg,
 July 2, 1863.
- Ewing, John S.
- Edwards, Henry,
 wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
 1863.
- Eckles, Arthur.
- Graham, Joseph.
- Grim, Francis M.,
 wounded, with loss of leg, at
 Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.
- Grim, Thomas D.
- Gillen, Robert N.,
 wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
 1863, and at Wilderness, May,
 1864.
- Greenlee, Alvin L.,
 died Aug. 3, of wounds received
 at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
- Hays, James T.,
 wounded at Gettysburg, Spott-
 sylvania Court-House, and Peters-
 burg.
- Hunter, Abel,
 wounded at Wilderness. May,
 1864.
- Hoak, Philip,
 killed at Tolopotomy, Va., May
 31, 1864.
- Hoyt, George M.,
 died at Potomac Creek, Va.,
 April 25, 1863.
- Hartsough, Amos,
 wounded at Wilderness, May,
 1864; died at Washington, D. C.,
 June 25, 1864.
- Irwin, Seth W.
- Johnson, Samuel A.,
 wounded at Cold Harbor, Va.,
 June 1, 1864; promoted to Lieu-
 tenant, 29th Regiment, U. S.
 C. T.
- Kerr, Hugh M.
- Kerr, Adam H.
- Knox, James W.,
 wounded at Wilderness, May,
 1864.
- Kripe (Krepps?), William,
 captured; drowned, May 3, 1865.
- Lockhart, James R.,
 wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
 1863.
- May, Martin W.
- Moore, Madison,
 wounded at Chancellorsville, May
 3, 1863.
- Moore, John E.
- Minesinger, J. W.
- Miller, Harrison,
 wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
 1863.
- Miller, Vincent.

- Mason, Michael.
M'Cullough, John,
wounded and captured at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
M'Cullough, Andrew,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
M'Creery, James L.
M'Clain, William.
M'Cabe, William J.
M'Farland, Joseph.
M'Manamy, John,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
M'Daniels, Smith,
wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
M'Caskey, Robert H.

Nevin, George M.,
died July 11th, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
Neville, Enoch.

Pyle, William.

Robinson, Andrew.
Ryan, George,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, and at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.

Stephens, Henry.
Stone, Adam.
Short, John H.,
wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
Shively, Christian.
Swearinger, William,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1862; promoted to First Lieutenant, 32d Regiment, U. S. C. T.

Small, Thomas,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Small, John P.,
died Aug. 11th, of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Sloan, Edward K.,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
Swearinger, Louis,
killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Strain, Enoch.
Taylor, Alvin M.,
wounded and captured at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Thompson, John G.,
wounded at Wilderness, May, 1864.
Wagner, Lewis J.,
wounded at Bristoe Station, Va., Oct. 14, 1863, and at Wilderness, May, 1863.
Wilson, Michael B.,
wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
Weaver, David H.,
wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
Walton, Richard,
wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
White, Alexander,
died at Alexandria, Va., June 13th, of wounds received at Po River, May 10, 1864.
White, John S.,
died at Alexandria, Va., June 12th, of wounds received at Po River, May 10, 1864.
Wilson, James,
died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 20, 1863.

Company H, 140th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited at Hookstown in Beaver County, mustered into service, August 22, 1862, for a term of three years:

CAPTAINS

Marcus Ormond
promoted to Chaplain, Oct. 25,
1862.

Samuel Campbell,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863; wounded at Petersburg,
June 17, 1864.

Samuel S. Kerr,
Brevet-Major April 7, 1865; died
May 3, 1865, of wounds received
at Farmville, Va., April 7, 1865.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Austin Miller.

John B. Vance,
wounded at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 12, 1864.

Addison Lance,
wounded at Mine Run, Dec.,
1863, and Spottsylvania Court-
House May 12, 1864.

Walter M. Lawrence, Second Lieu-
tenant

FIRST SERGEANTS

William B. Thornburg,
wounded at Cold Harbor June 3,
1864, and at Petersburg.

Arthur Shields,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

SERGEANTS

Joseph Moody.

R. M. Galloway.

John G. Roth.

John Nickle,
lost right leg at Hatcher's Run,
Dec. 9, 1864.

William Ewing,
wounded May 4 and 12, 1864.

T. N. Thornburg,
died July 27th of wounds received
at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

J. M. D. Mitchell.

killed at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 12, 1864.

CORPORALS

Gibson Hood,
wounded July 2, 1863; May 12,
1864.

John Parry,
wounded July 2, 1863, and May
12, 1864.

Joseph Calhoun,
wounded May 3, 1863, and Dec.
9, 1864.

Charles M. McCoy,
wounded July 2, 1863; May 4,
1864.

James Finegan.

Geo. Summerville.

John W. Stevens.

George Fox,
missing in action at Spottsyl-
vania Court-House, May 12,
1864.

Thomas J. Miller,
wounded July 2, 1863.

Alexander Greer,
killed at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

Richard M. Crouse,
killed at Hatcher's Run, Dec. 9,
1864.

MUSICIANS

John S. Bryan,
promoted to Principal Musician,
commissioned Adjutant, Dec. 17,
1864.

Timothy Shane.

Richard Shane.

Frank D. Kerr,
promoted to First Lieutenant,
1st Regiment, Potomac Home
Brigade.

PRIVATEs

Adams, Hugh Q.

Adams, John G.

- Babb, James D.
Bryerly, Thomas,
 wounded May 12, 1864.
Brunton, William A.,
 wounded July 2, 1863.
Beal, James H.,
 missing in action at Bristoe Sta-
 tion, Va., Oct. 14, 1863; died in
 Libby prison, 1863.
Byers, Samuel W. E.,
 wounded at Spottsylvania Court-
 House, May 12, 1864.
Boyde, Harry J.
Blackmore, John,
 killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Berlin, Johnson,
 killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Barnes, Samuel W.,
 died Aug. 2d, of wounds received
 at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Chapman, Samuel.
Cowan, William G.
Cameron, James,
 wounded at North Anna River,
 Va., May 23, 1864.
Calhoun, William.
Carothers, William M.,
 wounded May 3, 1863.
Criswell, John.
Crooks, James.
Custer, William O.
Cameron, Christ. J.
Carothers, Andrew A.,
 promoted to Hospital Steward,
 U. S. A.
Coffey, David B.,
 wounded May 12, 1864.
Cain, George W.,
 lost right arm, May 12, 1864.
Campbell, Stewart,
 died from wounds received June
 13, 1864.
Conlin, William,
 died July 21st, of wounds received
 at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Dornan, James.
Dever, Shaffer.
Ewing, Alexander,
 died May 25, 1864, of wounds re-
 ceived in action.
Ewing, Henry,
 died July 21st, of wounds received
 at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Flanagan, Alexander.
Foster, Thomas J.,
 died from wounds received May
 12, 1864.
Fleegel, Jacob R.,
 died Sept. 20, 1864, from wounds
 received August 16, 1864.
Funkhouser, Ab'm,
 killed at Farmville, Va., April 7,
 1865.
Green, John M.
Gibb, John C.,
 died Aug. 4th, of wounds received
 at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Hood, James.
Hall, John W.,
 wounded May 12, 1864.
Hall, William B.
Hall, Robert,
 wounded in June and July, 1864.
Hamilton, Frank.
Hughes, Thomas.
Herron, William M.,
 killed at Spottsylvania Court-
 House, May 12, 1864.
Hutchinson, Robert,
 died at City Point, Va., August
 8, 1864.
Inman, Ezekiel.
Kennedy, William.
Kevan, Samuel.
Keifer, David,
 killed at Farmville, Va., April 7,
 1865.
Keifer, Henry H.,
 died July 14, 1864, of wounds
 received in action.
Laughlin, Robert.

- Lathan, Wilson W.
 Lawrence, Jos. W..
 promoted to Hospital Steward.
 Lockhart, Silas D.,
 wounded July 17, 1864.
 Lutton, James M.,
 wounded July 17, 1864.
- Martin, William.
 Melvin, James H.
 Moore, Thomas E.
 Miller, Andrew R.
 Minesinger, D. M.,
 wounded July 2, 1863.
 Miller, Samuel W.
 Moore, John H.
 Minesinger, Samuel,
 wounded May 4, 1864.
 Morrison, William.
 Mahoney, John,
 prisoner in Andersonville.
 Miller, James,
 died, Oct. 26, 1864.
 Moore, Thomas,
 died at City Point, Va., January
 1, 1865.
 Mettz, William,
 killed at Petersburg, Va., June
 18, 1864.
 Miller, Gabriel,
 died in Goldsborough, N. C.,
 prison.
 M'Kibben, Alex.
 M'Cready, Thos. S.
 M'Henry, Washington,
 missing in action at Gettysburg,
 July 2, 1863.
 M'Clure, James M.
 M'Creary, William,
 killed May 12, 1864.
- Phillips, James M.,
 killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
 Parks, William J.
 Parkinson, William.
 Purdy, William,
 killed May 12, 1864.
- Ramsey, William A.
 Robb, John A.
- Shindless, Geo. W.,
 wounded in action, May 3, 1864.
 Swearingen, Samuel.
 Swearingen, Jos.
 Smart, James P.,
 wounded at Spottsylvania Court-
 House, May 12, 1864.
 Scott, David G.,
 wounded at Hatcher's Run, Va.,
 Dec. 9, 1864.
 Shannon, Alex. W.
 Smith, Samuel.
 Standish, Garrett.
 Summerville, John.
 Standish, Alfred W.
 Savage, Robert G.,
 killed at Spottsylvania Court-
 House, May 12, 1864.
 Strouss, Junius M.,
 died January 24, 1865, of wounds
 received at Hatcher's Run, Va.,
 Dec. 9, 1864.
 Swaney, Hezekiah W.,
 killed at Spottsylvania Court-
 House, May 12, 1864.
- Torrence, Samuel,
 wounded in action with loss of
 arm.
 Taggart, James A.,
 killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
 Thornburg, Thos. F.,
 died Dec. 10, 1864, of wounds
 received in action.
- Uncapher, Wm. H.,
 died at Baltimore, Md., Aug. 12,
 1863.
- Whims, Jasper.
 Whims, Newton,
 promoted to Second Lieutenant,
 23d Regiment, U. S. C. T.
 Whims, Joshua K.¹
 Woodrow, J. Frank.

¹ The three Whimses were brothers; Jasper lost his right arm May 12, 1864 and Joshua K. his left arm Dec. 9, 1864.

Wherry, William,
wounded May 12, 1864.

Whitehill, David R.,
killed at Hatcher's Run, Va.,
Dec. 9, 1864.

Yolton, William,
wounded May 12, 1864.

Yolton, John,
wounded May 12, 1864.

Company I, 140th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, recruited in Beaver County, mustered into service, August 25, 1862, for a term of three years:

CAPTAINS

James Darragh,
discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 28, 1863.

Wm. M'Callister,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Thomas C. Nicholson,
Louis R. Darragh,
wounded at Petersburg, Va.

G. A. Shallenberger, Second Lieutenant; promoted to Captain and A. Q. M., U. S. V.

FIRST SERGEANTS

James H. Springer,
captured at Gettysburg, July 1,
1863; wounded at Petersburg,
Va., June, 1864, and at Farmville, Va., April 7, 1865.

David W. Scott,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.

Wm. A. McMillen,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863, promoted to 2d Lt., company E, April 18, 1865.

William C. Smith,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.

SERGEANTS

Robert Dickey.
John E. Harton.

Robert W. Anderson.
John D. Irons.
Benj. F. Welsh.

CORPORALS

James H. Douds.
William Ussleton.
Jacob Seaffer.

Samuel Reed.
Christian Molter.

Jos. T. Johnson.
J. Dickson Craig.
Robert Ramsey.

Thomas B. Hunter,
wounded at Petersburg, Va.,
June, 1864.

D. E. M'Callister.

A. W. M'Clintock,
wounded at Farmville, Va.,
April 7, 1865.

William M. Agnew,
captured at Gettysburg, July,
1863; died at Richmond, Va.,
Sept. 13, 1863.

Samuel Erwin,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.

MUSICIANS

Wash. D. Tallon.
Henry C. Johnson.
Henry R. Moore.

PRIVATES

Baker, Robert,
captured at Bristoe Station, Va.,
Oct. 14, 1863.

- Baldwin, John.
captured at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.
- Border, John.
- Brooks, George M.
- Brown, Daniel.
- Bruce, John T.
- Builey, George S.,
died April 13, 1864.
- Black, John,
died at Philadelphia, July 24,
1864, of wounds received at
Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
- Bamford (Banfield?), Joseph,
died at New York, Aug. 27, 1864.
- Brown, Samuel,
died at Falmouth, Va., May 18,
1863.
- Brennard, David D.
- Coleman, John B.
- Cain, John A.
- Champion, Jos. H.
- Chambers, M. V. B.
- Camp, John,
died at Washington, D. C., of
wounds received at Cold Harbor,
Va., June 1, 1864.
- Dailey, George.
- Dailey, Kelsey.
- Ewing, Wm. H. H.,
wounded at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.
- Eaton, George,
wounded at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 12, 1864.
- Fisher, Jacob.
- Frazier, William,
wounded at Sailor's Creek, Va.,
April 6, 1865.
- Faucett, James B.
- Ferguson, Israel,
killed at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 12, 1864.
- Gillin, John S.,
wounded at Spottsylvania Court-
House, May 12, 1864.
- Gilmore, Alexander.
- Gilmore, Joseph.
- Gibson, William P.,
died at East Liverpool, O
Oct. 18, 1863.
- Garland, Samuel.
- Hammond, James.
- Hammond, Samuel.
- Hays, John R.
- Harvey, Daniel,
wounded at Spottsylvania Co
House, May 12, 1864.
- Hamilton, Levi.
- Hamilton, George,
wounded at Spottsylvania Co
House, May 12, 1864.
- Hedding, Joseph,
died at Washington, D. C., A
24, 1864, of wounds received
Deep Bottom, Va., Aug.
1864.
- Johnson, Henry.
- Johnson, James.
- Johnson, Wm. J.
- Johnson, William.
- Johnson, Marshall T.,
captured at Gettysburg, July
1863; died at Annapolis, 3
Aug. 26, 1863.
- Jones, James L.,
killed at Tolopotomy, Va., 3
31, 1864.
- Kerr, Leonard C.,
wounded at Petersburg, 1
June, 1864.
- Mitchell, John.
- Molter, Henry.
- Maginus, Luther,
promoted to Hospital Stew
U. S. Army.
- Minor, Isaac.
- Miller, James.
- Main, Enoch M.,
died, July 3, 1863.

- Miller, Louis,
died at Brandy Station, Va.,
April 15, 1864.
- Marks, George,
captured at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863; died at Richmond, Va.,
Sept. 10, 1863.
- Marshall, Andrew.
- M'Coy, Thomas.
- M'Coy, Milo,
killed at Todd's Tavern, Va.,
May 8, 1864.
- M'Mahon, Edward,
killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
- Neville, Lemuel.
- Orr, James,
died of wounds received at Po
River, Va., May 10, 1864.
- Phillips, Theoph's C.,
captured at Chancellorsville, May
1, 1863, and wounded and cap-
tured at Todd's Tavern, Va.,
May 8, 1864; died at Lynch-
burg, Va., July 15, 1874.
- Prebble, William A.
- Rabb, Henry S.
- Rambo, Thomas.
- Rodenbaugh, Jos.
- Rhodes, Levi,
killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug.
14, 1864.
- Seely, Otis.
- Shafer, Daniel.
- Southwick, John F.
- Stone, Stephen.
- Shevlin, Peter.
- Shawness, Thomas,
captured at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863; died at Richmond, Va.,
December 9, 1863.
- Shafer, James W.,
died at Potomac Creek, Va., June
6, 1863.
- Todd, John.
- Todd, William L.
- Welch, William D.,
captured at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863; died, date unknown.
- Wise, James,
wounded at Wilderness, May 5,
1864.
- Wise, Patrick,
captured at Gettysburg, July 2,
1863.
- Wise, Leroy A.
- Watterson, Andrew,
wounded at Deep Bottom, Va.,
Aug. 16, 1864.
- Watterson, James,
wounded at Petersburg, June 19,
1864.
- Walton, Howell,
died at Falmouth, Va., Feb. 14,
1863.
- Zimmerly, J. W.

Company B, 159th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers (14th Cavalry), mustered into the service of the United States for a term of three years:

Benjamin F. Townsend, Quarter-
master Sergeant, commissioned
ad Lieut. but not mustered.

SERGEANTS

Joseph Houk.
Charles (B.) Townsend.

Benjamin F. Hoopes.
John R. Fisher.
James W. Shaffer, Corporal.

PRIVATEs

Allshouse, George.
Allshouse, William.

Allison James

Borns Abraham J.

Buhl Herman

Binn Adam

Broad Aaron

Blinn Christian

transferred to Company A.

Daniels Ebenezer

Emmel Christian

Evans Samuel C.

Graham Perry

Havice Michael

Hazen John

Hunter Stephen A.

McDaniel Joseph

died Aug. 3, 1864.

Maxwell Samuel

captured, died at Andersonville.

Oct. 15, 1864.

Shrum Joseph T.

Shaffer Abraham

Shaffer Geo. V.

Shaffer Franklin

Shaffer Wm. A.

Shaffer Abraham P.

Shook Samuel

killed at Winchester, Va., Sept.

5, 1864.

West Ansel L.

Weish David

captured July 22, 1864.

Walker Abraham

Company A 162d Regiment 17th Cavalry, Pennsylvania Volunteers recruited in Beaver County, mustered into service, September 6, 1862, for a term of three years.

CAPTAINS

Daniel M. Denison

discharged Dec. 1, 1862

James G. Anderson

promoted to Major, to Lieut.-Colonel, to Colonel

Plus A. English

wounded at Fort Forks, Va., April 1, 1864

PLAID SERGEANTS

John Swaney

discharged Aug. 1, 1864

James Potter

killed at Shepherdstown, W. Va., Aug. 21, 1864

Brice S. Ramsey

David G. Bruce, Second Lieutenant

John M. Cockey, Plaid Sergeant

QUARTERMASTER SERGEANTS

Thomas V. Brooks

David Dunn

died on board U. S. transport, March 14, 1865.

COMMISSARY SERGEANTS

John D. Jones

John P. Ross

promoted to Regimental Com. Sergeant.

SERGEANTS

Daniel Swearingen

Joseph E. McCabe

Samuel Cristler

Reed Wallace

Thomas S. Javens

Am'th Hendrickson

Israel Waterhouse

Frank M. Donehoo,
died at Washington, D. C.,
January 25, 1865.

CORPORALS

John A. Wilson.
John Potts.
Michael Caler.
M. M'Zimmerman.
David M. Bruce.
John Mowry.
Abram A. Hartford.
James M. Lourimoure.
Milo Cain,
killed on picket, Feb. 6, 1863.
David Hall.

BUGLERS

John M'Cluskey.
William J. Staub.

BLACKSMITHS

Alex. A. Campbell.
Lycurgus Richardson.
Samuel Robertson.
Freeman D. Barnes, Saddler.

PRIVATEES

Anderson, Findley.
Anderson, William.
Bruce, George W.
Boyland, Michael D.
Beck, William H.
Braden, Thomas A.
Brooks, John M.,
wounded.
Baker, Benjamin.
Bradley, Oscar A.,
wounded.
Boyd, Edmundson.
Blanchard, Henry W.

Craig, George.
Calhoon, John.
Campbell, James.
Christy, Thomas S.

VOL. I.—37.

Cooper, William C.
Collins, Ellwood A.
Corbus, Daniel R.
Crooks, Nathaniel K.,
captured; died at Salisbury, N.
C., Jan. 8, 1865.

Duck, George W.
Duck, John H.
Dolby, John.
Dutrow, Lewis.
Donehoo, Henry M.,
promoted to Com. Sub., pro-
moted to Captain Co. B.

English, John A.,
promoted to Reg. Com. Sgt.
Ewing, George,
died at Gettysburg, Pa., July 6,
1863.
Erwin, Curtis.

Fritz, Frederick.
Frank, Joseph C.
Fish, William W.

Grove, Joseph.
Gilbert, George.
Glendening, John.
Gamble, Harvey,
died at Washington, D. C., July
10, 1864.

Hamilton, David.
Horner, James.
Hazell, William.
Hann, George W.
Hartford, John A.
Heister, William C.

Kriner, Michael.
Knowles, James.
Kenard, Joseph.

Lutton, Samuel.
Link, Daniel J.
Langfitt, James C.
Lindsey, David G.

- Livers, Francis D.,
died at Winchester, Va., Dec. 24,
1864.
- Morris, John R.
Miller, Godfrey.
Moffitt, John G.
Miller, James.
Mehaffy, Stewart.
Maratta, James.
Marker, Sampson.
Minor, Stephen.
Morgan, Calvin.
Miller, Leonard,
killed on picket, February 6,
1863.
- Martin, John A.,
killed at White House Landing,
Va., June 21, 1864.
- Miller, Michael,
killed at Fisher's Hill, Va., Oct. 1,
1864.
- Marquart, Jacob F.,
died June 26th, of wounds re-
ceived near White House Land-
ing, Va., June 21, 1864.
- Mercer, David,
died Aug. 13th, of wounds re-
ceived at Newtown, Va., August
11, 1864.
- Matthews, Frank.
M'Collough, John.
M'Brier, William.
M'Coy, Hezekiah.
M'Coy, John.
McGonigal, James.
M'Dowell, William H.
M'Mahon, Joshua C.
M'Coy, Thomas.
M'Elhaney, William.
M'Grath, William.
- Nevin, Harper P.
Noss, William I.,
injured in cavalry charge at
Chancellorsville.
- Niblo, David H.,
died Aug. 12th, of wounds received
at Newtown, Va., Aug. 11, 1864.
- Phillips, Potts.
Parker, James G.
Parkinson, John T.
Purvis, Alexander A.
Pauley, George W.
Potts, Joseph,
died June 9th, of wounds received
at Cold Harbor, Va., May. 31,
1864.
- Peterson, Edward.
- Russell, Boston S.
Risinger, Richard W.
Reed, William H.
Ramsey, Milton G.,
captured; died at Salisbury, N.
C., Jan. 24, 1865.
- Roemer, Nicholas,
captured; died at Salisbury, N.
C., Dec. 29, 1864.
- Smith, George B.
Streit, John.
Streit, Benjamin
Secrist, Abraham.
Simpson, William.
Staub, Charles.
Stone, Philip.
Slick, Milton J.
Sands, William.
Stoops, James W.,
wounded at Hanover Court
House, Va., May 28, 1864.
- Smith, John H.
Stone, David,
captured; died, date unknown
- Searight, Thomas,
died at Acquia Creek, Va., Jan
10, 1863.
- Searight, Harvey,
died at Acquia Creek, Va., Feb
28, 1863.
- Stanton, Michael.
- Thorn, John.
Thomas, Henry.
Tuttle, J. Hill.
Todd, Thomas.

Wolf, Daniel.
 White, Arthur W.
 Withrow, Robert.
 Wolf, Jacob.
 Wolf, Frederick J.
 Wetzel, Samuel J.
 Wilkinson, John M.

Whitehill, William W.
 White, Joseph,
 captured; died at Richmond,
 Va., June 22, 1864.
 Whitehill, John.
 Ward, Alexander.

Battery B, 5th Artillery, 204th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, recruited at New Brighton, mustered into service, August —, 1864, for a term of one year:

CAPTAINS

George M. Irwin,
 promoted to Major, September
 10, 1864.
 Charles D. Rhodes.

James H. Lusk.
 Alex. McConnell.
 George Worls.
 James M. Hall.
 Robert Brewer,
 died at Washington, D. C., Oct
 14, 1864.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Edwin F. Whitmore.
 James R. Clark.

BUGLERS

Charles Tea.
 John F. Glass.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

Thomas Fish.
 Edmund R. Boots.

PRIVATES

Enos N. Howlette, First Sergeant.

SERGEANTS

William H. Smith.
 Shepherd Hamilton.
 Theo. M'Williams.
 Thomas J. Hannah,
 Chas. E. Marshall.
 Alexander Moore.
 Manassah Yoho.

Allison, John F.
 Allison, George.
 Anderson, William.
 Appel, John.
 Adams, Hugh M.

Brandt, Frederick.
 Belles, Zuriah.
 Blatt, Charles.
 Braden, James.
 Barrett, Joseph.

CORPORALS

A. Hoopingardner.
 Ephraim E. Smith.
 Levi Gibson.
 John Tallon.
 Benoni Aley.
 Esle N. Houk.
 Samuel T. Duff.
 Richard J. Freed.
 Thomas Mornes.

Broadbent, Henry.
 Burge, Elzey K.
 Brewer, Jackson.
 Baker, Lewis.
 Baker, Avery.
 Bell, Aaron.
 Bradley, William H.
 Benson, John W.
 Bennett, Lafayette.
 Bingham, Samuel K.
 Booth, Samuel.

Carlton, James.
 Cameron, William.
 Cunningham, George.
 Conrad, Peter.
 Cassidy, James.
 Cooper, William J.
 Cline, Conrad.
 Caven, Conrad.
 Catterson, William.
 Catterson, Davis.
 Campbell, Adam.
 Clark, William P.

Dunnan, Hugh.
 Davidson, James A.
 Davidson, William.
 Dietrich, Philip.
 Davis, John P.
 Davis, Bartholomew.
 Davis, Thomas T.
 Davis, Abraham.
 Daugherty, David.
 Dodson, William.

Elliot, Peter F.

Francis, John L.
 Flowers, Datis.

Gilkey, William J.
 Grove, William J.
 Gwin, Arthur E.
 Gaston, William.
 Gardner, Alexander.
 Gillmore, Adams,
 died at Fairfax Court-House,
 Va., Dec. 2. 1864.
 Gillespie, Thomas.

Hancock, Samuel.
 Hoag, Jonathan.
 Hunter, Alvin.
 Hunter, Samuel.
 Hunter, Joshua.
 Hill, David.
 Herron, Samuel L.
 Hayes, James.
 Herbert, Alsinus.
 Haller, Augustus.

Harvey, Albert.
 Hammond, Samuel A.
 Inman, Thomas B.
 Irwin, John.

Jamison, William.
 Johnston, Ellis.

Kelley, Archibald.
 Kent, Theodore.
 Kennedy, Samuel W.

Leslie, George Y.
 Lusk, John.
 Leonhard, Robert S.

Mitchell, John D.
 Mitchell, William.
 Meek, George W.
 Mains, Madison.
 Mains, John.
 Mains, Nicholas.
 Mains, Andrew.
 Moreland, Jacob S.
 Moser, Ampton.
 Martin, George A.
 Martin, John P.
 Mars, Charles W.
 Molter, Oliver.
 Molter, Peter J.
 Motheral, William.
 Meanor, James C.,

 died at Fairfax Court-House
 Dec. 15, 1864.

M'Clelland, Robert C.
 M'Clelland, James W.
 M'Millin, William.
 M'Knight, Hugh.
 M'Cullough, William.
 M'Keloeg, James.
 M'Nutt, William A.
 M'Curdy, William H.
 M'Curdy, Daniel.
 M'Creary, Robert S.
 M'Cluhen, Thomas.
 M'Cann, Lorenzo.

Newton, Thomas.

Oliver, William.

Porter, Andrew.
 Pugh, David I.
 Price, Morris.
 Patterson, Francis K.
 Patterson, John D.

Reed, John O. P.
 Reed, Harvey.
 Reed, Calvin.
 Reed, Smith R.
 Rhodes, Henry.
 Ruth, George.
 Rouser, Philip.
 Richards, Robert.

Shingledecker, E.
 Smith, Henry.
 Smith, Samuel W.
 Smith, William.
 Snyder, William.
 Showalter, Robert M.

Stewart, James.
 Stewart, Robert.
 Stevens, John.

Taylor, John A.
 Tate, William.
 Thomas, Philip.
 Thompson, Thomas.
 Thompson, Albert.

Williams, Cyrus E.
 Wilson, Robert H.
 Wilson, Thomas D.
 White, James.
 Wrigley, John.
 Weichel, Frederick.
 White, William M.

Yoho, Jacob.
 Yoho, Edward.
 Young, Henry.

Battery H, Fifth Heavy Artillery, recruited at New Brighton :

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

Samuel Lawrence.
 William B. Libbey.
 Bryson Bruce, First Sergeant.

SERGEANTS

William T. Wilson.
 Fitzsim's Laughlin.
 George S. Veon.
 George W. M'Call,
 (intended for George W. Mac-
 kall).
 Thomas B. Howard.

CORPORALS

Robert Martin.
 William Pugh.
 Lycurgus Johnston.
 Samuel Pugh.
 Clark M'Nutt.
 William Wallace.
 John Stewart.
 Benjamin F. Morgan.

PRIVATES

Arbuckle, William N.
 Baker, John H.
 Bricker, Samuel A.
 Boyd, James A.
 Bryan, William
 Clear, Samuel.
 Cameron, William V.
 Carnegay, John.
 Cummings, William.
 Caughey, James.
 Calhoun, Thomas.
 Chambers, Jona.
 Concle, Vincent.
 Coons, Edward,
 died at Vienna, Va., Dec. 28,
 1864.
 Concle, Wilson,
 died at Vienna, Va., Jan. 9, 1865.
 Cook, Joseph F.
 Daniels, William H.
 Donevan, Thomas.

| | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Evans George L. | Page John |
| Evans John T. | Page Eugene E. |
| Finkbeiner William | Page Lewis |
| Ford Henry | Rosenman William V. |
| Gustman Andrew | Smith Elias S. |
| Gunn William | Smith Jonathan |
| Graham James | Smith John |
| Groves Washington | Seagrath David L. |
| | Seagrath Samuel |
| Hart Henry C. M. | Stewart William |
| Hatchers Thomas | Stewart John M. |
| Hutchinson Henry D. | Swaney Robert |
| | Shane John |
| Isaac John | Shane Presley |
| Johnson Robert J. | Thornberg John P. |
| Kennedy John | Thompson Alexander |
| Kilworth William | |
| | Wilson Addison |
| Leak William | Warrack William |
| | Weichel Joseph |
| Mason Jack | Woods Thomas |
| Metzger Edie | Wright Nathaniel |
| (His name James Sordel Metzger) | Wright William |
| Merrill Frank | Wright James D. |
| Marshall Robert | Wright John D. |
| Moser James | Wright Robert |
| Merrill Richard | Winters Ferdinand A. |
| Miller George L. | promoted to Principal Musician |
| Miller Michael | White Edward |
| McGee John | Wilson James M. |
| McClure James | Witherow Noble |
| | |
| Nixon John | Young John B. |
| Nucly John | |
| Naah William | Zimmerman Jacob |

Fifth Artillery (204th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers):

| PRIVATES | | PRIVATES | |
|-------------------|------------|---------------------|------------|
| Jacob Bowers, | Battery A. | David Burk, | Battery C. |
| Charles Fisher, | " | Charles Flowers, | " |
| David M. Ziegler, | " | Prestley J. Parris, | " |
| | | Matthias Sowash, | " |
| | | Moses Ulmstead, | " |
| CORPORAL | | | |
| Henry T. Johnson, | Battery C. | George Fisher, | Battery D. |

| | | | |
|-----------------|------------|-------------------|------------|
| Robert McNulty, | Battery E. | Sylvester Alwine, | Battery L. |
| Philip Conrad, | Battery G. | Robert M'Elhaney, | " |

CORPORALS

| | | | |
|--------------------|------------|------------------|------------|
| Robert Garrett, | Battery I. | | |
| Jesse Kuhn, | " | | CORPORAL |
| Simeon W. Jack, | " | Chas. F. Morgan, | Battery M. |
| Wm. E. McClelland, | " | | |

PRIVATES

| | | | |
|--------------------|------------|---------------------|------------|
| | | William J. Kelly, | Battery M. |
| James A. Painter, | Battery I. | John G. Kline, | " |
| Henry Noss, | " | Isaac Ulmstead, | " |
| Levi Cook, | Battery K. | John Witters, | " |
| John Coleman, | " | Adnum R. Wolf, | " |
| Henry Engel, | " | James Barrett, | Unassigned |
| George W. Shaffer, | " | Thomas F. Johnston, | " |

Two Hundred and Twelfth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers (Sixth Artillery):

| | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| William J. Kirker, First Lieutenant, | Joseph Vanleer, Corporal. |
| Battery I. | Charles Reinhard, Bugler. |
| | Charles Ashton, Private. |
| | Jonathan M. King, Sergeant. |

BATTERY M.

Marcus C. Rose, Second Lieut.

Company C, 56th Regiment, Pennsylvania Militia, organized at New Brighton, mustered into the service of the United States, June 27-July 5, 1863; discharged, August 13, 1863:

NOTE.—This regiment served at New Creek, W. Va.

| | |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Captain, George S. Barker. | Second Lieutenant, Ralph Covert. |
| First Lieutenant, John F. Price. | First Sergeant, Charles W. Taylor. |

SERGEANTS

| | | |
|--------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| Edward D. Merrick, | Thomas O. Waddle, | Oliver C. Houlette, |
| | Daniel O'C. Patterson. | |

CORPORALS

| | | |
|-------------------|---|---------------------|
| Robert E. Hoopes, | Horace Beeson, | William F. Stewart, |
| John Craven, | James Edgar, | Nathan P. Couch. |
| David Boyle, | John Corbus (promoted to Regimental Commissary Sergeant), | |

MUSICIANS

| | |
|--------------------|---------------|
| William H. Fetter, | John Wrigley. |
|--------------------|---------------|

PRIVATES:—John Boswell, Fitzroy T. Brierly, John W. Brown, John R. Buchanan, Walter M. Buchanan, Alexander T. M. Buchanan, Richard Bentley, Zuriiah Belles, James P. Couch, Jacob Covert, Simpson Cuthbertson, William Cannon, Jr., Alvin Campbell, James Craven, Daniel Daniels, Oscar Daman, Bruce Deviney, Levi Fish, Robert Fulton, Benjamin Fowler, Wm. Harker, Samuel Havice, Henry Hoopes, George W. Hickman, Jeremiah L. Hickman, Enos H. Houlette, Jason R. Hanna (promoted to Adjutant), James Henry, George M. Irwin (promoted to Sergeant Major), James Inman, John Jackson, Samuel Kelly, Thomas Kennedy, John F. Kerl, William R. King, John Kinsley, Robert W. Mehard, James H. Morlan, Charles M. Merrick, John F. Miner, James K. Mitchell, Thomas Murray, Carroll Martin, John S. M'Ferran, Thomas M. M'Cord, Benjamin F. Parkinson, James M. Powell, Amos Pyle, William Robertson, John Reeves (promoted to Quartermaster), George E. Reno, Ephraim E. Smith, Joseph Taylor, Charles Tea, Benjamin J. Townsend, Edward P. Townsend, Evan Townsend, Joseph Thompson, James D. Thompson, Philip Tanner, Horatio W. Wilde, Leberacht Warner, Chamberlin White, Samuel White, Alexander Winans, Isaac Wade, William F. Wilson, Joseph Wilson, Francis B. Wimer.

Company E, 56th Regiment, Pennsylvania, organized at New Brighton, mustered into the service of the United States, June 27-July 5, 1863; discharged August 13, 1863, serving at New Creek, W. Va.:

| | |
|-------------------------------|--|
| Captain, J. Adams Vera. | First Lieutenant, Jacob B. Parkinson. |
| (promoted to Lieut.-Colonel). | Second Lieutenant, Harry C. Patterson. |
| Captain, Samuel R. Patterson. | First Sergeant, Charles D. Rhodes. |

SERGEANTS

| | | |
|---------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| William Reed, | Isaac Bestwick, | Harrison Plunkard. |
|---------------|-----------------|--------------------|

CORPORALS

| | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| E. Potter Carson, | Thomas J. Hannah, | Thomas Fish, |
| Samuel C. Reed, | Porter Marquis, | Marcus Stevens. |
| Lewis Broad, | Robert H. M'Caskey, | |

Amos Bond, Musician.

PRIVATES:—William Anderson, Benjamin F. Autin, John D. Bechtel, Thomas Bedison, Robert M. Boyle (promoted to Hospital Steward), Marion Bradshaw, Abram Bestwick, Charles C. Childs, Ephraim Chapman, Charles W. Chapman, William G. Chapman, Henry Chapman, Thomas H. Cooper, William Cole, David Caler, George W. Davis, William Davis, David Dunmire, James F. Foster, Robert S. Foster, William L. Graham, Samuel C. Graham, Benjamin F. Goheen, Robert S. Herron, Harrison Hunter, Philip W. James, Rufus P. Johnson, Colonel C. Keesy.

Charles M. Large, William Lloyd, Samuel Lloyd, John Moran, Thomas C. Moore, Daniel Moulter, Abram M'Danel, William M'Clelland, John E. M'Pherson, Hiram Nye, John P. Orr, William H. Platt, Charles W. Patterson, Benjamin S. Pugh, John Richey, James Reed, John Stanyard, William G. Stevens, Thomas D. Shaffer, Jackson Shrum, Eugene W. Taylor, John M. Tuttle, Henry Veon, William B. Wallace, William S. Wagner, Webster Weddle, William Worden, Wilbur Wilson, Charles Wigbey, Andrew Wall, David Welsh.

Company H, 56th Regiment, Pennsylvania Militia, organized in Beaver County, mustered into the service of the United States, June 27-July 5, 1863; discharged August 13, 1863; serving at New Creek, W. Va.:

Captain, Samuel M. Lawrence. Second Lieutenant, H. W. Nelson.
First Lieutenant, James M'Clure. First Sergeant, Alexander A. M'Coy.

SERGEANTS

Frank Wallace, Fitzimmons Laughlin, Harvey Townsend,
Benjamin Morgan.

CORPORALS

William Bryerly, George Mackall, James Barr.
William Pugh, James A. Clifton,

MUSICIANS

Marion Blackmore, Alexander Mahaffey.

PRIVATES:—Thomas M. Adams, William Bryan, Thomas Beal, John A. Beatty, John G. Carnagy, John Cain, James Cain, Joseph Craig, Vincent Conkle, Joseph Campbell, William W. Cunningham, William Cameron, Shafer Dever, Harrison Dawson, Job H. Dawson, Andrew I. Furguson, James Goshorn, John F. Gibb, Elijah Hood, Frank Hamilton, John Hutchinson, Robert Hutchinson, James Hood, William Jewel, John Kirk, Collins Kinsey, James Kinsey, Henry B. Keifer, Samuel Lynch, Charles W. Little, Theodore Macall, William Miller, Samuel M'Cullough, John M'Clure, John M'Cready, William Metts, Russell Moor, Gabriel Miller, Samuel Minesinger, Matthew Nickle, William Nash, James Patterson, Thomas Poe, Hugh Poe, Isaac Plunket, Samuel Pugh, William Purdy, Wallace Robinson, Murdock Smith, John Scott, John B. Swaney, Robert Swaney, Henry Swearinger, Thomas Thornsburgh, Albert Torrence, Frank Woodrow, William Whitehill.

Company I, 56th Regiment, Pennsylvania Militia, organized in Beaver County, mustered into the service of the United States, June 27-July 5, 1863; discharged August 13, 1863; serving at New Creek, W. Va.:

Captain Robert Gilmore. Second Lieut. David D. Johnson.
First Lieut. Charles A. Smith. First Sergeant Joseph Lucile.

SERGEANTS

Newton Jennings. George Coleman. William C. Hunter.
Michael Verand.

CORPORALS

William B. Lihbey. Francis M. Cooper. George W. Rammer.
Joseph C. Anderson. Hart Darragh. Eli Brooks.
Edward R. Thomas. Joseph V. Taylor.

MUSICIANS

Fergus Porter. Frank Kerr.

PRIVATEES.—Samuel Andrews, Samuel Bryan, William B. Langhey, James V. Langhey, John Camp, Benjamin F. Clarke, Oliver S. Cunningham, Leonardas Crul, Robert Cheatham, Thomas Donovan, Scudder E. Darragh, James R. Deegan, John L. Davis, David Dickey, George W. Early, Thomas P. Fleeson, John P. Gilmore, Joseph Headings, Joseph M. Hall, Henry Rice, Robert Hamilton, Isaac Jones, Samuel Johnson, Thomas J. Moore, David Morgan, Abner Morton, Thomas E. McChibben, Alfred C. McGarry, Charles Power, Benjamin E. Rhodes, William Rambo, Henry Spearhass, John Stemfelt, Homer Stephenson, John Tallon, John Wise, Joseph Wynt, Charles C. Wilson, Benjamin B. White, James S. Wallace, Moses B. Welsh, Martin S. Webb.

Company C, 4th Regiment, Pennsylvania Militia, organized at New Brighton, mustered into the State service, September 15, 1862. Discharged September 28, 1862.

Captain George S. Barker. First Lieut. John F. Price.
First Lieut. Jason R. Hannah. Second Lieut. Oliver I. Houliette.
Promoted to Lieut.-Colonel. First Sergeant, Charles W. Taylor.

SERGEANTS

Edward D. Merrick. Benjamin F. Wilson. Ralph Covert.
Thomas C. Waddle.

CORPORALS

Daniel O. C. Patterson. Robert E. Hoopes. John Reeves.
James Edgar. Charles Buckley. James B. Anderson.
Zurian Belles. John Corbus.

MUSICIANS

William H. Fetter. Alexander Winans.

PRIVATEES.—John T. Allison, Jacob P. Aleman, Gustavus A. Albro, Abram Bestwick, Horace Beeson, Wesley Bebout, Jackson Bebout, James

Samuel Carlsie, Erwin Lind, John A. Lantz, John Dwyer, James Egan, David Egan, Harvey Egan, James V. Egan, P. J. Friesen, William Garside, James Gray, Charles Grove, J. J. Ingersoll, V. F. Harvey, William C. Hunter, V. Mann, Hales, John Hult, Joseph L. Hays, Merck, Javens, Morris Kern, V. B. Libbey, David H. Leonard, Monroe H. Linton, Simon B. Jones, Thomas May, W. D. Mateer, David M'Duffister, D. H. A. M'Lean, promoted to Chaplain, W. M'Kee, B. M'Farlick, Nathaniel L. M'Nuttick, Samuel A. Parra, William B. Pauer, Alexander Reed, David Rogers, James R. Scott, Isaac Scott, Joseph Struck, Smith Strodes, Jacob Jeanstricks, William Scott, Elcom Turner, Henry Tolkhardt, Joseph C. Wilson, promoted to Regimental Commissary Sergeant, Joseph Wirtz, Azariah Wynn, Joseph Wynn, Benjamin F. Wilson, James S. Wallace, Thomas Williams, Joseph A. Wray.

| | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Joseph Kennedy | Company I, 10th Penna. Inf. |
| Benjamin S. Conzile | " " " " " |
| Charles B. Laughlin | " " " " " |
| Hiram C. Mehaffie | " " " " " |
| James Mackail | " " " " " |
| Richard Peppard | " " " " " |
| John Strann | " " " " " |
| Alfred Potts | " " " " " |
| Manion Ewing | " " " " " |
| Mark Drilby | " " " " " |
| Jesse Mehaffie | " " " " " |
| S. Parra, 10th Penna. Inf., died. | |
| G. W. Traver, 10th Penna. Inf., died. | |
| W. Long, 10th Penna. Inf., died. | |
| J. M. Anawalt, Co. D, 10th Penna. Reserves, died. | |
| S. Brady, Co. D, 10th Penna. Inf., died. | |
| T. B. Daniels, Co. B, 10th U. S. Inf., died. | |
| W. Bridger, Co. D, 10th Illinois Inf., died. | |
| F. Phelps, Co. K, 1st U. S. C. T., died. | |
| Joseph Hedges, U. S. Navy, died on board <i>Kearsarge</i> . | |
| Andrew Wright, Hampton's Independent Battery F. | |
| Benj. T. Goble, private, Co. C, 10th Ohio Inf. | |

William Broad, of New Brighton, had seven sons, all his children, in the Union army, to wit: William, Moses, James, Louis, Aaron, Asa, and David.

Names of soldiers mustered into the service of the United States at the headquarters of the Provost Marshal, 24th Congressional District of Pennsylvania (Beaver, Lawrence, Washington, and Greene counties), New Brighton.

Members of the Board of Enrollments:

Captain John Cuthbertson, Provost Marshal
 Captain Milo R. Adams, Commissioner of Drafts.
 Dr. R. D. Wallace, Surgeon.

NOTE.—The first sheet, containing fifty-six names, is missing, and these names do not appear.

July, 1863.—Frank Nichols, Henry Myers, Francis Franklin, Thomas Morison, Hugh Roden, William Brooks, John Burns, John Hennessey, Harry Elliott, William Wagner, Malcho Guynn, James McCaw, Anderson Reed, Henry Fish, James McConaghy, James Williams, Aaron Welsh, John C. Gerren, William Sechrist, Sylvester Brady, Charles W. See (Lee?), Louis Marshall, Addison Kirk, Stewart Boyd, Joseph F. Bricker, Michael McManus, Robert Miller, Patrick Murphy, William M. Wayne, Harrison Eby, Samuel R. McKean, John Blair, William F. Graham, Isaac Grim, Thomas A. Dunlap, Henry Upperman, Harrison Bell, William Rosenberger, Joseph W. Butz, Edwin Marquis, John W. Nix (or Nox), Samuel Stone, James Dalton, John Devore, Jackson B. Elliott, Albert Eavins, Joseph McMahan, Lorenzo W. Cothral, Alonzo Emery, John Myers, Alexander Bryan, William C. Wallace, Lorenzo Flowers, William Carnaguey, Louis B. Mygrant, John Duncan, Jacob Morgan, Jacob W. Hasson, Isaac N. Robinson, James Dickson, Solomon Bartges, J. W. Crawford, John W. Jones, John Dailey, John L. Rossell, Matthew Smith, Isaac Shoaf, Henry Tendall, William Wirz, John S. Caldwell, William Bar, George L. Langner, John Lightner, John Gross, J. W. McKee, Charles Robinson, Benjamin Rector, Thomas Smith, August Walter, John Gibson, Benjamin F. Smallwood, Hiram L. McCandless, Frank Gaines, Charles Montgomery, George W. Blakeley, Joseph Thompson, Jonathan D. Marshall, Frederick D. Fisher, Harry Wright, Jacob Romach, William McClymonds, James M. Young, William H. Funkhouser, Newton Nelson, James C. Lutz, David Potts, William Trickle, Joseph Linnenbrink, William Jackson, Samuel W. Trickle, William Curry, George Gunn, John O'Brien, William Jones, Ross Partington, John Steel, James Kelly, Thomas V. Brown, B. L. Swearingen, James M. Poe, William H. Allen, John J. Graham, Henry Kinsey, Walter Manor, Samuel Hunter, James Jackson, Edward Douglass, William Henry, James Stevenson, John H. St. Clair, Michael Bowers, James H. Patton, Kinsley Stevens, Thomas J. Carson, Edward Morton, G. W. Phillips, Joseph Jagers, W. T. Likely, Leander Stoner, John G. Lewis, Albert Bannon, Miles Barrett, Thomas Armstrong, John A. Armstrong, John Casey, John Havlin, Edward Pollitz, William Proudfoot.

August, 1863.—David Miller, Andrew Stanley, Amos Rouse, Robert E. Munnel, Jas. F. Adair, Joseph Greer, Wesley Malone, Franklin Carpenter, John A. Glenn, McCurdy Shindecker, Thomas Johnson, Frederick Myers, Philip Daley, Henry Collier, John N. Bedillion, William N. Bedillion, Palmer Stephens, Deloss Farrell, James Cross, G. H. King, Joshua Patterson, Albert Decker, Harvey Fullerton, Jacob H. Wolf, Henry C. Hilton, David Shepler, William People, Benjamin F. McCoy, Thomas Bushfield, R. M. Crawford, Washington Snodgrass, David F. Richey, Josiah Allen Ramsey, Amos J. Hart, Nev Marshall, Robert Allen, Albert Bennington, Samuel Pattison, John D. McKahan, Samuel H. Coleman, George L. Denny, Alexander Barr, Jackman Chester, Thomas Fisher,

The first of these was the fact that the United States had a large and growing population. This was due to a number of factors, including the high birth rate, the immigration of people from other countries, and the discovery of new lands. The second factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy. The third factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing military. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy.

The fourth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing culture. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy. The fifth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing government. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy. The sixth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing society. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy.

The seventh factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing education system. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy.

The eighth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing health care system. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy.

The ninth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing environment. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy.

The tenth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing science and technology sector. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy. The eleventh factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing arts and culture sector. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy. The twelfth factor was the fact that the United States had a large and growing sports and recreation sector. This was due to the fact that the United States had a large and growing population, and the fact that the United States had a large and growing economy.

Matthew Wilson, Robert W. McCracken, Ephraim Hoover, William Embury, Abraham Shafer, Josiah Lightner, Jackson Shrum, Jacob C. C. Jones, Thomas Drips, Dan Hardisty, Milton Hinds, Nelson C. Keady, Joseph Miller, William F. Bennett, Valentine Weber, John M. Bane, William Gregg, Robert Oldham, James Marshall, H. M. McKim, Nevin Miller, David Wesley Horner, Bitner Allen, Albert Warner, James Allison, Stanley McGittigen, S. M. Sankey, Adam Shriver, Taylor Lusk, Alexander Duff, John S. Penrod, Thomas McAndrew, Robert Veon, Thomas James Kent, Thomas Swager, Samuel Murphy, Henry Marten, J. D. McClelland, William Murphy, W. H. H. McConnell, Isaac Hillkirk, William T. Cole, Amos M. Bower, Willson Howard, David Coleman, George Plumer, Charley Banks, Henry F. Smallwood, Henry Harris, Jimsey S. Patterson, Robert Mitchell, Benton Wallace, John C. Core, William S. Patterson, Patt Enright, James Cook, Milton Walton, B. L. Lanham, Martin F. Sharp, T. P. Offutt, James Carroll, Alexander J. McFarlin, Samuel D. Vanhorn, J. A. McKinzie, John Mitchell, John Sample, Joseph McBurney, Daniel Palmer, Henry Mee, Andrew Shenacker, Z. Sloan, Hiram Sloan, A. R. Reed, William Barnes, Pat. Welch, Sylvester F. Barker, William D. Holt, Henry Jones, James Dorn, Henry Warner, Rolands Vanhorne, Amos Leonard, Jesham Ayler, William H. Ward, John W. Reed, John L. Beighley, Henry McElhinney, Joseph T. Steen, D. S. Aiken, George W. Duncan, John Alexander, Joseph C. Stewart, George Smith, Joseph Stein, Lafayette Brown, Birt Cox, James H. McLeary, Jerry Jackson, Joseph McDannel, Arthur Martin, D. S. Sherrard, William Robison, Pat Hogan, Thomas G. Miquel, Joseph Robison, J. A. Denman, Matthew Glenan, Robert D. Hatfield, Z. B. Bane, Simon S. S. Luellen, John Lloyd, Patrick Rowan, Robert Hamilton, William T. Gibson, John W. Murphy, Joseph Kisner, J. Williams, Daniel Thompson, Abram Herring, Benjamin Wheeler, Samuel Duny, Cyrus Albert, William Stewart, Andrew Ross, Charles Baxter, David Vactor, Giles Cooper, George Bowman, Lewis Bowman, S. A. Clark, R. P. Johnson, William Williams, August Ecke, Henry Willson, Samuel Mayberry, Wilson McCluskey, Joseph S. Dennison, William K. Johnston, John L. Bailey, Eugene K. Sutton, Solomon Blair, Joseph Davis, B. S. Craig, J. L. Brownlee, James B. Carter, John Knight, Frederick Bidehar, Thomas Shafer.

January, 1864.—Joseph F. Edgar, John H. Baker, Addison Burns, Hugh Trax, Samuel Baker, Jackson Park, Andrew Birch, L. Pitzer, William Mackey, James P. Watson, B. Delruple, George B. Neal, John H. Turner, C. L. Robison, William E. Dull, Thomas M. Watson, Franklin Clark, Joseph F. Blair, P. James, J. W. Thompson, J. D. Hodil, Oliver Shannon, W. J. Watson, Ephraim Oatley, Henry H. Jones, Jos. W. Briant, Louis Broad, Thomas Ewing, D. F. Howe, Elijah Newton, John H. Newton, Robert Burnet, W. W. Redman, Josiah Keller, D. C. Mayne, Michael Sechler, Philip H. Frew, Edward Elliott, William H. Reed, A. B. Hubbard, Jacob Cover, J. G. Ledge, W. F. McFarlen, Stephen Kist, Jacob P. Conrad, A. McCready, J. H. McCluskey, William P. Miller, John S. Barber, Reuben Houk, John Williams, John F. Grace, A. C. Leydel, Adam Onstoot, Baly Vater, Allen Bryant, James Lewis, Matthew Hilton, F. M. Fleming,

Sechrist, Owen L. Shroyer, George T. Lewis, W. G. Miller, Hiram Inman, William Heasley, Calvin Wingar, J. W. Vaughn, S. C. Phenicie, C. C. Inman, H. Delong, John H. McCartney, W. A. Burns, William Redman, John Crowl, John Shelley, John Wilgas, Samuel Davis, William A. Chatman, James D. Quest, Philip Crowl, Jr., William Black, Thomas Donley, Victor Jones, William Grier, David Hamilton, John Sparks, Enoch Mounts, Joseph M. Bond, J. P. Henderson, Peter Y. Lowery, Albert Hum, William T. Shafer, Thomas Washington, J. H. Walker, George Loomis, Isaac Smith, O. M. Haney, Joseph C. Smith, Alexander Hanna, John Hanna, James Armstrong, Reuben Axe, J. T. Kely, John Shields, John Irwin, William O. Robison, Joseph McConkey, Seth Miers, E. B. Barr, C. Detweiler, J. S. Black, William H. Simpson, Peter Williams, Perry Daugherty, Hezekiah McCreery, George W. Broadbent, William Perrel, Isaac Burges, J. Patterson, George W. Cain, H. H. Keifer, S. Minesinger, Shafer Dever, S. Torrence, William Purdy, R. Hall, T. Moor, E. Shoebrooks, T. Woodrow, G. V. Standish, T. J. Foster, Gabriel Miller, John Hutcheson, Franklin Hamilton, S. D. Lockhart, Abraham Funkhouser, William A. Searight, Joseph Carney, Edward Miller, George W. Trover, Samuel Cox, Edward Bush, Jesse P. Du Shane, Ivester Vogan, Joseph R. White, Silas Stevenson, Jr., Theodore W. Dushane, Abraham Pool, S. B. McVay, William H. Livley, Moses Mitchell, S. J. Douglass, David Carns, William J. Vanlear, A. McClintock, John Sumerville, Samuel Barber, James Yourdes, John Davis, George W. Brown, Joseph Shelkey, George Brownellee, Samuel Kirk, John O. Wallace, William B. Irvin, John Harris, Taylor Harris, G. Duncan, J. C. Budd, D. F. Miller, J. B. Chambers, William Black, Seth Thomas, James Sharp, James H. Cunningham, James Duncan, John P. Dawson, George Dawson, Benjamin Dawson, John O'Neal, A. Miller, Ira R. Jackson, James A. Hodge, Henry H. Allen, Sam B. Wilson, D. B. Hutchison, Isaac I. Green, James Potts, Thomas Bryan, Samuel A. Wilson, D. Dillen, Robert C. Elliott, Thomas Smith, Presley McElhaney, James A. McCowin, E. M. McCready, W. H. Koerner, John Graham, Abraham Hanna, W. A. Clark, James Infenbarger, Isaac Dannels, Mathias Dannels, Joseph Hindman, James Kennedy, William W. Shimp, James S. Wood, Isaac R. Houk, W. D. Stickle, J. McCommons, William Montgomery, Joseph J. Bail, George Bird, Elisha C. Mitchell, Charles Widdey, Balzer Neese, George W. Claybaugh, James A. McConnell, E. McConnoris, Eli C. Hazen, James Bell, John R. White, Thomas Jackson, James Ferguson, Samuel White, William McCreary, Lafayette Shafer, Sylvester Morton, Bohn Simmons, David Potts, William R. Pence, William Lockhart, John Malone, John P. Dorman, Thomas Brown, William J. Richey, N. A. Parker, Pat Mullen, Isaac Bell, Samuel T. McFarland, J. M. Yawn, Daniel W. Swick, James McDanel, David Porter, Robert L. Wilson, Moses Miller, Jacob Bohlender, William J. Bruce, Michael Moss, John H. Martin, William Dixon, Lewis C. McCreary, Thomas W. Fullerton, Samuel K. Dixon, James W. Wortman, James Searight, William Beaty, James A. Clifton, Elijah Cain, John T. Searight, M. Reed, S. C. Searight, John Searight, Thomas Acton, Thomas B. Templeton, James Riley, James McCullow, John White, Charles H. White,

John Morris, R. M. Syphers, H. M. Johns, John T. Rinehart, R. F. Adams, Y. Dagg, J. Mitchell, A. B. Herron, Michael Murphy, Robert Lowry, Thomas Hughes, B. Lambie, J. A. Pauley, Jacob Seibert, James McKeener, Jere L. Hannen, George Robertson, John D. France, Horatio T. Hamilton, Benjamin P. McCleery, John S. Jeffrey, M. McCausland, Ebenezer McElroy, M. W. Wallace, Henry Kelley, Frank Proctor, Jacob Kelley, John J. Kelley, M. Proctor, George W. Countee, Moses A. Bolden, Reuben H. Baker, Charles Jackson, Thomas Freeman, Jere Green, Thomas B. Caldwell, J. Burgess, Jeremiah Brown, Samuel Lincoln, John P. Thompson, Jackson McClean, James F. Davidson, Joseph Robison, Uriah Roe, Fred Hackall, I. Schuler, Mason Standley, Henry Jackson, Robert Minner, Henry P. H. Rhodes, Thaddens S. Haus, Dickson McBride, John B. Hanna, David J. McFarland, James Hale (or Hall), Alfred T. Young, George Mershimer, J. Smith Green, W. A. Scott, Simeon Huggbons, William E. Curry, William H. Williams, George W. Black, George Hamilton, John Mull, James Hope, Robert Cameron, Charles W. Carson, Robert Davidson, M. G. Ramsey, J. Glendening, R. W. Officer, William Dickson, S. Hammer, Alexander C. Barr, John Fisher, George McBride, William R. Sears, George Durk, Levi Gorby, Henry Burson, George Hiles, William P. Kelso, John J. Patterson, Joseph Cluse, James Reed, James Davies, Abram A. Hartford, Nathaniel Eakin, Robert K. Ferguson, Thomas J. McKinley, Adam Wymer, William C. Wimer, Silas M. Kirker, Andrew Ullrey, J. F. Foust, John A. Hartford, Charles O. Power, W. P. Webber, J. B. Rayl, T. T. Early, J. M. Bower, J. A. Anderson, John W. Lints, Henry F. Hamilton, Abraham Sagers, Jackson Wimer, James Satterfield, R. E. Reed, J. B. Nicklin, Jr., G. L. McCreary, George Malarkey, Calvin B. Forsythe, Jacob D. Worner, Emanuel Heasley, F. Rexroad, D. J. Allen, Thomas Redman, Daniel Steen, W. M. Frew, William B. Johnstone, Calvin B. Welsh, Robert S. Drake, A. R. Carr, William Stickel, Samuel J. Johnston, William Johnston, G. Linton, J. W. Shaffer, J. C. McCleery, J. A. Condit, R. H. Ramsey, S. C. Scott, G. W. Dalrymple, David Mercer, George Dickson, G. O. Jones, George Vankirk, Benjamin M. Best, Hugh Needham, David A. Templeton, Richard H. Morris, Robert Rankin, G. W. Cox, Lewis Jackson, N. N. McCullough, Isaac M. Richmond, J. Ward, William Campsey, J. T. Hart, Henry Donaldson, John Huston, Robert S. Foster, William F. Smith, James F. Foster, William Wright, C. M. Hege, William Ford, James Dickson, William Henry Fetter, John B. Rowe, H. C. Leckmore, E. W. Taylor, John H. Camp, William Beuchler, John C. Courtney, William Toy, William Worden, S. Reed, Elijah Powell, William Reed, Marion Bradshaw, William Herron, Thomas Hughes, James W. Akin, John H. Brandon, Fred Suber, Thomas D. Grim, William Barton, John Walker, E. C. Darley, E. E. Tidball, Levi D. Durban, A. P. Shaffer, William G. Warnock, D. L. Guthrie, Charles Mitchell, Milo Willson, Socrates Hill, Gottlieb Muntz, Robert Scott, James Westhaver, John McDonald, S. M. Kennedy, John J. Rayser, James M. Taylor, William A. Caldwell, John Stritmater, James Russell, Hiram Ketler, Andrew Chapman, Gilbert Taylor, Samuel Wisener, James Wier, William Whitehill, George Watt, William Parkison, Samuel Williams,

John W. Smith, Alfred Crockett, George Cain, Autin L. Bryant, B. F. Allen, Joseph Saucers, Thomas Adams, Carter Putney, T. Parkinson, Thomas Wells, Henry Thompson, Jacob Weaver, Jr., John F. Devall, John Wells, J. J. Yoders, R. B. Watson, John Rhodes, John M. Snepe, A. J. Walters, John Brown Young, Eli Thomas, Milton Hoffman, Garrison Lewis, James S. Mosier, James C. Cage, James F. French, G. T. Lewis, A. S. Chedister, Robert M. Black, William Fry, James W. Dunn, Samuel Acklin, Richard Pethtel, N. Barnes, R. M. Johnston, Joseph Blue, J. McDannel, H. W. Burges, David Dickey, Jacob J. Lyon, John Simpson, D. S. Hopkins, James W. Knox, Robert Brock, John Workman, G. J. Mason, E. Workman, E. Hill, Martin Clayburn, George Jones, Alfred Monroe, Edward Hall, J. Fowler, Lewis Monroe, William Monroe, Samuel McCullough, F. M. Grim, J. B. Graham, G. W. Cooper, R. H. McCaskey, John H. Smith, James W. Stoops, Clark M. Hunter, A. C. Hughey, Joseph Thompson, William L. Ruble, Isaac Blue, Albert W. Conaway, Madison Jones, Jesse Conaway, J. H. Rankin, John Swart, Enoch G. Martin, George Frederick, J. W. Lavery, J. T. Baker, John S. McCreedy, James P. Sankey, David W. Wilson, Jerome V. Murdock, S. C. Coulter, T. F. McKee, S. S. Worden, J. M. Lutton, Wilber Evans, Isaac Wilson, William A. Tuttel, Henry Higgins, Henry Philips, Robert Hutchinson, George Snyder, John Hixenbaugh, M. Hayden, David B. Coffey, Alexander Rutter, James Rutter, James L. Heilman, William Black, T. J. Kerr, William Woods, Elijah Baxter, William Wigle, Howard Rea, Thomas Chapin, J. P. McWilliams, James Crous, Stewart Thompson, Joel Garver, Matthew Garvin, Marion McNickle, John H. Penn, John Conger, George W. McFarland, Taylor P. Simpson, Charles O. Power, Levi S. Patterson, Joseph W. Little, Robert C. Fogler, William Charlton, Cassius Dunn, Spencer B. Miliken, John W. Wiley, Martin Ourey, Thomas Green, James Patterson, Silas Fordyce, James A. Kelly, Robert Patterson, Amos Hern, Jacob Swager, J. F. O. Gilfillen, Jonathan Morris, Thomas A. Fullum, Jacob Fullum, Samuel D. Asbury, Daniel Harrison, John Jones, Levi Taylor, George Church, Jacob Adams, Elijah Adams, Elias Proctor, Henry Bundy, Samuel Potter, Samuel Belt, John W. Tucker, Samuel J. Thompson, William Weyl, W. A. Jackson, William W. Concle, Thomas F. Wilson, William F. Tillson.

March, 1864.—James Reed, John Perry, Thomas Wier, Liles Butler, David Phillips, William McCormick, Louis Grow, John Yoders, Simeon Davis, John F. Burnes, R. F. Campbell, John J. Schrack, William Hayse, Israel Jones, Jacob Ragle, G. W. Garry, W. C. Martin, John Fullum, Samuel Fullum, David Ayres, Charles McClarren, Mark Eagye, Emory Hall, Morris Smith, John Bletcher, William P. Bane, Abraham Elder, James W. White, Wesley Jackson, W. D. Boston, Lot Watson, John Ruaray, John Steward (or Sherard), Richard Kennedy, Green Conoly, Elisha Booker, Webster Cox, J. C. Trover, Daniel King, Nessly Kirker, Robert Reehl, Guy Carlton, Herman Buhl, Perry Graham, Adam Blinn, George W. Lowry, Wilber F. Batson, George Rogers, Benjamin Fogg, B. F. Deen, Jasper C. Fox, James Chisler, Andrew L. Penant, Henry Deen, William Altshouse, William Sturgeon, James Fullerton, William W.

McGuckin, Elmer Snyder, Corbary Barickman, William Wherry, J. A. L. Wilson, George W. Hann, Albert W. Groley, Abraham Emery, David Lafollette, J. W. Shannon, James Crago, William McGlumphey, Elijah Waters, Thomas Crago, S. M. Roberts, John J. Cumly, A. J. Rinehart, H. C. Bradford, D. Hughes, Samuel H. Moore, Carl Moore, Samuel Rupe, Linsie Rupe, Henry Roop, Michael Roup, Ansel G. West, Samuel W. E. Byers, Henry Clift, William Metts, John G. Stewart, John Sanders, D. W. Bell, Uriah Yeager, Baker Bare, F. M. Mornes, H. Babbitt, W. B. Cornhill, J. H. Spicer, John H. Shiver, Justus G. Roberts, Joseph Canterbury, Solomon R. Clowes, Elijah Haine, John Shield, Simon Prisby, Abraham Eisinringer, Clarkson Proctor, Levin G. Proctor, Joseph Ritter, Chris. Blinn, G. W. Ralston, S. H. Snyder, Abraham Walker, Christian Emmel, John Yoltan, Abner Moredock, Henry Sams, Jr., James Cannon, G. W. Sams, John Dukate, John Clark, Thomas H. Bowen, J. W. Hickman, Edward Bussey, Charles F. Smith, Ephraim S. Early, John Sams, Thomas Varner, Stephen Hunter, J. T. Shrum, David Welsh, William H. Daniels, Amos Daniels, J. L. Longdon, Alexander J. Lee, Henry Pethtel, Henry Winter, J. E. McCullough, Elisha Boggs, Oscar D. Boggs, Thomas Dunmore, Daniel Harvey, Amos Hartsough, Benjamin J. Townsend, Samuel Maxwell, Samuel Shook, Samuel Ott, John A. Moore, Samuel Smith, William Morrison, S. Kevan, Aaron Broad, Samuel Hill, A. M. Nisely, Sam Burroughs, John McLean, John B. Carter.

April, 1864.—James Wise, Jesse Devall, William L. Freeland, John S. Shultz, Harvey McGlumphry, Sanford C. Henrie, Robert J. Baker, Richard Porter, Andrew Marshall, Caleb Woods, Anderson Backtor, George W. Davis, G. W. McGary, Collin M. M. Lindley, Peter Parnel, James Gooden, William Roupe, David Belford, F. Gooden, Randel Morris, Charles Fornes, W. Humberston, Daniel W. Elder, J. R. Elder, James Jones, Samuel Thomas, J. W. Stevens, James Simons, Jacob T. Roberts, James Mayhew, Hezra J. Cunningham, Simon D. Chase, Milton B. Chase, Samuel Dickinson, Noadiah C. Cutter, James Calvert, George V. Lawrence Mellinger, George Ward, T. H. Miller, Ishmal McCarty, John Onley, J. A. Porter, William Anderson, Abraham Loterberry, N. Hartman, Robert Bain, Enoch McCarty, James Bain, George Crawford, Samuel M. Moore.

May, 1864.—Charles Bailey, John Woodbin.

June, 1864.—Henry Jenkins, Samuel Smith, Louis Taylor, Johan Worner, John McFarland, Job N. Ridgway, Jas. McConnell, John Alben, John Allen, George W. Bilyon, Isaac Byers, Joel Phelan, I. Whitlatch, George Tanner, Christian Gray, Jacob Fisher, Nicols Bise, David Devore, James Jinkens, Joseph Provance, William A. Brown, Austin Sedwick, James Orr, Charles Dunn, Darby Killion, Scott Mitchell, Amos Allen, John Collins, William Armstrong, Ingle Person.

July, 1864.—Cyrus Logan, John Robinson Bobb, C. W. Wilson, D. M. C. Miller, Charles Perey, James R. Greer, Alexander Gibb, William Grannis, J. E. Mitchell, William Dugan, John Minne, James E. Goff, James McKahan, Thomas Thomas, William Larimer, Lewis Cooper, John W. Stanton, George Reed, Remembrance L. Nicely, Charles H.

White, George Meyer, Sam Miles, Robert White, Henry Cousin, Charles Bankerd, George W. Carter.

August, 1864.—James Bruien, J. B. Wilson, Samuel Jones, Francis M. Carter, Samuel R. Emry, John Smith, Michael Miller, Charles Strub, James B. Sanford, James Trainner, B. Miller, John Kelly, Archibald Kelly, Aaron Garber, L. Swick, Isaac G. Sterling, Charles A. Brint, William Smith, another William Smith, William Jordon, Charles L. Lendyref, Henry Keller, R. C. McClelland, William Lightner, William Jamison, H. B. Smiley, David Houk, Fitz S. Laughlin, John D. Wright, Robert Wright, Nathaniel Wright, Vincent Concle, William Bryan, Alexander Phillips, Davenport McKenna, J. W. Van Gilder, George W. Mackall, John W. Carnagey, William Glenn, Robert Swaney, William Cameron, Robert S. Leonard, Thomas Johnston, James Garland, Sim Smith, John Sanders, S. D. Richard, B. M. Cornell, Thomas Wright, J. F. Glass, Jeffrey Headland, Isaac Thomas, Michael Daugherty, J. P. McGahey, Charles Tea, L. Gibson, Samuel Hunter, Joseph Barrett, Thomas Fish, Enos Houlette, Alexander Caven, George Lewis, Zedarich Stewart, Theodore Kent, Peter F. Elliott, A. Hunter, George Allison, James Russell, Cloud H. McDonald, William Bigley, Zuriah Belles, John T. Allison, William H. Smith, James Rooney, Manasseh Yoho, Jacob Yoho, Hugh M. Adams, John O. P. Reed, Charles E. Marshall, Robert Brewer, William Oliver, Thomas Thompson, R. S. Freed, William Mitchell, J. D. Mitchell, D. McCurdy, James M. Hall, John L. Francis, E. W. Shingledecker, Frederick Brandt, Ephraim E. Smith, J. Hunter, Robert Richards, Albert Thompson, Samuel F. Duff, David Hill, William H. Henderson, Marcus Baldwin, G. W. Meek, J. A. Taylor, J. W. McClelland, Henry Rhodes, J. C. Manor, Smith R. Reed, Thompson McKane, Samuel A. Hammond, George T. Leslie, S. M. Hamilton, Hugh Dunnan, T. P. McWilliams, James McKely, Robert H. Wilson, Cyrus E. Williams, Peter John Molter, John Mains, Madison Main, Nicholas Main, Andrew Main, Henry Smith, Charles Platt, Andrew Porter, W. W. McCullough, William M. White, Jacob S. Morlan, James White, George A. Martin, Adams Gilmore, Thomas B. Inman, James A. Davidson, James H. Lusk, Datus Flowers, Samuel Kennedy, A. E. Guin, Lewis P. Fry, Lewis J. Baker, George D. Sample, William A. Peden, P. Campbell, James Braden, Harry Reed, Robert Newman, Stephen A. Craig, Vincent Cottam, John B. Moore, Charles Stewart, Robinson Trimble, John A. Wimer, James M. Miller, John F. Kerl, A. Wymer, R. Alexander, Daniel Lutz, Jeremiah Loomis, Robert Boggs, John Dunn, W. S. Pattison, Elisha P. Lutz, William Catterson, Edward Yoho, M. L. Gaston, Thomas Newton, Anton Moser, Davis Catterson, James H. Morlan, Samuel L. Herron, Albert Hinchliff, D. Pugh, Alexander Moore, Samuel W. Smith, Thomas D. Wilson, Joseph Dawson, Adam Campbell, W. T. Dawson, A. Hoopengardner, William J. Gilkey, Samuel Veon, E. K. Burge, W. A. McNutt, William Snyder, Alexander Garner, Josiah Nelson, Leonard Vaugh, Job Williams, John Hague, Lucas W. Lint, Charles Mars, John Lusk, John Tallon, James Hayes, Francis K. Patterson, Robert S. McCreary, O. Glaspy, William Tate, John P. Martin, Philip Thomas, George Work, Benoni Aley,

Alsincous J. Herbert, Myron S. Webb, James B. Johnston, G. W. Beare, Lewis Boden, Richard Birkley, R. M. Showalter, Morris Price, Charles Workman, H. P. W. Bay, Nathan Patton, William Lloyd, Benjamin Pugh, Milton Davis, Winfield S. Mitchell, Sidney English, John Winters, Andrew Wilson, James W. Best, A. Baker, Albert Harvey, M. E. Robinson, James Gibson, Henry George, Wilson F. Branden, Thomas Marticks, Isaac P. Davis, Thomas S. Mornes, David R. Brown, William Farrel, Charles Williams, Philip Rouser, John M. McKee, John L. Stitt, W. H. Harper, James Dickey, James H. Ribbet, E. N. Houk, Conrad Cline, George L. Spencer, Jonathan Hogue, Miles Patton, William H. McCurdy, Lorenzo R. McCain, D. W. Campbell, H. W. Young, Hugh McKnight, Hugh Poe, Thomas P. Calhoon, Milton Concle, William McMillen, William Nash, Samuel Clear, John Kennedy, David Searight, Elijah S. Smith, John Hueay, Joseph C. McSwegin, John Appel, Mose Jackson, Alvah Sweasy, John Stevenson, William Johnston, Isaac Plunket, John R. Thornburg, James Craig, Dan E. Card, William S. Emery, F. L. Castor, J. W. Daniels, James Stewart, Asher E. Lawrence, George Ruth, Augustus Heller, Philip Dietrich, John Ebbert, John Webster, Dan W. Hawk, Thomas B. Beddo, William H. Jones, John M. Elleson, Thomas McCluhen, Adam Clark, Ben Evans, James Brest, J. A. Clark, John Stewart, H. A. Daugherty, William Y. Grove, Andrew Webster, James Quig, James Bohanne, William Fleming, William F. Blythe, James Flangen, Henry Mink, Alexander R. McKee, Spencer McClelland, Abraham Vanzorhis, William Rufner, Dewitt C. Collins, John D. Patterson, James N. Scott, William Woodward, Horace Ellison, John W. Risher, C. T. Reed, J. B. Leech, Samuel Daugherty, Samuel B. Risher, Wesley Hawk, John Whipple, Samuel Whipple, Samuel Stitt, Charles Morrow, P. Daughenbaugh, Albert A. Campbell, David C. Campbell, Thomas F. Hendershot, George W. Risher, George D. Brown, James C. Fulkman, William Smith, E. Johnston, Oliver Molter, Joseph B. Crawford, Robert Stewart, Robert B. Thompson, Thomas Williams, Hiram Anderson, James English, Jeremiah Hager, T. Balaker, William Swim, John Shane, Samuel Searight, Alexander McConnel, A. W. Park, D. M. Cross, H. I. Brown, George H. Barr, D. C. Williamson, Samuel Kuhns, David C. Johnston, Joseph Carel, D. S. Yard, Joseph Brown, Charles M. Brown, John J. McCoy, Elijah Koonce, Edmund R. Boots, William McGill, Lewis S. Winnail, S. Winnail, S. R. Lauderdale, Wesley B. Henderson, Samuel W. Clark, W. H. H. Parker, Henry Glenn, John Irwin, Joseph Hamilton, William S. Motheral, S. McAlister, Elijah Crowl, William P. Clark, George Greggs, Addison McCowin, John B. Fields, John Inman, Pressly N. Shane, Wesley Wolf, R. R. Forest, William Waugh, Thomas C. Best, James S. Harter, James Spencer, Anthony Williams, William Robison, John Hamlin, John Thomas, Emory Jackson, John Davis, Edward Hernden, William Hamilton, Isaac Robison, John Norman, George W. Collins, William Shay, John Shay, Joshua D. Hazlett, Joseph Timmons, Henry Speerhas, Samuel K. Boak, Eli Woolingham, John Gethen, Ross McMillen, George Barnhart, Edward Hoernlein, Harrison Linn, E. Mayhorn, John Smith, Elmer Underwood, Addison Wolf, Jacob West, Thomas Williams, R. R. Ebbert,

Joseph G. Greer, William J. Chambers, Dan Barrington, Erastus S. Marshall, James Young, Michael Black, William I. Moore, Samuel Metts, George D. Poe, Theodore Mackall, John S. Dales, George Crouch, Thomas E. Yeager, John N. Afford, Eugene Ammons, Micall Book, John Blatchford, Philip G. Smeyers, Miller Dunaway, Edward Melchi, John Workman, Alfred Y. Dawson, John Allen, Jackson Brewer, William H. Sanders, George Beasley, Thomas Nash, Reuben Nash, John Shontz, Marion Young, Conrad Shenk, John Murray, Warren Cooper, C. D. Bunting, Thomas Waltz, Willmington Martin, Robert McNeese, Alexander C. Grim, Hiram Richter, James K. Johnson, Samuel Thompson, John H. Miller, C. W. Scott, F. Rance, J. Murray, Joseph Share, William Grooms, B. P. Bail, August Miney, L. F. Power, Henry C. Early, George Carter.

September, 1864.—Frank W. Morrison, C. Wesley Howard, William Johnson, Henry Herrick, Mathias Strohecker, John Ray, James M. Sprout, Raimond D. Fox, William T. Young, James C. Boyd, Henry Guy, John Dunning, James G. Cotton, Daniel Hiland, Henry Kastor, David S. Gong, Thomas B. Scott, Steven Keast, Henry D. Courtney, Anderson Hamell, Edwin W. Jackson, James B. Alexander, James S. Campbell, George Mealey, Josiah D. Mallay, Andrew Edeburn, John T. Mackey, Riley Moore, S. Slemons, James McKelvey, Joseph H. Hall, B. Brown, James Cameron, Hugh L. Canon, J. W. Butler, Joseph Gundy, Samuel Hogue, H. N. Walker, Fred Wierman, Alexander Irvin, Henry Gundy, John C. Donley, George Walker, Hugh M. Cramer, H. W. Smith, W. N. McMillen, Harry A. Huff, John D. Orr, Jacob Garrett, John Livingston, Jackson Garrett, Charles McClaren, W. H. Vance, James A. Taylor, James S. Brandon, William J. Burton, David C. Withrow, Thomas H. Wilson, C. H. Huff, David Fisher, Albert H. Wilson, Thomas Taylor, James M. Brant, Nelson Myers, D. W. Mayes, John Lutz, Alexander Miller, William S. Ralton, Philip Knee, Robert C. Ralston, Samuel Kueram, Henry D. Hutchison, J. T. Chambers, William W. Robertson, William Lutz, Jeremiah Cove, J. Brice, Joseph I. Reno, Jacob Dunn, Ephraim Erb, John Scherer, William Michles, M. Loyer, James Barrett, J. S. Brannan, Anthony Spoo, George F. Evans, Richard Mennell, John Jagers, William Jones, Charles Palmer, Jacob Aurane, J. C. Marquis, J. M. King, James Elder, William J. Broadbent, James Reed, Joseph Hunter, John S. Bell, S. S. McCune, Matthew Johnston, Robert W. Neil, Alfred Kelsey, William Turner, A. C. McCammont, Thomas McDowell, William Jenkins, Masinus K. McDowell, Samuel Anderson, Joseph J. Coughran, James McBride, Vanleer, Charles Ashton, John McCook, W. J. Anderson, Samuel Hancock, D. McCook, H. Broadbent, Jesse H. Warfel, Edward Black, Thomas Blake, B. F. Drake, John McBride, J. W. Cochran, J. W. Carlon, D. B. Metts, E. Perrine, J. W. Campbell, M. Nelson, H. A. White, James McLane, F. M. White, T. Donovan, James Galloay, S. L. Byers, George K. Milligan, C. J. Allen, Charles Reinhard, Joseph Stinedurf, William Pugh, Samuel Pugh, John Pugh, H. A. Watson, R. C. Kemp, R. S. Mapes, William Hogue, James H. Lloyd, J. A. Armstrong, A. N. Hazen, R. S. B. Bagnall, Charles H. Mitcheltree, John M. Griffin, B. F. Morgan, William Stenar, C. J. Watson, F. C. Bagnall, Marcus C. Rose, J.

Greer, W. Arbuckle, H. Barge, J. Rigby, David W. Aken, J. D. Risher, C. C. Cameron, William Wallace, John T. Oliver, James McClure, George S. Cunningham, William Kirkwood, Calvin Weller, George Kennedy, Robert A. Kennedy, Lewis Pugh, A. J. Martin, Isaac H. Cole, James Murray, William Kirker, Alpheus C. Myers, John M. Wiley, Abraham B. Hendershot, I. Baber, J. W. R. Smalley, E. Anderson, Isaac Allen, Peter Cage, John Cage, D. Hendershot, James J. Freeland, Samuel Barton, George S. Veon, Thomas Hartshorn, James Minor, Robert Marshall, John McGeehon, Henry C. Hart, John Nixon, S. A. Bricker, John Nicely, James M. Wilson, Joseph F. Cook, William Wallace, Clark McNutt, Wallace Luke, Jonathan Smith, James Goshorn, L. B. Fry, George L. Miller, William B. Davis, Harrison Pettit, D. S. Huffman, P. G. Huffman, John Hovis, Michael Miller, Lewis Huffman, R. D. Johnson, Simeon S.— (illegible), Gibson Coarte, Robert Martin, Joseph Martin, John N. Sweeny, Richard Furney, Daniel Williams, David G. Zook, John R. Hudelson, Robert W. Jones, Isaac H. Allfree, M. M. Brockman, R. J. Cully, L. J. Johnston, Levi Latchaw, James W. Boyd, John Fritz, George Perkins, Samuel B. Porter, Philip Stoops, Philip B. Porter, A. Wilson, Thomas Howard, George P. Greer, Isaiah H. Olinger, John Pust, Hiram Kinney, Samuel Miller, Thomas Millibar, George W. Carter, L. C. Grim, Morrison W. Lewis, John Stevenson, David Gilliland, James Clark, John Baird, Newton Huff, George Young, Daniel Graff, Charles M. Fry, Jeff. Staley, Jackson Hawk, John G. McDowell, Simon F. Smith, Robert F. Barnett, J. R. Cunningham, John Kerr, D. N. McDowell, John Brown Young, (James) Seidle Mitchell, John Clinefelter, David Stewart, Bryson Bruce, R. W. McComb, Alfred McMillen, David Weaver, J. W. McCracken, R. Kyle, W. H. Clinefelter, W. McComb, Matthew Goodman, John Shaw, William Warrick, Noble Witherow, Jacob Musser, A. B. Gibson, John C. Murray, William Cummings, William F. Wilson, William B. Libbey, William T. Funkhouser, William H. Daniels, Robert Campbell, R. I. Harris, Thomas Fry, Elias McGill, Frank Bias, William J. Wright, John Smith, James Wright, Benjamin M. Porter, John Collins, David Patton, Victor Huth, Mulford Burroughs, John Boyd, William Bare, James Barrett, Robert Dodge, Alexander May, Harrison Burket, George Patterson, Felix Gorman, Joseph Hoffman, John Griffiths, James Huston, John Purcal, Frank Stier, Joseph Scheible, Peter Martin, William Cook, Daniel Updegraff, Harmon Fish, Frederick Ohlendorf, John Claycomb, George Green, W. B. Marks, James Rodgers, Thomas Sigh, Gottlieb Grater, Joseph Widman, Daniel Mykins, Ira Gray, G. W. Fiedler, Isaac H. Umstead, Autin Pearce, John J. Fiedler, Moses F. Umstead, Noah Zeigler, L. M. Armor, A. H. Miller, D. M. Ziegler, Ira S. Stauffer, Henry Noss, Thomas Fletcher Johnson, Ferdinand A. Winter, John Wrigley, Jared Sample, Frederick Kline, Frederick Weigel, Charles Flowers, D. R. P. Hill, Robert Neillie, A. S. Webster, George Bole, Hugh McAfee, S. R. Dillon, Matthew Dillon, John A. Grifus, Surkulf Smoley, B. F. Austin, John Giles, Charles Lapp, B. Wertershausen, John B. McMillen, Andrew J. Barker, William J. Gill, Isaac Gill, T. B. Rhodes, Samuel Davis, James W. Burner, John H. Murphy, George Smith, George Roum, James Smith,

John Kerner, Jesse Tuttle, James H. Cole, Andrew Woodford, James Castroy, William Meyer, William J. McKain, James Warnock, Dennis Murphy, Robert J. Crawford, John O. McCreery, Thomas Clayton, Perry Rush, Nathan Wimer, Elias Carey, Thomas Hill, John Sergeant, John W. Simpson, W. H. Helphenstine, Derrick Anderson, Edward Seville, John Spellman, W. S. Hollobaugh, James M. Carns, Henry W. Seniff, Augustus Larimore, John Larimore, James Jinkins, James Shields, William A. Axtell, Montgomery Sproull, David Martin, J. C. Y. Cosgrove, Thomas Stevenson, John Fanghurt, John Canary, Josiah Green, John W. Rotrack, Jesse Graham, Washington Prosser, William Plants, W. J. M. Jones, Dan Robison, Samuel J. Hartsock, Jacob Hartsock, S. Cadwell, Jacob Rum, David R. Gardner, George Boles, Frank Cone, Charles Cook, R. Smith, John Rogers, Henry C. Fowler, Jacob Conn, William Andrews, Peter Freed, John Gill, William Anderson, Michie Renett, James Myers, James Sweeney, D. N. McFarland, S. D. Farrer, Frank Stiver, Cassidy Scott, James W. Gillespie, William Crall, Robert Ferguson, Thomas K. Henderson, Newton H. Braddock, Lewis Collins, Thomas P. Walker, James D. Miles, John Noah, John D. Robison, Edwin F. Jackson, James Clay, Edward Willis, James Martin, John West, John Beighley, Nathan N. O'Phares, John Sheehan, Henry A. Rinehart, George N. Kent, John S. Laughlin, Charles Miller, James Weaver, James Flood, Martin Rukel, Richard Disert, John Smith, Thomas Burch, Eli Hamilton, C. B. Wright, John H. Roberts, Edwin McNaspy, David Brolley, Jacob Miller, Benjamin F. Martin, Joseph Cline, Joseph Gapen, John Calvert, William Ingram, Solon Stone, Michael Hogan, John C. Gray, Robert Cuthbertson, Samuel Filbey, Harry Mason, Jonathan Holmes, William Varner, T. Otto, Charles Crusius, Hazel Boyes, Daniel Lewis, Christ. Wornderlick, Simon Peter, Joseph Briner, William W. Pool, George W. Cummings, M. C. Braddock, Vachel White, Elias K. Gribben, T. E. Smith, Henry Stone, George W. Morris, S. C. Murphy, Henry Pearl, Joseph Butler, Ben Neel, Thomas Chess, Thomas Boles, William H. Holmes, Thomas Hays, S. A. Houston, E. Ferguson, Alexander Homes, Enos Gillett, Martin Barney, Charles Paul, Joseph H. Williams, John Gribben, Joseph Whitlatch, Thomas Campbell, John P. Phillips, Samuel Caldwell, William Armstrong, William G. Main, Samuel Armstrong, John Barger, George Lazear, Nichela Fry, John C. Carter, N. R. Wishart, Thomas Ruth, Abner W. Leonard, James McWilliams.

October, 1864.—Paul F. Rohrbacher, James Travers, Alfred Jones, Christian Dottefelt, James H. Davis, Alexander Ansle, Robert Wilson, James Fry, William Warner, John S. Baker, William D. Abbott, Peter Gillmore, John Tulley, Thomas Harris, Daniel R. Corbus, Robert Muller, George Billet, James Camell, Isaac Elsberry, James M. Lourimore, Augustus Lea, Charles Ryan, Alfred A. Brown, Henry Harris, Engle Lohter, Charles Wayne, John Baush, William Hurley, Michael Murphy, G. W. Paulley, Henry W. Blanchard, John Seiler, Samuel Gunn, Joshua Piles, Lewis Barnhart, Miles Boord, Jere Welsh, Francis A. Wallace, Isaac Fry, S. S. Levis, Franklin Monroe, Francis Monroe, Oliver P. Magruder, Benjamin Kennard, A. J. Strosinder.

November 1864—George Miller, William Hunt, Peter McLafferty, Lasey Davis.

December 1864—David Reynolds, Edward Harvey, William W. Fish, John Amen, Benjamin Bar, Augustus Miller, Eli Deane, Thomas Phillips, John Dickey, Morrison, Andrew Allison.

January 1865—Thomas Garner, Pat. Welsh, John Smith, Benjamin Jones, Peter Flynn, James Hughes, Michael James, James O'Hara, John Wielan, John Moran, George W. Cain, John Luntis, Henry Sallade, John Parker, Fred C. Ryan, H. H. Murphy.

February 1865—Albert Russell, William O'Hanlon, L. French, E. Breitzmann, David Saxton, David P. Little, John Reed, John Brauninger, David Enson, Thomas McEniary, Edwin Ashdown, Samuel Mancher, Lemuel Harris, Leonard Fowler, David L. Daniels, Alonzo M. Miller, John D. Thomas, John Laming, Richard Boney, Thomas Walton, Johnson Barber, Gibson Mangum, Scott Vaneman, Isaac Ziegler, George Prilock, Isaac Hister, Enoch Pyle, Martin Shaffer, William Pitzer, Jacob Baumer, Frank O'Neill, W. W. Earl, M. Simpson, John Rawlings, Edward Robinson, Henry Maer, Henton Neely, Moses Miles, William G. Bail, John Miller, Henry Spade, Jacob Waldbanough, E. O. Perkins, John P. Calhoun, John C. Sanders, William P. Fox, Samuel Spencer, George Ebert, G. W. W. Vaneman, John James, John Campbell, John Farmer, James A. Fikes, Webster Fikes, Frederick G. Duerr, Thomas Frow, John Hill, Daniel Hill, Moses Dillon, Edwin Donaldson, John Barth, E. W. Little, George Martin, John Montgomery, Peter M. Shoaff, William Barnes, John Steele, Ephraim Cover, Julius Porter, James F. McFarland, L. W. Porter, T. R. Murdock, James Braden, James Vanhook, John M. B. Porter, John C. Hughston, Abraham Kreps, John Hastings, William H. Barnes, Joseph Robinson, Joseph Stevens, John B. Best, James Brunel, W. G. Buffinger, Joseph Mack, Thomas Williams, E. B. George, S. E. Fleming, Reason Arnett, Charles Muffert, Shadrach Simpson, William F. Davis, Henry F. Bulckerson, J. B. Dunbar, J. T. McGraw, Thomas Potts, James H. Hogue, James H. Smith, James Pie, Martin Shaffer, O. H. P. Bolmer, J. W. Forbes, Isaac Ale, Jos. B. McNeary, Summer Dery, Abraham Carpenter, James Frankensburger, Sylvester Chafee, Jos. Maegele, James B. Andrews, J. C. Mapes, Perry Ogden, Andrew Sorwar, William Kendall, David Buchanan, J. L. Times, John J. Graham, William H. Butler, J. M. Fasnet, Robert Craig, David Crawford, James Ravi, Michael Pitzer, John B. Wolf, Samuel T. Decker, Charles Cortesi, Abe Hamilton, J. E. Jennings, George Brown, David Reiman, Lemuel Bennett, James Craven, Ben Craven, George Ewing, Samuel Foscutt, Evan Carnegie, William James, F. Merchant, John C. Fies, Robert Savage, Robert Peters, R. S. McClure, John Fraser, William Barnes, James M. Bonds, Jacob Sarchart, Thomas McKee, I. N. Hill, Lafayette Baldwin, D. M. Clark, W. J. McDonahy, William Tait, Lewis Pary, McFarland, H. S. Hunt, Jacob Emery, John Wimer, Alexander B. Irvn, Abraham J. McQuady, James M. Hemphill, Charles Weiler, Adam Mershamer, A. S. Aiken, W. H. H. Shaffer, D. H. Black, John S. Carlon, John Filbert, George Henry Bown, Isaac Reno, John Evans, S. M. Ashton, Thomas Banforst.

George Kirk, J. S. McGoun, Thomas Taylor, Thomas Alford, Michael Alford, Michael Shaffer, John G. Branyan, Calvin Davis, William B. Sims, T. N. Wise, J. T. Frazier, William S. Maitland, Henry C. Charlton, G. W. Fezel, John Feazel, John Anderson, David McAnderson, Christopher Blume, John Luce, Henry H. Alcorn, William Roberts, William F. Branin, William Byers, Alexander Knox, Lewis Yediker, S. M. Brown, William Smith, Samuel Shields, Edwin Ayers, Frank Dow, Benjamin Mars, Calvin Thompson, George Lynch, J. C. Frazier, J. J. Loyd, A. E. Shedeker, J. R. Cowden, J. M. Holeton, G. D. Mars, A. S. Anderson, Samuel D. Woods, Harman Daniels, James Lynch, Henry Barr, J. C. Ashton, Lawrence McGowan, George W. Meanor, Joseph Walters, Jacob Nicherson, Samuel White, Cyrus Arnold, William Rudesel, John Strawbridge, D. R. Cronan, David Hardman, John Thompson, E. T. Linder, Thomas F. Dorsey, Daniel Smith, Shan Rex, William Woodruff, Hiram Baker, Craven Ridgway, Josephus Staley, William Wood, John R. Valentine, George M. Baker, John R. Weaver, James Hosey, Lewis F. Demmler, Joseph B. Ross, Bruce H. Armstrong, John L. Thompson, William W. Crawford, Andrew M. Walker, Frank D. Kirk, Abraham Sechler, A. L. G. Randolph, John McCaslin, David Andrews, Caleb B. Hoover, G. W. Walters, Cyrus W. Davis, A. C. Shaffer, Abraham Rhodes, George Bender, George W. Ferrell, Socrates Hofius, John McDonald, John M. Beatty, John L. Whitlock, William White, J. Quincy, A. Wagley, Albert Covley, David C. Francis, Jacob L. Moyer, John Miller, Cyrus Ham, Silas Biddle, Josiah Biddle, Christopher C. Wolfe, Miton F. Henderson, Andrew Montgomery, Arthur Wallace, William G. Taylor, William Irwin, John Hamilton, James H. Early, C. C. Wise, J. F. Elder, Robert Morrison, Addison Durant, Thomas Ritezel, Alexander K. Craig, John R. Anderson, John Hunt, George Russell, John Gardiner, Thomas Wetman, Thomas Lawden, Matthew E. Crookham, William Mull, Henry Stewart, Hugh McCune, Johan Nutman, John F. Billby, James Billby, Stephen Storde, G. W. Laughlin, Hosea Stansberry, John Knox, Jacob Meyer, William Jones, James M. Kelley, Stephen Devall, John W. White, Josiah M. Sidwell.

March, 1865.—David Barge, William W. Heron, George W. Barge, A. W. Gibson, William W. Gibson, Washington Sponsella, J. C. Morson, T. J. Hermon, Marquis Gunn, Andrew Russell, J. W. Gormly, P. W. Farrer, Albert Layton, Jacob Hand, David Smith, Henry J. Black, James S. Adams, Frederick N. Workman, Layton A. Morrie, John Walls, Abraham Berry, Charles Kelley, McClelland Murray, Franklin Brice, Samuel A. Banks, Samuel Cotton, Alexander Kerr, William J. Law, Philip Cluse, Warren McCreary, Thomas Irvin, William Cotton, James Orr, Isaac A. Lytle, James M. Cornelius, Frank H. Tobey, James M. Cubbison, Spencer McGeary, Norval Hoge, Erri Huff, Martin V. Bothers, Joseph Willgas, Samuel Standley, John B. Reed, J. Linn Reed, George H. M. Ire, George Phyles, Joseph Whisem, Delbert Ayers, William Catterson, B. C. Welsh, Joseph D. Shiply, A. Ramsey, James Teets, J. M. Patterson, Joseph Bonnel, Reuben Mehurem, David Cartwright, Hugh Smiley, A. G. Grandey, Lewis Friday, Allen Gilbert, Uriah H. Foy, William McQuiston, Solomon Fry, Joshua R. Forrest, George Murphy, William Murphy, Silas A.

serve Corps of the United States, was stationed at New Brighton for duty at headquarters of the Provost Marshal. The barracks stood on the lot now occupied by the old building of the First M. E. Church, at the corner of Eleventh Street and Fourth Avenue.

SERGEANTS

Edward V. Carr.

John F. Wier.

Elijah Cole, Corporal.

PRIVATES

Henry C. Early.

George W. Carter.

Abner W. Leonard.

Wm. Lightner.

James McWilliams.

Barney O'Rourke.

John C. Nutt.

Wm. Corcoran.

Samuel Veon.

John R. Perkins.

Thomas McManus.

Christopher Degraw.

J. C. Peterson.

Thomas C. Leonard.

Daniel W. Rolph.

Henry P. Reed.

George Moreland.

Philip Christman.

Joseph M. Davis.

William Knox.

Lewis Hess.

James Cunningham.

Charles H. Hohn.





CHAPTER XV

BEAVER COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

BY WILLIAM B. CUTHBERTSON, ESQ.

Volunteering — Company B, Tenth Regiment — Response to Call of President McKinley — Mustered in — Tenth Regiment Ordered to the Philippines at Camp Merritt — At Honolulu — In Camp Dewey — First Engagement at Malate — In Attack upon Manila — Corregidor Island and Cavite — Return to San Francisco — Mustered out — Receptions at Pittsburg and New Brighton — List of Officers and Men.

THE descendants of the gallant men who pushed back the frontier beyond the limits of Pennsylvania during the latter part of the eighteenth century, with the sons and grandsons of soldiers of the Civil War—and, in two instances, grizzled veterans of that great war—were among the citizens of Beaver County who volunteered to serve their beloved country in the short but epoch-making clash of arms in the closing years of the nineteenth century.

At the outbreak of the war with Spain, Company B of the 10th Regiment of Infantry, National Guard of Pennsylvania, stationed at New Brighton, was the only organized body of soldiery in this county, Harry J. Watson being captain; Edwin H. Carey, first lieutenant; and Elmer H. Thomas, second lieutenant.

In response to the call of President McKinley for 125,000 volunteers, and in obedience to the order of Governor Hastings, this organization, with the field and staff officers of the regiment resident in Beaver County, left New Brighton in the afternoon of April 27, 1898, for Camp Hastings, the rendezvous for the State troops. Many thousands of citizens assembled to

well. A copy of the New Testament was pre-
man by Rev. Robert L. Hay on behalf of the
Christian Association immediately before departure.
officer and man of this company having volunteered
Hastings, the company was mustered into the United
military service on the 12th of May, at this camp, for a
n of two years or during the war.

Dewey's ever memorable victory in Manila Bay having
turned the current of public and official thought from "Cuba
Libre" to far Luzon, the 10th Regiment of Pennsylvania Infan-
try, United States Volunteers, was, through efforts of its friends,
ordered to proceed to San Francisco, Cal., there to join the
second Philippine expedition under General Francis Vinton
Greene.

Leaving Camp Hastings in a special train of two sections on
May 18th, the regiment passed through New Brighton, *via* the
Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway, on the following day.
Thousands of friends and patriotic citizens generally assembled
again at New Brighton to bid the troops another farewell.

Arriving at San Francisco on May 25th, the day of the depart-
ure of the first expedition, under General Thomas M. Anderson,
the regiment went into camp at Camp Merritt, where it was dis-
ciplined and drilled until June 14th, when it went aboard the
transport *Zealandia*. Steaming from San Francisco on the 15th
as part of the second expedition, under General Greene, and
landing at Honolulu for a day or two, receiving there a cordial
greeting, the regiment arrived off Cavite, in Manila Bay, on
July 17th, and landed at Camp Dewey on the 21st.

General Greene, commanding at the front, advanced an
artillery outpost to a point within a few hundred yards of the
Spanish line of defense and directly in front of Fort San Antonio
de Abad at Malate, a suburb of Manila. A trench 270 yards in
length, extending from the bay to the Calle Real, was con-
structed by the Colorado and Nebraska regiments, and here
occurred, on the night of July 31-August 1, 1898, the first en-
gagement of American soldiers in the eastern hemisphere.

Colonel Alexander L. Hawkins, the regimental commander,
being ill in his quarters, and Lieutenant-Colonel Barnett absent
in the United States on recruiting service, General Greene sent
Major Harry C. Cuthbertson in command of the 10th Pennsyl-

vania, Battery K, 3d U. S. Artillery, armed as infantry, and four guns of Young's and Grant's batteries, Utah Artillery, on the morning of July 31st to occupy the trench for a twenty-four hours' tour of duty. The second battalion of the Pennsylvania regiment, Major Everhart Bierer, and the Utah guns were placed in the trench, and three companies of the first battalion left in support about two hundred yards in rear of the advanced line. Company B of this battalion was posted to guard a road about two miles in rear and to the right of the line. Battery K was posted in reserve along the Pasai road, three fourths of a mile to the right rear of the intrenched line.

About eleven o'clock that night, during a tropical typhoon, the enemy made a very determined attack, with infantry and artillery, upon the American line, with the evident purpose of driving back our troops.

It appearing at the time, from the direction of the firing and otherwise, that an attack was being made upon the unprotected right flank, the supporting companies were advanced to the right, beyond the intrenchment, to meet the attack from that quarter. In advancing to their position these companies lost heavily.

The supply of ammunition in the belts running low, messengers were sent to General Greene requesting a fresh supply, which was sent forward promptly, but not before the command was reduced to an average of three or four rounds per man.

In the meantime Battery K, Lieutenant Krayenbuhl commanding, was brought up to the line from its position in reserve, and General Greene sent to Major Cuthbertson the 1st California Infantry as reinforcement. Battery H, 3d U. S. Artillery (foot), Captain Hobbs, also came up under the gallant Captain James O'Hara, the battalion commander.

The engagement continued until two o'clock in the morning, when the firing ceased, the Spaniards failing in the accomplishment of their purpose.

During the engagement Colonel Hawkins went forward to the battle line and remained at the front until morning; but, being weak from illness and exposure, he did not assume command until the arrival of the relieving force, when he gave the order to return to camp.

The American loss on this occasion was 10 killed and 43

wounded, including 6 killed and 29 wounded in the 10th Pennsylvania. Two of the 10th's wounded died within a few days.

Jesse Noss, a Beaver County boy, was killed; and Harvey A. Funkhouser of New Brighton was wounded.

The Spanish loss was 500 killed and wounded, as given in Strait's *List of Battles*.

The 10th Pennsylvania, part of the reserve during the assault upon and capture of Manila, entered the city on August 13th with the victorious American army. George Bentel, of Beaver County, a member of the Astor Battery, was wounded during the assault.

On or about December 1st, Companies A and B of the 10th Pennsylvania were detached from the regiment and sent, under Major Cuthbertson, to guard a convalescent hospital on Corregidor Island, where they remained in garrison until May 14, 1899, then rejoining the regiment at Cavite.

Excepting the two detached companies, the regiment participated in the defense of Manila against the attack of the Filipinos during the night of February 4-5, 1899, and remained on the firing-line until April 14th, when it was relieved from duty with the second division and sent to Cavite. It formed part of General MacArthur's force in the movement resulting in the capture of Malolos. Several Beaver County men were with the regiment during the Filipino campaign, among them Captain Watson, who happened to be in the city on business at the time of the attack, and was assigned to the command of Company E during the disability of Captain Loar. The command of Company B devolved upon Lieutenant Carey, who remained in command until the return of Captain Watson after the withdrawal of the regiment from the front.

While stationed at Cavite several reconnaissances in force were made by part of this regiment, including the Beaver County contingent, during General Lawton's movement near the Zapote River. Though under fire an engagement was avoided by the express order of General Otis.

Leaving Cavite, July 1st, on board the transport *Senator*, stopping at Nagasaki and Yokohama, the regiment arrived at San Francisco on the 1st of August, with the body of Colonel Hawkins, who had died *en route*, and was mustered out of service at the city last named on the 22d of August, 1899.

A committee of citizens from western Pennsylvania met the

regiment on its arrival in San Francisco and brought it home to Pennsylvania in a special train of three sections, at the expense of the people of the State.

The regiment arrived at New Brighton on the 28th and marched down Third Avenue, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Barnett, taking breakfast, provided by the citizens, in the old car factory. Later in the day it proceeded to Pittsburgh, where it received a memorable reception tendered by the people of the State. President McKinley, General Wesley Merritt, General F. V. Greene, Governor William A. Stone, Senator Boies Penrose, and a large number of other distinguished men were present participating.

On the following day a reception by the citizens of the county was given to the Beaver County soldiers at New Brighton, General F. V. Greene, Governor Stone, and Senator Penrose attending and making addresses.

Three Beaver County soldiers saw service in Cuba: Oliver Lutz and Robert Howard Garner of the 17th U. S. Infantry, and Darragh Leslie of the 8th Ohio Infantry. Lutz participated in all the engagements in front of Santiago in which his regiment took part, but Garner and Leslie, arriving on July 10th and 11th, were too late for the battles, through no fault of theirs, however.

The county furnished several men to the navy during this war. Mention of these is made in the preceding chapter.

Harry Palmer, who served during the Civil War as a member of Company H, 9th Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, and Robert W. Anderson, late of the 140th Pennsylvania Infantry, were sergeants in the 10th Pennsylvania during the Spanish War, the former a member of Company A, the latter of B.

Elmer E. Barnes of Company C was wounded during the Malolos campaign.

Chaplain Joseph L. Hunter and First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon John W. Coffin, of Beaver County, were officers of this regiment and served in the campaigns against the Spaniards and Filipinos.

Captain Andrew G. Curtin Quay, of the Regular Army, was appointed by President McKinley major in the United States Volunteers. Dr. David T. McKinney was appointed by the President assistant surgeon, U. S. V.



The New Brighton Flag Tower.

Erected by the citizens of New Brighton and dedicated on Labor Day, September 5, 1898, in honor of Company B, Tenth Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry, United States Volunteers, and New Brighton soldiers in other commands. It stands in the centre of the public park and was built at a cost of \$1000.



A number of Beaver County men enlisted in the Regular Army and in regiments other than the 10th Pennsylvania, but it is not practicable to furnish a complete list of them from authoritative sources.

The following is a list of officers and men of the 10th Regiment, Pennsylvania, U. S. V., who went from Beaver County:

| | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
| Abel, Samuel G. | Cook, William H. | Leonard, Burt H. |
| Alshouse, William. | Cuthbertson, Harry C. | Levis, William T. |
| Anderson, Charles R. | | Linn, Andrew J. |
| Anderson, Clark S. | Darragh, Daniel S. | List, Louis F. |
| Anderson, John C. | Dawson, George F. | Littler, Alexander C. |
| Anderson, Robert W. | Donaldson, John N. | Logan, Creighton G. |
| Aughenbaugh, Robert S. | Donaldson, Robert S. | Lukens, John E. |
| | Edgar, James B. | MacDonald, Ned O. |
| Bagnell, Harry G. | Edgar, Lewis O. | Martin, John L. |
| Baker, Thomas L. | Elverson, Harry H. | Matheny, Howard W. |
| Baldwin, Emery O. | | McAllister, William K. |
| Baldwin, Lewis D. F. | Fitzgerald, Edward L. | McBride, George H. |
| Barnes, Elmer E. | Fleeson, John. | McClelland, George L. |
| Barr, Charles I. | Funkhouser, Harvey. | McComb, George H. B. |
| Bauman, Theodore G. | | McKinnis, Robert H. |
| Beam, William. | Gray, Roy St. C. | McKnight, Edward I. |
| Beitsch, George E. | | Mennell, Charles D. |
| Beitsch, William F. | Hamilton, Walter C. | Mennell, John A. |
| Bennett, Isaac A. | Harris, Jacob L. | Miller, Charles F. |
| Bestwick, Abram. | Harris, Robert R. | Miller, Harry N. |
| Black, Thomas. | Harris, Walter W. | Miller, Harry W. |
| Boyle, John E. | Harris, Wilber R. | Minesinger, Edward S. |
| Brown, James H. | Harsha, Frederick. | Mitchell, David J. |
| Bruff, Joseph H. | Hart, Frank D. | Muse, George W. |
| | Harvey, Lewis. | |
| | Heckathorn, Harry. | |
| Calvert, Charles S. | Henderson, Robert. | Norris, Joseph. |
| Carey, Edwin H. | Hobaugh, Francis F. | |
| Carlton, Thomas G. | Hoon, Frank H. | Palmer, Harry. |
| Carnagey, Charley B. | Hughes, William H. | Patterson, Robert L. |
| Carothers, George A. | Hunter, Fred. O. | Power, Edward M., Jr. |
| Chandler, Benjamin L. | Hunter, Joseph L. | Pregenzner, W. F. |
| Chantler, Thomas F. | | |
| Cleckner, Harry L. | Jackson, Samuel G. | Rardon, Henry H. |
| Cleckner, William M. | Jones, Edward L. | Reeves, Joseph L. |
| Cleis, Ernest T. | Joseph, John D. | Renouf, William C. |
| Coffin, John W. | | Rhea, John A. |
| Colbert, Harvey C. | Ketterer, William A. | Runyon, James W. |
| Connair, Daniel J. | Kingsbury, George E. | |
| Cook, Sidney A. | Laird, Matthew M. | Schweinsberg, Henry S. |

| | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|------------------|
| Smith, William E. | Thompson, Charles S. | Webster, Myron |
| Spanier, Abraham. | Tidball, Frank. | White, William |
| Springer, James C. | Tucker, Loman J. | Wilson, Lawrence |
| Sutherland, Edward A. | | Wilson, Walter |
| Sutherland, Henry. | Veon, Herman. | Wolf, Samuel H |
| | | Wolf, William T |
| Tallon, Fred. S. | Waddle, Lyman R. | Woolslayer, Gec |
| Thomas, Elmer H. | Watson, Harry J. | |